



Watson

JV

7285

C5

A51

1885

**CORNELI
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY**

JV 7285.C5A5 1885

Report of the Royal commission on Chines

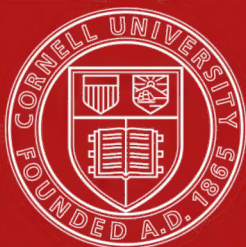


3 1924 023 463 940

All books are subject to recall after two weeks
Olin/Kroch Library

DATE DUE

AUG - 7 1988		
OCT 24 2001		
GAYLORD		PRINTED IN U.S.A.



Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

Walter F. Willcox,
Cornell University.

REPORT
OF THE
ROYAL COMMISSION
ON
CHINESE IMMIGRATION.

REPORT AND EVIDENCE.



OTTAWA :
PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE COMMISSION.

1885

Wason
JV7285
C5A5:1885

W. 13352

Wason endowment fund.

PREFACE.

Owing to the limited time at the disposal of the Commission Mr. Justice Gray, believing that thereby the work would be expedited, decided to bring out and personally superintend the printing of his Report at the same time as that of the other Commissioner was being printed. As a consequence, each report is paged independently in Roman numerals. At the close of the first report, (page cxxxiv), the second report commences, and at the close of the second report, (page cii), the Minutes of Evidence and Appendices will be found, paged with Arabic numerals. In referring to the volume, therefore, it is only necessary to remember that the first one hundred and thirty-four pages are devoted to that portion of the Report signed by the Chairman, (Mr. Chapleau) ; that one hundred and two pages follow devoted to that portion signed by Mr. Commissioner Gray, and that the Evidence, Appendices and Index are paged with ordinary numerals.

At the end is an analytical Index to the Minutes of Evidence and Appendices. A succinct narrative of facts, by it the reader may learn not only where testimony is given in respect of any subject, but also all that is said on any subject.

To the Report proper of the Commissioners there is no index.

It is usual to give at the end of a report a list of the witnesses. This course is not adopted because the names of all the Canadian witnesses are set out in Mr. Commissioner Gray's report p. li. The need of such a list disappears when the witness's name heads the page as in the present volume.

In the enquiry at San Francisco in 1876, evidence was taken respecting the Chinese immigrant in all parts of the world, from San Francisco

to Melbourne ; the subject was literally surveyed "from China to Peru ;" and the Commission to the Canadian Commissioners called for all information attainable respecting it. When the page-heading on the odd page instead of "Enquiry at San Francisco" is "Chinese in Australia," or the "Chinaman in China," &c., the general heading of "Enquiry at San Francisco" will be as it were read over the other—the substituted headings being used for the purpose of more rapidly guiding the eye to the matter below. Had there been room at the top of the page, and were it necessary to be so explicit, the general heading would have run : Enquiry at San Francisco into Chinese immigration there and wherever it has gone, with the view of obtaining information to guide in forming a judgment respecting that immigration in British Columbia.

CONTENTS.

THE COMMISSION.....	v
COMMISSIONERS' REPORTS :	
HON. MR. CHAPLEAU'S.....	vii
HON. MR. JUSTICE GRAY'S.....	page 1 follows Enquiry at San Francisco p. cxxxiv
MINUTES OF EVIDENCE :	
San Francisco.....	1—41
British Columbia.....	42—151
Return of Excise Duty collected from Chinese on cigars manufactured.....	151—153
Statements put in.....	153—170
Portland.....	171—177
LIST OF APPENDICES :	
A. ABSTRACT of evidence taken before a Joint Comitmttee of the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States in 1876.....	179—36 ₀
B. COMMUNICATION from Rev. Philip Dwyer A.M., of Victoria, B.C., which accompanied his views on the Chinese question.....	361—362
C. NUMBERS and occupations of Chinese in British Columbia.....	363—366
D. NARRATIVE of visit to Chinatown, San Francisco.....	366—370
E. NARRATIVE of visit to Chinatown, Portland, Oregon.....	370—371
F. TEXT of the Amendment to the Restriction Act of 1882.....	371—375
G. JUDGMENT of the Hon. Mr. Justice Gray on the Chinese Tax Bill, passed by the British Columbia Legislature on the 2nd September, 1878.....	375—383
H. CALENDAR of Chinese cases brought before the Victoria Police Court.....	383—388
I. RETURN of convicts sentenced to the British Columbia Penitentiary from 1st January, 1880, to 30th June, 1884.....	389—393
J. STATEMENT showing amount of taxes paid by Chinese in Victoria from 1st January, 1879, to 31st December, 1883.....	394
K. NUMBER of Chinamen who have paid Provincial Revenue Tax.....	395
L. NUMBER of Chinamen, Indians and whites employed at the salmon canneries.....	395
M. RETURN showing the number of immigrants who have arrived and settled on the mainland.....	396
STATEMENT of coal exported from Victoria and Nanaimo, British Columbia.....	396
PASSENGERS arriving at Victoria, for four months of 1884.....	396
N. SUMMARY of Customs' Revenue collected from Chinese firms for the fiscal year ending June 30th, 1883.....	397
SUMMARY of Customs' Revenue collected from Chinese firms for the fiscal year ending June 30th, 1884.....	398
IMPORTS from China (direct) into British Columbia.....	398
NUMBER of passengers entering Victoria, B.C., whites and Chinese....	398
NUMBER of persons represented by goods passed free of duty under the head of settlers' effects.....	399
O. CORRESPONDENCE.....	399—404
P. NARRATIVE of visit to Chinatown, British Columbia.....	404
Q. REPORT of a decision rendered by the Hon. George Ogden Hoffman, of the United States District Court, in the matter of Tung Yeong on <i>habeas corpus</i>	405—409
R. RETURNS showing number, occupation, sex, &c., of immigrants recorded at the Provincial Immigration office at New Westminster.....	409—410
S. CHINESE Immigration in the Sandwich Islands.....	411
ANSWERS to questions by Secretary of Foreign Office, Honolulu.....	411—412
FOREIGN Office notice—regulations respecting Chinese immigration.....	413
TEXT of an Act to regulate the landing of passengers arriving at the different ports in this Kingdom.....	413
T. POSTSCRIPT to Chief Justice Begbie's evidence given on page 71.....	414

COMMISSION.

On the 4th of July, 1884, the following Commission was issued :—

CANADA.

LANSDOWNE.

VICTORIA, by the Grace of God of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Queen,
Defender of the Faith, etc., etc., etc.

To all to whom these presents shall come or whom the same may in any wise concern.

GREETING:—Whereas, during the last session of the Parliament of Canada, a motion was made as follows : “That in the opinion of this House it is expedient to enact a law prohibiting the Incoming of Chinese to that portion of Canada known as British Columbia,” which motion was withdrawn on a promise made by the Right Honorable the Premier on behalf of the Government that a Commission should be issued to enquire into and report upon the whole subject of Chinese Immigration ;

AND WHEREAS We deem it expedient in the interest of, and as connected with, the good government of Canada to cause such enquiry to be made ;

NOW, KNOW YE that We, by and with the advice of our Privy Council for Canada, do by these presents nominate, constitute and appoint the Honorable Joseph Adolphe Chapleau, Doctor of Laws, one of our counsel learned in the law, and our Secretary of State of Canada ; and the Honorable John Hamilton Gray, Doctor of Civil Law, a Judge of the Supreme Court of British Columbia, Commissioners to make enquiry into and concerning all the facts and matters connected with the whole subject of Chinese Immigration, its trade relations, as well as the social and moral objections taken to the influx of the Chinese people into Canada.

AND WE DO hereby, under the authority of an Act of the Parliament of Canada, passed in the thirty-first year of our reign, chaptered thirty-eight and intituled “An Act Respecting Inquiries Concerning Public Matters,” confer upon the said Commissioners the power of summoning before them any party or witnesses, and of requiring them to give evidence on oath, orally or in writing (or on solemn affirmation, if they be parties entitled to affirm in civil matters), and to produce such documents and things as such Commissioners deem requisite to the full investigation of the matters into which they are appointed to examine.

AND WE DO order and direct that the said Commissioners report to our Privy Council for Canada from time to time, or in one report, as they may think fit, the result of their enquiry.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, We have caused these our Letters to be made Patent and the Great Seal of Canada to be hereunto affixed :

WITNESS, our right trusty and entirely beloved cousin, the Most Honorable Sir Henry Charles Keith Petty-Fitzmaurice, Marquis of Lansdowne, in the County of Somerset, Earl of Wycombe, of Chipping Wycombe, in the County of Bucks, Viscount Calne and Calstone, in the County of Wilts, and Lord Wycombe, Baron of Chipping Wycombe, in the County of Bucks, in the Peerage of Great Britain, Earl of Kerry and Earl of Shelburne, Viscount Clanmaurice and Fitzmaurice, Baron of Kerry, Lixnaw and Dunkerron, in the Peerage of Ireland, Knight Grand Cross of our most distinguished Order of St. Michael and St. George, Governor-General of Canada and Vice-Admiral of the same.

At our Government House, in our city of Ottawa, this fourth day of July, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eighty-four, and in the forty-eighth year of our reign.

By command,

G. POWELL,

Under Secretary of State.

REPORT
OF THE
CHINESE IMMIGRATION
ROYAL COMMISSION.

To His Excellency the Governor-General in Council:

'We, the undersigned, having been appointed by a Royal Commission dated the 5th July, 1884, to make enquiry into and concerning all the facts and matters connected with the whole subject of Chinese immigration, its trade relations as well as the social and moral objections taken to the influx of the Chinese people into Canada, and to report to the Privy Council for Canada, from time to time, or in one report, the result of our enquiry, have the honor to report as follows :—

Extent of the enquiry.

On the 9th of August we met at Victoria, B.C., when the Secretary submitted all papers received and evidence taken at San Francisco. Commissioner Gray approved of the proceedings at San Francisco, and it was agreed the same should form part of the work of the Commission.

First meeting in Victoria.

PRELIMINARY.

The first sitting for the reception of evidence was held on the 12th of August, after due notice had been given in the newspapers.

First sitting to hear evidence.

The public was then admitted to the place of hearing. Ample arrangements had been made for the accommodation of the press. Proceedings were commenced by the Secretary reading the Commission, after which the Chairman said :

“ British Columbia has repeatedly by her Legislature, as well as by her representatives in Parliament, solicited the Executive and Parliament of Canada to enact a law prohibiting the incoming of Chinese to British Columbia. Nothing was done in that direction until last session of Parliament, when Sir John Macdonald, speaking in answer to a motion asking Parliament to enact a law in the above sense, pledged his Government to issue a Commission to look into the whole subject during the approaching session, and to consider exhaustively its trade relations, its social relations, and all those moral considerations which it is alleged make Chinese immigration undesirable, with the view, as he

The Chairman states the circumstances out of which Commission arose.

stated, of putting the Government and Parliament in a better position to deal with the subject. It will also be a part of the duties of the Commission to examine the evidence submitted in Australia, California and Washington, and to condense and collate it and to submit it with its report to Parliament, so that the Parliament of Canada may have, in a convenient shape, together with the researches of the Commissioners, all the information which the legislative bodies of the United States and Australia had when they undertook the work of legislating on this question. This proposition of the Government met with the unanimous consent of Parliament. The Commission has been named in fulfilment of that pledge. The scope of its functions is co-extensive with that of the pledge of the Premier. It has made researches in Washington, and is in possession of the evidence and papers submitted to Congress. I visited San Francisco and have carefully examined the different points submitted to the Commission by the light of what is to be seen there, and have taken the evidence of those who should be well informed. The Commission is now opened here for the purposes indicated in the Order in Council, which has been read, appointing it. The Commissioners wish for the fullest information on all matters submitted to them, viz :—

Points on which
information is
asked.

“(1.) The advisability of passing a law to prohibit the incoming of Chinese into British Columbia or Canada.

“(2.) The advisability of restricting the numbers coming in or of regulating it, and the best manner of effectually carrying out such object.

“(3.) The social and trade relations between the people of British Columbia and Canada generally with the Chinese, both now and in view of the anticipated early completion of the Canadian Pacific Railway, as well as the effective completion of the other public works about to be undertaken.

“(4.) The moral considerations which arise out of the residence and contact of the white people with Chinese here and elsewhere.

“The Commissioners have already, by letters, invited the Executive Council of the Province and the Municipal Council of this City, and other representative officials, to give them whatever information is within their control on this important subject.

Government in-
tends to legislate.

“I have only to add that it is the intention of the Government to bring in legislation next session and I venture to express the hope that all classes of persons, those favorable to Chinese immigration as well as those opposed to it, will place before the Commission any facts or observations which will throw light upon the subjects with which the Commission has to deal.

All classes invited
to give evidence.

“We now invite all those who, by their representative character, have a right to speak in the name of the people of the Province or in the name of the Municipal Council, to aid in this investigation. We also invite those who are connected with boards of trade, or who are engaged in large manufacturing, mining or other industrial enterprises, to put their views

and any facts within their knowledge before the Commission. We further invite those who are engaged in the pursuit of agriculture or stock-raising to give us such information as will enable us to judge of the question as it affects their interest; and finally any information upon the moral questions from all sources will be received and considered by the Commission. The Commissioners propose to visit as many of the leading sections of the province as the limited time at their disposal will permit, and will be happy to receive a visit from any persons wishing to speak with them on the subject.

"The Commissioners wish especially for facts, and invite all who feel disposed to put their views or give any statistical information on paper to hand it into the Secretary of the Commission."

Facts specially desired.

Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY: "I have very little to add to the remarks made by my brother Commissioner, the Hon. Mr. Chapleau.

"I think it is very important in British Columbia, deeply interested as we are in this question, that the people should remember that many members of the Dominion Parliament have had no information on the subject; and that it is essential they should be informed in a shape and way that would justify them in passing a prohibitive or restrictive Act. They will have also to be put in possession of proof that would justify them before their constituents, in the event of their supporting a restrictive measure against the Chinese.

Necessity of the enquiry.

"The object of the Commission is to obtain proof that the principle of restricting Chinese immigration is proper and in the interests of the Province and the Dominion. Evidence on both sides is required to arrive at a just decision; this is what the Dominion Government seeks in the present case, and it ought not to be thought unreasonable in British Columbia that a Commission should be appointed to collect such information as would lead to a right conclusion.

Object of the Commission.

"Sitting as a Commissioner I have to hear the evidence on both sides, and fairly report it to Ottawa, feeling assured that the people of the Province will give the Commission every opportunity to obtain evidence bearing on the subject."

We then proceeded to call witnesses in British Columbia.

During the investigation in British Columbia, San Francisco and elsewhere, thirty-one witnesses were examined *viva voce*, and thirty-nine by sending out printed questions, which are set out in the Minutes of Evidence. Many to whom these were sent did not reply, but among those who did will be found persons of all classes.

Witnesses.

Statements in writing were received from those who preferred thus to record their testimony.

Statements in writing.

An elaborate enquiry was made by a Joint Committee of the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States in 1876. An effort was made to procure copies of this mine of information on the subject, for the use of Parliament, but as will be seen by Appendix [O] without

The great enquiry of 1876.

success. The evidence as printed extended over some twelve hundred pages. This has been condensed. Counsel or managers appeared before the Joint Committee and the witnesses were examined and cross-examined. To have noted the transitions from direct examination to cross-examination would have greatly lengthened without adding to the value of the condensation, in making which the aim has been to give, as much as practicable, in the words of the witnesses, and in a comparatively few pages the result of long examinations.

Guiding aim in making the condensation.

Documentary.

All the literature on the question read.

In addition to the evidence we have described we have availed ourselves of much that is documentary. Any documents which we deemed of sufficient importance will be found either set out in the report or in the Appendix. We have further read all the literature bearing on Chinese immigration, and the issues raised in connection therewith, which the Library of Parliament and the most diligent search elsewhere placed within our reach.

As the California Reports are not found in the Library for recent years we print in the Appendix a judgment of the Honorable Judge Hoffman, bearing on the interpretation of the Act of 1882, and for a similar reason we produce the Act of 1884, amending that of 1882.

Commissioners investigate for themselves.

In British Columbia, in San Francisco and in Portland, the Commissioners investigated for themselves the Chinese question as presented in each locality; discussed the problem with leading men of all classes, some of whom, while expressing themselves freely in conversation, did not wish to put their opinions on record; others, for different reasons, could not be examined; and the Commissioners came to the consideration of this question, not only furnished with the information derived from the evidence given, but with the advantage of having discussed it with judges, merchants, statesmen, mechanics and laborers, amongst the whites, and with Chinese officials. In British Columbia we visited Victoria, Nanaimo, New Westminster and Yale.

Preparedness of mind with which Commissioners came to consideration of this question.

Visits to Chinese quarters.

A brief account of what was seen among the Chinese in San Francisco, Victoria and Portland will be found in the Appendix [D, E and P]. His Excellency the Consul General of China paid a visit to the Commission at the Palace Hotel. After courtesies were interchanged, he enquired particularly respecting the Commission, and the veto powers of the Dominion and Imperial Parliaments. The Consul General expressed a hope that the enquiry would be impartial, and he was assured it would be.

Marginal notes.

In taking evidence on large questions and printing it as given, the same subjects will again and again recur, but as seen by different minds. The mastery of the whole is greatly facilitated by marginal notes, and accordingly marginal notes have been made.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION ELSEWHERE THAN IN CANADA.

We were directed by our Commission to enquire into all facts and matters connected with the whole subject of Chinese immigration. We have accordingly made ourselves—as far as possible through books—acquainted with it as it has existed in various countries.

Extent of enquiry.

Happily there was an opportunity of studying it on the spot in that State where it has appeared on the largest scale and under circumstances analogous to those existing in British Columbia. And not only so. In the State in question there had been as a consequence of agitation a great inquest on the subject nearly eight years ago. That had been followed by still more violent agitation. The Federal Legislature had passed two successive Acts dealing with it. One of these Acts came into operation in 1882. The other was passed at the last session of Congress. In California for some time there had been railway communication with the Eastern States, and one of the great difficulties in the way of procuring white labor had been removed. Here was an opportunity of studying the question in British Columbia in the light of the present, the past and the future—for the present of California may prove the likeness of the future of British Columbia; of studying it, as we have said, on the spot; of testing the depositions of 1876 by the experience of eight years; of talking with and examining leading men who had, on one side or the other, taken part in the agitation; of enquiring into the effects and effectiveness of the several Acts, and of seeing, so far as the opinion of the deliberate and passionate advocacy of others were concerned, what had been the influence of those tests of truth—sober second thought and time.

An opportunity of studying the question in the light of the past, the present and the future.

Accordingly in July one of your Commissioners and the Secretary proceeded to San Francisco.

THE ENQUIRY AT SAN FRANCISCO.

On arriving at San Francisco we at once put ourselves in communication with leading men and persons who had in a sense made a special study of the question. A few who could speak with peculiar authority were asked to give their evidence. They readily complied and, save in two cases, a short-hand writer took down *verbatim* what they deposed. One of these exceptions was Mr. Babcock, a leading merchant, a man of great wealth, and an employer of Chinese labor. Mr. Babcock could not fail to impress anyone with whom he might be brought in contact as being a man of great independence of character and scrupulous honor. His evidence was summarized, the summary submitted to him, See M. E., p. 13.

San Francisco witnesses described.

and he endorsed it. The President of the Immigration Association of California, a man who had taken part in the agitation, and who was at the moment actively engaged in bringing in white immigrants, was a most valuable witness. On the subject of the relative criminality of Chinese, the Chief of Police, a detective, and a Police Magistrate were examined. In regard to charges of personation a late collector of customs was seen. The Chinese side of the question was given by His Excellency the Consul General for China at the port of San Francisco, and by Colonel Bee, the Consul, while on the general question, Mr. Walcott Brooks, an Asiatic scholar and traveller, of high repute in San Francisco, was heard.

Progress of the Chinese question in California.

See p. 339, Ap. A.

A glance at what may be called the progress of the Chinese question in California will be useful. At first the Chinamen were welcomed. In 1852, said a witness before the Joint Committee, they marched in our fourth of July processions; in 1862, they dared not show themselves; in 1872, had they dared to appear on the scene, they would have been stoned. The Joint Committee mentioned above met at San Francisco to report to Congress on the character, extent, and effect of Chinese immigration. They met at the Palace Hotel in October, 1876, and a very full enquiry took place.

Vague ideas on questions capable of being settled with certainty.

Chinese population.

One feature of the early stage of the enquiry is worth noting. On a point which was capable of being settled to a demonstration, the vaguest ideas, even in the case of eminent men, prevailed. We allude to the number of the Chinese population in California. One put it down at 116,000; another at 150,000, and another at 250,000. Not dissimilar were the estimates formed of the number of Chinese in British Columbia. One contractor told us there were 3,000 in Victoria.

Two independent sources of information.

Now, there were two independent sources of information which yet, when compared, tallied and thus tested each other. The census showed that in 1870 the Chinese population of the whole of the United States was 63,199. Of course, there may have been an enormous increase in six years. That increase was, however, known. From the records of the Custom House, a tabular statement had been made of the arrivals and departures of Chinese from 1860 to 1876. According to that statement the excess of arrivals over departures, from 1870 to 1876, was 54,595. This, provided none had died, would give 117,794. If we estimate the annual death rate at two per cent. on an average population of 90,000, this would give 12,600 for seven years, and 12,600 subtracted from 117,794 leave the result of 105,194. The tabular statement between 1870 and 1876 is capable of being tested. If that statement for the years from 1860 to 1869 inclusive is compared with the census for the period, we find a substantial agreement. If the tabular statement was right for these years, it was likely to be right for the years from 1870 to 1876. No one, indeed, disputed the correctness of the figures for these years.

Chinese population in the U.S. in 1876.

This 105,194 has to be spread over the United States. The bulk of the Chinese population is on the Pacific Coast; but not nearly all. In 1870, according to the census. California had 49,277 : Nevada 2,150

Oregon, 3,330 ; Idaho, 4,274 ; Montana, 1,949 ; the fraction remaining being distributed among the other States. Did the same proportion hold in 1876, the number in California might be about 80,000. How accurate is this reasoning will be seen by the number of Chinese in the whole of the United States in 1880, according to the census of that year, viz. : 105,465 ; in California, 75,132.

Chinese population of the U. S. and of California in 1880.

Yet language of panic was held respecting the immense number of these people. This language was heard in the halls of the enquiry. The moral of this as it strikes us is that this question can be discussed with calmness and dignity, and certainly without that excitement which is born of the fears of a rising deluge.

Unreasonable excitement consequent on a false idea of the numbers of Chinese.

Some 75,000 Chinese in a State, not then counting a million inhabitants, may have been a danger, may have menaced the interests of trade and labor, and in city and county may have had a degrading and demoralizing influence. But if so, the proper way is to lay the finger on the sore place, and not rave about imaginary facts nor assail with wild assertions and irrational vituperation, a whole class which like other classes contains good and bad.

The proper way to discuss a public question ; get at facts.

Perhaps, however, a deep insight may discover a kind of justification for a sentiment which had the complexion of terror. Looking at the history of countries where two races have existed side by side in any ratio of proportion as to numbers, are there possibilities in Chinese immigration to explain this panic-like state of mind, by a reference to an instinctive appreciation of a real and momentous issue unconsciously veiled under violent accusation and trivial controversies ? The people sometimes, as it were, scent danger in men or measures or movements, without being able to analyse the source of their alarm. They conceive violent aversions or apprehensions, or both, and their causal faculty leads them to cast about for reasons for their sensations to satisfy themselves and others, and these reasons generally partake more of the character of invective than of logical deduction. This is a question which will naturally come up hereafter.

A great que

It is a serious step to take, to exclude any law-abiding workers from your country as a field to win a living in or even to hamper their ingress save on sanitary grounds ; it may be quite right, however, to adopt one or other course ; there may be good reasons for doing so. But in the interest of what is expedient as well as just, these are the reasons to be found out and produced, and not rest what should be a grave act of statesmanship, and what might prove a wise and far seeing course, on indiscriminate abuse.

A serious step to exclude law-abiding workers.

But there may be good reasons and these should be stated.

It is not improper to say that the Chinese have no votes, that they do not speak the English tongue, that they do not belong to a nation which, when her subjects are insulted or damnified, can hold high language, and the commonest sentiments of manliness, not to speak of chivalry, suggest the reserve of expression which the weak may claim from the strong.

A plea for fair play.

Mistaken
violence.

The very violence with which the Chinese are assailed creates in many minds a prejudice in their favor and in any case is unworthy of civilized men. To say of men the bulk of whom are marvels of frugality, industry, and—save for the use of opium—temperance, that they are all thieves and scoundrels defeats itself.

Chinese judged
by an unfair
standard.

The truth is the Chinese are judged by an ideal standard. They do not get the benefit of the doctrine of averages. They are not measured by that charitable rule which justice no less than humanity leads us to apply to all other men. If one Chinaman steals, it is concluded that all are thieves. If a man of this temper were to read the tragedy of Tchao Chi Con Ell he would at once cry out : “ What a depraved people these Chinese are ! Here is one of their most popular plays founded on treason and murder by a great minister, who puts his master to death, kills all the royal family except the daughter of the King, and afterwards determines on the death of her child, born subsequently to the massacre in which her husband perished.” He would work himself up into a state of great indignation, and give vent to sweeping ethnological propositions, forgetting the plot of Hamlet, of Macbeth, of Richard III, and oblivious of the daily revelations of the newspapers. Not merely are they judged by an unfair standard and painted blacker than they are, things innocent in themselves, because different from what we are used to, are in the true spirit of barbarism, treated as badges of degradation. A Chinaman shaves the front part of his head and wears a queue. He cuts his clothes somewhat differently from western peoples. His boots are made on a different plan from ours. To that tyrannical and narrow judgment ever found confident and aggressive where ignorance is supreme, the pig-tail, the shaving the front part of the head, the blowse and shoes, are all so many marks of inferiority. Yet the laborers of one of the most civilized of nations wear the blowse ; and as to shaving the front part of the head, shaving the chin might, from an absolute stand-point, appear as ridiculous, while amongst ourselves, in these days of overstrained nervous energy, nature frequently imposes a denuded front, and goes even farther still, without the aid of a scissors ; nor is it so long ago since queues were seen in the drawing rooms of St. James and Versailles.

Sweeping
generalizations.

Things innocent in
themselves re-
garded as serious
objections if not
crimes.

There may be a
strong case for
Government in-
terference.

But though a man's logic is weak what he advocates may be sound, and when you have covered some or all of his arguments with ridicule and discomfiture it does not follow his cause lies prostrate with himself. That the Chinese immigration is a bachelor immigration ; that the Chinaman can live in a space and on food wholly inadequate for a white laborer ; that they are independent of and indifferent to all the comforts of life as they are understood in white communities ; these, which are admitted facts, may be serious not merely for the laborer but for the nation, and it is our duty to probe the facts to the bottom. Senator Jones, of Nevada, tells of a miner who put it this way to him :

A Nevada miner's
view of the case.

“ It is immaterial to you, as far as your own position is concerned, who the workmen may be that are under your control ; but to us it makes a

vast difference. I work a thousand feet under ground. I go every morning and take my lantern a thousand feet from the cheery light of day, and work hard all day for four dollars. On that hill-side there is a little cottage in which my wife and four children live. The forces of our civilization have, in the struggle for an adequate remuneration to labor, given me enough to support that wife and those children in the decency and comfort in which you see them now. I have separate rooms in which the children may sleep; my wife must be clothed so that she does not feel ashamed in mixing with her neighbors; the children must be clothed as befits decency and order and the grade of civilization in which we live, and we must have a variety of food to which we have been accustomed and a taste for which we have inherited from our ancestors.

"While my work is very arduous I go to it with a light heart and perform it cheerfully, because it enables me to support my wife and my children. I am in hopes to bring up my daughters to be good wives and faithful mothers, and to offer my sons better opportunities in life than I had myself. I cheerfully contribute to the support of schools, churches, charitable institutions, and other objects that enter into our daily life; but after I have maintained my family and performed these duties not much is left of my wages when the week is ended.

"How is it with the Chinaman? The Chinaman can do as much work underground as I can. He has no wife and family. He performs none of these duties. Forty or fifty of his kind can live in a house no larger than mine. He craves no variety of food. He has inherited no taste for comfort or for social enjoyment. Conditions that satisfy him and make him contented would make my life not worth living. * * *

No wife, no family.

"You have got some thousands of workmen here in exactly the same position I am. When these are driven out, what will be the situation? You have a society now that is governed by patriotic instincts; a society that maintains civil government; maintains schools and churches, and all the institutions of civilization; all around you are the houses of American workmen whom you know, whose language you understand, whose traditions, hopes and fears are common to our race, whose gods are your gods, and whose affections are your affections. What will you have in their place? Instead of them you will have Chinese hovels, Chinese huts everywhere; and, instead of an American civilization, you will have got a Chinese civilization, with all its degrading accessories, precisely as you might find it in China. Around you would be a population of Chinese, with Chinese tastes, Chinese language, and Chinese customs.

The Christian village must give way to Chinese hovels.

"By the genius of our people, and by the aid of the machinery which we have invented, it has been made possible for the American workman to have a certain share of the products of industry which is much larger than in any other country. Without contributing anything toward this the Chinaman comes in, taking advantage of our skill and of our toil and of our struggles, and drives us from the fields of industry which we have created and which our race alone could create."

Chinaman comes in and takes advantage of conditions created by others.

This language is clearly not the language actually used by any miner. But it none the less expresses the miner's sentiments. We have heard such sentiments, and Senator Jones here condenses many a harangue from his white workmen.

Nor is it, from their point of view, an unfair way of putting the case, while if there is danger anywhere of such a change in the character of a population, small or large, who would say it is a thing of which a statesman is not bound to take note?

A searching and complete examination.

Although the time it was possible to remain in San Francisco was short, a very searching and it is hoped a complete examination of this question was made. The enquiry of the Joint Committee of the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States, already alluded to, had been carefully studied, as had been much other literature. Eight years had elapsed since that enquiry had taken place. It was important to know whether the gentlemen who then testified still adhered to their testimony. Meanwhile, as will be more particularly referred to later on, the Treaty relations between the United States and China had been modified. The date of the new Treaty, is November 17th, 1880; of its ratification, July 18th, 1881. An Act roughly described in the newspapers as "the Exclusion Act," but which might more accurately be described as the Chinese Laborers Exclusion Act, was passed May 6th, 1882. More than three years and a half, therefore, had gone by since the first decided step towards exclusion was taken, and more than two years since a most stringent exclusion Act, so far as laborers were concerned, was placed on the statute book. An amendment Act—which is reproduced in the Appendix (F)—was just coming into operation.

United States legislation against Chinese laborers.

Here it should seem were conditions more than usually favorable for judging, in the light of experience, the whole question, as it presents itself in Canada.

There was still a good deal of feeling on the subject of Chinese immigration.

California, which had no existence thirty years ago, a State as large as France.

We were in a new country, a State as large as France, a State which had no existence thirty years ago, a country, moreover, of peculiar climate and peculiar geographical features, and we first directed our enquiry to the influence of Chinese immigration on

THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE COUNTRY.

Development of country.

California, like British Columbia, without a railway must have, so far as direct communication was concerned, remained isolated from the life and commerce of the greater portion of the continent. Between her and all that is meant by "western civilization," rose two immense chains of mountains. More than this there are vast tracts of but partially settled land between the mountains and the Missouri.

The forty-niners.

Such enterprising spirits as the Forty-Niners could not but early conceive the idea of overcoming what might well have seemed the impassable barriers of the Sierra Nevada. In the absence of a railway the State could not grow, could not be developed, could receive no immigration, except in units. The practised eye discerned at a glance the wealth of her soil, her mineral wealth—but what were these if there were no laborers? She must have a transcontinental line and, again like British Columbia in this, her development could not be secured by a transcontinental line alone. She must have local railways. Transportation from one part of the State to the other could only be made easy for

A railway a necessity.

The Chinaman comes forward as a laborer.

commerce and travel by these. As it were to illustrate the apothegm that the time produces the man—the Chinaman who had come to California as to “the land of gold,” presents himself as a laborer. As we have seen, he was welcomed. Friend and foe bear witness to his faithfulness and his patient industry.

Mr. Low, a former Governor of the State and minister to China, whose evidence is summarized in this volume, said that “up to the present Chinese labor had been of great advantage to the State, looking at it in dollars and cents. By reason of our isolation, the laboring classes of the Eastern States and of Europe could not get here.” He goes on to testify that “on the Central Pacific Railroad four-fifths of the labor for the grading was performed by the Chinese.” He adds, that in the work of reclaiming swamp lands—the tule-lands as they are called—much the larger portion was done by Chinese, “for two reasons: first, the labor is cheaper; and, secondly, it is an unhealthy sort of work, because it is in malarious districts, and the Chinese seem to be constituted something like the negro; they are not affected by malaria as Anglo-Saxons are.” The witness then makes a statement to the effect, that he was one of the Commissioners when the Pacific Railway was in course of construction on the western side of the Sierra. He was on the road when they introduced Chinese labor. “They first started with white and they came to a stand-still. They could not get enough to prosecute the work.” They were then offering \$45 a month and board for white labor. Things came to a stand-still. The foreman unwillingly consented to take enough Chinamen to fill the dump-carts and hold the drills, while white men held the horses and struck the drills. In less than six months they had Chinese doing everything, and the foreman said that, taken together, the Chinese did eighty per cent. as much as the whites, while the wages of the former were \$31 a month and they boarded themselves. To the white laborers they gave \$45 a month and board.

Chinese labor had been of great advantage.

See p. 183, Ap. A.

On Central Pacific 4/5 of labor performed by Chinese.

First started with white labor and they came to a stand-still.

In less than six months they had Chinese doing everything.

Advertised but could not get more than 800 white men.

See p. 313, Ap. A.

Mr. Crocker, one of the five proprietors of the Central Pacific Railroad, said, they went on for a year and a half with white labor. They advertised thoroughly but could not get more than 800 men. They got Chinese and found them good all round; “and to-day if I had a big job of work that I wanted to get through quickly, and had a limited time to do it in, I should take Chinese labor to do it with, because of its great reliability, steadiness and aptitude and capacity for hard labor.” He goes on to say that their powers of endurance are equal to those of the best white men, and that they proved themselves equal to the best Cornish miners in using the drill. His evidence is so striking we give an extract from the original report:

“Q. How long have you been in the State?—A. I have been here twenty-six years.

“Q. What has been your business?—A. For the last fifteen or sixteen years I have been building railroads.

“Q. Did you commence the construction of the Central Pacific with white or Chinese labor?—A. We commenced with white labor.

"Q. How long did you continue it?—A. We never discontinued it; we have always employed white labor.

Builders of Central Pacific road at first prejudiced against Chinese.

"Q. I mean how long did you continue with that kind of labor extensively?—A. We continued about a year and a half, when we found we could not get sufficient labor to progress with the road as fast as was necessary, and felt driven to the experiment of trying Chinese labor. I believe that all our people were prejudiced against Chinese labor, and that there was a disposition not to employ them.

Never could get more than 800 white men.

"Q. You mean that the railroad people were prejudiced?—A. Yes, sir; especially Mr. Strobridge and myself, who had charge of the construction, more particularly. I had charge of the construction, and Mr. Strobridge was under me as superintendent. He thought that the Chinese would not answer, considering what they eat, and other things, and from what he had seen of them; he did not think they were fit laborers; he did not think they would build a railroad. We advertised very thoroughly, and sent circulars to every post office in the State, inviting white labor, and offering large prices for that class of labor, but we failed to get over 800 men. Our force never went much above 800 white laborers, with the shovel and pick, and after pay day it would run down to 600 or 700; then before the next pay day it would get up to 800 men again, but we could not increase beyond that amount. Then we were compelled to try Chinese labor, and we tried them on the light work, thinking they would not do for heavy work. Gradually we found that they worked well there, and as our forces spread out and we began to occupy more ground, and felt more in a hurry, we put them into the softer cuts and finally into the rock cuts. Wherever we put them we found them good, and they worked themselves into our favor to such an extent that if we found we were in a hurry for a job of work it was better to put on Chinese at once. Previous to that we had always put on white men; and to-day, if I had a big job of work that I wanted to get through quickly, and had a limited time to do it in, I should take Chinese labor to do it with, because of its greater reliability and steadiness, and their aptitude and capacity for hard work.

Efficiency of Chinese labor.

This is surprising enough; but what follows is even more astonishing. Yet that the small-boned and unmuscular Chinamen held their own against the best miners in the world, if they did not beat them, is established by two or three unimpeachable witnesses.

Chinese power of endurance equal to that of the best Cornish miners.

"Q. What are their powers of endurance?—A. They are equal to the best white men. We tested that in the summit tunnel, which is in the very hardest granite. We had a shaft down in the centre. We were cutting both ways from the bottom of that shaft. The company were in a very great hurry for that tunnel, as it was the key to the position across the mountains, and they urged me to get the very best Cornish miners and put them into the tunnel so as to hurry it, and we did so. We went to Virginia City and got some Cornish miners out of those mines, and paid them extra wages. We put them into one side of the shaft, the heading leading from one side, and we had Chinamen on the other side. We measured the work every Sunday morning, and the Chinamen, without fail, always outmeasured the Cornish miners; that is to say they would cut more rock in a week than the Cornish miners, and it was hard work, steady pounding on the rock, bone-labor. The Chinese were skilled in using the hammer and drill, and they proved themselves equal to the very best Cornish miners in that work. They are very trusty, they are very intelligent, and they live up to their contracts."

Mr. Strobridge, the superintendent, who is described by Mr. Low as a "smart pushing Irishman," and who utterly refused at first to boss Chinese, gave testimony similar to Mr. Crocker's. The road he says was built virtually by Chinese labor. His evidence is not less remarkable than that of the previous witness, and we extract a few of his answers.

"Q. You had charge of the work, had you not, pretty much, of the whole of Central Pacific Railroad?—A. I was superintendent of construction.

"Q. That gave you the supervision of all the labor on the road?—A. Yes, sir.

"How did you commence that road?—A. We commenced it with white labor.

"Q. Did you change to any other?—A. Yes, we changed to Chinamen. I advertised extensively for men, wanted several thousand, and was never able to get over 700 or 800 men at one time. We increased finally to 10,000. A large number of men would go on the work under the advertisements, but they were unsteady men, unreliable; some of them would stay a few days, and some would not go to work at all. Some would stay until pay day, get a little money, get drunk and clear out. Finally we resorted to Chinamen. I was very much prejudiced against Chinese labor. I did not believe we could make a success of it. I believe Chinese labor in this country on that kind of work, never had been a success until we put them on there; but we did make a success of them. We worked a great many of them, and built the road virtually with Chinamen, though the white labor increased very much after introducing Chinese labor. We made foremen of the most intelligent of the white men, teamsters and hostlers. We increased, I suppose, to 2,000 or 2,500 white men. At that time we were working fully 10,000 Chinamen.

Unreliability of white labor.

At one time working 2,500 white and 10,000 Chinese laborers.

"Q. Then you changed your views as to the Chinese as laborers?—A. Very much.

Mr. Strobridge, as will be seen in reply to further questions, confirms what Mr. Crocker says as to the Chinaman's capacity for heavy work:

"Q. How did you find them to compare in that heavy work on the Sierra Nevada tunnels, deep cuts and rock-works, with the white labor you had?—A. They were equal to the white men.

"Q. They were equal to them?—A. Yes.

"Q. You had tests occasionally made there, as I read at the time in the newspapers, between white labor and Chinese?—A. Yes.

White and Chinese labor tested.

"Q. Who generally came out ahead?—A. When they were working on a drift, as they sometimes did, if there was any difference it was with the white men; but the key of the situation was the summit tunnel, which was very hard rock, and we undertook to stock that with the best of white men. We considered them to be at that time superior to Chinamen, but we were unable to keep the work filled with white men, although we only worked eight hours. We worked in eight hour shifts, and as we could not keep the work favorable we put in a gang of Chinamen. Finally, before the work was half done, perhaps, I do not recollect at what stage, the Chinamen had possession of the whole work. At last the white men swore they would not work with Chinamen anyhow.

In drift the white; in the summit tunnel the Chinese came out ahead.

"Q. In that particular tunnel, or all along?—A. In that particular tunnel, not on the other work. We always had gangs of white men. We employed all the white men we could get so long as they would work.

No white man
turned away.

Perhaps a case in
which Chinese
labor provided
work for white
men.

Do white laborers
employed on rail-
ways settle along
the line?

"Q. Would you always give white men labor when asked for it?—A. I do not think there was ever a white man turned away for want of a place, to my knowledge."

Now, here was a case in which work was probably provided by Chinese labor for white men—a thing not at all inconsistent. Mr. Evans' evidence given below proves that the same thing occurred in his experience. Every hour of delay in completing the line was a loss in wealth and convenience to the people of California, and to workmen or others looking to a home on the shores of the Pacific. In other industries we shall see that the contention is made that but for Chinese labor in a given branch there would be no room for white labor, because competition with the East would, without the Chinese, have been out of the question.

Before leaving the subject of railway building it is desirable to call attention to the evidence of Mr. David D. Colton, the Vice-President of the Southern Pacific Railroad. His evidence is specially valuable, because of the light it throws on the effect of a railway built partly by Chinese in settling up the country. One of the points made by persons opposed to Chinese is that their employment in the construction of a railway leaves the country without the advantages of a certain percentage of settlers sure to have been left behind by white laborers. The assumption that white laborers employed on a railway settle along the line they help to construct is gratuitous. The army of men employed by the contractors in the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway, from Moosomin to the Rockies, went back like a returning tide when the contract was fulfilled. Mr. Colton's evidence shows what we might expect, that the moment the railway is constructed settlers pour in. To build a line must be a means of settling up the country through which it passes, and if it can be constructed more rapidly by Chinese labor than would be the case were they not employed their employment must hasten settlement. A portion of Mr. Colton's evidence is as follows:—

See J. C. R., p. 599,
and p. 304 Ap. A.

Southern Pacific
constructed not
altogether by
Chinese labor.

"Q. Are you the vice-president or the president of the company?—A. At this time I am the vice-president.

"Q. You have constructed it by Chinese labor I believe?—A. Not altogether.

"Q. I mean principally?—A. A proportion of it; the heads of the construction departments were white laborers.

"Q. The construction of this road gave employment to a great many white men?—A. Yes, sir.

"Q. You had no government subsidy, I believe, in aid of the construction?—A. No, sir; excepting the land subsidy.

"Q. What is the length of the road from Lathrop?—A. From Lathrop, or rather from Goshen, between four and five hundred miles of the Southern Pacific line proper has been constructed.

"Q. A good part of it through a farming country?—A. A great portion of it.

"Q. It has opened up that vast country for settlement?—A. It has.

"Q. What class of people are and have been settling there since the

road was built?—A. What you might term an average class of the immigrants who settle up all our new Territories and States.

“Q. White immigrants?—A. Pretty much all white. There are very few of any other kind. They are mostly from the Western States; some are Europeans.”

White settlers coming in since the building of the line.

The North-West, along the line of the Canadian Pacific Railway, duplicates this experience. After the line was built settlers went in, and now for many miles on either side it would be hard to find a homestead.

“Q. Could you have constructed that road without Chinese labor?—A. I do not think it could have been constructed so quickly, and with anything like the same amount of certainty as to what we were going to accomplish in the same length of time.

Without Chinese labor neither the quickness or certainty in building line.

“Q. You had several thousand laborers on the road?—A. Yes, sir.

“Q. Could you have obtained that number of white laborers?—A. I think not.

“Q. Has it not been your experience since your connection with the Central and Southern Pacific Railroads that you could not obtain white labor?—A. We certainly could not in that number.

“Q. What has been the effect of the construction of these railroads upon the settlement and building up of the country?—A. From my stand-point I think it has done a great deal for this State and coast. It has been the means of opening up thousands of acres of land that would otherwise have lain vacant for a long time to come.

Opened up thousands of acres of land that would otherwise have lain vacant

“Q. Have the settlements followed the railroads?—A. Yes, sir; and constantly increasing. Our railroad construction is the reverse in this country from what it is in any other. They are built in other countries to take people out. Here we build a railroad so that people may go into the wilderness and settle it up.

“Q. The railroad is the pioneer?—A. Yes, sir. Many districts where there were twenty-five and thirty miles between each settlement, or farm house, are now being settled up. Take the San Joaquin Valley railroad compared with three or four years ago. One car would then go up the valley. I have been on the train when there would be but two or three passengers for the last twenty-five or thirty miles of the road. Now it takes four cars to do that business.

Railway the pioneer.

“Q. What has been the effect upon the prosperity of the State of the construction of lateral roads?—A. I think most favorable in every way. Lateral roads by themselves would not be profitable to railroad proprietors, but they would be of great advantage to the country they would open up. I think as a rule they have advanced the value of lands from 200 to 1,000 per cent. Much of the land in the Salinas Valley, for instance, was offered to us at \$2 an acre, for which they are charging now \$25 and \$35 an acre since the road was built through that country.

Lateral roads had increased the value of land 200 to 1,000 per cent.

Mr. Colton is as unhesitating as Mr. Crocker and Mr. Strobridge as to the Chinaman's capacity for hard work and as a laborer generally.

“Q. What is the capacity of Chinese and their inclination to do hard work?—A. I have never placed them in a position where they did not, to use a common expression, fill the bill.

Capacity for hard work.

“Q. Did you see the work done on the Southern Pacific Railroad after it was completed?—A. Yes, sir.

“Q. Do you know what kind of men were employed there?—A. I have stated that 75 or 80 per cent. of our construction force were Chinamen. I think it is proper for me to say here, that so far as my knowledge goes there was never a white laborer who wanted work who was refused.

75 to 80 per cent. of construction force Chinese.

"Q. What wages did you pay them: the same as you paid the Chinamen?"

—A. No, sir; we paid them as a rule twice what we paid the Chinamen.

"Q. You paid them twice as much? Did they do twice as much work?"

Chinamen cannot drive teams.

—A. No, sir; but they did teaming and certain classes of work. I have never seen a Chinaman who could drive a team much. Teamsters and all that department we give to white men. When we are building a bridge, or trestle work, "it is in the hands of white laborers, and all the labor done about it, outside of carpenter work, is given to white laborers."

See J. C. R. p. 720, and p. 318, Ap A.

Mr. West Evans gave evidence just as emphatic, just as clear in its ring of certainty. Such testimony can leave no doubt of the efficiency of Chinese labor on railways.

"Q. Have you been extensively engaged in building Railroads?"

A. Somewhat extensively.

"Q. What labor have you used on your works generally?"—A. In the manufacture of railroad-ties I have used white labor; in building railroads I use mostly Chinese labor.

White labor for railway ties; Chinese labor building roads.

"Q. What kind of labor is most satisfactory to you?"—A. Chinamen give us better satisfaction generally.

"Q. In railroading?"—A. Yes, sir; in railroad building.

"Q. How extensively have you been engaged in getting out railroad-ties?"

—A. I have been in the business ever since the Pacific Railroad was started. I think that was in 1863.

"Q. Supplying that company and others?"—A. Yes, sir.

"Q. How many white men do you employ in your busiest time?"—A. Probably from 400 to 500.

Here again is a case where Chinese labor provided employment for whites, for if the building of the road were not going forward there would be no necessity for ties.

Hard to get white laborers.

"Q. Are you the West Evans who advertised extensively in a newspaper a year or two ago, for white laborers?"—A. Yes, sir.

"Q. What success did you meet with?"—A. I got very few.

"Q. How many did you advertise for?"—A. I wanted a hundred.

"Q. How many did you get?"—A. Twenty or thirty, I guess. I sent more than a hundred up to the work, but they would not work when they got there.

"Q. For what reason?"—A. They thought it was too hard work.

"Q. How many did you retain?"—A. From twenty to thirty; possibly thirty.

"Q. Did they work by contract or stated wages?"—A. They worked in building the railroad by the month, and in making ties they worked by the piece.

"Q. Which road was that?"—A. The Mendocino road.

If surplus of white labor in State he has not been able to employ it.

"Q. Do you think there is a surplus of white laborers in the State?"—A. I have not been able to employ it. I want men now and cannot get them.

"Q. What wages do you pay men for labor?"—A. In building the road we started men in on \$40 a month and board. If a man was found to be worth more, we paid it to him.

"Q. Do you think the Chinese have been a benefit to the State?"—A. I think so.

Could not have achieved so much without the Chinese.

"Q. Greatly so?"—A. I do not see how we could do the work we have done here without them; at least I have done work that would not have been done if it had not been for Chinamen, work that could not have been done without them.

"Q. White men can do any work that the Chinamen could do ?—
A. Oh, yes ; but, understand me, I tried to get white men to do this work and failed."

Not merely did railway work offer itself to this laborer ; millions of Tule-lands. acres of tule-lands were in the state. These lands, formed by the delta of the Sacramento and St. Joaquin rivers, and tide-waters are, as the story of Egypt shows, the most productive that can invite the farmer's toil. They are very extensive. Mr. Brooks calculates that there are 5,000,000 acres of such lands. Forty bushels of wheat to the acre is an average yield on the lands formed by the winter freshets, while root crops of all kinds flourish with extraordinary luxuriance on the land reclaimed from the overflowing tide. Mr. Seward tells us that in 1876 only 5,500,000 acres of land had been brought into cultivation of all kinds. Much of this is subject to total failure of crops in consequence of droughts. Redeemed swamp land is liable to no such danger. California is already a great wheat-producing State. According to the author just referred to, it is destined to produce at an early day far more wheat than any other State in the Union. No rain falls during the harvesting season. Grain may be stacked with impunity in the open field or piled up without thatching or cover of any kind. The climate and the fertility of the land reduce the cost of production to a minimum. The farmer has, moreover, the advantage of safe transportation. The reclamation of tule-lands and the irrigation of higher lands—these are the means by which California is to attain preeminence in agriculture. 150,000 acres of tule-land were reclaimed in 1876. These lands are reclaimed by building dykes, gates and ditches, to prevent the overflow. The plan was to contract by the yard with some Chinese merchant, who supplied the men. Mr. Roberts, President of the Tide Land Reclamation Company, testified as follows :—

150,000 acres of tule-land reclaimed in one year.

Chinese employed by contract with a head man.

"Q. Could you reclaim these lands with white labor ?—A. Not successfully at this time. I do not think that we could get the white men to do the work. It is a class of work that white men do not like. We have tried them to a certain extent. The special advantage of Chinese labor in work of that kind is owing to the contract system. They form little communities among themselves, forty or fifty or a hundred, and they are jointly interested in the contract. We could not get white men to do that. They would not be harmonious and agree among themselves, but the Chinese form little families among themselves, do their own cooking, live in little camps together, and the work is staked off for them separately. We first give a large contract to one or two Chinamen, and they sub-let it in smaller contracts ; that is the general system. White labor could not be worked in that way at all."

Land could not have been reclaimed without the Chinese.

The witness created some surprise by stating that the land utterly waste before becomes worth from \$20 to \$100 an acre. The Chinese had by their labor in all directions added eighty or ninety millions a year to the wealth of California.

Value of reclaimed tule-land from \$20 to \$100 an acre.

Mr. Solomon Heydenfeldt also gave very strong testimony as to the

useful part played by Chinese in the reclamation of tule-lands, as well as in every field of labor they entered. Mr. Brooks tells us that a former Surveyer-General of the State of California computed the wealth for which the State was indebted to Chinese labor in the building of railways and the reclaiming of tule-lands at \$289,700,000.

Only by Chinese up to the present could tule-lands have been reclaimed.

It is established by incontrovertible evidence—indeed there is no evidence on the other side—that only by Chinese labor could these tule-lands have been reclaimed. Whether or not white men could have stood the malarious atmosphere, while working up to the middle in water, and a cloud of mosquitoes round their heads, they could not have been got to do it. Even at the present stage of Californian history it is clear these lands can be reclaimed only by Chinese. That a day will come, when white men shall be willing to do that work there can be equally little doubt. But the Chinese, as one of the witnesses explained, on physiological principles are specially fitted for such employment, because they seem less affected by air weighted with poison than white men. Until labor has become a drug in the market no white man can be got to go into this work of tule-land reclamation, and, therefore, granting for the moment that in the case of work white men will do, a government should step in and exclude Chinese immigration from interfering with it, or limit the interference, it may fairly be questioned whether we have not here a case in which Chinese immigration is an unqualified benefit.

Chinese specially fitted for tule-land reclamation.

May fairly be questioned whether a government should prevent Chinese labor being available.

Let tule-lands lie idle and it is an universal loss.

For if, in the absence of Chinese, these tule-lands would be left to the mosquito and the bull-frog, this would be a great loss to California, and, therefore, a great loss to the world, and, therefore, also a loss to every working man on the habitable globe. At a glance it seems as if it was only the man who owned these tule-lands, who was enriched when, for what he paid a \$1 an acre or nothing, he gets after thoroughly reclaiming it an average of \$75 an acre. Seven or ten million dollars in reality were in a single year (1876) brought to swell the wealth of mankind, available for the use of the laborer as well as the capitalist. There had been added 150,000 acres to the bread-producing area of the world.

So much added to the bread producing area of the world.

In this case the Chinese laborer can in no way come into competition with white labor.

The tule-land companies should have Chinamen, unless moral or political objections.

Let us suppose then, that the companies engaged in the reclamation of tule-lands require a given number of Chinese laborers, it is in the interest of every white man, and the working man, no less than the rich man, that they should have them, unless there are countervailing considerations of a moral or political character. Moral and political considerations may far outweigh material ones. Most important are these aspects of the present enquiry, and they will be dealt with later on.

Their opponents admit they have been a very important element in the development of the country.

Mr. Briggs, who is opposed to Chinese immigration, admits that the Chinese "have been a very important factor in the development of the public works of California, and in the development of the resources of the state up to a certain period. I think," he says, "the time was when they were greatly needed and did much good."

It would not be just to Mr. Briggs or to the section of public opinion he represents to leave his evidence here.

Q. "If you look back in the history of California to the time when these great public works did not exist, would you not find that the bringing in of Chinamen, for some time any way, would have been a useful plan?"
 A. I cannot say that, because I believe if the Chinese labor had not been available, that labor would have been brought here from other sources. I believe our public works would have been carried on as in the Eastern States twenty-five years ago. True, it would have been more difficult and work might have been retarded, but future development of the country by them would have been of vast importance to the State, whereas with the Chinese, when the railroads were completed, their mission was ended."

Thinks it would be better if the Chinese had never come.

This is the most extreme position taken up by the anti-Chinese party. In answer to another question he took a more moderate view.

"I think the Chinese have been a very important factor in the development of our public works, and in the development of the resources of the state up to a certain period. We have outlived that day. The building of the overland railroads, and the interior roads, required a peculiar kind of labor; laborers who would follow up the work and live in a very primitive way, board themselves, take care of themselves, without families; labor that was always to be relied upon, and hence I believe the Chinese have done a great deal of good to the State. I think we derived a peculiar advantage from their presence here in early days; but we have outlived that day; we have finished these works, and now this labor must go into other channels, other industries, into agriculture, viticulture, factories, etc., and take the places which otherwise would be filled with white laborers in the towns and villages, and in the country, to an extent that almost prevents the whites from finding suitable employment. They now take the place of boys and girls that are growing up in this country. I believe that the peculiar advantage derived from this labor has been outgrown."

Chinese now interfere with white boys and girls.

The positions it will be seen are quite distinct. The one position is that the Chinese in building transcontinental and local railways were almost indispensable, but that now they are injurious; the other is that the country would have been ultimately better had it never seen them. There are those who think the Chinaman's usefulness is gone, if he was not from first to last an injury. There are again those who think he has been, is and will be useful.

Different theories in California respecting Chinese.

Men, like Mr. Babcock, say that in a new country cheap labor is a necessity, and a witness before the Joint Committee who was against Chinese immigration argued that in a new country cheap labor was analogous to protection to infant industries. Indeed, Mr. Babcock goes so far as to say that cheap labor instead of driving out labor provides a market for it, and we shall see that under certain conditions this proposition is sound, though there is a lurking fallacy in the sense attached by some parties to the word labor.

In a new country cheap labor a necessity.

The mere political economist might ask what is the meaning of such evidence taken at a grave enquiry?

Has a government anything to do with regulating the rate of wages?

The theory that a government has nothing to do with the rate of wages may be good political economy, but it is not calculated to commend itself to wage-earners, and is not likely to be acted on by the government of a country where wage-earners have a potent voice in the constitution. Nor, indeed, would it be acted on by a wise statesman, however unchecked his power. It is, however, a dangerous thing to encourage the idea that a government can be paternal and be useful. But there is a wide distance between the conviction that government can do everything and that it can do nothing. If it can be shown that wages are lowered not by a healthy and fair competition between fellow citizens, but between the citizens of the State and aliens whose standard of comfort is below what the ordinary decencies of life require, who have thrown aside every weight which could impede them in the race of competition, then a case would be made out for the consideration of the Government. At the same time there is the peril of the delusion taking hold of the mind of the wage-earners, that wages can be indefinitely raised. The moment wages rise to that height which sends profits below the rate of interest *plus* a fair return for risk and exertion on the part of the capitalist, the speculation will be abandoned, and production in that particular industry ceases. The stoppage of production diminishes the general wealth of mankind, and in that diminution every man, laborer as well as capitalist, shares, and the laborers immediately thrown out of employment lose in addition what they would have earned, at current rates, during the time they are out of employment, had they been employed. If, therefore, an industry can be carried on at a profit with Chinese labor which could not be so carried on with white labor, then it is in the interest of the working man and in the interest of the whole community that such industry should be worked by means of the Chinese, unless, as we have said before, there are counterbalancing considerations. The character of the labor, whether free or servile, would be an element of great importance. If the labor employed be truly servile, in the end it can only be attended by a curse. It may enrich a few individuals, but it infuses a virus into labor relations and the community generally which no wealth or prosperity can outweigh.

If wages are lowered by an unnatural competition a case is made out for governmental interference.

Wages cannot be indefinitely raised.

If an industry can be carried on with Chinese which without them would have to be abandoned—query: are they not an advantage there?

But moral may outweigh material considerations.

Influence of servile labor.

Chinese contracts is it coolie labor?

An ugly feature.

The evidence establishes that Chinese are as a rule brought under an arrangement something like this: the money is advanced them to cross the ocean and they agree to pay so much in return. Owing to the structure of Chinese society on the Coast this undoubtedly looks like contract-labor, but it is not; it is wholly different from the contract by which coolies are carried to Peru. It might be properly described in a familiar phrase—assisted passage—only that the assisted passage in this case is a private arrangement. The objectionable feature about it is the manner in which the repayment is enforced.

Mr. Frederick F. Low, whom we have before quoted (and there could be no higher authority), gives evidence as follows:

"Q. How is the contract enforced here? For instance, a Chinaman lands on our shore; there is no law here to enforce a contract made abroad. By what means do they compel the Chinaman to pay the price per month to the Six Companies.—A. You can very well conceive that Chinamen coming here, ignorant of our laws, language and customs, with these Six Companies or any one firm or company telling him what his duties are, with the surveillance that they exercise over him, and with an arrangement which they are supposed to have, in fact I know they have, with the steamship companies, that no Chinaman can purchase a ticket to return home unless he brings a certificate from the heads of these companies, that he is free from debt; it is very natural that he will pay his *pro rata* per month until he works out his debt.

The way the contract is enforced.

Arrangement with steamship companies.

"Q. The Pacific Mail Steamship Co., a common carrier, subsidized by the general Government, refuses to take a Chinaman home unless his associates say he has paid his debts?—A. Not only that company, but all companies—other companies aside from the Pacific Mail. There was a company here, of which Macondray & Co. were the agents, and complaint was made to me by missionaries on behalf of the Chinese. I remember going myself to Major Otis, who was the head of the house of Macondray & Co. I told him I thought it was a great outrage that they should put this exaction upon the Chinese. Otis said 'this is the custom; it has been in existence for years; the Pacific Mail Co. do it, and if we do not conform to the custom all the trade will go over their vessels and we will not get any.' I presume it is the custom that exists to-day."

Then on all the large works, such as tule-land reclamation and railway building, the contract is not between employés and employed but between the employer of labor and some "merchant,"—really, of course, a labor-broker. On tule-lands the contract is made at so much a yard, and the employés need care little about the fitness or unfitness of individual men; on a railway it is different—so much a month being paid each man—and one witness, a railway contractor examined at Portland, said that when a man was objected to, the boss Chinaman instead of removing him from the road transferred him to another gang, and they were all so much alike that the deception was not easily discovered.

Contracts for labor on public works.

Contract as to tule-lands, at so much a yard.

On railways the gang system is adopted.

A great deal of evidence was taken in 1876, and some by ourselves, on the character of the Chinaman as a laborer, and in his praises—and the praises were well deserved for many humble virtues—his "docility" is dwelt on and his "reliability," and one of the reasons given why the labor was so reliable was that the contract was with the "boss" and not with the men. Therefore, if the boss had to have a certain number of men at the railway the fact that ten of his men might be sleeping off an opium debauch would not prevent ten others being in their places. One of the witnesses, a railway contractor, who said he never saw a Chinaman drunk, said he had seen them on his line under the influence of opium. The staying power of the Chinaman at railway work may, therefore, have been deceptive, and it is only just to the white laboring man to point this out. Still the evidence can leave no doubt that the majority of them are capable of hard toil. At heavy work as well as at the lighter labor in

Character of Chinamen as laborers.

The "reliability" of the Chinaman on railways may be deceptive.

the towns it is proved that they show themselves more "reliable" and more "docile" than white men. A Government cannot look at a citizen of a free country as a mere tool in the hand of capital. The jade is much more docile than the charger and each is useful in its place.

It is possible for labor to be useful to a railway and detrimental to the country.

A country is not developed merely by work. The character and habits of the workers are of importance, as well as the incidents attaching to the labor, and men like Mr. Briggs, Mr. Pixley and others hold—as a railway sub-contractor already referred to as examined at Portland held—that though the railway may pay more for white labor the country gains in settlement. This, however, is stated as an *à priori* theory not as a proposition established by facts, and we have seen it did not hold good in the case of the Canadian Pacific Railway. And if the railway be not built there will be no settlers with characters to consider. We have seen above that railways built by Chinese labor led to the settlement of whites in the country through which the railway passed. There are other standpoints from which this question must be viewed, which command a more extensive outlook, and one more fruitful of suggestion.

MINING.

Mr. Seward calculates that the Chinese miners of California must have paid the state \$1,350,000.

Partial legislation against the Chinese.

Even the laws were not honestly administered.

Cruelty and oppression.

Still the Chinese miner held on.

Not only as a railway builder but as a miner the Chinaman has played a large part in California. So early as 1861, mining claims had been bought by Chinese miners to the extent of \$1,350,000, and \$2,160,000 had been paid by them for water rates. They had to cope with great difficulties. They had to face oppression on the part of ruffians and submit to hostile taxation. But no thought of receding occurred to them. An Act in 1852 provided that a license of \$3 a month should be levied on foreigners working in placer and quartz mining. It also provided that companies employing foreigners should pay the tax, and that foreigners not paying the license could not sue or defend in the courts. In another year this tax was raised to \$4 a month. The next year it was augmented \$2 a month. The tax was clearly intended to drive the Chinese miner away. In 1861, an Act was passed which was so worded as to exclude the Chinese miner from taking metals from the mines or holding a mining claim, "unless he shall have a license therefor of \$4 a month." Such taxes honestly administered would have been burdensome enough, but it would seem that by dating licenses back the collectors were guilty of great oppression. Mr. Speer, the author of "China and the United States," quoted by Mr. Seward, gives a picture of still worse conduct. The collectors made the most illegal demands, and "if the men refused to pay, they struck, stabbed or shot them; perhaps tied them to a tree and whipped them," or drove them forward, the collector from his horse laying on a horsewhip until they reached a town where still more grinding tyranny could be exercised. But still worse recitals might be given, and a Committee of the two houses of California, which met in 1862, reported that eighty-eight Chinamen had been murdered. Notwithstanding, with the pertinacity of their race and its indifference to danger when in pursuit of any object, they held on.

They are admirable miners whether at digging or placer mining. For the one purpose they are patient in toil, as all the evidence proves; in the other case there is, as one of the witnesses explains, a similarity between placer mining and rice culture, in each case the workman squats on his hams and is exposed to the sun. Mr. Sneath, who was examined before the Joint Committee, testified that in certain hydraulic mining where a mine will not pay with white labor, they can make it pay with Chinese. He gave an instance in which two hundred Chinamen were employed and where without such labor the mine would have to go unworked.

In certain cases of hydraulic mining a mine will pay with Chinese labor when it will not pay with white.

Mr. Degroot, whose evidence will be found summarized on p. 357, Appendix A, having declared his belief that the presence of Chinese had been detrimental to labor interests and mining industry, says:

"My attention was first called to this fact as long ago as 1853-4, when I was acting as collector of the foreign miners' tax. At that day we had a great deal of river-bar mining, and placer mining of every character, that would pay from \$3 to \$6; it would average \$4 or \$5 a day to each man; but that was hardly considered white wages then, and the community generally was indifferent as to the presence of the Chinese, and thought it was well enough to let these people come in and work that character of mines, believing that it would not pay white labor then and probably never would. The Chinese went on, and by their method of mining they covered up a great deal of good ground. They prevented white men from coming in because they did not like to mine near them, and in that way a good deal of mining-ground was lost which we will never be able to work out. Subsequently they began to increase and to be employed as laborers in the mines—that is, to be hired. This went on increasing. We thought at first they could not be employed to advantage in certain classes of mining, or in any class, but it was found that they could. They were hired first in placer mines, and then in drift-digging to some extent, and finally in hydraulic mining to very good advantage, except for moving stones and working in the pit; and as they became educated to the business they greatly displaced white labor, and now we have them employed in every kind of mining as laborers at good wages. This operation is constantly going on and displacing white men. The result is that the country all through from Kern River to Shasta, a distance of five hundred miles, is full of villages in a state of decadence. It is true these villages were partially depopulated along about 1857, when the surface placers were considerably exhausted and a great many miners left and went to Fox River and elsewhere. Many of them returned afterwards, but in the meantime the Chinese labor was substituted and when they came back they found that their claims were occupied. They found their position as laborers occupied, and they drifted away again; left the mines instead of working them, staying and building up homes. In that way the Chinese have come in and do nearly all of what is now called river-bed washing, turning the channels of rivers and washing them. There is a class of white men, residing in the mines from the first, who have made it a business to take up claims and sell them to the Chinese, which is in contravention, of course, of the laws of the country, and also of the local laws of the miners; but the miners leaving, these local laws have not been enforced, and these white men who do not like generally to work very well have made it a business to take up claims and sell them to the Chinese. When they are once inducted into these claims, these men who

White indifference to let in Chinese to placer-mining.

From being placer miners become employed in all kinds of work and at good wages.

Miners returning to abandoned claims find them occupied.

A class of white men who, contrary to law, take up claims and sell to Chinese.

sell them remain and exercise a sort of protection over them. In some places there are very large numbers of them. In the vicinity of Oroville there are between three and four thousand Chinamen mining upon the public domain who have obtained their claims in that manner."

The Chinaman once he gets in goes ahead.

It seems hard and unreasonable to complain that Chinamen came to work abandoned mines. It will be noted how they made progress. From being hired first in placer mining they go on "to be hired in every kind as laborers at good wages." This is what takes place in every branch of industry, and experience shows they gradually gain on the white man, who has neither their temperance nor their frugality.

Is it better that abandoned mines should be worked by Chinese or left idle?

On no ground of political economy can a principle be found for excluding these people from the mines. Does it not, too, seem better that abandoned mines should be worked than left idle? It must be better—certainly for the time. The miner would answer, for we have met the answer—"That's all very well, but I regard that abandoned mine as a refuge when luck is low." As to the employer of labor, when the labor is there, has he not a right to utilize it?

The Chinaman does not break up new ground.

It will be well for the reader to note here, because it will come up again, this peculiarity of the Chinaman—he does not break up new ground, and on this hang important issues.

THE FIELD AND VINEYARD.

It is because of Chinese labor that California can compete with the granaries of the world.

Col. Bee, the advocate of the Chinese, before the Joint Committee says: that when the harvest opens the Chinese dot the fields from one end of the State to the other, and he contends that it is because of this that California can compete with the granaries of the world. This last argument is a two-edged sword; for, paradoxical as it may sound, living labor by which a State might mount as on wings to enormous wealth is attended with a fearful Nemesis in no distant future.

The Chinaman not a great success as an agricultural laborer.

It is not, however, as an agricultural laborer that the Chinaman shines. Mr. Easterby tells us they do not seem to understand horses as well as whites. They are employed receiving the wheat into the header wagons, where there is a scarcity of white labor. Mr. Badlam says, 'he has met very few who like Chinese labor on farms. "For the wheat crop Chinamen are not of any use."

But Mr. Hollister (see page 326), who deposed in 1876 that he owned 75,000 acres of land and 50,000 sheep, puts Chinamen ahead of all other laborers. On them alone, he says, the farmer can rely. They adapt themselves to all work. Without cheap labor agriculture would cease to be followed.

Steadiness of Chinese labor.

There is a quality, however, which makes them attractive to at least some farmers. They are not liable to the starts and impulses of white men. Mr. Easterby says: "For instance, sometimes where there are white men only employed, if one or two knock off it stops the whole gang. The Chinese when employed will stay as long as you keep them."

There is a field of country life, however, in which the Chinaman seems to be peculiarly at home. California is one of the richest fruit countries in the world. Strawberries, nearly equal to the English strawberry, flourish all the year round. California plums are famous, and the peaches attain a great size, but are inferior to those of British Columbia in flavor; they want delicacy. Its apples are not comparable to those produced elsewhere, but its pears are hardly equalled, while the grape flourishes with a luxuriance which leaves the valleys of la Champagne and the vineyards of Burgundy behind. Already its wines have attained a reputation. The soil and climate of California are, in the opinion of many, better than those of France for grape culture. Every year it is contended is there a comet year. The wine-growers assured us that the climate is perfect, that the grapes ripen fully and without fail; that there are no early frosts as in Germany or France to hasten the picking. A Joint Committee of the Legislature of California reported, so far back as 1862, that with cheap labor California could supply all the wine required for home consumption, besides sending large quantities abroad. "A portion of Chinese with white labor would add incalculably to the resources of the State in this particular branch." Already the impression prevailed that California was destined to be a greater wine-producing country than France.

The Chinaman in the vineyard and the fruit garden.

The wines of California have already a reputation. (Seward, p. 69.)

Chinese called for by the Legislature in 1862.

"The wine crop of France in 1849 was 925,000,000 gallons, valued at \$100,000,000. In 1853 she had in vineyards 4,873,934 acres, giving less than 200 gallons to the acre, making about 8,107 square miles or an area of 250 miles in length by 32 in breadth. California contains 188,981 square miles, which would give 120,947,840 acres, so that if only one-twenty-fifth of our area should be planted with vineyards we should have an amount equal to France. We have a fresher soil than that of France, and a better climate for grape-culture, and we could produce larger quantities of wine and of better quality than is grown upon worn-out lands."

The report goes on to say that the wine trade would soon be second only to the mining and farming interests; and then a splendid vision rises before the Committee's mind, in "the production of rice, tea, sugar, tobacco and dried fruits of every description," if only cheap labor were at hand. Events have, to a large extent, justified these confident anticipations. For the first nine months of 1876, 561,033 gallons of native wine were exported from California; the receipts for the same time being 1,266,736 gallons, and 43,050 gallons of California brandies. Mr. Henry Gerkes stated in 1876 that his vineyard produces annually about 150,000 gallons of wine; that California had 40,000,000 of vines growing, of which three-fourths were in good bearing condition; and that the crop of 1875 amounted to about 8,000,000 gallons of wine and probably some 80,000 gallons of grape brandy. One vine-grower says that Chinese laborers are employed in all parts of the business, that they quickly learn to prune and take care of the vine, and that their labor is indispensable. Mr. Hill, whose evidence will be found summarized, having given the usual good character to the Chinamen for temperance, industry, honesty, efficiency and docility—

See p. 336., Ap. A.

Chinese employed in all parts of the business of vine-culture.

See p. 337., Ap. A.

"creating no trouble whatever"—says, that in his district some five hundred Chinese are employed in the vineyards. On being asked whether white labor could be got to do the work, he says :

A witness says vine-growing would have to be abandoned but for Chinese labor.

"I do not think we could. I think it is one of the industrial resources of the country which would have to be abandoned if it depended on white labor. There are certain seasons of the year when large accessions to the ordinary number of hands is required, when the crop is ripening, and I do not think white men could be got on the spur of the moment to do the work."

Hundreds, a witness contends, would be ruined without Chinese labor.

He adds, that but for Chinese labor the business in Sonoma valley would have to be abandoned, and hundreds would be ruined. Some idea may be formed of the value of Chinese labor in that section of the State from this fact : in four years vine-growing has increased the value of property from \$40 to \$200 an acre. A competent witness, Mr. J. M. Curtis, states that nineteen-twentieths of the grape-picking is done by Chinese.

The whites do not like the business.

The white laborer, moreover, it is said, does not like the business of stooping and squatting on his haunches all day picking berries, grapes and currants. This sort of work "strikes him as unmanly," as does hoeing and weeding, but the Chinaman takes kindly to the squatting and stooping posture. Another witness testified that a very large amount of fruit which would otherwise go to waste was saved by Chinese labor. It was admitted by those antagonistic to them, that without the Chinese the harvest could not be got in.

Strawberry ranches.

Chinese are employed on every strawberry ranche in the state, and the fruit-growers declare they could not get on without them. "Yet," says Mr. Gibson, "with this industry carried on almost exclusively by Chinese cheap labor, our strawberries cost more by the pound than in New York, Philadelphia or Chicago. If our producers had to pay white laborers two dollars a day for far less efficient service than the Chinaman gives for one dollar, or one dollar and twenty-five cents a day, who could afford to eat the fruit when brought to market? As it is, even employing Chinese labor, our producers pay as much a pound or basket for picking as is paid by the producers in New York, Delaware or Maryland."

Impossible at present prices to carry on fruit business without Chinese.
See p. 299, Ap. A.

Mr. Brier a large fruit-grower, gave evidence to the following effect :—

The Chinese mostly perform labor that is disconnected with team work ; almost every other kind of labor in the world, except in connection with the running of threshing machines, the Chinamen perform, more particularly in the fruit business. I regard the Chinaman as superior to any other nationality as laborers in their own departments. At the present prices it would be impossible to carry on the fruit business with white labor. The Chinese are more skilful and reliable than white men. They will stay until they learn their business. White men will not do that ; you cannot keep them. If the white man amounts to anything, he will soon acquire enough to start in business for himself. I employ Chinamen because I would not have boys nor girls from the city. If somebody would board them and put them in my orchard to work, I would not have them, from what I know of them. I could not afford it. There is too

much competition to make people who are wide awake employ boys. If I undertook to work boys at all, I would take boys from the needy class. It is a matter of certainty that employers and farmers cannot work boys to advantage. In my business I pay Chinamen \$1 a day, and they board themselves. I furnish them with a house and wood. At present prices of fruit we could not raise it without Chinese labor. I think the employment of Chinese labor in this department, and all other departments, has kept up the price of white labor.

The evidence is that hop-picking could not be carried on without Chinese. Two thousand two hundred Chinese were in 1876 engaged in canning fruit in San Francisco and 2,500 in selling fruit and vegetables.

Hop-picking.
See p. 308., Ap. A.
See p. 231., Ap. A.

This is a subject on which, were we reporting in the interest of California, it would be necessary to dwell at greater length. But enough has been said to show that, as regards a very large industry in this State, the Federal Legislature took a serious, though it may be a justifiable step, when it committed itself to exclusion of Chinese labor.

MANUFACTURES.

When we come to manufactures, the evidence is that many of the manufactures now in existence would not exist but for the presence of the Chinese. Colonel Bee, in his answer to our second question, gives a history of the rise of Chinese manufactures. From being employes as boot-makers, cigar-makers and the like they went into the business themselves, and we visited shops where we saw Chinese using the latest improvement in machinery for the making of boots. Before the Chinese labor was utilized in manufactures the boots were got in the main from Massachusetts, and it stands to reason the price was the sum of the cost of making them, the cost of transit, and the profit to the producer and distributor. By making them in San Francisco one of these items was saved, perhaps more, for in some instances the producer and the distributor were one, and there can be no doubt boots fell by a very large percentage. According to Mr. Lessler's statistics (page 337), in 1876 there were fifteen boot and shoe factories employing 1,892 whites and 1,970 Chinese.

Evidence that many of the manufactures would not exist but for the Chinese.

Before Chinese labor was utilized in boot trade boots came from Massachusetts.

Number of Chinese employed.

The same thing took place in respect of cigars. Instead of importing them from Havanna they made the Havanna at home. During one year in one district of California 114,598,000 cigars were made by Chinese labor. This gives some idea of the magnitude of the trade. One witness said the internal revenue tax was paid on 9,300,000 cigars a month.

Cigars in the same way came to be manufactured in the State.

The woollen and jute bags manufactures are among the foremost industries. In the woollen manufacture only 2,000,000 pounds of wool are used and 38,000,000 pounds are exported, competition with Europe as yet being out of the question. In two mills there are 600 hands. At first some whites and Chinese were employed, and it seems instead of Chinese displacing white labor white girls have taken the place of Chinese, and the witness said he found American boys and girls just as good as Chinese.

Woollen manufactures.

Whites displacing Chinese.

In jute factory
most of the hands
are Chinese.
See p. 292, Ap. A.

In the jute factory most of the operatives are Chinese. The evidence was to the effect that Scotch girls had been imported to do the work but went away, and that this business could not go on without Chinese labor.

See p. 291, Ap. A.

The witness from whose evidence we gather these facts respecting woollen and jute manufactures swore that at first there could have been neither woollen nor jute bags manufactured without the Chinese. No white operatives could be got.

Operatives in jute
factory almost
entirely Chinese.

"Q. Of the whole number of your operatives how many are Chinese?—A. I should think about one-half, exclusive of the Pacific Jute Factory. There the number is almost entirely Chinese, except the foreman. We tried there to have Scotch help—white girls. We imported them for that very purpose, but could not keep them a fortnight. They ran away, and we could not keep them, so that we have very few now.

Chinese indispen-
sable.

"Q. Would you still be able to go on manufacturing without Chinese?—A. I think it would be prejudicial generally to our factory. I would say, as to the Pacific Jute Factory, that it could not go on without Chinese labor.

"Q. What is the difference?—A. In the Pacific Jute Factory the looms so much heavier that very few women can run them.

"Q. Do women run those looms in Scotland?—A. Yes, sir; whether they are stronger there or how it is I do not understand; but it is very hard work. We are in direct competition with them.

120 employed.

"Q. How many Chinese do you employ?—A. In the jute factory, I should judge, about 120.

"Q. How many persons own this jute factory?—A. I should judge about thirty.

Jute bags and the
ariff.

"Q. So the tariff is kept up for the benefit of thirty white persons and 120 Chinamen?—A. We have not asked particularly to have the tariff kept up, except that we introduced the industry and we found that we could not compete without Chinese labor.

"Q. The cost of bags to the farmer is the cost of production with the cost of manufacture added?—A. Not at all.

"Q. If it were not for the tariff, bags from Scotland and Hindostan would be likely to absorb the market here?—A. You might have a bag that would cost five cents; but if there was no local factory it might cost twenty cents.

"Q. I am speaking of the competition between Dundee and Hindostan?—A. Suppose you have no local factory. You might have to pay twenty cents, as you did last year."

Jute bags and the
exportation of
wheat.

The manufacture of jute bags has an important bearing on the export of wheat. Wheat in bags is less likely to shift during a long and it may be tempestuous voyage than when in bulk. Shipowners and insurers have, therefore, insisted that wheat shipped to Europe shall be shipped in bags. Anything that would lower the price of bags would directly benefit the farmer, directly and indirectly the whole State. Manufacturing the bags in the State has, of course, lowered considerably the price of bagging.

Now, this industry could not be carried on without the Chinese.

The President of the San José Woollen Mills says:

See p. 296, Ap. A.

"When we are running full we employ about twenty white hands, and our business gives employment to eight or ten white men outside. We

employ about sixty-five Chinese. About three-fourths of the expense of running the institution, including the labor performed in selling our goods, is paid to white labor, and about one-fourth is paid to Chinese. We employ Chinese because it is necessary to compete in our business. To our white help we have to pay wages far in advance of what is paid in similar institutions in the Eastern States, with which we come directly into competition. To Chinamen, on an average, we pay less. A year and a half ago we compared our pay-rolls with several factories in the East, and I found that in our business and in theirs there was but very little difference ; that with our high-priced white labor and low-priced Chinese labor, we average with them. They are twenty per cent. under us at this time.

Chinese necessary if they are to compete successfully.

“Q. How are you able to compete with them under these circumstances?—A. I do not know that we can compete with them next year, but we have been able to hold our own pretty well by having the advantage of the market in the selection of our wools.

“Q. Would your business of manufacturing have been started, or now exist, without Chinese labor?—A. It could not be carried on without it.

“Q. The work, then, that is being done would not have been done at all?—A. The work that is being done would not have been done at all. If the Chinamen were taken from us we should close up to-morrow.

“Q. You say the reason why you are compelled to have cheaper labor than white is on account of the difficulty of competition in your business with Eastern products?—A. Yes, sir ; that is the difficulty.

Without the Chinese would have to close up.

“Q. Does the difficulty arise in no degree from competition here with other manufacturers?—A. If there was no competition with the East, and all the other mills here employed this cheap Chinese labor, we should have to do it too ; but if we all agreed upon it here, and there were no mills in the East, we could employ white labor.

“Q. Does not the expense of transportation, etc., give you the control of the market among your various mills here?—A. No, sir ; it does not give us the control.

“Q. Then, notwithstanding your cheap labor, you find difficulty in competing with the mills in the East?—A. Yes, sir.”

In this connection the summary of Mr. Morgenthau's evidence should be read (page 330).

Even with Chinese cheap labor, hard to compete with the East.

According to Mr. Lessler's figures, about fifty per cent. of the laborers employed in San Francisco are Chinese. Mr. Badlam's evidence (page 231) shows how widely they are employed.

The manufacture of cordage has been secured to the State by Chinese labor and 6,500,000 pounds are consumed on the Coast, nearly all of which is made in California from Manila hemp.

In the manufacture of soap and candles, and matches, the alleged cause of the transference of the work in the main into Chinese hands is the unreliability of white labor ; while the Chinese competition in broom-making, now an important industry, commenced by four or five Chinese employes going into the trade themselves. Mr. Pixley, whose brother was driven out of the business, thus explains how it was done :

Unreliability of white labor.

“The capital required was not large, and the result was that the six or seven Chinamen, under a white man, took up the business. They were required to keep a horse and wagon to dispose of their wares. This

How the Chinese set up broom manufacturing.

horse was kept in a stable. The Chinese lived in the same stable with the horse, fed and cooked for themselves in an upper loft, and slept there, and so reduced the wages that much, thrusting in this particular instance my brother out of his employment."

Is Chinese cheap labor equivalent to protection to infant industries?

Mr. Low (see page 187) contends that Chinese labor enabled men to start manufactures, and inclines to the belief that as the manufactures get firmly established and organized the tendency would be to use white labor. He compares Chinese cheap labor to protection, and uses the usual argument in favor of it:

As manufactures get established Chinese labor can be dispensed with.

"After a manufacture gets firmly established, after they get skilled labor, and get apprentices who have learned the trade, perhaps the tariff then may be lessened, or may be taken off altogether, because it can then successfully compete with manufactures from abroad. So, too, with regard to manufactures here. But for the Chinese I doubt if we would have had any manufactures, or they would have been small as compared with the present. The very fact of the Chinese being here, and that their labor was procurable at a moderate rate, has induced the opening of manufactories, and perhaps now or shortly, as they can get apprentices at work, the Chinese labor can be dispensed with.

White labor would be gradually introduced.

"Q. Do you think that that result would work out of itself naturally, that is to say, white labor to be introduced and crowd out Chinese labor? Would that result gradually come about, or will it be necessary to cut off Chinese labor in the first place?—A. I think it is gradually coming about.

"Q. Without interference?—A. Without interference. It may be that public opinion has some effect, but I know in these shoe factories they are gradually working boys into the factories, so that where they had two or three hundred Chinese laborers they have not one hundred now, and they are supplying their places with white labor."

We do not go into a number of other industries, believing that enough has been said for our immediate purpose.

Asiatic trade stimulated by Chinese.

See M. E., p. 10.

See p. 290, Ap. A.

See M. E., p. 13.

Mr. Briggs was asked what effect the Chinese had had on trade with Asia, and his reply was that they had stimulated it and had increased the volume both of exportations and importations. The Chinese merchants stand high everywhere. Mr. Babcock, who had constant dealings with the Chinese, said he never lost a dollar through one of them in his life. When the Burlinghame Treaty was made with China Mr. Bee declared a man could count all the American merchant marine engaged in the trade upon his fingers. Now, 400,000 tons were engaged in the Chinese trade. For the first nine months of 1876, according to the *Commercial Herald*, exports to the value of \$2,211,798 were sent out of San Francisco to China alone.

Gifts of the Chinese to California.

Thus it is clear that California is indebted to Chinese cheap labor for:

1. Early railway communication with the Eastern States.
2. Getting large tracts of land early under cultivation.
3. Perhaps for the existence—certainly for the existence at its present magnitude—of fruit-growing and vine-culture.
4. For the reclamation of large tracts of tule-lands.
5. For the rapid progress of its manufactures.
6. For stimulating the Asiatic trade.

We say nothing about the amount they pay into the public treasury, as miners, hawkers, etc., nor the amount they necessarily, apart from direct and indirect taxation, drop to swell the public wealth. Mr. Babcock See M. E., p. 13. calculates that they spend \$900,000 a month.

Of all the gifts, however, which the Chinese have given the State of California that, for which many seemed most grateful and about the character of which, with hardly a qualification, all are agreed, is the domestic servant. This, too, is the ground on which the fiercest skirmishes of this battle have taken place.

The universal testimony is that they make good domestic servants. In fact there could not be stronger proof of it than this: most of those who attack them and say they should not be employed as domestic servants are like Condamine's cordelier, whom his convert to fasting and temperance, found feasting at supper, with three or four dishes and a couple of flagons of wine. The cordelier laughed, and said he preached as he did for a crown but would not put his preaching in practice for one hundred thousand. When a man denouncing the Chinese is asked why he employs them in the character of domestic servants, his answer is because he cannot do without them, and we fear it is a gratuitous assumption that white girls could be found if the Chinese were away. One witness after another praises the Chinese in this character, and we have ourselves seen that they are admirable servants. From 5,000 to 6,000 are employed in San Francisco alone. Mr. Briggs, while bearing testimony to their efficiency, makes a very awful charge against them :

An awful charge.

"Q. What is their character? Are they clean and efficient as domestic servants?—A. For many years they were about the only domestic servants we had here, and my observation is that generally they are quite as efficient, and as useful, as white servants; and quite as reliable.

"Q. What about their personal character? Are they cleanly or repulsive or what?—A. Those Chinese servants who enter homes are cleanly in their habits; there is no objection to them on the score of uncleanness.

"Q. While white help in houses is scarce, would it not seem to you to be very important, especially to the women of a community, that this supply of domestic labor should not be interfered with?—A. The moral influence of Chinese upon children is a wretched thing, and if a family has children it would be almost suicidal to permit the Chinese servants to associate with the children, or to have charge of them. I think the objection to them is made on that score as much as any other. Instances are not rare where these male servants have debauched children, and with their lack of moral standard the only restraint would be fear of detection."

We are bound to say there is no evidence that they are more prone to so revolting a crime than other peoples. Instances occur in puritanical England of coarse and brutal natures violating children of even tender years. Of course a Chinaman, any more than men of other nationalities or different civilization, is not the proper person to have about female children, and instances have occurred in Caucasian countries which would suggest that sometimes a male attendant would be better than

No evidence that they are specially prone to outraging children.

The gross charges
made against
Chinese domestics
incredible.

a female attendant for little boys. The evidence is overwhelming that no white girl can be got to go into the country, away from society and far from the church-going bell ; and what are isolated country homes to do? If these Chinese domestics were dishonest and grossly and revoltingly immoral as so many contend, without giving evidence to support the contention, it is not possible to conceive they would be welcomed into so many homes as cooks and in other positions. Is it not certain we should have heard of Chinamen being lynched? In the South when negroes violated women lynching was put into operation, and a man would be as loth to let the outrage become public in the case of his wife as in that of his child, while there could be no difference of degree in the passionate sense of wrong. Nevertheless it is possible that even here it may be right to put down the dam. But, if so, let it be put down on grounds that will bear examination.

Questions raised
in evidence.

We have seen that the Chinaman was welcomed and that he did a good work. Several questions were raised by the witnesses we examined in San Francisco, and all bear on the subject of the immigration of Chinese into British Columbia. Were there coincident with this beneficent action on the part of Chinese laborers evils peculiar to Chinamen, and of such a gravity as to make it doubtful whether the State would not have been better without their help? Is the condition of things produced and now existing in consequence of that labor such that a wise man might well wish the sound of its pick had never been heard in California? Is it practical to contemplate China at all as a source whence a western population should desire to have its numbers swelled? Although up to the present Chinese labor may have been useful, are there, looking to the future, dangers which should attract the attention of statesmen? These general questions embrace a number of minor ones.

Is China a ground
from which it is
possible or desirable
to draw
immigrants?

The problem calling for solution is one so complicated, touching at one point principles of justice and government, at another affecting great material interests ; at one time opening up ethnic and national vistas which force the mind, in any degree prone to the "malady of thought," to move along the plane of cautions far-seeing statesmanship ; and again raising such momentous social and industrial issues, that any body of men called on to deal with it, should have before them the complete materials for forming a judgment on the merits of every charge made against the Chinese, and the soundness of every theory put forward by their advocates and friends. Now, to understand the Chinese immigrant you must be acquainted with him at home.

THE CHINAMAN IN CHINA.

Several witnesses examined before the Joint Committee, and some of the witnesses examined by ourselves, gave their views respecting the character of the Chinaman in China. The impression is widespread that this is intimately related to the matters with which we have to deal, and it has an important bearing on the question whether the Chinese belong to a race inferior to our own. Mr. Crowley declares they are "a nation of thieves," and many witnesses affirm that they have no respect for truth. One witness swears he has known them openly to practice revolting crimes. That unmentionable offences, infanticide, the sale of female children, cruelty, idolatry, gross superstition, and low and degrading customs prevail is sworn by several witnesses. Yet, perhaps, the statesman would not be deterred by one or all of these charges, even if established beyond doubt, from encouraging Chinese immigration, were he certain that it brought men and women of whom or of whose children good Canadians could be made.

See M. E., p. 23.

Sweeping charges of theft and falsehood.

A glance at China and Chinese history would be useful if only to get rid of the idea that the 400,000,000 Chinamen are a huge swarm of repulsive barbarians. From the nature of the case, China was sure to be either overpraised or too adversely criticised. She had attained a high civilization when Europe was savage. When Marco Polo and other early travellers visited the Middle Kingdom, its roads and canals must have struck them as furnishing a wonderful contrast to the highways of commerce at home. The theory of the government of China and of its social organization would naturally appeal to superficial but sympathetic minds such as Voltaire's, while the perfection of its despotism would blind the glance of men like Montesquieu to some excellent things of which it may fairly boast. It is remarkable that those who know the country best speak most favorably of its inhabitants. But even the pages of the eulogist cannot hide the stagnation which prevails, the dwarfing effects of an indurated self-complacency, the evil growths of over-population, the treachery and cruelty, the want of respect for human life, the absence of natural affection in one direction, side by side with family devotion in another. But few blots, however, can be pointed out as disfiguring Chinese civilization, the counterpart of which cannot be found, at one time or another, in great European races and nations.

Chinese necessarily over-praised or over-blamed.

Palpable blots in Chinese civilization.

To say that the Mandarins are materialists is true; to say that the people are sunk in the grossest superstition is equally true; but one has not to go to the East to find materialists, and we have seen superstitious nations grow into states in which every charm of civic life and heroic

Let western ideas be engrafted on China, and she may have a brilliant future.

If so, a Chinese immigration might be useful.

Chinese history the archetype of Chinese character.

Origin of the pig-tail.

Confucius.

By giving so much importance to ceremonies killed originality.

Reason why Chinese do not emigrate to settle—worship of ancestors.

virtue was found. The character of the Chinese merchant, held so universally high; the industry and frugal virtues of his poorer countrymen, also universally admitted; a system of government in which education and scholarship hold a place they hold nowhere else, a place they have held for nearly 3,000 years; these and many other things mentioned by travellers and historians—and which set the Chinese in the front of Asiatic races—might suggest the conclusion that let but a few western ideas obtain a strong footing in China and the Chinese people would have a brilliant future. If so, it might follow that a permanent Chinese immigration would be desirable, because sure to lose those characteristics which now repel.

There is much in the past and present of China to account for the very qualities which make the modern Chinaman singular. Nothing is probably to the popular mind considered so characteristic of the Chinaman as the queue—the pig-tail. What surprises the thoughtful is that he won't give it up. Yet, that he is not without plasticity the queue itself proves, for it was imposed on him a few hundred years ago by an intrusive dynasty.* It is a badge of conquest. On the other hand an invincible conservatism is shown by the fact that the same power could not prevail on Chinamen of the better class not to torture the feet of their daughters into deformity.

Confucius, who has made so profound an impression on the Chinese nation, stands out as one of the three or four grandest men of the world. Yet, by setting so much store by ceremonies he is probably in great part responsible for the stationariness of China, and by giving the weight of his authority, example and earnest injunction to the worship of ancestors, he undoubtedly contributed to make the modern Chinaman unwilling to live permanently, or to die, out of the Flowery Land. One of the charges most frequently brought against the Chinaman is that he does not come to remain. The reason of this is but imperfectly understood. It is not patriotism. It is the cult of the worship of ancestors. Not only does a Chinaman worship his ancestors; he expects himself to be worshipped,† and it is this desire to be worshipped which causes the Chinaman before he leaves for other lands, to make an agreement that if he dies his ashes shall be taken back to his province. One of the reasons why he returns

* When the Manchus captured Leaouyang the townspeople who were spared recognized the authority of the conqueror and shaved their heads. This is the first occasion on which the 'pig-tail' is distinctly referred to. Henceforth, it became compulsory on all who wished to escape death, to shave their heads on the approach of the Manchus.—*Boulger's History of China*, vol. II., p. 209.

† "In some portions of the Empire convicts are sent out from prison each morning to beg their daily bread. At the small market town of Yun-poo which is in the vicinity of Canton, a convict from Nankin used to find employment either as a porter, or a Sedan-chair bearer, or as a farm laborer. He was very anxious to be permitted to return to Nankin to die there, so as to receive the sacred rites of ancestral worship from his posterity."—*Gray's China*, vol. I., p. 70.

at intervals undoubtedly is that he may worship at an ancestral grave himself.

This superstition which is hardly worthy of the name of the noblest of human sentiments—filial piety—has important bearings on the future of the Chinese race. It keeps province apart from province, for it is not to China but to the confines of an ancestral graveyard that the Chinaman wishes to go home. The rise of a real patriotism, with all its ennobling influence is hindered, and for those who would desire (and there are some who would) a large and permanent Chinese immigration, it imposes a long interval between the present and the consummation of their hopes. For grant that the Chinaman is more plastic than he seems, he does not remain sufficiently long in any foreign country to give his plasticity a chance. It is hard to deal seriously with those who complain that he will not stay, for the very same persons will grow querulous over the fact that he is here; and several seemed even to regret that he insisted on taking his ashes out of this continent, as though as they could not have a living Chinaman *en permanence*, a dead one was better than nothing.

Ancestral worship kills a large patriotism.

Unless the Chinese character should undergo a radical change they cannot become permanent settlers.

The evidence from books is that this ancestral worship is often gone through with heartless levity; that a coffin of a father will sometimes be exposed to the weather for months; yet had one dared to touch an exposed limb a whole village would rise. A broad generalization cannot be made from a few circumstances. One of the reasons why Chinese criminals like to emigrate is because if they commit crime away from China and are convicted, only themselves will have to bear the penalty, whereas in China the father and mother are liable to be punished for the misconduct of their children. Mr. Medhurst says:

Ancestral worship often gone through heartlessly.

See Medhurst, pp. 124, 125.

“This duty, although called filial piety, must be considered more as a general rule of conduct than as the expression of the sentiment of affection; it lives in their most ancient annals and is enforced by their earliest and greatest philosophers. It has survived dynasties and revolutions, and to day it is the most powerful principle in the Chinese constitution. It is sanctioned by law and public opinion.”

We had intended at the close of this paper in which we reflect whatever is said, bad and good about the Chinese, by western travellers, to call a witness for them in the person of Colonel Tcheng-Ki-Tong, military attaché to the Chinese Embassy at Paris, and to give his remarks on the various points concerning which Europeans had either written with surprise or condemnation. But it will perhaps be convenient to quote here one or two of his observations on the worship of ancestors, which he truly calls the base of the moral life of China. In a society like that of Europe he thinks that perhaps he should apologize for the Chinese view of the constitution of the family, which is considered as made up of the living members, and of the souls of those of its members who are dead. “The dead are not forgotten.” To forget the dead—this belongs to the West, where, as a rule, people know nothing of their ancestors beyond three generations. The ancestors call themselves the old people (*les*

A Chinese witness on the worship of ancestors.

Revue des deux Mondes, June 15th, 1884, p. 824.

The dead are not forgotten in China.

European method of honoring the dead.

The Chinese carry their dead to the choicest spots of field or hill.

Temples raised to ancestors.

Education in China.

Education long widely diffused in China.

Huc, vol. i., p. 122.

Gray, vol. i., p. 167.

Women of considerable culture.

vieux). Poor old people! he cries, in fact less cherished than the antique tapestry which decorates the sumptuous staircase of a new mansion. He had visited cemeteries and had cursed the *immortelles* hung around—those flowers without perfume and without freshness, which do not wither and which symbolize the hypocrisy of a pretended remembrance. These *immortelles* dispense with the necessity of returning. But roses—they would only live for a morning. He then contrasts the way the Chinese treat their dead. “We carry our dead to the fields, to the hills which surround the towns and cities, as high up, as near heaven as possible, and the tombs which we raise to our ‘old people’ will remain there in the midst of immortal nature for ever. The dead sleep in peace!” He proceeds to relate how the ceremonial worship of ancestors takes place twice each year, in the Spring time and Autumn, how it is instinct with gratitude and clothed with solemnity, how families are thus drawn together, how the temple of the ancestors of families of consequence is sufficiently large to have apartments for those members who do not dwell in the same town, how these temples raised in the midst of the country sometimes serve during summer as rural villas, how families frequently have reunions there, as on the occasion of a marriage or at the period of the examinations. “All the joys of the family are thus celebrated in the family, in the midst of its ancestors, and as it were at the home of absent ones who are not forgotten.”

There is another thing about which we think there is much misconception, and which, while possessing attractive and useful features, has an evil influence, politically and otherwise—we mean the mode adopted by the Chinese Government to encourage education. Perhaps it would be more correct to describe it as the mode of recruiting the public service. Education is made the only avenue to all posts of honor and importance. This has the excellent consequence that education is spread abroad among the male population. It is to the glory of China that when the mass of the English and Irish people could not read, much less write their names, education was widely diffused in the Ancient Empire, where, as witnesses before the Joint Committee testified, and as the Abbé Huc noted in 1854, all Chinamen with rare exceptions can read and write. “Primary education,” says the Abbé, “penetrates even the floating dwellings which in thousands cover the rivers, lakes and canals of the Celestial Empire.” Nor is the education of women so much neglected as so many suppose. In the south of China seminaries for the board and education of young ladies are numerous. We shall see that there are women of considerable culture who devote themselves to music, and remind us of a class of Greek girls to which Pericles owed his beautiful and inspiring companion. When Su Tung P’o was banished for crossing the Emperor’s will, we read that his exile was shared by the lovely and accomplished girl “Morning Clouds,” who sweetened his banishment and inspired those songs which to-day are sung by those who could not name his persecutor. But, to return to the

examinations. They make every student a place-hunter from his youth; and as taking a good degree is pretty certain to secure success in life, this is hailed as a great achievement would be in other lands. Though there is no system of national education and no course of study is prescribed by the Government, the curriculum is the same; and at the most critical period of mental growth a profound, not to say slavish, admiration for the wise men of ancient times is inculcated. The books of these men are supposed to be immeasurably superior to anything later times could produce. Such teaching would of itself destroy mental independence; but when we remember that the more brilliant the mind, the more certain is it to look to high government employ, can we wonder that the literati of China originate nothing? The education consists in the study of moral philosophy and of an unscientific past, and the metaphysical speculations are, as might be expected, exceedingly crude. The Four Shoos play an important part in Chinese education. In the first of these, the Lun-Yu, we have digested conversations between Confucius and his disciples; the Ta-Hëo is the great learning; the third, the Chung-Yung, or doctrine of the mean; and in these three we have a record of the doctrines and sayings of Confucius by his disciples. The fourth consists of the works of Mencius. The object of all four works is to teach men to be virtuous, that they may successfully discharge their political and social duties. When the student has mastered the Four Shoos he studies the classic on Filial Piety. He then enters on a study of the Five-King, which embraces cosmology, ancient history, poetry, and etiquette. Confucius attached, it is said, great importance to the She-King (3), a collection of poems which he thought fitted to mould the national character. The fourth—the Le-Ke, or record of rites—deals with national ceremonial, and the knowledge and practice of its teachings are thought essential to social order and the promotion of virtue. The fifth—Ch'un Ts'ew, or Spring and Autumn—is a history of his own times and of several reigns preceding it. When the student has gone through a course of general literature he is supposed to be fit to pass an examination for the first degree, corresponding to our B.A.—examinations for which are held throughout the Empire twice in every three years. For the second, or what may be called the M.A. degree, examinations are held once in every three years. The qualification for obtaining this degree is to write two essays, compose a poem of twelve lines, recite or write from memory a portion of the Sacred Edict. Two or three days afterwards the names of the successful candidates are classified according to merit and posted. There are a half a dozen further trials of strength in the composition of essays and poems, and on the final day out of ten thousand candidates perhaps not more than one hundred remain. We saw the president of a club in San Francisco, who told us that when he was examined 12,000 competed, of whom 11,940 went back with sorrowful hearts.

At a glance all this seems most commendable. But remember that of the

Huc, vol. i., p. 121.

Mental independence destroyed.

Gray, vol. i., p. 170.

System of education.

The student passes from the Four Shoos to the classic on Filial Piety.

The Le-Ke.

Examinations for the first degree held throughout China twice in every three years. For second, or M. A. degree examinations once every three years.

Further trials of strength.

Evils of the system.

Scope for favoritism and abuse.

six, ten or twelve thousand who go up, each one has during the plastic period of life had his mind fixed on a government place. Are the sixty who get their degree highly educated after the standard of China? Perhaps far better men—for only sixty can be chosen—have been rejected. Here, there is at once seen to be scope for favoritism and abuse. There must necessarily be injustice. It is conceivable that of ten thousand two thousand would come fully up to a fair standard of merit. Is there nothing more behind?

Corruption must from the nature of the case bore into such a system.

Memorial of Ting-ta-jen.

A moment's reflection must convince anyone familiar with human nature that corruption would bore into such an educational system. In 1869, Ting-ta-jen, the Governor of the province of Kiang-su, a man of great authority and position, in a memorial published in the *Pekin Gazette*, referring to the results of the present public examination system, says:

Tendency to put a class unreliable and sordid into office.

In a short term of office favors must be returned and provision made for the future.

Williamson, vol. i., p. 6.

Magistracies sold.

See Boulger's History of China, vol. iii., p. 323.

Why Mandarins are afraid of western civilization.

"To speak, for example, of the one province of Kiang-su, of the office of Tau-tai, there are only two or three vacancies which can be filled apart from the throne. Of the offices of Chih-fu, Chih-Chow, Chih-hien, Tung-chih, Tung-pau, only some tens can thus be filled, while there are about sixty or seventy men expectants of Tau-tai, and more than a thousand for the other offices. But to put a thousand and more in several tens of offices must be the work certainly of a distant and undetermined future. Even in the selection, according to the order of time, and the fulfilment of requirements for temporary posts, unless it be those who have been expectants for more than ten years, none can get a single year's office. Those who are nimble-footed and manage to advance sooner, must either be clever in boring and scheming their way, or have friends in a position to help them forward. How can such a class, by nature unreliable and sordid, be expected to cherish the people? Supposing that, in the course of ten or more years, they obtain one year's office as a substitute, out of this one year must come the expenses of the preceding ten and more years for clothes and food, the cost of maintaining a family, and returning favors; and besides, in this one year of temporary office, provision must be made for the future. To place dogs and sheep before a hungry tiger, and expect him not to seize and eat them, although you should make a show of preventing him with a stout bow and poisoned arrows, would certainly be to expect an impossibility. And so these men, having no fixed source of income, and consequently no fixed purpose of heart, are not simply villains; their very penury is the reason of their becoming so."

This testimony is true of the whole Empire. Poverty on the part of the Government has led to the disposal of magistracies not by competition but for money. Boulger, who takes a very hopeful view of China, and who is the latest and not the least partial of Chinese historians, says of that country thirty years ago that corruption of the public service had alienated the people; that justice was not to be found—to the rich it was knocked down to the highest bidder; that offices were sold to men who had never passed an examination and who were wholly illiterate; that the value of office was the means to extortion. Hence the evils, the squeezing of Mandarins, and the sale of justice which strike every traveller and fills the most hopeful and the best-intentioned with despair. Hence, too, suggests the Rev.

Alexander Williamson, "their apprehension of the advance of European civilization. These," he cries, "are the literati who stir up the common people against missionaries and foreigners. These are the men who with the threat of reporting them to the Mandarins, annoy and squeeze Christian converts and such native merchants as may be seeking to introduce improvements."

The scholar who attains the second degree, or M.A., is qualified for any office. There are two degrees yet to which only an M.A. may aspire. Once in three years the ambitious repair to Peking to be examined by the Doctors of the Hanlin College. Three hundred are elected out of some ten thousand; the three hundred are again examined in the presence of the Emperor and a few chosen to fill up the vacancies in the college, whence the ministers and other high officers of state, are, as a rule, recruited.

A man of letters.

How entrance is gained to Hanlin College, the nursery of ministers of state.

When Khan Mangu, the brother of the great Kublai, asked what was understood by "a man of letters," and added: "Are there any other than doctors?" "A man of letters," replied a Chinese servant, "is a man capable of settling all the difficulties which are to be met with in the task of government, and a doctor cannot be compared with him." The ladder to statesmanship has been hurriedly described; and just, as with ourselves, up to a recent period the educated man was he who had given his days and nights to the Latin and Greek classics, so in China, "the man of letters," the right hand of Empire, is he who has devoted himself to the fathers of Chinese thought and to the writings of the literary giants who flourished in the Augustan age of the Sung.

Meaning of "a man of letters."

Mailla quoted by Boulger, vol. i., p. 499.

The man of education and culture in China.

As we might expect the gallant and scholarly Mandarin before quoted sees nothing but good in the Chinese system of securing the best and most cultured minds for the higher offices of the state, and theoretically securing the ablest and most instructed attainable for all posts. Nor will his remarks be less instructive if the reader notes the evidences of that self-complacency which is a national characteristic, the result of centuries of isolation from western countries, and early preeminence and superior civilization, as regards the tribes and nations around. Only indomitable belief in their own superior civilization could give the Chinese the force to cling to their Eastern costume and all their Eastern habits in the midst of a population to whom they know such things are offensive.

Chinese self-complacency.

In this man, highly educated, who has lived and travelled much in Europe, we see the self-complacency of his countrymen and their contempt for western methods. After ten years study of Christendom, democracy fills him with contempt. He points out that in China there are four classes of citizens: the literati, the agriculturists, manufacturers and traders. The literati occupy the first rank as the class which thinks. The agriculturists come next, and the manufacturers stand third. But the two first are the classes esteemed and honored. All four, however, are permitted to take part in the public examinations which confer rank. This right,

Democracy fills the Chinese scholar with contempt.

Literary degrees titles to which rights and privileges are attached.

He truly says, is as democratic as any principle which exists in any part of the world, and he is astonished it has not been adopted in western countries "where the immortal principles (the rights of man) have not yet ensured the best of governments or the least imperfect social state." He then points out that the degree of B. A., or that of Doctor, or a licentiate's degree does not merely indicate the extent of knowledge of its possessor; these degrees are titles to which rights and privileges are attached. He is annoyed at the little respect paid to University degrees in Europe, and, as we have already indicated, he seems at first sight to have the best of it.

No principle in western civilization as democratic as public examinations which confer rank and open careers to all.

"After ten years' residence, after much study, I ask myself what principle there is in the institutions of the western world really worthy to be called democratic or liberal? I see none, and no one has shown me one so thoroughly democratic as the right of admission of all the citizens to the examinations which confer rank. People speak much of universal suffrage, but it is a weather-cock which turns to every point of the compass (*une rose des vents*). It is a principle without principles; and on a given day or hour to suppose that it can manifest itself as by a decree is to form a curious estimate of public opinion. Strange thing! One could not propose the election of academicians by universal suffrage without becoming ridiculous, but legislators are chosen by it. I believe it is more difficult to choose good legislators than good academicians. What are we to think? * * If you are poor, having no other riches than an honorable name and the ambition to bear it worthily, can you by study alone and scholastic achievements, assure yourself a name and place in the functions of the state? Can you raise yourself by the credit of your knowledge alone? Can you by it conquer a single right? Can you obtain by it alone honor and power? In China, yes; in Europe, no.

What can culture and scholarship do for a man in Europe?

A Chinese panacea for the domestic troubles of Europe.

"It is not without reason then that I pretend that our customs are more liberal, more just and more salutary; for the more instructed are the most wise, and these are the ambitious men who (in Europe) disturb the public peace. Require before a man can fill the first offices of government the reputation of the highest literary merit, as for great military positions you demand tried bravery, honor, knowledge of the art of war, and you will suppress those domestic troubles which open the doors of ministers of state to intrigue and injustice. Here is the secret of the stability of our peaceful Empire." It will be observed that it seems to him an advantage that the Chinese system puts an imperial collar round the scholar's neck. He fails, too, to see that a man of genius in modern times has only to achieve to reap his reward.

Part played by literati.

He proceeds to say that China has no system of public education. "Our government understands liberty better than certain western countries where education is compulsory, without directing it to any specific end. Government has no control but on the examinations. The candidates are submitted but to a single law, the most tyrannical of all, they must know."

Having described the Chinese system of education he tells us the life of a *lettré* is passed in examinations. He adds with scorn that "at twenty in Europe the time has arrived for most to put their studies on one side and begin to forget them. We, on the other hand, ambition a new grade to which will correspond an increase of honor and fortune. The Chinese official hierarchy is not founded on seniority but on merit. * * No one thinks in China of despising a young chief of a bureau because the chief is necessarily more capable than the sub-chief. Power and place by seniority is a mistake; it is not the bald head which makes merit, and the young attachés have shown me the inefficiency of a system of seniority so that I can appreciate the wisdom of our government in suppressing the cause."

Contrast between the life of educated men in China and Europe.

The ovation which awaits the successful student having been described, we are told that in China as well as in Europe the voice of the people is the voice of God, and this voice is heard in the councils of state when necessary. "The people are in fact represented by the literati who go from the provinces to the capital; and although they have no official title they have the right to address, in the name of the people, requests in which they lay bare things necessary to be done. * * If," says this astute Asiatic, "China ever should change her political customs and adopt one of the modes of national representation in vogue with western peoples, mindful of her traditional homage to scholarship, she will give the right to vote only to those who shall have distinguished themselves by study and probity."

Vox populi, vox dei.

Literati represent the people.

If China should adopt representative government she will have an educational test.

One of the consequences of this system, aided by the determined isolation to which China has been for thousands of years devoted, is to produce men who mistake pedantry for statesmanship. The monopoly of trade with China granted by Royal Charter to the East India Company expired in April, 1834, and the Chinese authorities had all their feathers of self-complacent arrogance ruffled when they learnt that the merchants of Canton instead of being the agents and representatives of a company were entitled to the direct protection of a remote potentate. Their policy towards foreigners became at once one of intensified and unqualified hostility. The opium traffic was made the subject of diplomatic controversy and Chinese hostility, the Mandarins doing what has been often done in western countries in regard to contraband luxuries, keeping most of the confiscated drug. But all foreign traffic was aimed at—a traffic hated in Peking and which but for the corruption of the Mandarins would never have been allowed to find a footing. Ultimately war broke out. It is known as the Opium War, but Boulger makes out a strong case for the theory that the Chinese were not so much opposed to opium as to foreign intercourse, and that the war was really one for a right to trade with China.

System produces men who mistake pedantry for statesmanship.

Boulger, vol. iii., p. 103.

Was the first foreign war an opium war?

Boulger, vol. iii., pp. 24, 38.

Among the prominent men of the day was Commissioner Lin, and it is laughable to read his moral speeches. One of his class, with English war

Commissioner Lin.

Moral pyrotechnics in diplomacy and war.

Boulger, vol. iii., p. 315.

What the literati consider statesmanship.

How to deal with the obstinate English.

Boulger, vol. iii., p. 159.

Mandarin corruption.

See note Boulger, vol. iii., p. 159.

The literati.

Giles' *Historic China*, pp. 89, 106, 108.

Edinburgh Review for October, 1884.

Legge's *Chinese classics*, vol. iv., parts 1 and 2.

Educational system fatal to a real public opinion.

Pursuing literature for ulterior ends corrupting.

ships within view, wrote to his master that the barbarians required to be brought, as religious people amongst ourselves would say, into a more spiritual frame of mind. Speaking of Lin, Boulger says: "He has been called a statesman, but the claim will not be allowed at the bar of history. He was rather a typical representative of the order of literary officials to which he belonged. Statesmanship is in their eyes the carrying out of political plans in strict obedience to a groove of action laid down in antiquity, and the able man is he who can most eloquently enunciate great moral truths, which he probably does not carry out in his own life, and which without practice and the demonstration of vigor will avail but slightly to keep an Empire together." Keshen who, after Lin's disgrace succeeded him at Canton, wrote to the Emperor of the obstinate English: "It becomes necessary to soothe and admonish them with sacred instruction, so as to cause them to change their mien, and purify their hearts." Since the pills against earthquakes sold by Addison's quack there has been nothing like this. On the ruin of Keshen his property was confiscated, and his great wealth showed how he had improved his opportunities after the true Mandarin fashion. In the inventory we find after 270,000 taels weight of gold, 3,400,000 taels weight* of sycee silver, and 2,000,000 taels weight of foreign money, come four pawnshops in Pechihli, two at Moukden; eighty-four banking houses; together with pearls, silks, clocks, precious stones, and what not.

Among the literati we find those who can write with true humor and quiet satire. They compose poetry, and with respect to a statement made by a reviewer of Boulger's history that the stagnation of China is due to the fact that the Chinese are without imagination one has only to read their literature to see they have fancy. That the humblest individual in the Empire, provided his record is unsoiled, may aspire to the highest position short of the throne is undoubtedly a most democratic principle, and the feeling that any office is open to their children provided they have sufficient genius and industry, goes far to reconcile the Chinese to a yoke which yet has proved sufficiently galling to lead to outbreaks and rebellions.

There is, too, this qualification to official tyranny. Riots inevitably follow an attempt to stretch power too far. A violent demonstration in a district and the Mandarin is recalled and it may be ruined. Certainly for a time his career is checked.

The worst effects of this system of education have not been indicated. It dries up a fruitful source from which elevating national impulses might come. It is fatal to the existence of a real public opinion. It deprives the people, in times of oppression, of their only chance of a great and effective champion. The robber makes friends with the watch dogs by feeding them. There is something, as history shows, specially corrupting in pursuing literature for ulterior ends. The most ennobling of all things when followed for its own sake, where it is made the thrall of power or

* Tael: weight, 1½ oz. avoirdupois.

the tool of ambition, character tends to the nadir of degradation. Moreover the Mandarin are all badly paid and this of itself would lead to grave scandals. Mr. Boulger says :

The Chinese Empire.

"The Chinese Empire presents for our consideration one of the most complicated of existing problems ; and the subject is of growing rather than waning importance. In dealing with its history we are not discussing the fortune of some Empire that has long disappeared, nor are we seeking to discern the future of a race which has lost or forgotten the capacity of government ; but we are treating of a state and a people that apparently were never, during the long course of their national existence more powerful and flourishing than they are at this very day."

Problem presented by the Chinese Empire.

Travellers do not support this roseate view. They tell us that Mandarin corruption has plunged China in anarchy and misery. Mr. Boulger himself says, that the governing classes on the eve of the first foreign war appealed to "national instincts that had long been dormant, because consistently discouraged." Even the truculence of the Chinese to foreigners seems to be instigated by those who repress their aspirations after a larger life.

Sirr, vol. i., p. 261.

Gray, vol. i., pp. 26, 27.

Williamson, vol. i., pp. 163, 165.

It would be impossible that a system by which in many cases an educational test is necessarily applied should not produce remarkable men. As a fact no period of Chinese history has been without some striking characters, and there have been not a few really noble ones. The great Kublai owed much of his success to his Chinese secretary Yaochu, who became his constant companion and favorite minister. This eminent and upright Chinese scholar had been tutor to the young prince, who learned from him wise principles of government and often received from him sage advice and fruitful suggestion. Yaochu, in reply to his royal pupil, summed up the duties of a prince in eight maxims : "Regulate your household ; study the sciences ; honor the sages ; cherish your parents ; revere heaven ; love the people ; incline yourself to good deeds ; and keep flatterers at a distance."

China at every period has produced remarkable men.

An eminent and upright minister. The duties of a prince. Boulger, vol. i., p. 500.

There is no newspaper press. The *Pekin Gazette* is what its name imports. When we remember that this Court Circular and government record has been in existence since the closing years of the ninth century, long before the art of printing was known in Europe, before the dawn of the renaissance, when great warriors and kings could not write their names, and the monks of Iona were copying the works of the Venerable Bede, it is surprising that no popular newspapers have arisen. The people are kept in complete ignorance of passing events. Defeats, when the Chinese are defeated, are recounted as victories. True, in a country abounding in newspapers we have seen the same thing take place. All that was necessary was for the government to seize the telegraph, supervise the post, and exclude foreign newspapers. In each provincial capital in China a Court Circular is published daily, which contains the names of visitors to the viceroy's palace on the previous day. Under these circumstances one is not surprised to learn that the news-letter, which flourished in England before

Gray, vol. i., pp. 177-182.

Giles' Historic China, p. 59.

The Chinese people kept in complete ignorance of passing events.

Gray, vol. i., p. 179.

Boulger, vol. iii., pp. 499-512.

Chinese treachery and misrepresentation,

Chinese prowess à la Falstaff.

the halcyon days of journalism, plays an important part in China. But the writers are, it seems, untrustworthy. The battle of Chan-chia-wan where, according to an arrangement with Mr. (afterwards Sir) Henry Parkes, an amicable settlement was to take place, but where with Chinese treachery it was determined to make another stand to bar the hated foreigner from Pekin; where the French under General Montauban (afterwards Count Palakao) having assailed vigorously the Chinese left, and the English under Sir Hope Grant, having pressed their right, and Probyn's horse having routed a large body of mounted Tartars, the Chinese soldiers gave way before the advance of the infantry with the Sikhs in front,—describing this battle, in which there had in truth been stubborn fighting on the part of the beaten army, one of the news-letters said the English and French had been thoroughly whipped; “out of every ten men, eight or nine were killed.” A most ludicrous and lying travesty is given of the march on Pekin. Prince Tseng is delighted that the “turbulent barbarians” have entered the Yuen-ming-yuen palace and issues orders to the garrison of Pekin to kill them all. Five thousand are slain. Five thousand escape. But they meet Prince Tseng's army. A battle and four thousand turbulent barbarians killed. One thousand taken alive. “The prince put out the eyes of 200 of the most able-bodied, or else cut off their noses.” The writer of course declares that the statement that the Emperor and his ministers had fled is a falsehood.

The Chinese in San Francisco have advanced beyond their countrymen in the Flowery Land. They have two newspapers printed in Chinese.

How grievances are ventilated.

Placards are resorted to as a means of ventilating grievances. Sometimes an oppressed individual will sit near the door of his oppressor and proclaim his wrongs to the passing world. This custom is common in India and was up to a century ago practised among the Keltic peoples of Europe.

Such local public opinion as exists in China created by the “literary and gentry.”

Jan. 10th, 1871.

Under such conditions as we have already indicated there can be no national public opinion. Such local public opinion as exists is the creation of the class of “literary and gentry,” which stands midway between an army of interested officials and the dim masses. This middle class is composed of those who have been admitted to the public examinations and have drawn blanks. Mr. Low, writing thirteen years ago from the United States Legation at Pekin to his Government, says that they play a useful part by advising the lower classes and managing local concerns for the Government.

Mr. Low on this public opinion.

“This class creates the public opinion of the country which exercises a controlling influence over the officials, and is usually powerful enough to thwart the intentions and nullify the action of the officers from the Emperor down, whenever popular rights are in danger of being invaded or the people unduly oppressed. So powerful is the influence of the literati that all officials endeavor to conform their action to the popular will, and in this view the Government of China is essentially democratic in practice.”

Colonel Tong, who proclaims himself, with a sneer, an admirer of the European newspaper, says it helps to pass the time agreeably. The in-

fluence of newspapers on the public mind he does not rate high. If people would always read the same newspaper it would be different. The newspaper tells us what has taken place when it is well informed; it sometimes risks stating what has not happened, "but under all reserve." This is, perhaps, the only interesting thing in the paper, and to-morrow it will be denied. The world in which the newspaper preaches is impalpable (*insaisissable*), capricious. What pleases it to-day will displease it to-morrow. Watch the infatuated people who read journal after journal and then cry: "There's nothing in the newspapers!" As for the serious articles they are never read except by their authors. The newspaper, the colonel says, is an institution very useful, very precious for those who write.

Revue des deux Mondes, June 1st, 1884, p. 606.

A Chinaman on the influence of newspapers.

With great complacency he points out that no newspapers, such as those published where there is absolute freedom of the press, exist in China; and he adds: "there are great Empires even in Europe where this liberty is not complete." But he contends that though China has not liberty of the press she has a public opinion.

No liberty of the press.

The Book of Odes (the She-King) edited by Confucius is, according to the essayist, the origin of the journal in China. The sovereigns of China have always been kept informed of the state of public opinion, with reference to the acts of their government. For centuries the Council of Censors has existed. The duty of this council is to make the sovereign aware of the state of public opinion in the various parts of the Empire, and its reports are a journal whose readers are the Emperor and the high officers of state. These reports have latterly appeared in the *Pekin Gazette*.

Confucius' Book of verses.

"Liberty of the press does not exist in China because it would be contrary to the idea we have of the character of historical truth. For us there is no contemporary history. History deals with the annals of dynasties, and so long as the same dynasty occupies the throne, it is not permitted to publish a history of it. The history is written by a Council of Literati. * * It can readily be understood that it is necessary to keep these documents secret, in order that they may be a faithful reproduction of the truth."

Reason why liberty of the press does not exist in China.

In the innocence of his heart he considers that this Council of Censors, which is composed of the most renowned among the literati, who are entitled to say everything they desire, to take note even of rumors, realizes the ideal after which the European journalist strives in vain.

"The *Official Gazette* is, as a rule, seen only in official circles. The people are absolutely ignorant of what passes in the political world."

Since the opening of the ports attempts had been made to found journals on the European plan, and the example was followed in the provinces. But local journalism died a violent death, and no one has attempted to give it a resurrection. Foreigners continue to print newspapers, in Chinese. The most widely read of these are published, the one at Shanghai, the other at Hong-Kong.

Futile attempts to establish local journals.

There is, the colonel tells us, another kind of journal. The Chinese are accustomed to write their impressions of travel, of important events and

Private journals.

Anything political cannot be published while the dynasty under which it was written remains.

Both conservatives and democrats in China.

the like. But if in doing so they deal with political questions, their impressions, while the dynasty under which they are written is on the throne, cannot be published. Though they have no organ of opinion, conservatives and democrats are found in China; the partisans of the old traditions who would on no account make concessions to the spirit of innovation, and those who though they could never sympathize with western democracy, desire to serve the popular interest in such a manner that the people may reap some benefit.

Revue des deux Mondes, June 1st, p. 611.

Most instructive is it to note the mental attitude towards European institutions of this highly cultivated Chinaman. It seems to him an excellent thing that in the Empire of which he is an officer there is no liberty of the press.

Railway got rid of.

Giles, p. 121.

The railway laid down between Shanghai and Wusung was bought by the Chinese Government only that it might be got rid of. Mr. Giles, in his book "Historic China," gives for this course reasons which are wholly at fault. The real reason is given by Colonel Tong in the *Revue des deux Mondes*:

Why railways have not succeeded in China.

"The railway has not succeeded, although it is a wonderful mode of travelling. But however marvellous it may be, is it useful? Up to the present, no. Therefore it has not been undertaken. Moreover the execution of such a work would greatly disturb our customs. We hold above everything to the traditions of the family, and among them there does not exist one more dear than the worship of ancestors, and respect for their tombs. The locomotive overturns everything in its course; it has neither heart nor soul; it passes like a hurricane. Our people are not, therefore, of a mind to be invaded by the iron horse; and in truth we cannot be very angry with them for this, seeing that the French Institute refused to believe in the project of Fulton for impelling ships by steam. You can convince only the mind, and it is better to demonstrate slowly by facts an important truth than by trampling on traditions and customs to violently introduce improvements."

The railway goes straight on and would disturb the tombs of ancestors.

Telegraph between London and Pekin.
Giles' Historic China, p. 121.

Mr. Giles suggests that the Chinaman may yet enter on the path of progress with inconvenient speed.

Double their numbers in a century.

A telegraph line has, however, been laid between Pekin and Shanghai, and the electric link connects the capitals of the British and Chinese Empires. "For many years past," says Mr. Giles, "the Anglo-Saxon has been urging upon the Mongolian the necessity of moving more rapidly along the path of progress. It will be well, if in the coming centuries the Mongolian does not advance with more speed than is actually consistent with the worldly interests of the Anglo-Saxon." Without the aid of immigration, and in the face of internecine conflicts the Chinese doubled their numbers in a century. In 1743 the population did not, according to Grosier, exceed 200,000,000; in 1842 according to Sacharoff it had reached 414,686,994. They have a power of work which surpasses that of any western race. They attach the greatest importance to marriage. As among the ancient Jews, the more children a Chinaman has, especially male children, the more he is revered. The desire for male offspring is as strong as it was among the children of Judah when in their own land. This is a natural outcome of ancestral worship, which is the pivot

Desire for male children strong.

on which Chinese civilization turns. Theoretical monogamists, they yet take what are loosely called "second wives," but who in reality are only concubines. The custom is for the parents to choose a wife for their son, a custom which prevailed amongst the Jews. In cases where the wives are unsuitable, the husband soon proceeds to take a second or third "wife." The fact that the children of these concubines are legitimate renders the word polygamy not unsuitable to describe the plurality of women attached to the couch. Until children are born the so-called second wife is no more than a servant in the house, and though motherhood improves her domestic status she has no legal rights. The position of women in China is deplorable; the oppression of the system of concubinage, according to one traveller, is so great that affianced maidens have committed suicide to save themselves from marriage with its tyrannies and jealousies. The supernumerary "wives," though they may be sometimes more loved than the lady who is supreme in the household, are from the point of view of individual dignity in a far worse condition. They can be discarded; sold; and made the slaves of keepers of houses of prostitution.

So called "second wives."

See Gen. xxi., 21, and xxxviii., 6; and Deut. xxii., 16.

Children of concubines legitimate.

Position of women in China deplorable.

Gray, vol. i., pp. 208, 213.

Gray says: "I have often known it (plurality of women) to result in a husband expelling from his house and selling one of his wives upon the false accusation of a rival. Naturally, therefore, many Chinese ladies are opposed to matrimony. In one street alone—the Shap-pat-kan street in the Honam suburb of Canton—I knew four families in which there were ladies who positively refused to marry upon the ground that should their husbands become polygamists there would remain for them nothing but a life of unhappiness."

Gray, vol. i., p. 185.

"Masters can sell female slaves either to other gentlemen as concubines, or to the proprietors of brothels as public prostitutes; or they can, I apprehend, use them for the gratification of their own lusts. Occasionally a master marries one of his slaves. Indeed it is not unusual for a barren spouse, if she have an amiable and good-looking slave, to suggest to her husband that he should take the girl as a second wife."

Gray, vol. i., p. 243.

This custom reminds one of Sarah's conduct. Finding herself growing old, she induced her lord to marry her bondmaid Hagar, in the hope that the divine promise of offspring might not fail of fulfilment. Archdeacon Gray tells how a lady named Tung Lou-shee, who resided in the western suburb of Canton, proposed that her husband should marry a young and prepossessing slave, although she herself had borne several children to him. Her own growing infirmities impelled her to this course. She stipulated that the husband and his youthful bride should live in a neighboring house. Now let us hear our Chinese witness on this subject:

"Woman is not in China the large factor in amusements that she is in Europe. She pays visits to her female friends; she receives theirs in return. But from these meetings men are excluded. Thus one of the causes which excite and produce the pleasures of European fashionable life, in a word the best part of western amusements is suppressed in the

organization of Chinese society. Men meet together frequently but no woman is present; nor do they pay visits to ladies outside the circle of their families."

Colonel Tong defends the seclusion of women :

Defence of the
seclusion of
women.

Thinks the
Chinese legislators
in limiting the oc-
casions on which
the sexes can meet
have acted in the
interest of the
family.

Remedy in case of
adultery.

Better avoid
catastrophes in
married life.

Divorce suits.

Does not believe
most women de-
ceive their hus-
bands.

Not astonished
that marriages are
so rare in Europe.

Women and wine
classed by Confu-
cius among dan-
gerous things.

"You may compare political institutions, you cannot compare social customs; these are like colors and matters of taste. That each one takes his pleasure where he finds it, is a proverb which entirely expresses my idea; for in that case one always finds it where he takes it. But it is probable that our legislators, in diminishing as much as possible the number of opportunities for bringing men and women into each others presence, have acted in the interest of the family. There is a Chinese proverb which says, 'out of ten women, nine will be jealous.' On the other hand, men are not perfect. The peace of the family is therefore exposed to great danger.

"I have already said that Chinese institutions have but one end—to secure social peace; and in order to realize this, the single principle which appeared worthy of a paramount place was—to banish opportunities. This is not, perhaps, the highest bravery; but among the brave how many fall! The remedy in cases of adultery is summary execution without any process of law. It is the celebrated 'Tue-la!' expounded with so much cleverness by Alexandre Dumas fils. This right of a husband, where his dignity and authority are gravely compromised, I will certainly not dispute. Yet I follow the opinion of our sages, that it is better not to arrive at explanations which, however just the punishment may have been, spoil existence, for, as a rule, the man will have loved the woman who deceived him, and painful memories linger after the vengeance is past."

Many will sympathize with him in thinking that the remedy which consists in taking a barrister and an attorney to plead in public a cause which pride and magnanimity alike would prompt to hide from the coarse curiosity of the rabble, offers but poor consolation. This is to give a certificate to the man in his character of betrayed husband, and nothing in the situation of the divorced excites compassion still less inspires respect.

"There is then only *ennui* and catastrophes in western society as it exists to-day. Personal experience, and what I have read, have thoroughly enlightened me on this subject. I do not, however, share the opinion of a large number of Europeans who hold that most women deceive their husbands. This must be an exaggeration, although a lady once said to me it was the luxury of marriage, and that men accustomed themselves to their new existence with resignation. I am no longer astonished that marriage is so rare (*abandonné*); it will soon be no more than a simple legal formality approved by the notary. This doubtless will not be a step in advance, but I grant it will be very amusing."

The colonel continues. The sacrifice they had imposed on themselves was in conformity with their opinion of the nature of man—man, who originally inclined to virtue, falls through evil example, and becomes soiled by "the dust of the world." Confucius classed among dangerous things woman and wine, and in Europe when a scandal arises, the first thought is "who is she?" The West thus supplies at once the exemplification and the commentary: "Who is she?" This is a phrase which would have no application in China.

Mark the sense of superiority in the following paragraph :—

“I am certain that our manners and customs have never thus been closely observed, the tendency being to criticise them and to find them—Chinese, that is to say, extravagant. Their great defect, and every sincere mind will agree with me, is that they are too reasonable. Grown-up children are like those of tender years, they do not love the price of wisdom. This is the true character of western society : people are ashamed to appear wise. They may desire to be so, but they follow bad examples as though to do so were a distinction. Such pleasure perverts ; it is playing with fire. We have remained serious. Ah ! it is a strong expression : but who desires the end should take the means, and if we have happiness in the family, it is because we have suppressed temptations. Gaiety suffers a little, but good morals are maintained. And then, now that travel is so easy—we have Europe.”

Chinese customs
only too reason-
able.

He passes with a rapid pen over the dark exceptions to this idealized picture, and takes up the subject of flower-boats. He vehemently denies that these flower-boats are brothels,* as some travellers have described them. Archdeacon Gray gives the same account of them as Colonel Tong. One of the favorite pleasures of young China is to organize parties on the water, chiefly in the evening, in the company of women who accept their invitations. These women are not married ; they are musicians, and it is in this character they are invited on the flower-boats. On these boats is found everything that a *gourmet* could desire ; and in the freshness of the evening, after a cup of tea deliciously perfumed, to listen to the sweet voice of a woman, accompanied by the tones of melodious instruments, is not considered in the light of a nocturnal debauch.

Flower boats not
brothels.

“These women are not regarded from the point of view of their morals ; they may be in this respect what they wish ; that is their affair. They exercise their profession of musicians, or *dames de compagnie*—the name is of no importance ; and they are paid for the services they render as one pays a doctor or a barrister. They are generally instructed, and some of them are pretty. When they unite beauty to talent they are, of course, much sought after. The charm of their conversation is then as much appreciated as their musical talents, and numerous subjects are devised to submit to their judgment. Verses are addressed to them, and not a few are sufficiently cultivated to reply to the rhythmic gallantries of the literati.”

Female
musicians.

These women
sometimes highly
cultivated.

He declares that to say that in the meetings on these boats anything happens more than he has described is absolutely false. The female musi-

*“The most gaily decorated of all boats, which have curved fronts painted in arabesque, silken lanterns suspended from their roofs, whilst looking-glasses, pictures and verses of an amatory character inscribed on parti-colored paper, decorate their sides—are those sinks of iniquity called flower-boats. The wretched female inmates, bedizened in tawdry finery, tottering on their deformed feet, appear at the doors, and on the decks, beckoning the passers-by, trying to entice them by their allurements to enter. These degraded females are at an early age purchased from their parents * * and are retained in bondage until worn out by disease and profligacy. * * Their career of vice is usually commenced at ten years of age. * * In short, the profligacy practised in China unabashed by all classes is most appalling.”—*Sirr, vol. I., pp. 71-2.*

The artists also receive at their homes.

The pleasures which ruin and impoverish practised in the East as well as the West.

Tendency to density of population.

The wealth of China not developed.

Williamson, vol. i., p. 324.

Williamson, vol. i., p. 441.

cians are often invited into private houses, to play after dinner. "If these musicians were women of bad character they would not be allowed to touch the threshold of our dwellings, still less come into the presence of our wives." The *artistes* also receive at their homes. You invite them to receive you to dinner. You order the dinner and you bid your friends. Such usages, he says, show that the attractive part played by woman is highly appreciated in the Middle Kingdom. Everywhere the human heart is the same, and no doubt many romantic adventures lurk behind these invitations. "At first it was only the desire to hear the music, but this music is so perfidious! Confucius well characterized it as among dangerous things; the sound of the voice lingers in the memory; the invitations are renewed, and he who seeks fresh opportunities of meeting the lady cannot be altogether indifferent." One glides into romance, and pleasures which ruin and impoverish are practised in the China as well as in the Europe.

Early marriages and plurality of women in the house must tend to make population increase at an enormous ratio. If, therefore, foreign or intestine wars, or great calamities, such as epidemics, should not mercifully keep it down, the Chinese will have to break away beyond their own borders, ancestral worship notwithstanding.

China might, however, support a much larger population than at present, if only she could find room for them. Her wealth is not half developed. Coal which is found in every province in China was certainly used there before it was known in Europe. Travellers of the 13th and 14th century tell how in far Cathay "black stones are dug out of the mountains, which stones burn when kindled and are used by many persons in preference to wood of which there is abundance."

Mr. Williamson, in his journey through Chih-li and Shan-si, describing the country beyond Chang-lang-chou and the Tai-yuen plain, says this last is most fruitful, "abounding in fruit trees and cereals, and dotted over with cities and market towns. The mountains on either side of it, if the statements of the people are to be credited, abound in coal, iron, and lime, while other minerals probably exist." Surely, he cries, such a country cannot long remain closed to the outer world. The country which excites his enthusiasm has only 253 persons to the mile while its neighbor Chih-li has 475. The coal of Joong-chi-hien, after coming 700 li (about 233 miles) down stream to the great gate which divides Shen-si from Hanan, is sold from the boats at 250 cash per picul of 133 pounds, or about \$5.55 a ton of 2,000 pounds. The hills in the south of Po-shan-hien are rich in minerals. "Coal-pits yielding extremely good coal are found in all directions." These hills are rich in the precious metals. But this is the common story of Williamson and others as regards every province. Yet little of this wealth is availed of. The Mandarins at one place said that if they permitted mining for gold they were afraid disturbances would occur among the miners. Chinamen of enterprise, full of

desire to work the mines, say that there would be no use in doing so as they would be sure to be squeezed by the Mandarins, and the art of squeezing is understood even in the palace of Peking.

Squeezing Mandarins.

For thousands of years the people have been kept in such ignorance that they imagine all other nations tributary to China. When British

The people kept in ignorance.

men-of-war were moving up to dictate terms to "the son of heaven," those whom curiosity impelled to the shores thought that they were bearing

Explanation of Chinese arrogance.

tribute. If one wants to plumb the full depths of Chinese self-complacency and arrogance, he should read the history of British relations with the Empire from 1834 until the Treaty of Nankin was signed. All the diplomatic and warlike resources of the Empire were exhausted to prevent the humiliation of receiving an English Embassy on equal terms. Arrogance and dignity sometimes overlap each other. It is impossible not to admire the conduct of the Chinese Government, when a present was sent from England to Minister Sung Tajin as a token of gratitude for his kindness to Lord Macartney's Embassy. The present was returned to Canton with a

Dignified conduct of Chinese Government.

haughty notification that a Minister of the great Emperor dare not so much as see a gift from a foreigner. This recalls Elizabeth's saying that her whelps should wear no other collar than hers. But it is nothing short of childish when Viceroy Loo writes to Lord Napier that the great Ministers of the Celestial Empire, "unless with regard to affairs of going to court and carrying tribute, or in consequence of imperial commands, are not permitted to have interviews with outside barbarians." The

Chinese Repository, vol. iii., p. 287.

Russian Embassy to Peking, which is one of the most remarkable events in the early years of Taoukwang's reign, was treated on terms of inferiority. When Mr. (afterwards Sir James) Matheson demanded an interview with the Chinese officials and pressed the grievances of himself and his brother merchants on them, one of the Mandarins seized hold of him and passed the right hand round his neck, signifying that he deserved to be beheaded. Matheson promptly seized the Mandarin and subjected him to the same process twice. Up to 1840 nothing had occurred to shake the faith of the Chinese in themselves, and in the majesty of the great Emperor; nor even now do they find in our persons and institutions any evidence of superiority. We have already seen that a Chinaman of the highest culture, who has lived for ten years in Europe, and who speaks and writes with elegance the most delicate of continental tongues, regards Chinese as superior to European civilization.

An insolent Mandarin.

Boulger, vol. iii., p. 75.

Chinese self-complacency.

Chinese morals.

The vilest crimes are laid at the door of the Chinese. The picture given by every traveller is one that calls up the Lower Empire. The Abbé David says sorrowfully, as he leaves Peking, that the natural affections do not seem to exist in Northern China, and the description of another Jesuit missionary, M. Huc—a description which leaves them without virtues and only makes them rich in vices—is well known. Williamson, who travelled over great part of China, declares that he found them everywhere morally false and foul. One traveller after another

China of to-day like the Lower Empire. See M. E., p. 14, ap. A., pp. 194, 228, 259.

Abbé Huc leaves the Chinese with hardly a virtue.

The Englishman
in China, p. 37.
Williamson, vol.
i., p. 7.

tells us they are detestable liars, and that dissimulation is universal. More than one insists that they are all thieves. Mr. Williamson says : " There is no truth in the country. Falsehood and chicanery are their hope and their weapons. Scheming has been reduced to a science ; deceit and lying placed upon the pedestal of ability and cleverness."

Sirr, vol. ii., p. 420.

Sirr, evidently a man of high character, having praised the filial piety of the Chinese, says : " It is with reluctance we are forced to state that we firmly believe there is not a nation yet known to exist on the face of the globe whose inhabitants are so habitually and systematically profligate as the Chinese, vice of the most revolting kind being openly practised and indulged in without shame, or incurring punishment for the crime committed. Chastity is unknown among the lower orders of women, and is only preserved among the higher by rigid seclusion and the want of opportunity."

This last statement would be a fair inference from Colonel Tong's remarks already quoted.

Williamson, vol.
i., p. 200.

Sirr continues : " The degradation of women in China is, alas, absolute and complete." " Often," says Williamson, describing agricultural sights, " we were amused to see queer teams, viz.: a cow and ass, a mule and horses, and once or twice a woman, all drawing together ; the whole household had turned out, man and beast."

Cruel, *ibid.*, p. 261.

The evidence is overwhelming that they are cruel. But charitable institutions do exist. Mr. Sirr gives a very full description of the Shanghai foundling hospital for female children, which is conducted evidently on the same principle as that one whose padded box received from the hands of their father the children of one of the most eloquent, if not the greatest of writers, the author of " Emile." He also tells us of an institution, which provides for the sick poor, and the burial of the unclaimed dead, which is supported by voluntary contributions. It has branches throughout the city and suburbs. In the largest of these old and young are received. The young, when not too ill, are instructed by a schoolmaster, who is paid out of the funds of the hospital. Some of the old and infirm receive out-door relief. The coffins are strongly and neatly put together, and on the lid is inscribed the name of the institution, with a number which indicates how many have been used. There is a space, of course, left for the name. In 1848, 6,080 coffins had been thus given away. Mr. Sirr says :

Charitable
institutions.
Sirr, vol. i., p. 218.

Sirr, vol. i., p. 219

" The burial is conducted with decent propriety. The coffin and funeral might shame Christian England, when we reflect on the manner, oftentimes indecent in the extreme, in which our paupers are consigned to mother earth, when buried at the expense of the parish."

Gray, vol. ii., p. 49.

Archdeacon Gray tells us, that the foundling hospital at Canton will accommodate 500 foundlings. It is supported out of the salt-tax. A wet nurse is prescribed for every two infants, but he says the children are badly fed, as the large death-rate incontestably proves.

"As a rule the foundlings are female children. When they reach the age of eight or ten months they are sold. The purchasers are supposed to be childless married people, or to be anxious to bring up the children to be wives for their sons." Gray, vol. ii., p. 54.

He adds that the children are sometimes bought by persons who intend to sell them at the age of puberty as slaves or for baser purposes. There is an asylum at Canton for lepers which will hold from 400 to 500 inmates; and several anchorages are set apart on the river for boats to accommodate others when this institution is crowded, as it usually is. There is also an asylum for the blind and the aged and infirm. The inmates of some of these institutions are sent out to beg every day. At Wing-shing-sha there is an asylum for lepers which will contain 200 inmates, founded more than two centuries ago by a benevolent man of the clan Yhu. At Chong-poo-hom, Archdeacon Gray found another asylum, where the inmates seemed to live in comparative comfort. Everywhere asylums and anchorages for these unhappy people are found. The author whom we have so frequently quoted, and who is regarded as an authority—Archdeacon Gray—says, there is little pity in the hearts of Chinamen for the afflicted, and that benevolent institutions founded or supported by private individuals owe their origin and sustenance to other sentiments than the "pious feeling of willing sacrifice." These good works are done "to ensure the favor of the gods," and sometimes to secure the favor of the Emperor. In 1872, a banker who had given much help to the sufferers from the floods at Tien-Tsin, was raised to the rank of Provincial Treasurer, and his parents to the first grade. He then gave 10,000,000 cash (about \$14,500), and the suggestion was made that an imperial tablet or scroll should be given him. This is a rare and splendid honor. The Chinese, like the Jews in the time of our Lord, regard diseases, bodily or mental, as inflicted by the gods for sin, with the difference that the doctrine of the transmigration of souls confines the inference made by the Chinese to the individual suffering. Gray, vol. ii., p. 51
Asylums for lepers and for the blind.
Motives for Chinese charity

There are no lunatic asylums in China, and no workhouses, but there are it seems institutions where, in the winter, beggars can obtain food and shelter. Boiled rice, during a severe winter, is sometimes doled out to the hungry people. In all walled cities and in many towns there are imperial granaries, whence in time of war or famine rice is supposed to be retailed at a reduced price. But travellers tell us that these granaries are suffered to remain empty, that it is rare to find more than a measure of rice in any of them, and that many are in a ruinous condition. Mr. Gray insists that the motive which leads to the creation of these institutions is not benevolence, but self-preservation. In dealing with a nation it is, perhaps, as hard to judge motives as in the case of individuals. No lunatic asylums. Ibid, p. 55.

In forming a fair opinion this must be remembered: that no social intercourse can take place between foreigners and Chinamen in China. Therefore the foreigner cannot see them at their best, and from European Qualifying circumstances. Medhurst, p. 29.

Chinese not so black as they are painted.

Medhurst, p. 168.

Instances of cruelty.

Boulger, vol. iii., pp. 74, 222.

Ibid, p. 487.

Ibid, pp. 508-20.

Ibid, p. 598.

Ibid, p. 616.

Gray, vol. ii., pp. 47, 55.

Infanticide practised.

The nature of the charge of infanticide.

countries of high civilization the traveller who did not happen to come in contact with their social life has gone away making exaggerated charges of every kind. Mr. Medhurst, Consul at Shanghai, who points out many of the blots that other travellers have marked, says, nevertheless, that there is "every reason for concluding that the Chinese are not so prone to evil and so dead to good as they have been made out to be."

The charge of cruelty is, however, established. The Chinaman will contemplate the infliction of torture or death in its most repulsive form and munch his rice unconcerned. The massacre, in 1828, of the French crew of *Le Navire*, who took passage in a Chinese junk for Macao; the massacre of two crews, whose ships had been wrecked on the coast of Formosa, by the Formosa Mandarins; the conduct of the soldiers who, with concealed weapons, took passage on board the *Thistle*, and killed all on board; the cowardly treachery which characterized the abandonment of the defence of Pehtang;* the murder of men who would have been regarded by any European nation in the character of heralds, or at worst as prisoners of war; General Ching's cruelty, which nearly led to the resignation of Gordon; the brutal murder of the Wangs by Li Hung Chang, futai of Kiangsu, after he had sworn to their personal safety; want of pity for the wretched; the barbarously cruel punishments inflicted on criminals—these things, and they could be added to indefinitely, show callousness to suffering—cruelty, as it were, on principle.

As to the charge of infanticide it is established by universal testimony, and the only room for doubt is as to the extent to which it obtains. On this head the author just quoted says:

"There are towns and districts where infanticide is practised, in some to an infamous extent, in others to a less degree; there are others again where it is not known at all as a habit, and in the majority of cities I am inclined to believe that it is a crime no more indulged in than is the case in some European towns, and then only with the object of concealing another act of frailty."

He adds that if there is any distinction to be made it is in favor of the Northern and Midland as against the Southern and coast provinces. The swarm of children gives the lie to its universal practice.

Yes, certainly, to its universal practice. But the charge is not that every infant is killed, or that every female infant is killed. Either charge would not need rebuttal; it would carry its absurdity on its forehead. The charge is that where poverty is great, or the family of girls

* "While the garrison had resolved not to resist an attack, they had contemplated causing their enemy as much loss as if he had been obliged to carry the place by storm by placing shells in the magazine which would be exploded by the moving of some gun-locks put in a spot where they could not fail to be trodden upon. This plot, which was thoroughly in accordance with the practices of Chinese warfare, was fortunately divulged by a native more humane than patriotic."—*Boulger's History of China*, vol. III., p. 487.

already thought too large, the murder of female children is pursued on principle and with impunity. Archdeacon Gray says:

"The female children of Chinese parents are, in some instances, put to death. Many reasons are assigned for a practice so wicked and unnatural. Poor people plead their poverty as an excuse. They contend that it is better to put their infant daughters to death than be obliged, as is, alas! the case with many, to sell them as slaves or for the base purposes of prostitution. Infanticide is, however, not confined to the poor, * * but though it is more or less practised by the nation, some Chinese regard the crime as one of a most diabolical nature."*

Gray, vol. i., p. 232. See also vol. ii., pp. 50, 51.

Reasons given for putting female children to death.

Colonel Tong stoutly denies that infanticide prevails. He refers to the charge with indignation, says the love of parents for their children is the same the world over, and points out that the laws of the Empire punish infanticide, and in the next place that there are foundling hospitals. Then, the midwife who carries to one of these institutions a child found abandoned, or who gives information of an infanticide, is paid a fixed sum. When such a crime is committed, not only the immediate author of it, but the head of the family and even the neighbors are punished.

Colonel Tong's rebuttal of the charge of infanticide.

"It is a rare thing to hear infanticide spoken of in the towns and cities, where the means of earning a living are more abundant than in the country, while in the country certain customs exist which favor the education of children. In every family, the moment a male child is born the custom is to choose for him her who shall be his future wife. The parents take from a neighboring family a little girl, who is educated at the same time as her future husband and in the same house. She is brought up as if she belonged to the family.

In the country customs which would counteract tendency to infanticide.

"There is, for poor parents, another custom to escape from misery, and to protect the lives of their female children: the sale of the child to a rich family in which she will serve as a domestic."

The child may be sold to a rich family.

He assures us we need not be shocked at the word sale, because when these girls grow up they get a suitable fortune, are married, and they be-

Masters give a small dower to their female slaves.

* "Let us take a case to illustrate the phases of national feeling with regard to it. In the spring of the year 1872, a woman who resided in the western suburb of Canton was seen by a neighbor to drown her adopted female child in the Wongsha Creek. The neighbors informed the elders of the district of the murder, and the accused was immediately seized and imprisoned in the back room of a neighboring temple. On the following day she was arraigned before the elders, and excused herself that the child was sickly. On the entreaties of her husband, who in the most importunate manner begged for her pardon, they liberated the murderess, for by no other name can she be designated. The elders were thus lenient, although a governor-general who some twenty years before had ruled over the united provinces of Kwang-Tung and Kwangsi had issued an edict declaring that all mothers found guilty of a crime so unnatural and so diabolical as infanticide, would be severely punished. In 1848, the chief justice or criminal judge of Kwang-Tung issued an edict, in which he condemned it in very strong terms. In this edict the attention of the people was directed to the teachings of nature, with the view of reproaching them for such acts of barbarity. 'You should,' he said, 'consider that insects, fish, birds and beasts all love what they produce. On leaving the womb they are as weak as a hair, and can you endure instantly to compass your offspring's death?'—Gray, vol. I., p. 232.

A case which illustrates the way filicide is regarded.

come free. They can receive all the rights which maternity confers, and their origin is no reproach. Such usages are to be accepted and not condemned. They favor large families. There are numerous poor families who keep all their children with them and lavish on them the most tender care. The mother working in the field will carry two while she works bent to the earth, the one on her shoulders, the other in the folds of her dress, "and they smile at the birds flying around them while the poor mother pursues her heavy toil."

All this it will be seen is no answer. It is in the nature of what pleaders used to call confession and avoidance. It would be quite as much to the point to cite how Virginius slew his beautiful daughter to save her from the couch of Claudius.

Chinese abstemious as regards intoxicating drinks.

Williamson, vol. i., p. 200.

Many victims of opium.

Williamson, vol. p. 7.

Gray, vol. i., p. 233.

Unrestricted power of parents over children.

Gray, vol. i., p. 242.

Slave brokers.

At home as abroad the Chinaman is remarkably abstemious. Tea seems from a very early period to have been the national stimulant. But their novels prove that whiskey was drunk. Whiskey stills exists everywhere. Williamson in his journey from Pekin to Che-foo found in several places large manufactories of ardent spirits; and unless the Chinese nation is more peculiar than it is possible to believe, where whiskey is drunk drunkenness to some extent will prevail. It is habitually drunk at least at two meals as may be seen in San Francisco. Travellers have met with drunken Chinamen. A late king drew out a life of drunken debauchery. Still Chinese intemperance does not lie in this direction. Travellers meet in all classes with victims of opium. The Abbé Huc gives a graphic picture of a Mandarin who travelled with him hopelessly lost to the vice, and Mr. Williamson tells us of a whole town given up to its degrading spell. Elsewhere he mourns that opium is gnawing at the vitals of the Empire, and destroying thousands of its most promising sons. Mr. Medhurst regrets that the vice is general and has been gaining ground, nor is it possible to regard the Chinese as a temperate nation.

Where infanticide prevails to any extent it needs little evidence to convince that the sale of children for small sums frequently takes place. Colonel Tong tell us children are sold. Nor does there appear to be any law to restrain parents in the exercise of authority over their offspring. They are sold; sons are taken as bondsmen for their father's debts; sometimes children voluntarily sell themselves with the view of relieving their parents' difficulties.

A prominent Chinese witness who said there was no slavery in China, must have meant such as existed in the Southern States. Slave-brokers are met with every day in Canton. The ranks of slavery are recruited from ruined gamblers; by kidnapping; and, worst of all, by profligate parents selling their children. Mr. Gray, describing a sale at Canton, says: "I remember two bright-looking youths being sold by their profligate father who had gambled his means away. The eldest lad fetched \$50 and the younger \$40. The old slave-broker offered one of the youths to me at the advanced price of \$350."

"The usual price of an ordinary able-bodied slave, male, is about \$100. Persons when sold as slaves generally fall first of all into the hands of brokers or go-betweens. Such characters are either aged men or women. Before buying slaves, a dealer keeps them for a month on trial. Should he discover that they talk in their sleep, or afford any indications of a weakness of system, he either offers a small sum for them, or declines to complete the purchase. The broker is made to take the slave into a dark room, and a blue light is burned. Should the face of the slave assume a greenish hue in this light, a favorable opinion is entertained. Should it show a reddish color it is concluded that the blood is tainted by this loathsome disease [leprosy]."

Gray, vol. i., pp. 242, 243.
Slave market.

"The slavery to which these unfortunate persons are subject, is perpetual and hereditary, and they have no parental authority over their offspring. The great grandsons of slaves, however, can, if they have sufficient means, purchase their freedom. Slaves, although regarded as members of the family, are not recognized as members of the general community. They cannot, for example, sue in courts of laws. In short, they are outside the pale of citizenship, and within the reach of the avarice, or hatred, or lust of their masters."

Colonel Tong's papers would of themselves show that the Chinese are not a warlike race. He sneers, surely not without cause, that the chief gifts offered by the western world to China, on the opening of the ports, were fire arms. More than once he points out what the ideal of the Empire is—peace and to keep pauperism at a distance. Early as history goes with Europe did they fall into the practice of buying off invaders. But they are not cowards; they can fight; and perhaps it is a blessing that they are not warlike. The Mongols who followed the great Genghis, effected the conquest of China and made Kublai Emperor of the Middle Kingdom, owed their supremacy to their discipline and close study of the art of war. But they owed much to China "where the art of disciplining a large army, and manœuvring in the field, had been brought to a high state of perfection many centuries before the time of Genghis." The Mongols carried the art of war further than any Chinese commander, than perhaps any in the world up to that day, yet the Chinese checked them near the Yu Mountains. Coming down to modern times they overthrew no unheroic foe at Yangabad; they brought the fierce mountain daring of the Miaotze into quiescence; and in the first and second foreign wars they showed at times soldierly qualities; as when the officials at Tinghai, though admitting that resistance was useless, replied to the summons to yield: "No surrender!" or as when their noble conduct won the praise of English officers, and, to use the words of an English tar, they stood to their guns "right manfully." At Canton they fought well under fire; and Boulger looking back on the events of the war of 1842, and having pointed out that the Chinese were often no better than a badly armed mob, says on no single occasion did they evince cowardice. Their defeat was inevitable. But they proved they could fight well even when victory was practically impossible. In the winter of 1856 they displayed great endurance and bravery in the face of an enemy they

Chinese not a warlike race.

But not cowards.

character as warriors.
Boulger, vol. i., p. 462.
Instances of Chinese valor.

Ibid., iii., 86.

Ibid., iii., 97.

Ibid., iii., 146 and 183.

Ibid., iii., 181.

Ibid., iii., 179.

Ibid., iii., 205.

Chinamen cool under fire.

could not defeat, and Archdeacon Gray tells how during Sir Michael Seymour's bombardment of the Bogue forts the Chinese fire brigade were seen energetically at work, under the fire from the ships, trying to put out the spreading conflagration. At the battle of Chan-chia-wan the Tartar cavalry charged the French guns right gallantly, and so impressed was Sir Hope Grant with the obstinacy of the foe, that he ordered Sir Robert Napier to join him with as many troops as he could spare from the Tien-Tsin garrison. Under Chinese Gordon they showed what they could do if they had able commanders.

Chinese bravery.

Boulger vol. iii, p. 512.

Williamson, vol. ii, p. 299.

Chinese timidity.

Williamson, vol. ii., p. 360.

Huc, vol. i., p. 21.

On the other hand they could not stand the cold steel, appeared to fear personal contact with the European soldiers, and at Changhai fled panic-stricken, though even here many bravely preferred death to safety by flight.

Williamson says of some native troops he saw in a valley near Pingding-chow that they were fine looking fellows, "good raw material if their officers were worth a rush; it is the ruling class in China which is utterly rotten." The same writer tells us, however, how he and a friend, the one with a stick the other brandishing the handle of an umbrella put a whole "celestial mob" to flight. He gives us the broad statement that in danger the Chinese are apt to become utterly useless, and this opinion is echoed by other travellers. The Abbé Huc describes an incident in his own experience which is an exact parallel of that recounted by Mr. Williamson. He and his companions were annoyed by a curious crowd which pressed to the door of their chamber in the hotel. One of them went to the threshold and addressed the "multitude" in a few words, accompanied by a gesture so energetic and commanding that the crowd was seized with panic and saved itself by flight.

Such timidity may be the result of long centuries of despotism. But it may be referable to race peculiarities. Besides long centuries of despotism, are themselves the result of certain qualities in the people.

An apologist for Chinese institutions.

Revue, 15th June, 1884, p. 829.

The Chinese workman.

Colonel Tong's articles are peculiarly valuable. They say all that can be said for China by a man whose instincts and interests impel him to defend his country and countrymen. The very tone—if it can be caught in a translation—helps to an appreciation of the Chinese character. Mr. Medhurst says that an anglicised Chinaman is detestable; if writing in the same mood as Colonel Tong it might be said that a gallicised Chinaman is surely charming. We shall now let the colonel speak on one or two heads on which he has not yet been heard from. To show how happy the Chinese laborer is, he quotes, from a book by Mr. J. Thompson, published at Paris, in 1877, the following passage on the workmen of Canton :—

"In despite of these terrible needs, work even for the poorest workman has moments of interruption. When seated on a bench, or even on the earth, he smokes and speaks quietly with his neighbor without being in the least put out by the presence of his employer, who appears to find in the smiles and happy character of his workmen elements of riches and prosperity."

Mr. Thompson describes the quarters of the workmen, and it will be seen (Appendix D, p. 369) that they correspond with what the Commission saw at San Francisco.

The workmen's quarters in Canton.

"In making the round of the workmen's quarters, one easily understands how much more populous this city is than would at first appear. For the most part each workshop is a kitchen, a dining-room, and a bedroom. It is on his bench the workman breakfasts; it is on the same bench he sleeps at night. There all they possess is found. * * But of all their treasures the most precious consists in a good share of health and a contented heart."

This description of the Chinese workman is exactly the same as the hostile white man gives.

Low standard of comfort.

The Chinese workman is content if he escapes from the agonies of hunger, and if he has such health as permits him simply to live and to enjoy in a country so perfect, that the mere fact of living in it constitutes in itself real happiness. China is, according to him, a country where all is established and ordered by men who know exactly what they ought to know, and who are paid to prevent the people troubling by seeking ambitiously to quit the condition in which Providence has placed them.

The true spirit for a despotic country.

Colonel Tong also quotes the following from "Chinese Sketches" by M. Herbert A. Giles, attaché to the Consular corps of Great Britain:—

"It is generally believed that the Chinese are a degraded and immoral race; that the inhabitants of China are absolutely dishonest, cruel, and at all points depraved; that opium, a scourge more fearful than gin, causes frightful ravages among them, and that its course can only be arrested by Christianity. A residence of eight years in China has taught me that the Chinese are a people of indefatigable industry, sober and happy."

Chinese industrious, sober and happy.

Again, the same author writes:

"The number of human beings who suffer from cold and hunger is relatively far smaller than in England, and from this point of view which is of great importance, it is necessary to recognize the fact that the condition of the women of the lower class is far better than that of their European sisters. Wife-beating is unknown; the wife is subjected to no bad treatment; and it is unusual to address her in that coarse language not unusual in western countries."

The life of the lower classes in China compared with that of the same class in England.

Colonel Tong says that a Chinese workman can live on four cents a day, and that his wages are never less than twenty cents a day. Generally the workman's wife does something, either selling small articles or working in the daytime in neighboring houses.

Chinese workmen can live on four cents a day in China

In the provinces throughout the vast Empire the whole land is cultivated, and field-labor employs a large portion of the population. All the cultivators of the soil are well off, whether they are owners or only farmers. The land-tax is very small, not being on an average more than twenty cents a head, and it is a rule that the farmer pays no rent in bad years.

Cultivators of the soil well off.

He also cites M. de la Vernède :

"We have travelled through the provinces ; we have seen an immense population arrived at such a density that the land cannot in certain places hold them, and they consequently build and cultivate gardens on rafts ; we have seen provinces having 100,000 square kilomètres containing 50,000,000 of inhabitants and well cultivated throughout their entire extent."

Small farms in China.

In Pechili, he tells us, the land is very much divided ; agriculture is carried on on a minute scale, but the intelligence with which it is directed prevents the great inconveniences of very small farming.

The farms, small and large, with their great trees look like bouquets of flowers in the midst of vast plains yellow with rich harvests of grain. The cheapness of manual labor makes culture in alternate rows (*par rangée alternative*) possible. "The land is admirably cultivated and gives magnificent results."

Rich and pretty Chinese villages.

"In wandering along the shores of the Yang-Tse-Kiang we have seen rich and pretty villages succeed each other without interruption, a population active and laborious, showing in its countenance as well as in its actions that it was content with its lot."

He then contrasts the miserable villages on the Nile with "the pretty villages we have traversed in the Hu Pé or on the shores of Lake Poyang. Economical and sober, patient and active, honest and laborious, the people of China have a power of work which surpasses that of most western nations. Here is an important factor which should not be forgotten in questions relating to the higher politics."

Chinese pleasures.

Dealing with the pleasures of his countrymen, Colonel Tong says that among the many questions regarding China which have been addressed to him the one which he had oftenest heard was whether people amused themselves in China.

Are there amusements ?

"Do they amuse themselves ? Then it must be a charming country. Ah ! to be amused ! what a civilized expression, and how difficult to translate it ! I replied, one day, to a clever woman who put to me this eternal question : 'What is it to be amused ?' She thought I sought to embarrass her, and she answered : 'What you do at this moment, for instance. You are amusing yourself now.' It was now my turn to be embarrassed, or at least to seem so. 'Yes,' I cried, 'this, then, is to be amused ?' 'Certainly. Well,' she added with a charming smile, 'do they amuse themselves ? and I was compelled to admit they did not amuse themselves in that way. Indeed they do amuse themselves, and amuse themselves very much—those who are not devoid of intelligence, or at the least of good humor. Intelligence plays an important role in our pleasures. * * * Our out-of-door life is not organized like that of Europe. People do not seek distractions and amusements away from their own homes. Chinese in good circumstances have so arranged their houses that they have no desire for factitious pleasures, which are a proof that one is not pleased at home.

Intelligence plays an important part in Chinese pleasures.

* * * They do not believe that cafés and other places of public resort are necessary in order to pass the time agreeably. They have

adorned their homes with all that a man of taste could desire: gardens, in which to walk; kiosques, where they may find protection from the summer heat; flowers to charm the senses. Inside all is arranged for family life. Frequently the same roof covers several generations. The children grow up, and as they marry very young they are soon grave. They think of useful amusements, of study, of conversation—and the opportunities to meet are so numerous!”

Marrying young produces precocious gravity.

Feast days, the colonel writes, are held in high honor in China and are celebrated with great spirit. First, you have birthdays, and they occur frequently in families. These feasts are celebrated generally by banquets; presents are given to the subject of the celebration; this is one of the consequences of such meetings and it is not wanting in charm.

Feast days.

They have also great popular festivals. There is the feast of the new year which everybody takes part in. He then describes several festivals at the head of which stands the feast of lanterns. The flowers which are endowed with certain allegorical powers are feted, and each flower has its anniversary. Letters go from family to family containing invitations to come to enjoy a beautiful moonlight, a charming view, a rare plant. Nature always forms an element in the festival, which concludes with a banquet. The guests are also invited to compose verses, which remain the records of the evening. During the fine weather excursions are in vogue. People go especially to the Buddhist monasteries where they find everything they can desire; magnificent mountain scenery, exquisite fruit, and the best tea. The Buddhist monks, it seems, understand to perfection how to receive “parties,” and to do the honors of their establishment.

Popular festivals.

Refined pleasures.

One may well pause here to note the low tastes of these coarse barbarians; their childishness withal; grown up people inviting other grown up people to come to look at a full moon, a charming vista, or a rare flower!

“Promenades to the environs of the town, when one can make them, are very frequent. They generally give rise to some poetic effusion. It is our way of making a sketch.”

Promenades to the suburbs of towns and cities.

Having given a description of visits to mountain scenes and trips by water, and spoken of the position of women, he turns the tables on his Western friends.

The description of the charge on the buffet at a great official ball may well parry the thrust of “barbarian” made against the Chinese. He points out with the utmost reason, that if he were to note that in Europe when those who compose the highest classes are admitted into the presence of the head of the State they do not sit at table but struggle with warlike fury, he would perhaps not give a faithful idea of European manners. Yet, he says, this is the way travellers have taken notes in China.

European manners criticised by the Chinese.

“But I return to the hungry ones who wait the opening of the doors; it is all so grotesque, and I invite the disciples of the realistic school to contemplate this scene which one might call the *mêlée* of the dark coats.”

Supper.

How to get out?

Then he describes the rush and the crush ; the row of black-coated gentlemen who cannot get near the table ; the serried rank of those now satisfied who try to get out. Crowded and crushed they at length escape from the *mêlée* having had bumps raised on them, and their sides dug into by struggling elbows—but fed ! He does not speak of those who remain until the servants politely request them to give place to others ! “ I have never,” he says, “ been at a ball without witnessing this battle.”

Dullness of fashionable private balls.

At the balls of the fashionable world, our Chinese critic thinks a man cannot amuse himself as much as at the official balls. They are cold, stiff, and irritating. In the fashionable world it is difficult to find simplicity and distinction united. If you are not a dancer you have abundant opportunities for *ennui*. An air of indifference pervades this grand world. It is sometimes icy. The dance proceeds in silence ; some groups speak in low tones ; people go, come, enter, disappear. They meet without appearing to recognize each other. All appear preoccupied. Generally people seek some one who is not at the ball. What a comedy, this world of the drawing room !

The world of art.

This “barbarian”, who sees so clearly the faults in the social organization of Europe which have struck thoughtful Europeans a hundred times seems to escape with relief to the world of art—“ that privileged society where each one is neither noble, nor bourgeois, nor magistrate, nor barrister, nor notary, nor attorney, nor functionary, nor merchant, nor bureaucrat, nor man of property, but only artist and content to be that. To be an artist ! ”—he exclaims—and what a fool he will seem to some—“ that is the only ambition which would make it desirable to belong to European society ! ” He does not admire barristers and attorneys. 400,000,000 Chinese do without them, and yet titles to property and contracts are not the less regular. But admiration for artists is without reserve, for they are the only men who propose to themselves a high aim ; they live to think, in order that they may show man his grandeur and immateriality. They move him and inspire him with enthusiasm and awake his dormant faculties by creating for him works in which thought glows and beauty gleams. Art ennobles everything, elevates everything. What matters the price paid for the work ? It is not the number of dollars which will kindle the passion of the artist as it inflames the ardor of the advocate. No : the only thing which escapes the fascination of gold, is art, whatever the artist may be. That is essentially free, and therefore, is it worthy to be esteemed and honored.

High aim of artists.

Art the only thing which escapes the fascination of gold.

Having eulogised those fine spirits who live for art, he says the artists of all countries reach the hand to each other over dividing frontiers and cry “ shame ” on those politicians who would fain separate them. The human mind moved by the bold impulses of inspiration is neither controlled by distance nor passports. The more the soul is elevated, the more humanity seeks to become transfigured into fraternity.

Senator Jones, in his zeal against the Chinese, denies that they have

invented anything, and seeks to wrest from them the doubtful honor of having found out the secrets of "villainous saltpetre." He cites Professor Draper, who gives the credit of the invention to the Arabs, and backs up Draper by the weighty authority of Mr. Mayers.

Who invented printing and gunpowder?

"Therefore I conclude that the Chinese never gave us these discoveries, notwithstanding the sneers that I have seen in some newspapers since, and the confident tone with which the Senator questioned me as to who else could have made them. And I would say, further, that there is scarcely a single piece of machinery, howsoever useful, howsoever ingenious, working in China to-day. The only enterprise the Chinese have shown in the way of railroads has been in tearing up the only railroad ever built in that country, a railroad built by foreigners and afterward bought by the Chinese authorities in order that they might tear it up."

Now, Colonel Tong naturally takes quite a different view. Considering how little communication existed between China and other nations, he says it is surprising the Chinese know as much as they do. Excepting geography and astronomy, all the other arts, they profess, are the result of their own investigation. China, he claims, is the only country on the globe which can boast that it has evolved its own civilization. They had imitated no one. Chinese civilization is found nowhere save in China. The Chinese theatre is as original as that of the Greeks. China forms a world apart. Yet he throws out a sigh rather than a hope that science might yet throw to men this great message of peace: "Ye are brethren!" Western civilization is a new edition revised and corrected of previous civilizations. "Ours no doubt has submitted to many editions, but we find it sufficiently corrected, and in any case we have no editor who contemplates the preparation of a new one." They were reproached with being stationary. But when people are well off, as well off as possible, are they certain by changing from the present to find a better future? He then claims that the Chinese invented gunpowder; and, after his manner, gives a little thrust at the West. "People do us the honor to admit we have invented gunpowder. But here is where we differ from our western brethren. We employed it for fire-works, and only that we made the acquaintance of westerns we should never have applied it to fire-arms. It was the Jesuits who taught us to cast cannon. "Go and teach all nations."

China has evolved its own civilization.

When people are well off is it good to change?

The Orient makes "a palpable hit."

He also claims the invention of printing and the magnetic needle. So early as A.D. 121 the Chinese books define the loadstone, and a century later explain the use of the compass. Powder, printing, the compass, silk, porcelain—these inventions (and some of them cannot be denied the Chinese) he holds give them a high rank among civilized nations. The monuments of this civilization belong to an epoch when Europe did not exist; a civilization contemporary with the old dynasties of Egypt, and the Chaldean patriarchs, having been founded in the early ages of humanity, and having suffered no change for a thousand years. A Greek his-

Printing and the magnetic needle.

Antiquity of China.

torian of the second century is the first outside writer to speak of China as a country whence silk, raw and manufactured, was exported. Chinese history mentions a Chinese Embassy sent in the year A.D. 94 to seek to open up some relations with the western world.

The veil lifted from the isolated Empire in the 8th century.

"It was in the eighth century that the veil which covered the Chinese world was raised. It was in this century that the Empire commenced to have relations with the Arabs, and this is the epoch whence our existence in the world of history dates. The accounts written of the sojourn of the Arabs in our country, accounts written by themselves and which have been translated, bear witness to the prosperity of the Empire, and compel the belief that one thousand years ago China enjoyed a brilliant civilization. It is probable that the Arabs learned our arts and appropriated our discoveries, which were afterwards introduced into western countries and there perfected. This is an opinion which I think I have clearly demonstrated."

A settlement of Jews.

Though the Chinese did not make voyages into distant western countries, there can be no doubt that other peoples settled amongst them. Two centuries before the Christian Era a number of Jews found their way into China. This was under the Han dynasty, "one of the most flourishing epochs of the Empire." Williamson gives a most striking narrative of his visits to Jewish synagogues. Colonel Tong quotes an account of a visit to the Jewish colony by a Jesuit in the eighteenth century not less interesting.

Chinese not an inferior race as that phrase is usually understood.

In bidding adieu to Colonel Tong we may point out this rule that you must judge a race by its highest and not by its lowest members. A race that produces a man who can learn a language like French—a language having nothing in common with his own—and write that language in such a manner that Théophile Gauthier need not blush to have the style attributed to him—such a race can be no very inferior race, whatever else it may be. It may be played out, or in the course of playing out; it may have lost hold of the principles which in other days gave it brilliancy and power; the corruption of its government, its social and political organization may have numbed its moral and intellectual vitality; but an inferior race, as this phrase is usually understood, it cannot be.

Europe before the dawn of science as benighted as China to-day.

Let us remember the dark blots which an observant eye can see in European civilization, its political defects, its social ulcers, the misery and crime. Let us remember also that the one thing which so markedly separates Europe from China is essentially modern—physical science. Before the fruitful method of the Baconian philosophy introduced a new era, before the telescope of Galileo guided the mind through the solar system, Europe was as backward in science as China is to-day, just as much given up to superstition, just as cruel. It seems but yesterday that torture was practised in England, and we know what English goals were before Howard swept away those habitations of cruelty. Mr. Gladstone's greenest laurels he won exploring and exposing and reforming Neapolitan

prisons. The Greeks had no physical science, as we understand it. They had the drama, literature, philosophy, sculpture, painting, oratory. The Chinese have a drama, and though they have neither sculpture nor oratory, they have painting of a kind—painting in which there is no shadow and which has a quaint excellence of its own. Their silks and porcelain have never been surpassed. They have had their philosophers. They have poetry, and a highly organized social life. If Chinese are to be excluded or dealt with in a way different from that accorded to other immigrants it must be on some more rational ground than the charge that they come from a barbarous country steeped in vice and overrun with crime.

Chinese art.

And here, perhaps, we are brought face to face with the core of the whole question. How comes it that this people, one of the earliest to become civilized, have remained unchanged, as Colonel Tong boasts, for a thousand years? There are, certainly, limitations to development in the individual man. In the lower animals we see that each species is confined within clearly defined bounds. Why should there not be likewise determining grooves for different races of men?

Mr. Brooks takes our breath away when he suggests that China may have been peopled for 1,000,000 years, and that the Chinese were untrolled by foreign influence for 360,000 years. The earliest mention we have of China, unless it should be held that it is alluded to in the earlier prophets, is in a Persian work entitled *Zeenut-ul Tuarikh*. Somebody has said that had Alexander the Great known of the existence of China he need not have wept because there had come an end to his career of conquest. If one may trust the Persian author, Alexander was marching against the Emperor of China, who entered the Grecian camp in disguise. He was discovered and brought before Alexander, and explained his conduct by saying he was anxious to see the greatest of warriors; that he knew he could be no object of dread to such a man, and that even if slain the Chinese would raise another sovereign to fill his throne. "But of this," he said, with true Chinese flattery, "I can have no fear, as I am satisfied Alexander can never be displeased with an action that shows a solicitude to obtain his friendship." China was spared, a treaty concluded, and a tribute imposed. The Emperor returned to China, but reappeared on the third day with an immense army. Alexander prepared his forces for battle. The Emperor of China, with his suite, went towards the Grecian prince, who asked him why he had broken faith. "I wished," said the Emperor, "to show the number of my army, that you might be satisfied I made peace from other motives than an inability to make war. It was from consulting the stars. The heavens aid you. I war not with them."

Chinese adulation

Martin's China,
vol. i., pp. 256-7.

The Chinese adulation was successful. Alexander released the Emperor from paying tribute. The Emperor took his leave and sent the master of the world presents of jewels, gold, and beautiful ladies.

This story is not without verisimilitude. It is treated as historical by no less grave a person than Sir John Malcolm.

Martin's China,
vol. i., p. 194.

Condition of
China, 2000 B. C.

Chinese History.

Antiquity of
Chinese civil-
ization.

Legge's Chinese
Classics, vol. v.,
parts 1 and 2.

When we go beyond 2000 B.C. we get into the mythical period of Chinese history. Meng-tse, the Chinese historian, speaking of the condition of China under the Emperor Yu (B.C. 2208), says the country was desert and the men savages. The low lands were covered with water. The high lands were covered with wood and bush, and abounded in wild beasts. Yu devoted his life to draining the land. He set fire to the forests, in order to clear the land and drive the wild beasts away.

The manufacture of cotton was not known until the second century before Christ. It is quite clear that China was, long after the time of Yu, occupied only by wandering savages or pastoral tribes, with here and there a city or camp. The heads of tribes, as in other countries at a like stage, would be spoken of as princes, and wars among themselves would keep down population. How the various principalities came to be united under one head analogy enables us to guess, but the peculiarities of Chinese historians make it impossible we shall ever know the real facts. Gibbon says, "China has been illustrated by the French," and another historian points out how they have always been foremost to recognize the innate strength and greatness of the Chinese nation. This is quite true. But many of them have certainly been at fault in seeking to give authenticity to records which have unmistakable mythic characteristics, and whose chronology can be successfully assailed, not only on historical but *a priori* grounds. M. de Guignes says, that one of the sources of error is that the Chinese historians have "given to their ancient characters the acceptation they acquired only in later times." We see the same thing in Ireland, where the chiefs of tribes and clans were spoken of as kings. So the Chinese "characters now translated emperor, prince, city, palace, meant no more than chief, district, camp, house. So far from this Empire having an existence 3,000 years before the Christian Era, it has not been united together in a durable manner above 529 years B.C." China had an existence long before this, and what de Guignes must mean is that the Empire, in its present form, is not earlier than the later years of the sixth century, B.C. One historian tells us that in 1766, B.C., there were 3,000 feudal principalities in China.

The Chinese boast of being "the sons of Han," and look back on the men of that dynasty (B.C. 202—A.D. 190) as the great builders of cities. to protect them against the less civilized tribes. But China is not only the oldest civilized Empire extant, it is the only civilized country in existence whose civilization takes us back to a period more than 2,000 years before our era. Confucius was born 550 B.C., and in his Ch'un-ts'ew he gives us an account of the twenty-one independent principalities into which China was then divided. If so colorless a production can be said to give a picture of anything one might say, it paints for us feudal China. But the fact is we must look elsewhere for truth which Confucius suppresses. For instance, he never lets his readers know that the Lords of the Great States of Ts'oo usurped the title of King, which was equivalent

to renouncing their allegiance to the dynasty of Chow. Without discussing the value of the book it is enough to say it shows us a civilized nation progressing towards unity before Romulus had climbed Mount Palatine. Muh-Wang, the fifth king of the Chow dynasty, was fond of magnificence and built gorgeous palaces and temples. This monarch said of himself : "My disposition inclines towards what is wrong, but my resource is in my ministers, who should check me when I swerve from the straight path." The eclipses recorded by the Chinese attest the veracity of the historian and the correctness of his dates on the whole.

Martin, vol. i., pp. 199, 200.

See Legge's 'Ch'un T'sew, part 4, pp. 86-90.

Who were the people who first settled China? To what race do they belong? What is the secret of their national longevity? Professor Douglas in his admirable paper on China in the *Encyclopædia Britannica* says they belong to the Mongol family. Mr. Martin says they are a branch of the Scythians.

One thing is certain they came from the same parent stock as the Hebrews, or from the same or a neighboring place. The supreme god the ancient Chinese worshipped corresponds to Jehovah, and the parallel customs are numerous. To-day the farmers in China prepare their grain for market as the Israelitish husbandman used to prepare it in the days of David. Prisoners are shackled as they were among the Jews. When a child is born he is wrapped in "swaddling clothes" having been previously washed with water in which the rind of green ginger, a herb called the gold and silver flower, and the leaves of the Whampu tree have been boiled. The mother is required to stay at home 100 days after the birth of a child and for the same cause—she is regarded as unclean. To a favorite child the father presents "a coat of many colors" as did Jacob to Joseph. The Jewish parents chose a wife for their son; so do the Chinese parents to day. Among the Jews as among the Chinese to-day the father had unlimited power over his children, and the young Hebrew was often taken as a bondsman for debts contracted by his father. The Chinese father has more power over his daughter than over his son; so had the Jew. Colonel Tong seems to think that the Chinese Emperors borrowed the custom of having eunuchs from the Arabians. But if we had no history the theory is too improbable to be received. We find in the Chinese Court eunuchs rising to posts of distinction just as we do under Hebrew sovereigns. The same intimacy exists between the Chinese noble or prince and his servants as we find exemplified when David, on hearing of the death of his child, ceased to fast and weep, and the story of Naaman and the little Israelitish captive will at once suggest itself. On the birth of a male child a rich Chinaman will give a dinner to the poor, who are bidden as in the parable. In their lamentations for the dead, the Chinese rival in length and loudness the ancient Egyptians, or the professional mourners who chant the keen at an Irish wake. The Jews in the same way "wept and wailed greatly," and "made great lamentation." Sackcloth is worn by the relatives of the deceased, and no mourner cuts his hair, or beard, or his nails, during the first seven weeks' bereavement. We learn from Herodotus

Williamson, vol. ii., p. 104.

2 Chron. xxxiii, 11; Ps. ii., 3.

Ezekiel, xvi., 4.

Lev. xii., 2-6.

Gen. xxi., 21, Exod. xxi., 9, 10, 11. Judges xiv., 2. 2 Kings, v., 1-3.

Numbers xxx., 4.

Mark v., 38.

Acts viii., 2.

Job xvi., 15, 16. 1 Kings xxi., 27; Jonah iii., 8.

that the same customs were observed by the common people in Egypt, and the conduct of Mephibosheth during King David's absence from his capital points to a like custom among the Jews. For seven days after a man's death his widow and children sit on the ground and sleep upon mats spread on the floor near the coffin ; nor is any food cooked in the house, the neighbors supplying the common necessities of life. We find the same custom among the Jews in early times. On the seventh day of mourning for the dead musicians are placed within the porch of the house, who play doleful tunes. Matthew tells us how "Jesus came into the ruler's house and saw the minstrels and people making a noise." All ancient nations, and the Jews furnish no exception, attached the greatest importance to the rites of sepulture. So do the Chinese, and death by drowning, or even in battle, involving the loss of these rites, is considered a calamity. Hence the Chinese proverb : "Better a dog and peace than a man in war."

Their views respecting the seat of passion and emotion correspond to those of the conquerors of the Canaanites, while they hold an opinion which clearly was held by these doomed nations, that the child is often taken away for the parents' sin. There is the feast of lanterns as with the Jews ; the marriage ceremonies recall many passages in Holy Writ, and illustrate the parable of the wise and foolish virgins ; while on the bridal night the same use is made of a small linen sheet as among the Hebrews. In the morning this is presented to the bridegroom's parents. On the third day after marriage the bride visits her parents. She is accompanied by servants bearing presents in acknowledgment of their daughter's chastity. The love of gain among the Chinese equals if it does not surpass that of the Jews.

These striking parallels may be mere coincidences. But, perhaps, a fairer inference would be that as the roots of Greek, Latin, Gaelic, Sanscrit, Hebrew, show that they are referable to one parent language belonging to a people hidden away in unhistoric times, so the existence of customs among the Chinese almost identical with those which obtained among the children of Abraham, would seem to point to identity of origin either ethnic or geographical.

In ages that may be described as patriarchal the Chinese race had already taken form and character, and now it is perhaps the purest race in existence. The Jews, who in the second century before our era, Mohammedans, who, soon after the death of the prophet, entered China ; the Maoutze of the mountains, have all three a place and name in China, yet the Chinese have not mixed blood with them. The description given of the Chinese eighteen hundred years ago fits them to-day, just as Cæsar's account of the Gauls describes, as Mitchet points out, the Frenchman of the Republic, and it is morally certain the Chinaman of 1,800 years ago was like the Chinaman of 1,000 years before.

See "China"
Encyclopædia
Britannica.

To-day the main features of the government of China are patriarchal. It is founded on the family. The Emperor is the father of his people.

He is also their Pontifex Maximus, their high priest. Wang-Teen, the Supreme God, in whom Gray and Boulger recognize the Jehovah of the Hebrews, was worshipped in early times, somewhat in the same manner as the patriarchs of the Old Testament honored the God of Abraham. The religion of the Chinese is at bottom monotheistic. But this pure element is obscured by animism, idolatry and fetichism. Nor need we be surprised that the people have been driven to demonolatry, when we remember that the worship of Wang-Teen is confined to the Emperor and his Court. He stands between his people and the Supreme. He is the connecting link between them and the gods to whom alone he is responsible. He is the interpreter of the decrees of heaven.

Gray, vol. i., 86, and
Brooks, M.E., p. 33.

The life of a Chinese Emperor is no bed of roses ; nor, when once the amount of business he has to get through in a day is known, will it be wondered at that he begins his day's work at dawn. He is assisted by a cabinet of four great ministers (Ta Hiasz). Not to enter too much into detail, there are besides six Supreme Boards for the conduct of government business. These boards or councils have special functions as departments have with us. They attend the administration of the affairs of the provinces ; the revenue ; the superintendence of ancient usages and religious rites, and the preservation of temples endowed by the Imperial Government ; the navy and the army ; criminal proceedings ; public works. Over each presides a chief minister. The decisions of a Board having been discussed by the Cabinet, they are submitted to the Emperor, who gives his decision by a seal, and makes any remarks he thinks fit with a vermilion pencil.

For a full account
of the Chinese
Government see
Martin, vol. i., p.
108-128.

Then there are two other Councils ; the Too-cha-yun, or Board of Censors, and the Tsung-pin-fow, which is a board for registering the births, deaths, marriages and relations of the princes of the blood royal.

Notwithstanding that the Emperor has a large body of ministers, and though some of these gain great influence, the Emperor's will is law.* He can order whom he likes whither he likes, and to undergo what fate he wills. Notwithstanding, there have been faithful ministers who pointed out evils and warned the Emperor that he was responsible for them. In 1822, the Censor of the Province of Yun-nau (in the provincial governments there is a qualified repetition on a small scale of the Imperial Government), and the head of the literati in Shantung, pointed out to Taoukwang that offices were sold even to highwaymen, that learned men were unemployed, that the flowers and rouge for the imperial harem cost 100,000 taels (\$150,000), that the people were cheated, and many other abuses. The memorial concludes : "If Your Majesty deem this statement to be right, and will act thereon in the Government, then the army, the

Martin, vol. i.,
p. 149.

* Even the best and wisest rulers rather feel the weight of this terrible responsibility than desire to share it. Chun once said : "The post which I occupy is the most difficult and dangerous of all. The happiness of the public depends on it." Yu said : "A prince has a heavy task. The happiness of his subjects absolutely depends upon him. To provide for everything is his duty : his ministers are only put in office to assist him."—*Boulger*.

nation and the poor people will have cause of gladness of heart. Should we be subjected to the operation of the hatchet, or suffer death in the boiling cauldron, we shall not decline it."

The vermilion pencil wrote that this was a lucid and faithful report, but nothing was done. Four years afterwards, in 1826, the sale of civil and military offices produced 6,000,000 taels.

Elaborate civilization of China.

There is not a detail of civil government, from the highest political functions down to the scavenging of the streets of Peking, which will not be found provided for in the ancient Empire. At every turn the traveller will find himself surrounded by evidences of the suspicion and jealousy of despotism. He will note that the Chinese people are really a conquered people, watched by Manchu and Tartar garrisons in every town. He will note, what Mr. Williamson points out in a dozen places, that great public works are suffered to fall into decay. He will pause in

Arches to virginity and viduity.

many a street and roadway to mark the arches raised, not to victory, but to Virginity and Vidity, and unless he is a philosopher and fetches parallels from the West he will smile at Chinese simplicity. He will meet with men driving wheel-barrows and carts, carrying a sail, if the wind is favorable, just as they were seen a thousand years ago, and as Milton has immortalized them. He will see Punch and Judy shows, as he would see them in the streets of London. He will see Mandarins dressed in those bright colors, abandoned for more than a century by men in Europe, borne along in chairs, accompanied by their servants and dependents, much as the Roman noble in his litter used to make his progress down the Appian way. He will see soldiers with buff and blue tunics—helmets suitable for warm climates, and armed with fire-arms made in Birmingham. He will sometimes stop to admire the quaint beauty of a pagoda dedicated to one of the different religious sects. If he goes to the theatre he will see the parts of women played by youths, just as in England in Shakespeare's time.*

Mandarins.

Lantern-hawkers.

He will see the lantern-hawker with his great basket on his back and full of lanterns of every variety. He will admire the industry of the Chinese women of the lower classes, who find time not only to attend to their household duties, but to rear silk-worms, spin cotton, make cotton cloth, roll tea, but who yet are not always allowed to sit at table with their husbands; and if the traveller is a lady she may see young Chinese ladies working at embroidery—an art which, according to Malpière, we owe to China. On the rivers and lakes our travellers will see men fishing with trained cormorants. On the roads he will often have to stand aside to let the Tartar courier, wearing the bright yellow colors of the Emperor, pass. Attention will be attracted by bookseller's stalls; Bonzes—monks of Buddha—walking, yellow hat under arm and green umbrella open against the sun, or making a spectacle of their austerity, and begging from

Bonzes.

* An Edict of the Emperor Keen Long (1735–1796), forbade women to appear on the stage. This of itself would explain the important part played by female musicians.

the passers-by; flower boys peddling various kinds of flowers in pots; children with ingenious toys; perambulating smiths; pipe merchants with bundles of long pipes, and, of course, smoking themselves; jugglers, surpassing those of Europe; criminals in cangues,* or chained to upright iron posts, and fettered; or in cages; or undergoing the bastonnade; wandering musicians; mountebanks exhibiting tame serpents; money changers; travelling tinkers; quail-fighting, and cricket-fighting; boys playing shuttle-cock with their feet instead of battledores; wood merchants selling wood cut exactly like our own firewood; exhibitors of peep-shows. In a word, the observer would find himself surrounded with all the signs of a complex but antique civilization—stately temples, great public works, palatial residences of the Mandarins, the busy little houses of the humbler classes; numerous canal-boats, ferries, shipping, highways—there are 20,000 Imperial roads—and near the great cities, which are walled in as in ancient days, fortresses which belong to a system of war now out of date.

Great public works.

It is not possible to rise from an extensive study of the literature, travel, or history connected with China and feel any contempt for the Chinese. The feeling is one of surprise that they do not do more. They have vast resources; they have a population which if warlike might overawe the world. But public spirit, freedom are not there, and an organized despotism has cast the shadow of decay on those teeming millions. They are disrupted. There is no play of popular life, and the tyranny of the Mandarin is qualified, so far as popular action is concerned, only by secret organizations and the unsuccessful literati. These secret organizations have been reduced to a science by the Chinese and form one of their great drawbacks wherever they go. But secret organizations are not confined to China or to Chinese.

Impossible to despise the Chinese.

Despotism casts the shadow of decay.

We have said no contempt can be felt for these people. They show great industry and achieve success in many fields of labor. They live under a despotism which would, in the course of centuries, degrade the choicest European races, and, if indeed they belong to the Mongol race they belong to a race which has produced great heroes and far seeing men, and whose fortunes at one time seemed equal to the conquest of the world.

Success in many fields of labor.

A writer in the *Edinburgh Review*, for October, 1884, very properly writes that if we wanted to judge of the English people it would not be enough to see the population of the trading ports. We need he says to travel inland before we can say we have seen the English at home. Now all the direct knowledge many have of China is from observing the very humblest and sometimes the very worst class from the trading ports. In this excursus on China it has been sought to supply the lacking knowledge, and thus not only to aid judgment but broaden the spirit of discussion.

* The cangue is not unlike the pillory. Two boards with two half moons cut in them are closed round the neck. The man's crime is written on a placard.

Character of the modern Chinaman.

The Chinaman in China is the heir of an old, not to say an effete civilization. Educated and inherited tendencies make him an imitator, a man non-progressive, and full of satisfaction with his country and its ways. There is no European nation which has not gone beyond the point where the Chinese stopped. His worship of ancestors binds him to the Flowery Land, and his national pride makes him look on the ways and customs of other people as barbaric. He is an idolator. Not merely his habits but his skin mark him off as of a race distinct. Only the pressure of the vast population on the least successful and poorest classes makes these leave their country for a time, and such emigrants come from Qwang-Tung and from Fuhkien, mainly from Qwang-Tung. Not a few of them are criminals, and the women as a rule are prostitutes.

Qwang-Tung—population of.

Qwang-Tung has a population of 19,174,030 or 241 to the square mile and Fuhkien a population of 14,777,410 or 276 to the square mile. The fact that the inhabitants of the northern provinces emigrate to Manchuria shows that emigrants could, if necessary, be got higher up than Fuhkien and the fair inference is that the supply of Chinese labor is practically without limit, other than the demand.

A rapid sketch.

Naturally only a rapid sketch of the Celestial Empire is attempted here. One less full would have given no information capable of aiding the judgment.

After what has been said it is not necessary to quote such witnesses as Rev. W. Loomis and C. W. Brooks to show that Chinese intellectual capacity is of a high order. Should they ever escape from the thralldom of the worship of ancestors, and learn to drill and fight so as to bring their soldiers even to approach an European standard, "the Chinese problem" will assume a new and, perhaps, not so interesting a form as at present.

MORAL EFFECTS.

There can be no doubt that one of the causes of the strong feeling against the Chinese is that their immigration consists mostly of unmarried men and prostitutes, and it is said that the Chinese prostitutes are more injurious to the community than white abandoned women.

PROSTITUTION.

See p. 222, Ap. A.

The evidence is that Chinese prostitutes are more shameless than white women who follow the same pursuit, as though the former had been educated for it from their cradle. This is what might be expected from what we know of Chinese customs in China. They sit at their doors and through a sort of wicket try to decoy the passers-by. They are bought and held in bondage and the Rev. Otis Gibson produced two contracts such as are made between these unhappy women and their mistresses. Such contracts are,

See M. E., p. 48.

Ibid pp. 20, and pp. 202, 225, 262 Ap. A.

of course, illegal, but the Chinese women thus enslaved do not know this. Some have escaped from degradation and tyranny and taken refuge either at the City Hall or the Mission House. Some of these women are kidnapped in China. At one time there were about 1,500 prostitutes in Chinatown, San Francisco. In 1876 there were some 400. About \$500,000 are said to be invested in the business.

See pp. 204 and 216
Ap. A.

See pp. 263 and 278.
Ap. A.

See p. 203 Ap. A.

The charge respecting prostitution takes two forms. It is said these women bring with them a most virulent form of syphilis, and that in a special way they corrupt little boys.

There are only two points about Chinese prostitution worthy of notice as affecting our estimate of the character of Chinese immigration. The Chinese are the only people coming to the continent the great bulk of whose women are prostitutes. White prostitutes are, as some witnesses testified, imported from Europe, and they are, in consequence of the debts they owe the keepers of the houses in which they dwell, in a state of semi-bondage. But they form only a percentage of the white women on the coast.

As to the Chinese prostitutes introducing disease, on such a subject the question of degree is of little consequence. But we think it is proved that they are specially corrupting to boys, and this for three reasons: In the first place, their training has, as a rule, left them without that small sense of decency which lingers in the breast of the white prostitute until she has become an utter ruin, physical and moral, and which would make her shrink from permitting the visits of very young boys. In the next place, being under the control directly of a mistress and indirectly of a company of Chinese scoundrels, known as the Hip-ye-tung, force may be placed on them to extend their trade without regard to age. In the third place, the high value attached to money by the Chinese would make their prostitutes more accessible to boys than white ones. Several witnesses proved that boys frequented Chinese brothels and contracted physical contamination. Mr. Briggs said that apart from prostitution he did not know that the Chinese had any demoralizing effect on the community. But several witnesses dwelt on the demoralizing influence of opium-smoking and gambling.

J. C. R., p. 222.

See M.E., pp. 24, 50,
also pp. 180, 207, 213,
354 Ap. A.

See M. E., p. 1.

GAMBLING.

The Chinese are inveterate gamblers. In China it is not uncommon for a man to gamble away his breakfast; and in San Francisco and elsewhere they often lose at the gaming-table all their earnings. We visited several of the many gambling-houses in Chinatown, San Francisco, but did not see a white person present; nor is there any evidence that white men frequent these haunts of "tan" and "lottery." It must, therefore, be as an example that Chinese gambling is demoralizing to the whites, if it be demoralizing. These gambling-houses are owned by the Po-sang-tung. Both Bainbridge and Vinton think it cannot be suppressed. It certainly cannot be if, as Mr. Gibson says, the police are in the pay of the man who

See M.E., p. 36, also
pp. 194, 222, 223, 241,
242 Ap. A.

runs the gambling-hell. But, if the police carried out the law properly, the evils of prostitution and gambling might be greatly lessened, as might that attending

OPIUM-SMOKING.

The evidence is positive that they teach whites to smoke opium. There is a law in China imposing a severe penalty on a man who entices another to indulge in the too seductive drug. Before such a law came into existence the crime must have been known. *A priori*, therefore, it is probable enticements would be made use of wherever Chinamen set up opium-dens. Both Cox and Crowley give cases in which whites had become slaves to opium.

See M. E., pp. 14,
25, 48, 108, 161, 175.

To say that whites go to the chemists and get laudanum, or some equally powerful drug, or had learned to use opium before the Chinese ever had a Chinatown on this continent, would be an answer to a proposition affirming that because Chinamen smoked it they are inferior to, or more wicked than, whites. But it is no answer to the statement that the existence of opium-dens in a large city is demoralizing. You cannot multiply places of the kind without bringing forces into existence which surely will have their influence in dragging some weak natures to degradation. But this, too, is a matter with which efficient police could effectually deal.

Women
debauched in
opium dens.

There is some evidence to the effect that women have been taken to opium dens and debauched. But this crime has been perpetrated in taverns, and even without the aid of either opium or whiskey. In China, where opium is prized as an aphrodisiac, women are frequently attached to opium joints. But no such places appear to exist on the Pacific Coast.

See M. E., p. 10.

Chinatowns.

We think we may here leave the moral effects of Chinese immigration. Mr. Briggs speaks of their presence as "a moral blight, because they never improve anything. When they take possession of a building, that building becomes unfit for occupancy by any other people except Chinese." This is rather a material than a moral effect.

We repeat, all that is objectionable in the Chinese quarter is a matter which could of course be dealt with by an efficient police. Given policemen under the control of the civic authorities and paid by salaries out of the civic Treasury, and there can be no difficulty in putting down Chinese prostitution, gambling dens, and the nauseous debauchery of opium joints. The belief is universal that the police on beats in Chinatown are in the pay of the bands of ruffians alluded to above, who own the gambling houses and brothels, and terrorize those who try to bring about in Chinatown a healthier tone. The efforts of one Wong Ben, a Chinaman who had some knowledge of English, and who tried to make a stand against the prostitute-brokers, showed clearly at whose door the responsibility for the worst features of Chinatown lies.

CHINATOWNS.

Filth.

The filth of the Chinese quarter in San Francisco is dreadful; or to use the language of Mr. Meares, "inconceivably horrible." The evidence

is that personally the Chinese are clean ; but their quarters are abominable to sight and smell. It is said : "Look at the low parts of London or New York, at Whitechapel or at Five Points." There is a fallacy in this reply. Those who inhabit Whitechapel or the Five Points are the dregs of a population tens of thousands of whom live surrounded by cleanliness or it may be every appliance of the most refined civilization. Shiploads do not come to New York to make straight for the Five Points. One has only to go through Chinatown in San Francisco to see that the fact that Chinese immigrants will herd together in a quarter of their own, is a most grave feature in this question. Wherever they go they do the same thing. Several witnesses pointed out that it was only the favorable situation and peculiar climate of San Francisco which prevented an epidemic breaking out.

See M. E., pp. 3, 10, 49, 50, 95, 97, 102, 109, 118, 123, also pp. 198, 200, 211, 221, 222 Ap. A.

An important distinction.

Owing to the way they cook one should think the risk from fire would be very great. Oddly enough the weight of evidence does not support the natural probability. William M. Dye an insurance solicitor—specially employed by the Liverpool, London and Globe Insurance Company—swears that for the fifteen years ended October, 1876, there had not been a single building of importance destroyed in the Chinese quarter ; that the State Investment Company paid a large premium to get the Chinese business ; that it was easier to settle with the Chinese than the whites, but that, however, some companies would not take their business for fear of incendiary fires. Mr. Bigelow, who represented the Home Mutual Insurance Company, said the incendiary hazard was the reason he did not insure in Chinatown. Several fires had occurred, and he expressed the opinion that in most cases they had been caused by white people.

Danger as to fire.

J. C. R., pp. 661, 666, 969.
See p. 313, Ap. A.

As affecting insurance.

Most harm is done when, as is the case with San Francisco, Chinatown is in the centre of a city and cuts off one part from the other. The landlords of the Chinese seem well contented and will renew their leases, nor can we be surprised at this when we know that the Chinese pay better than whites, and that desirable white tenants could hardly be got for any of the houses in Chinatown.

As affecting property.

Making a special quarter for themselves is favorable to

CRIME AND CRIMINALS.

The Chief of Police at San Francisco says the criminality of the Chinese is "away above any other nationality." Instead of being a quiet race, as Mr. Bee describes them, the evidence from every quarter establishes that they are addicted to faction fights, that where they are in the majority they are turbulent, and that many of them, certainly all the criminals, and Mr. Bee tells us there are 1,400 of these, are accustomed to carry, concealed about their persons or disguised as a fan, formidable deadly weapons. They are expert as thieves and burglars.

See M. E., pp. 14, 15, 23, 25.
A turbulent race.

Mr. Bee, the Chinese Consul, makes a point that out of 6,127 arrests for drunkenness not one was a Chinaman. But we know that at the same time Chinamen were debauching themselves with opium.

Statistics as to crime.

United States
Census for 1880,
pp. 380, 381, and
pp. 548, 549.

See p. 204, Ap. A.
Hard to make
arrests.

See M. E., p. 37.

See p. 204, Ap. A.
Difficult to obtain
convictions.

Testimony
unreliable.

Highbinders.

Blackmail.

The Consul takes the year 1881 and notes the figures in the Municipal Report. Out of 380 commitments for the year ending June 30th, 61 were Chinese and 83 Irish, and taking the total, native and foreign, the ratio of Chinese crime was as 61 to 732. Now, the population of San Francisco in 1880 was 233,959, and of Chinese 21,745. The number of Irishmen in San Francisco in 1880 was 30,721. Thus it will be seen that statistics for 1881, assuming the population to have been about the same as 1880, do not support the contention that the ratio of criminality amongst the Chinese is above that of other nationalities. For the year ending June, 1876, the white arrests made were 17,991; Chinese, 2,117.

As it has already been said it is hard to make arrests among the Chinese and still harder to obtain convictions. Mr. Lawler, the Judge of Police Court No. 2, testifies:

“As I have said before to you the Chinese quarter is over-populated. There are places of abode underground as well as over, and in a small room that a white man would not think of living in, a dozen Chinamen may be found, not only sleeping, but living and cooking in it. Chinatown is intersected, or cut up, also, by numerous small streets and alleys, and between a great many of the buildings there are communications like bridges across the streets and alleys, and there are means also of passing from roof to roof. Owing to these convenient connections between the buildings, and the crowded state of the Chinese quarter, it is often a matter of extreme difficulty to pursue and capture an offender, and the means of secretion are numerous and complete, there is no doubt whatever, but that many criminals escape detection and punishment through these means. The most vicious element amongst these people is what is termed the highbinders, amongst whom there is a strong union. They do not belong to any one of the Six Chinese Companies, but they are composed of members from them all. They are a desperate class of people, and live, as I believe from my experience, in a large degree, upon means obtained by them through extortion, gambling, etc.”

Mr. Ellis, the Chief of Police in 1876, gave similar testimony.

The difficulty in obtaining convictions arises from the unreliability of Chinese testimony. All persons entitled to speak on this head tell the same story, from the Honorable Judge Hoffman down to the detectives. And it stands to reason it should be so. Here we have people dwelling in the midst of a different race, whose language they do not speak whose institutions they do not understand, and whom they regard as barbarians. We know no form of oath to bind their consciences. What can be more natural as human nature goes than that they should lie when they go into the witness box, especially if doing so will save a brother Chinaman from prison, or redound to their own ease or profit?

But the evidence goes farther than this. It brings us face to face with a most sinister element in Chinese crime. A society of highbinders exists, which overawes Chinamen who would be disposed to aid the law, protects the keepers of brothels, and undertakes, it is said, for money, assassinations. They live in fact by organized crime. They even levy blackmail on rich Chinamen. Mr. Lawler says:

"Not long since a case was examined by me, in which their mode of procedure was well explained. The evidence showed that, just prior to the Chinese new year, the defendants who were before me sent threatening letters to a Chinese merchant, stating that they were without money upon the approach of the festival, and that they should be supplied with money, otherwise that serious consequences would follow a non-compliance. These highbinders are much feared, and are through this tolerated, and are not prosecuted by many of these respectable Chinese merchants."

Dr. Swan, who was a coroner from 1874 to 1877, tells the following story :—

Sec M. E., pp. 26, 27.

"A given case being reported, I frequently found Chinamen who were near the spot; claimed to have witnessed the whole transaction; gave graphic accounts; these would be among the witnesses on the formal inquest. On appearing they would intimate that they did not understand English, and through the interpreter would say that they knew nothing about the affair, and upon asking him in distinct terms, through the interpreter: 'Did you not, yesterday (at such a time), tell that man (pointing to my deputy) so and so?' The reply would be: 'I did not understand what he said.' I never succeeded in fastening a crime on a Chinaman through Chinese testimony but once. In that case the witness was a little Chinese girl, old enough to be intelligent; too young to understand the danger she was running in testifying. That man was hung.

Terrorism of secret societies.

"Q. What do you mean by the 'danger she was running in testifying'?

—A. As she was giving her testimony, and she was asked to point out the man that she saw do the act, out of a number of Chinamen that were there, she pointed her finger at the man and said: 'Him.' As soon as she said this he jumped right to his feet, and said something to her in Chinese. She started back with a great deal of terror, and went into the arms of some bystander, or bysitter I should say. This was at the inquest. The accused jumped right out of his chair and started across the room, and I asked the interpreter what he said in his Chinese. The interpreter said he had said: 'You had better shut up.' Of course this is all an opinion of mine, for the girl was very much frightened, and on enquiry I got hold of this idea that she was threatened; and the remark was made by the Chinese police officer—I mean the officer that was on the beat in Chinatown—that if the girl had been older, and understood, we could not have gotten anything out of her, on account of the danger she ran in testifying against this man.

"Q. Could you be more specific as to the danger she ran?—A. I should consider that she ran the danger of assassination.

"Q. By whom?—A. By this man's friends or acquaintances; and, as I say, all these matters are simply matters of opinion that I could not bring you specific proofs about."

The theory of Dr. Swan is only too probable if the habits of criminals in China and the Straits Settlement be compared with what we know them to be amongst the same class on the Pacific Coast. Dr. Swan concludes his evidence with this statement:

"When I wanted to get hold of one particular man, we always went to the interpreter of the company he belonged to, and the impression left on us by dealing with him, and by other facts, was that there was some power behind, that we could not grasp nor understand. A power behind

See p. 414, Ap. T.

Sir Matthew B. Begbie, Chief Justice of British Columbia, in December sent a postscript to his previous evidence, which was very favorable to Chinese. Nor will it be improper to give his addendum, because the evidence shows that the same Chinese companies and societies which operate in California operate in British Columbia. He writes :

"There have occurred since I wrote some very notable exceptions to this behavior :

Terrorism by a
secret association.

"1. At the recent Victoria assizes, in a case of Chinese abduction, where Chinamen witnesses and interpreters were necessary, it was established to the satisfaction of the presiding Judge (Mr. Justice Crease), that these were being terrorized by the threats of certain Chinamen, alleged to belong to a secret association. Three persons alleged to have used such threats were summoned before Mr. Justice Crease, who took immediate cognizance of the charge, (the investigation then pending being paralyzed, so long as the terror continued), and after hearing witnesses, and what the parties, who all appeared on the summons, had to say in their excuse, he fined them \$500, \$500, and \$1,000 respectively, and in addition sentenced them to six months' imprisonment ; treating their conduct as a very high contempt of court.

Supposed attempt
to pervert the
course of justice.

"2. Another attempt, or suspected attempt to pervert the course of justice is just reported from Lytton. The body of a deceased Chinaman had been found under circumstances which seemed to point to a murder, and two Indians gave evidence before the coroner which implicated two Chinamen in the crime. But at the assizes, these Indians refused to repeat their statements, alleging that their former testimony was false, that they repented of it, and that they had been bribed by some other Chinamen (who appeared as prosecutors) to tender it. This is not a clear case ; though Mr. Justice Walkem, (who presided at the assizes), appears to be under the impression that what the Indians said before him was true in substance.

"It is only just to the alleged suborners to recollect that the neighborhood of Lytton has been the scene of terrible outrages against Chinamen, in all of which the perpetrators have escaped scot free. One case in particular, which in its wholesale unconcealed atrocity equalled anything which I have read of agrarian outrage in Ireland, the alleged ringleaders, though fully identified by four of the surviving victims, were acquitted by the jury upon evidence of an *alibi* which the prosecutors might well deem perjured—so that in the present case the Chinamen, entirely misapprehending the principles of our criminal law, may have imagined that subornation of perjury was a weapon permitted by our courts, and that to acquit or condemn we only required the production of sworn evidence, without troubling ourselves to enquire whether it were true or not.

Robbery with
violence.

"3. There has been since the date of my answers yet a third case, contradicting my former experience. At the late assize at Nanaimo last week, some Chinamen were convicted of robbery, with violence dangerous to life, upon a Chinese woman named Ah Chif.

Six Companies.

This brings us to a further charge. There are Six Companies which may be said to have naturally risen from the condition of things in which Chinese immigrants found themselves in the early days. Colonel Bee says they are benevolent societies. They are labor bureaus. It is admitted that they take a fee from each member ; that they lend him money to go into the interior ; that they provide him with medicines and a hos-

See M. E., pp. 18,
19.

pital; that they arrange to send his remains back to China. The friends of the Chinese vehemently protest that these companies do not bring them to this continent under contract. But, again it is admitted that they cannot return to China until they are clear on the books of the company to which they belong. The inference is irresistible that they are a good deal more than benevolent institutions, and that those who manage them make a good profit out of the business. Nor is there any reason why they should not. And the power they exercise, already referred to in connection with the steamboats, is still further illustrated by the evidence of Mr. Gibbs.

These companies
business
institutions.

See p. 216, Ap. A.

It is charged that they came in bondage to the Six Companies. There is no proof of this. But when the helplessness of the Chinaman without such companies is considered, it can be understood that they must have quite enough power over the laborer.

Nor is there any proof that courts exist controlled by one or other or all of these companies; secret tribunals before which men are tried on civil and criminal charges. Colonel Bee tells us they hold courts of arbitration, and one can easily understand how, holding such courts, the impression would get abroad that still more was done, and persons were tried on criminal indictments before private individuals, in secret, and without a shadow of authority. The conviction is widespread and strong that such is the case. Mr. Lawler declares:

Is there a secret
tribunal?

"It is often stated, and I think with a considerable degree of truth that there are in Chinatown species of courts, in which many cases arising between these people are tried. For it is a noticeable fact that crimes are often committed in that locality, and the greatest diligence fails to discover any clue. This may happen where trouble arises between members of the same company; for the heads of these companies have such a control over these members, that they can at any time prevent one member from going into a court of justice and testifying against another.

Mr. Ellis, who was Chief of Police, in 1876, suspected that Chinese tribunals existed for punishing crime. But he said he had no evidence of this.

J. C. R., p. 165.

HOSPITALS.

Their hospitals are evidently not of the best, and the evidence as to their indifference to suffering is what we should expect from what we know of the Chinaman in China. Starving men have been refused food, and the Companies' sick have been put out uncured and helpless on the street. Still the Chinaman must prefer such care as they get at the Companies' hospitals, or else they are unaware of the character and hospitality of Christian infirmaries; for the universal testimony is that they do not burden public charities. Mr. Gibbs says: "they have a dread of our hospitals."

Do they care for
their sick.

See M. E. p. 354,
also pp. 224, 346,
Ap. A.

See p. 217, Ap. A.

LEPROSY.

When we arrived in San Francisco we found newspaper rumors full of cases of leprosy. But though the disease prevails to a frightful extent in

No leprosy.

J. C. R., pp. 199, 200,
also pp. 216, 219,
Ap. A.

Not improbable
that they should
introduce leprosy.

China, the evidence was conclusive that it did not at the time of our enquiry prevail amongst the Chinese in California. Mr. Cox, the detective, who was bitter against the Chinese, said he had seen no cases. But in 1876, Mr. F. A. Gibbs the chairman of the Hospital Committee told that in December, 1875, there were fourteen lepers in the pest house. He also found that the prostitutes in the city were afflicted. When he tried to get them back to China he was interfered with by the Six Companies.

We may say, generally, that there are any number of lepers in China, and that therefore there is a danger that Chinese immigrants may introduce it. It is a mistake to suppose that it is confined to warm climates. It has existed in Scotland and in New Brunswick. If the cattle disease prevailed in any country to the extent relatively that leprosy does in China, the cattle coming from the infected country would be subjected to cattle diseases prevention arrangements. The sanitary condition of human beings is, perhaps, as important to the world as that of cattle.

SMALL-POX.

No proof introduced small pox.

See pp. 189, 191,
Ap. A.

See pp. 338, 356
Ap. A.

The Chinese are also accused of having introduced small-pox. Pixley says, positively, they brought it into San Francisco. But there is no conclusive evidence to support his contention. Mr. King swears they have offered to embark people suffering from this disease and that more than seven-eighths show distinct marks of having had it. Mr. O'Donnell says they introduced it about 1871, but Mr. Humphrey denies this. We know small-pox has originated in Europe and in parts of this continent where Chinamen have never been. All that can be said is that it is not improbable that they should introduce it.

The fact is there are only two statements respecting Chinese immigration to which it is worth while to pay any attention. One of these statements has relation to the

EFFECT ON WHITE IMMIGRATION

of the presence in large numbers of Chinese.

See, M. E., p. 1.

Statistics in
support of the
proposition that
white laborer was
kept out.

The adverse statement which is of the first moment is that the Chinese immigration prevented white immigration. Mr. Briggs contends that white immigration both from Europe and the eastern States was retarded if not wholly barred. It will be remembered that in 1882 an Act, excluding all Chinese laborers after ninety days after the passage of the act was passed, and that a yet more rigorous act was passed two years later. Now Mr. Briggs gives the following figures in support of his view. The excess of arrivals over departures in 1879 was 9,500, Chinese and all; in 1880, 4,100, and most of these he says were Chinese; in 1882, there were 17,573 immigrants to California. The immigration in 1883, that is of course the excess of arrivals over departures, was about 24,000.

Mr. Briggs as will be seen by turning to p. 12 fell into one or two errors here. In 1880, the real excess of arrivals over departures was

3,563, and of these 698 were Chinese, showing a great falling off as compared with the years 1873-75, when the demand for labor brought annually an average of 17,000 Chinamen into the port of San Francisco. In 1881, the excess of arrivals over departures was 24,722. There was a gain that year of 14,685 whites and 11,137 Chinese, 18,561 having arrived. The next year 27,404 arrived as against 9,831 departed, the white immigration being 58,113 against 37,113 gone away. The falling off in 1880 in Chinese immigration would probably have gone forward for a few years but for the steps taken towards restrictive legislation in that year, and it is likely white immigration, but for the same cause, would have remained about the same. But the new policy gave a stimulus at once to white and to Chinese immigration; to Chinese immigration by impelling all who could get in before the passing of the Act to do so; to white immigration by leading the labor agents and societies to encourage instead of to discourage eastern laborers to go to California. This last remark is further illustrated by the statistics for 1883. The Restriction Act of 1882 had begun to do its work. The aggregate immigration was 82,913 of which only 3,536 were Chinese, the excess of departures over arrivals being 3,005.

Effect of restrictive legislation to stimulate white immigration.

The immigrants for 1884, up to May 31st, showed a total of 9,680—most of them white settlers, seeking homes. These were registered, and one-third of them, Mr. Briggs considers, reached San Francisco. He did not attribute this result wholly to the legislation. Prior to the legislation excluding Chinese labor, no movement to encourage white immigration was made, “because we had all the labor we could utilize. But the moment Congress was invoked to stop the influx of Chinese to the coast, then we began to circulate printed information relating to the State, showing its advantages and opportunities, and sent that broadcast into Europe and east of the Rocky Mountains in this country, and, thereby induced a larger immigration than would have come otherwise. Unquestionably the effect of the Restriction Act was toward the increase of that immigration, because we could say to these people that the Chinese immigration had ceased, and they no longer were in danger of coming into competition with coolie labor direct from China, that was constantly coming at the rate of 15,000 or 20,000 per year.”

Favorable result not wholly due to legislation.

Albert M. Winn, president of the Mechanics' State Council, swore positively that he knew that the fact that Chinese laborers were largely employed in California kept out white immigrants. He says that when men interested in labor organizations in the eastern States wrote to him to know what chance there was for employment, he advised them to stay away if they could get any employment, that the Chinese had filled all the places that might have suited them. As a consequence they did not come. “That is very common. I state this to them all the time whenever I write. When a man of family comes here he can only get Chinese wages and he cannot support his family. A Chinaman has no

See p. 245, Ap. A.

Labor agents advised white workmen to remain away.

family to support and the Chinese can live on a very small amount per day. Therefore the white laboring men had better stay where they are."

Chinese
competition.

There was an active movement, to keep away white immigration on the ground that where Chinese labor is abundant there is no desirable field for white labor. This brings us to the charge which is only another form of that which has just been stated. It is said Chinese laborers injuriously compete with the white laborer. On this head there is great diversity of opinion.

Shrewdness of the
Chinese laborer
or servant.

We have seen that the Chinaman is a valuable worker. Whether as a navy, or a reclamer of land, or a fruit-picker, or a domestic servant, the testimony in his favor preponderates. One witness after another testified that he drives a keen bargain. It is in evidence that after the new-comer has, by reason of the instruction of master or mistress, or because of availing himself of some opportunity, become more efficient in any walk, he demands higher wages, and if his demands are not acceded to he goes into new service. We suspect the uniformity of this conduct must be traced in part to instruction from persons longer in the country, and who make it a business to see that their countryman gets all he can. Knowing what we do of their ready aptitude and of their mode of life, we should naturally infer that the tendency would be in all those branches of industry they affect, for Chinese wages to rise and white wages to fall, until a water-mark was reached above what Chinese originally got, and below the wages earned by white workmen before Chinese were employed. The evidence establishes that something like this occurred. Albert M. Winn, who, as we have seen, was accustomed to tell white laborers not to come to California, having sworn that white laborers could not live on "Chinese wages," explains that he means the wages of Chinese when they come "green." Mr. Briggs, on being asked whether white men could not compete with Chinese, says :

Tendency for
Chinese wages to
rise and white
wages to fall.

After a time it is
said Chinamen
insist on high
wages.

See M. E., p. 3.

"I think that day has gone by ; the time was when they could not. Chinese to-day do not labor for as low wages as they did ten years ago. Their labor is regarded nearly as valuable as white labor, particularly in piece work ; they earn as much as whites. And many are laborers on their own account."

"Q. Then, after a time, the objection from the working men would disappear?—A. So far as wages are concerned it does not hold as good to the extent that it did in the early stage of the introduction of this labor."

See p. 250, Ap. A.

On the other hand, Mr. Condon, who was examined before the Committee of 1876, tells us that as to carpentering and painting, the sash, door and blind department is almost exclusively in the hands of Chinese ; that the best workmen could not live on the wages paid them ; that the white mechanic is consequently kept out of employment. The wages of Chinese carpenters he says is \$1 to \$1.50 a day. That there is plenty of white laborers he proves by the fact that a firm which advertised for two boys in the painting business had 100 applications. His evidence is hardly consistent with itself or that of other witnesses. He says the effect of Chinese labor had been to create an overplus of labor, while others swear that

But a witness says
that no white
carpenter can live
on the wages paid
the Chinese
carpenter.

His evidence
inconsistent.

white immigration was kept out. This witness declares that thousands of white men were out of employment, that Chinese labor had no tendency to lower the price of sashes, doors and blinds to the consumer, and that in consequence of Chinese labor, sashes, doors and blinds which used to come from the eastern states are now made in California. If in consequence of the employment of Chinese articles which before could not be made in California are now made there, the tendency must be to lower the price of such articles, and it may be said in passing that the material result of the presence of Chinamen must be for the time anyway of the greatest advantage to the State. Mr. Condon says the whites are much ahead of the Chinese in speed. If this be so \$1 a day would not be as low wages as it seems. If, for instance, a white painter or sash-maker could do double the work of the Chinaman, the \$1 a day paid to the latter would be equivalent to \$12 a week to a white workman. But the witness tells us the wages of the white mechanics is about \$15.

Comparison of wages.

Mr. Condon mentions box-making as one of the branches in which Chinese compete, and he says they get \$1 a day. Yet when we turn to statistics prepared by Morris Lessler, and sworn to, we find that no Chinese are employed in making packing-boxes. The Chinese do compete in cabinet-making but not to any great extent, there being seventy-five Chinese to 1,104 whites engaged in this business. There is no reason to doubt that Lessler's statistics are approximately correct. He was examined and his statements are of a nature that, were they incorrect, they could and would have been in a day or two contradicted. Less than a month, it is true, was a short time to perform the task he undertook and he was avowedly getting up facts for a Chinese advocate. Then it is in evidence that some firms, while employing Chinese, in fear of being boycotted, advertised that they only employed white laborers, and if they advertised misstatements, there is no reason why they should tell the truth to an unauthorized interviewer like Lessler. Still Lessler makes specific statements which were capable of being tested, and his figures, on the whole, agree with facts obtained from other and reliable sources. According to him there were employed in San Francisco in 1876, 15,324 whites, and 7,050 Chinese, or say forty-six per cent. of the laborers and mechanics are Chinese.

See p. 337, Ap. A.

Lessler's statistics.

According to the census of 1870, the Chinese made $52\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. of the employes working in cotton and woollen mills; $27\frac{8}{10}$ per cent. of fishermen; 25 per cent. of miners; 10 per cent. of agricultural laborers; 25 per cent. of nurserymen and market-gardeners; 28 per cent. of domestic servants; $20\frac{7}{10}$ per cent. of laborers; $71\frac{7}{10}$ per cent. of laundrymen; $7\frac{6}{10}$ per cent. of traders and dealers; $17\frac{1}{10}$ of hucksters; $22\frac{8}{10}$ of workers on railroads; $15\frac{8}{10}$ of the workmen in boot and shoe factories; $89\frac{6}{10}$ of the hands in cigar and tobacco factories. But the Chinese population in the United States had increased in the decade from 1870 to 1880 by 42,729. The railway draw on this immigration

Chinese in the field of labor according to the censuses of 1870 and 1880.

Fluctuations of immigration.
See p. 185., Ap. A.

J. C. R., p. 77.

U. S. Census part 2, p. 1359.

U. S. Census part 2, p. 1399.

J. C. R., p. 1206.

Manufacture of boots and shoes almost wholly in their hands.

J. C. R., p. 1211.

J. C. R., p. 1212.

Cigar-making.

See p. 242, Ap. A.

spent itself in the years 1867-69, to again operate in 1873-75. In 1871, the immigration fell to 5,000, and in 1872, to 9,000; but in 1873, rose to 17,000; in 1874, to 16,000, and in 1875, to 18,000. Mr. Low, when asked to explain this rise in the tide, at first could not give any reasonable explanation, but subsequently said, the building of the railway to Los Angeles and other lateral roads would, to some extent, account for it. "I have no doubt that that accounts for it partially; and that the Chinese merchants here, and those having an eye to business, speculate on all these probabilities of labor as well or better than we can." This experienced witness clearly does not think the railway building would fully account for the spring-tide of Chinese immigration from 1873 to 1875 inclusive, and it is a fair inference that a considerable portion flowed into other channels of toil. Unfortunately, the census of 1880 does not enable us to say what number of Chinese were in that year found in various callings. It gives the number of those employed in the several industries, born in Great Britain, Ireland, Germany, Scandinavia, and British America, but classes all other nationalities under the head of "other countries." The gross number of persons in all classes of occupations in California in 1880, was, 376,505, of whom "other countries" are credited with 101,452. In San Francisco we learn, that of those engaged in manufacturing, mechanical and mining industries, 9,877 came from "other countries." It is no forced presumption to say that nearly all these are Chinese. In 1880, there were only eighty-six Japanese in the whole State, out of 37,475 persons working as mechanics, in factories and at mining. The census of 1880 leaves us almost without guidance. But taking into account this fact, that the Chinese population went on increasing until the Act of 1882 came into operation, it is morally certain that the number of Chinese employed in the various industries, as given by Mr. Lessler, would have to be increased considerably to meet the facts in 1880. The manufacture of boots and shoes is largely in their hands, as we ourselves saw. In 1876, there were 1,970 Chinese employed in manufacturing boots, to 1,012 whites. In 1876, not a person of any nationality, other than Chinese, was employed in the factories where Mr. Lessler made enquiries. In 1870, the percentage of Chinese employed in this manufacture was $89\frac{6}{10}$.

The census of 1870, counts clerks and bookkeepers employed in connexion with the factory. And this fact makes it necessary to add to the percentages given above of Chinese in thirteen industries. We have then nineteen cigar firms employing 3,197 Chinese and not one white. According to the evidence of Frank Muther, a cigar-maker, there were about 150 white cigar-makers in San Francisco in 1876, the union numbering 100. Of these one hundred some sixty were employed, their earnings by piece-work averaging \$11 a week each man; the Chinese earning \$6. The difference is accounted for by the fact that the Chinese are slower workmen. In consequence of employing Chinese labor the workshops

are very inferior to those in the Eastern States. In a shop which in the East would be considered fit for twenty men, in San Francisco they would work 100 or 150 Chinamen. This impedes the white workman. They have not the facility for drying the tobacco and preparing it. "If" said the witness "they would introduce the same system here that they have in the East, the white men would make almost double what the Chinamen get." But as the white man was earning \$11 to the Chinaman's \$6 he was already making nearly double even under the cramped conditions described.

Effect of employing Chinese on the character of the workshop.

White cigar-makers make nearly double what the China men makes.

See p. 243, Ap. A.

This witness swore that the Chinese, in order to obtain employment, have gone to the boss and offered to work for very low wages in order to obtain the shop.

Arts put forth by Chinese in order to get employment.

"When they cannot prevail on the boss they will turn round and try to bribe the foreman. They have offered \$10 for every Chinaman they will put on, or \$10 for every thousand cigars manufactured, and where the foreman sometimes will have a chance to make money he will take on the Chinamen.

J. C. R., p. 315.

"Q. Do you know any foremen of that kind?—A. I have met foremen who have told me they were offered money. I asked them if they would come on this stand. They told me they were situated in business that they did not want to expose. I went to one particular one named Joe Betts. He told me he would swear that in the last few weeks he was offered money, one dollar for every thousand cigars manufactured, in the shop by Chinamen, or \$10 for every Chinamen he would put on. It is from this fact that they have hurt us so much. Even when we can hold the bosses, they bribe the foreman, and of course it is hard to hold men under such a liberal offer. When they offer a man \$80 and \$100 a week for a year or so, it is hard to hold honest men under such inducements. Temptation is hard to resist when it becomes that liberal."

Foremen offered money if they would employ Chinese.

The Joint Committee do not seem to have thought it worth while to examine Joe Betts. At all events he was not examined, and no remarks were made on his absence. The charge made here against the Chinese is a very serious one. It represents them not as coming into the market to compete with white men under fair conditions, but as declaring war against them and resorting to corruption in order to drive them from employment. Underselling them is one thing; bribing foremen to turn them away is another. Such a charge ought to have been sifted to the bottom. As it is, we have nothing but the hearsay evidence of a prejudiced witness in its support.

Chinese represented as declaring war against white labor.

The witness denied that the cigar-makers' trades union limited the number of apprentices. No conscientious man, he declared, would take an apprentice, because after the boy had learned his trade he would get little wages, and perhaps would even fail to get employment. The Chinese had got the trade. "They have got us, so to say, conquered." Asked whether if Chinese cigar-makers were excluded there would be enough white labor to carry on the manufacture of cigars and meet the demand, his reply was:

Denied that cigar-makers' union limited the number of apprentices.

"Not in the State now, because they have been driven away; but New

3,000 cigar-makers in New York in 1876 idle.

York reports 3,000 cigar-makers walking the streets doing nothing. * * When people understand that we have been incorporated and they are itching for a change as times are hard, and they correspond with us, our general reply is: 'Do not come.' * * When I came here first I got a very good situation, but it has dwindled down so now that I cannot make within \$8 a week of what I did two years ago."

White cigar-makers after coming to California went right back.

The witness, in reply to a leading question from Mr. Pixley, said he knew of a great many white cigarmakers and their families who had come to California and went right back because the field was better in the Eastern States. Another leading question elicited statements to the following effect:—

See p. 243, Ap. A.

"Chinamen, when pinched, will take contracts below the actual cost of the goods—that is, certain companies—from the wholesale tobacco houses. The monopoly of this town is the wholesale business. They contract to furnish all the cigars, such brands and such brands. They have to give good quality; everything that is not good they have the right to refuse. The contract will absolutely say that they have to purchase the tobacco from the wholesale house, and in this way the tobacco houses have the monopoly. They have got the Chinamen, and they have got the public. They invariably beat the Chinamen on the tobacco, and get the goods they contract for; and all the poorer trash the little white shops have to work up. Tak, Lang & Co., take a very cheap contract; they have 400 boarders, besides apprentices. This firm say they can collect \$400 to \$480 a week from all their boarders, and that they do not care if they do not make anything on cigars. If they can get contracts they will take them rather than lose their boarders."

The witness gave a description of the manner in which Chinese, when uncontrolled by white men, make cigars. They take the cigar in their mouths and put spittle on it to get it smooth. There can be no doubt that they do this. We ourselves saw them do it. He swore they were accustomed to do something still more disgusting. He had worked in shops where Chinamen were packed around him thick as herrings in a keg. "They would get to sweating, and it was a common thing for them to take these cuttings and wipe their arms and their faces with them and blow their noses in them."

Partly because all this got abroad, partly because of the general antipathy to the Chinese, firms were accustomed to advertise "No Chinese labor employed here." In some cases this was true; in others not. There was a strong temptation to keep the Chinese. As an instance of the way Chinese competition was felt, Muther tells how he was appointed by the cigar-maker's society to visit the house of Alexander & Co., 222 Battery street, which had sent them a card asking for white labor. The boss said he wished to introduce something new, and when he described what he wanted, he was informed that only the oldest mechanics could do the work. "What will your men charge me?" he asked. "Our organization makes no charge; we hold no particular price." "Are you a married man?" "Certainly, and so are all the oldest cigar-makers." "Then," he said, "I cannot use you. The Chinaman is not married, and

J. C. R. p. 319.

he can work very cheap. If you will introduce me to unmarried men, I will pay them enough to live comfortably, but I do not care to keep more than one comfortably. I am not responsible for other men's children and cannot support them. I did not have anything to do with their existence." Muther left him, telling him he was a fraud as were all other advertisers for white labor. Chinese competition.

Mrs. H. J. Humphreys, examined in 1876, said, thousands of sewing women were out of employment, that the Chinese were wedging the women out of needle-work, that the women got a little more per dozen than the Chinamen, and that these were starting manufactories of their own. Lessler's statistics showed that there were 129 Chinese employed in shirt factories, as against twenty-six white men and eighty-six girls, We ourselves saw several shops where Chinese were working on their own account, and in a space so contracted that if the same number of girls worked in it they would soon die of consumption. Here in one industry we have 129 places occupied, which might have been filled by white women, and the complaint was heard that girls were driven to prostitution and boys to become hoodlums. J. C. R., p. 337.

We have seen that in some cases the tendency was for certain industries to pass into the hands of Chinese ; in others into the hands of white laborers. We have also seen that there are instances where Chinese labor made opportunities for white labor. Mr. Babcock tells us that the white people are much better off in consequence of Chinese labor ; that labor begets labor ; that in consequence of the presence of Chinese the people get cheaper cigars and boots ; that the women get clear of the drudgery of washing, and that the working classes have clean linen oftener than they would have it were the Chinese not here. But Mr. Babcock has no idea of settling the State with Chinese, or giving them votes.

"Q. Do the Chinese come with the intention of remaining and becoming permanent citizens, or returning?—A. Of returning. Their rule is, or was formerly, to return every fourth year. J. C. R., p. 714.

"Q. Does the average white immigrant from the East come with the intention of remaining and becoming a permanent citizen?—A. He comes with the intention of becoming a permanent citizen.

"Q. Then, what do you think is best for the future of the State?—A. I think it better that it should be settled by white immigration.

"Q. Why?—A. The whites, we all know, are a superior race to the Asiatics. But, as I said before, I consider that cheap labor in a new country is absolutely necessary, and we should have the cheapest labor that we can get."

Mr. Pixley, not unfairly, then presses a question which probes the situation to the bottom :

"Q. Then, you are looking upon it as a temporary necessity?—A. No, sir ; I do not look upon it as a temporary necessity. I believe that a hundred years hence, when our descendants are living in California, they will turn back the page of history and see these proceedings, and they will then cast their eyes abroad over the country, look at the industries and how much Chinese labor has added to it, and they will smile with

derision at the ignorance of their ancestors. That is the view I take of it. Eighty years hence we shall see a population of 150,000,000. You might have one or two millions Chinamen, and what harm can they do? I would not give them a vote. I would never give a negro a vote. That is my platform.

"Q. Is it desirable to have within a free commonwealth a non-voting population?—A. Yes, sir; I see no objection to it at all; not a particle. The Chinese do not want to meddle with our politics. They are the most quiet, industrious and best people I ever saw. They are the most valuable laborers I ever saw."

No desire to see
California settled
by Chinese.

Not a witness, however favorable he might be to the Chinese, would say he wished to see California settled up with them. This attitude on the part of their friends is as striking as it is instructive. If they are such good laborers such quiet, peaceable people, how comes it that those who regard them with so complacent an eye would not wish to see them settle up the country? Here surely is something strange. We are told they have excellent qualities as laborers and business men, that they are in many cases preferable to the whites, but that the whites are a superior race.

J. C. R., p. 718.

There seems, too, to be an instinctive feeling of preference for whites, independent of any reasoned out opinion respecting their merits or demerits as compared with Chinamen. Several manufacturers who employed Chinese said they would prefer whites. And in domestic service especially we should think white girls would be much more welcome than Chinamen. Mr. Babcock testified that he never found any difficulty in getting white domestics, but that it would be difficult to get a white girl to do, as a Chinaman will, all the work of the family.

Domestic
servants.

"The Chinamen are a great advantage all through the state, and I think the people in the country find a very great difficulty in getting white servants to remain with them, whereas Chinamen do not care where they go. I would rather have a nice tidy girl to wait on me, and I suppose you would too. You would show your want of taste if you did not.

"Q. Suppose we did not have these Chinamen here, would we not have nice tidy, white girls?—A. No, sir; and you would pay such wages that if you are unable to keep these servants, you could keep only two, probably, and then you would be able to exercise no control over them. The Chinese make a balance of power and it is absolutely necessary in the condition we are to have the Chinese, in my opinion; yet I do not employ them."

Mr. Bee uses almost the same language. He says the Chinese enable the well-to-do whites to hold a balance of power as against Bridget and the trades unions. From this point of view the Chinaman is regarded as the ally of capital in its fight with labor. Chinese labor is held not only to benefit those who use it, but those who do not. The latter it enables to get white labor at a lower rate and to exercise control over it. It is easy to understand how the workingman or woman must regard Chinese labor.

Two questions suggest themselves here. Is it for the public good that

alien competitors who are not to be regarded in the light of citizens, should be introduced into any country to compete with its citizen workers? If it be desirable, is it possible to control them, and those natural movements, which will rule them so that evils which their friends would appear to anticipate from large settlements of them shall not take place, and that no such grave consequences as the opponents of Chinese immigration dread, shall happen?

Mr. Crocker says: "I believe that the effect of Chinese labor upon white labor has an elevating instead of a degrading tendency. I think that every white laborer who is intelligent and able to work, who is more than a digger in a ditch, or a man with a pick and a shovel, who has the capacity of being something else, can get to be something else by the presence of Chinese labor easier than he could without it." J. C. R., p. 667.

Mistaken views.

This is perfectly true. But let us see where it lands us. In fact the tone of contempt with which the digger in a ditch is referred to, strikes the note of the social change, which Chinese labor largely employed would inevitably produce. It is a most desirable thing that ladies of moderate means should have their housework efficiently performed at a reasonable rate, most desirable that there should be an adequate supply of labor in a new country, and these good things should be secured if they, like the white girl when there is no Chinese competition, and the working man when labor is scarce, do not prove too dear.

We need not show that Chinese labor is cheap labor. That is its *raison d'être*. We need not stop to prove that it is docile; that is one of its admitted attractions. Just as one of the lower animals will go and remain where he is fed, so the Chinaman will go and stay for a certain time in any place where he is paid a certain wage, admittedly not high. What must infallibly occur as Chinese laborers stream into various channels of employment? The white workmen, not content with the rate to which wages are reduced, will if they have the money, leave the country. Those who remain sink lower even than the Chinaman, because they have to do more with the money out of which he saves a little fortune to enjoy in China. They become more and more degraded. It is in evidence that a man who has bossed Chinamen is not fit to boss white men, because he becomes too arbitrary, contracts in fact something of the bearing of the slave-driver.* The white men who would remain to compete with Chinese would have to accustom themselves to such bossing as the Chinese would bear. Out of Chinese wages white workmen could not

Chinese labor
cheap labor.

* Miss Corner, in her admirable sketch of Chinese history, says: "After all the Chinese must be said to be governed by the whip and the bamboo, the bamboo having the larger share in the administration. The viceroy bamboos the mandarins, the mandarins bamboo their inferior officers, and these, in their turn bamboo the common people; the husband bamboos his wife; the father his son, even when of mature age. One of our oldest travellers says, of a surety there is no such country for stick as Cathay; here men are always beating or being beaten."

The same effect as
slave labor.

save money ; on such wages they could hardly support a family. There would be but few instances of persons rising out of the rank of laborers to be small property holders, and as members of the middle class failed they would sink to the condition of "mean whites." We are stating natural tendencies. There was not time to have very grave results produced. But some of the most thoughtful of the Californians believed they saw signs of an order of society coming into existence not unlike that which obtained in the southern States, where slavery had produced immense wealth, but where society was rapidly losing everything like a middle class, where the aristocratic class was becoming smaller, and where there was no gradation from a proud and exclusive landocracy and professional men allied to them to black slaves and whites not less miserable. The Kearney agitators only saw that thousands of white laborers were out of employment and that the Chinaman was a competitor for work ; the more thoughtful looked further, and asked how these Chinese laborers were working with those shaping forces of the present, from which the future will take its outline and complexion.

They could not contemplate the struggle which had commenced between Chinese and white laborers without alarm. The white man was handicapped. He was competing with a man come from the lowest class of a population whose standard of comfort throughout is low. He could not live on a shelf. He could not be content with tea and rice, a little lard, and the least attractive part of the sheep or pig. He had often to support a wife and children. In all unskilled employments, which required only strength, laboriousness, patience, docility, imitativeness and steadiness, wages were lowered, and on many of the river bottom farms there was a Chinese quarter, a few huts where dwelt the Chinese who did much of the work of the farm throughout the year. In the same way there used to be negro quarters on the plantations in the South.

A Chinese influx
possible.

From what has been said about the worship of ancestors, the density of population in China, and the rate of remuneration it is morally certain that had there been no restriction, Chinese unmarried laborers would have poured in, and spread over the State of California, and thence over most of the western States, and perhaps they would have effected a lodgment in every State of the Union. Colonel Tong tells us they earn in China from \$5 to \$6 a month, and that they can live on 4c. a day at home ; but thousands work for \$3 and \$4 a month. They are, as has already been stated, intensely fond of gain. Can it be doubted their numbers would have gone on increasing indefinitely ? Mr. Low seemed to think without any restriction the immigration would have regulated itself. But he seemed at a loss to account for the large number which came during certain years. Every four or five years some would go back, but their places would be taken by others, until the Pacific Coast would rely almost entirely for unskilled labor on a fluent population, working at low rates, and separated in sympathy and race from its employers. The

result would undoubtedly be to add immensely to the wealth of California. Her resources would be developed. Her manufactures would multiply, and eastern cities would be distanced in the race of competition. We should perhaps in time hear the cry for cheap labor of the Californian Legislature of a quarter of a century ago, echoed along the Atlantic sea-board. It must be borne in mind that the wages paid when only 70,000 Chinese were in the State, would not be paid when there were 200,000 or 300,000. Wages would fall to that point that would prove a sufficient attraction to draw the Chinese laborer, who would not have been elevated while the white would have been dragged down.

It is quite consistent with such a state of things to have a brilliant society, as we see in Rome during the Augustan age, when Roman art attained its highest perfection, but when half the population were slaves, and the other half a rabble without money or property. The yeoman was gone. The middle class, the ark of the sterling qualities of a community was gone, and the time came when the heir of the conquering republic had to bow her head. Such a society, without enduring stamina, has no sympathy with freedom, and, therefore, any element which has a tendency to bring it about is dangerous, especially to a young community.

Must not be
dazzled by rapid
wealth.

The Rev. Mr. Gibson suggested that some arrangement should be made which would compel Chinese to cut off their queues before landing on American soil, and that those now in the country should have three years to cut them off or go home; that they should doff their distinctive Chinese garb. This seems to us quite impracticable. To begin with it only skims the surface of the question. The difficulty goes deeper than externals. But even so superficial a concession to western ideas would not be yielded. Mr. Babcock says, they are proud of their country and attached to its customs, and that they would not give in on these points. Mr. Briggs seemed to think there would not be so much objection to them if they came with their wives and became regular settlers.

Ineffective sug-
gestions.

One of the objections put forth most prominently by Mr. Briggs himself is that the Chinaman kept out white immigration. But if this is done by single much more would it be done by married Chinamen. The added conditions would go but a very little way towards equalizing the struggle for existence. If they came with their women they would come to settle and what with immigration and their extraordinary fecundity would soon overrun the country.

We are inclined to think that without any arrangement whatever, this is in time what, were there no restrictive legislation, would happen. They are not more attached to China than were the Jews to Palestine and Jerusalem. Yet the Jew has learned to live away from Zion. For many years the Chinaman has been driven to live on rafts, and dire necessity would infallibly break the bonds of superstition. After living for some time in California he would accommodate his creed to his inclinations and interests.

Manchuria.

In Manchuria, there are large settlements of Chinese who have definitely left the Flowery Land.

Mistsken cries.

California and all the western States were menaced with a swarm of cheap laborers having none of the distinctive features of good citizens, and it may be with a lodgment of a non-assimilable race. For this is the real objection. The cries against their morality and against cheap labor amount to very little. The same cries were heard a quarter of a century ago in Illinois against Irish labor. But it died away when the daughter of the cheap laborer married the son of him who protested. Race antipathy is what is at the bottom of the cry, and though to the philosopher such antipathy may appear narrow, a profounder insight may find in it a natural—perhaps a divinely-implanted—safeguard against great evils. The Hon. and Rev. Baptist Noel, protesting that the black man was God's image in ebony and was the equal of the white, was silenced by being asked: "Would you like your daughter to marry a negro?"

To-morrow in the light of yesterday.

Races change slowly, but the stationariness of the Chinese race seems phenomenal. Some of the witnesses declared their belief that no matter how numerous the Chinese were, the American would rule them. They had not duly weighed the effect of numbers in giving boldness.

Judge Tourgée, in his last work, "An Appeal to Cæsar," shows what a tremendous problem is presented in the South by the existence side by side of two races which cannot mix. If those who oppose Chinese immigration establish that mixture between the Mongolian and Caucasian is impossible, and that yet a large permanent immigration is, they make out a case which a wise government would regard as requiring immediate attention. Describing the state of things in the Southern States, this writer says:

"From the cradle to the grave, the white life and the black touch each other every hour. Yet an infinite distance separates them ever. In all this there is no equalization, no assimilation of rights, no reciprocity of affection. Children may caress each other because they are children. Betwixt adults fewer demonstrations of affection are allowed than the master bestows upon his dog. Again the negro has not forgotten either the rights or privileges conferred upon him by national legislation. The more completely he is debarred from their exercise, the more deep and irremovable becomes his conviction that the whole race of the South is his enemy."

With unrestricted Chinese immigration something like this state of things would thirty years hence exist on the Pacific slope. Two free races separated by marked characteristics and above all by color cannot live side by side without conflict. Professor E. U. Gilliam, a southerner, writing in the *Popular Science Monthly* for Feb., 1883, says that fusion between the whites and blacks is impossible, because fusion is the resultant from social equality and intermarriage.

"The human species presents three grand varieties marked off by color—white, yellow and black. One at first sight, in origin and color, the race multiplied and spread, and separate sections settled in different latitudes

took on—under climatic conditions acting with abnormal force in that early and impressionable period of the race's age—took on, we say, different hues, which as the race grew and hardened, crystallized into permanent characteristics."

These groups stand rigidly apart. No such fusion can take place between them as takes place between the Irish, German, French, etc. The yellow and white or the black and white will not mix, and the antagonism of race is always intensified if one of two peoples has oppressed the other, or regarded it with social scorn. On the hypothesis of a permanent settlement of Chinese they would soon resent being deprived of the right to vote and as they became stronger in numbers and wealth, would treasure up the memory of past contempt. In the case of the Chinese the feeling would, perhaps, be stronger than in any other instance known to history. For the contrast between the whites and the Chinese is not as their enemies fondly and foolishly say, the contrast between the civilized and the barbarian, but between two kinds of civilization, the one modern and of the West the other ancient and of the East. It is not merely that the Chinaman comes as a competitor in the labor market, or that he is of another race, differentiated by physical, intellectual, moral, and religious characteristics, the whole stamped and sealed by color. He comes a highly civilized man, proud of those things which distinguish him as one of the sons of Han full of contempt for the "barbarians" amongst whom he means for a time at least to cast his lot, and ready to despise their institutions and, as we see in the case of Colonel Tong, smile at their most cherished dreams, as the idle anticipations of wayward children. He brings his harem with him. He in fact inducts into western life an Asiatic civilization, and the Chinaman would about as soon think of imitating American manners as the men who built Quebec and introduced the France of pre-revolutionary days into North America would have thought of imitating the manners of the red Indians. The snowshoe, the canoe, and one or two other things were borrowed from the Indian. So the Chinese would adopt a few of the white man's arts, but in the main they would remain Chinese.

Already they have created political trouble. Regard race antagonism how you will ; treat it as a natural instinct or as an unreasonable prejudice ; there it is and will not down ; and if nothing happened more than outbreaks of violence amongst the whites, a case would be made out for considering the expediency of regulating this immigration. Mr. Henry C. Beals, the editor of the *Commercial Herald and Market Review*, was examined before the Joint Committee in 1876, and his statements as those of a journalist and a man of moderate views, are worthy of being carefully weighed. Though he pointed out that without Chinese labor the manufacture of cordage could not be carried on, that it was owing to Chinese labor the manufacture of boots and shoes was established in San Francisco, that fruit-growing could not be carried on without them, that flour in large quantities was being "handled" by the Chinese and exported

Race difficulty.

to China, that they "bought and handled" more quicksilver than any other people, that the abrogation of the treaty with China would be an irreparable loss, that the Chinese merchants were men of the highest character, their credit A 1, that for domestic service white girls could not be got, says, nevertheless, he would have the country settled up with white people, and files documents showing that in the spring of 1876 he had warned the Federal Government in emphatic terms that "the Chinese of California were sleeping upon a volcano that may burst forth at any time." Public notices had been given that the question would be violently disposed of by an anti-Chinese vigilance committee. Mr. Beals' paper is read by commercial men, and he was under no temptation to pander to popular passion. Yet, in March, 1876, he wrote:

"Although the Chinese immigration into this country for the past twenty-two years is but a drop in the bucket compared with that which reaches us from Europe every year, yet there is such an immense margin of difference between the two that no parallel can be instituted. European immigration is acceptable, in fact desirable, while that from China is simply detestable. * * * It cannot be denied that Chinese immigration has been productive of much good as well as of much evil. They are our principal railroad-builders, and but for their cheap labor we would have to pay more for freights and fares. But, unlike European immigrants, they do not, will not, and never can assimilate with our people; there is a gulf between them, a yawning chasm, which can never be bridged. So long as they remain they will be a source of endless annoyance and a promoter of outrages which will eventually culminate in terrible bloodshed."

The man who wrote as above, denounced, on the 25th May, 1876, the daily press of San Francisco as responsible for the lawless raid which was being made on the Chinese. He deplored the disgraceful and cowardly scenes at Antioch, from whence they had been driven, and their houses burnt. Mr. Beals sees clearly that those who talk about cheap labor mistake the issue. The unassimilable character of the Chinaman, the race difficulty—this, he truly says, is the point which must be grappled with by an advocate of Chinese immigration, and this is the point on which its opponents, if true tacticians, would draw up their forces.

One has only to go forward a quarter of a century and then the Chinese might be able to hold their own against anti-Chinese clubs. But what would that mean, but the near domination of the Chinaman? Then, when philanthropic or ambitious politicians would want a question on which to bring themselves before the public we might see a political issue—the enfranchisement of the Chinese. And if not, what would you have? A large and increasing population separated from the rest of the community by everything which can divide and provoke hostility.

The instructive analogy of the southern States struck Mr. Beals in 1876 and Judge Tourgée's book should be read by any one who wants to form a far-seeing opinion on this question. He recalls, how a century ago a few negroes seemed not worth considering; the sanguine temper with

which the citizen of the great Republic looked forward to the solution of all possible questions; emancipation; four million slaves called to the privileges and duties of government; against them the pride, the knowledge, the experience and the wealth of the white race; the massacre at New Orleans, when negroes and white men first met in a public capacity to organize a party, of which the negro should be a constituent element; the Ku-Klux Klan, composed of the best white people in the South, organized to make the colored people "behave themselves;" the Rifle clubs and Bull-dozers; the sullen, unsuccessful, pathetic resistance of the colored voters. During all this period the line of conflict, the picket line of danger was that which separated the two races; and the slaughter at Ham-burg, and the riot at Danville, arose out of trivial incidents connected with race antagonism.

The Negroes in the southern States.

It was thought by optimists that in the course of a generation the negroes would have forgotten all about slavery, and philanthropists seemed to hope that after a further lapse of time they would disappear. So far from this being the case they have increased at a ratio greater than that at which the whites have increased, and then they themselves increased when in a state of slavery. In 1790, there were 689,882 colored persons in the South, of whom 657,327 were slaves, the whites numbering 1,271,400. Seventy years pass and in 1860, the whites were 8,116,691 and the colored slaves 3,947,231; in 1880, the figures are respectively 12,420,247 and 6,039,659. The census of 1880 shows that in eight of the Southern States 48·8 per cent. of the population are colored, in South Carolina, the percentage being 60·6; in Mississippi, 57·5; in Louisiana, 51·4; the average throughout the entire of the southern States being 32·5. In the entire of the United States there are $6\frac{1}{2}$ whites to one colored person; in the southern and border States one out of every three is of African descent; in the southern States proper there is practically one colored to every white inhabitant. As the passage quoted above from Judge Tourgée indicates in so forcible a manner, there is in eight States one colored living side by side with each white person and yet separated by infinite distance. One moment so near; the next, the race feeling stirs in the breast and a chasm yawns between them which no wing can cross.

Figures as bearing on the question.

Most serious is all this were we sure it would remain as it is. But it becomes much more so when we find that the colored man is distancing the white in the race of population. Compare the numbers in the territory recognized in 1860 as slave States, at their first enumeration in 1790, with those of the census of 1880, for the same area, and you have a gain among the whites of 880 per cent., while among the colored you have a gain of 775 per cent. But these figures are deceptive, the colored population having received little addition from outside and the white having, especially along the border States, been reinforced by considerable accessions from northern immigration, and an appreciable increment from foreigners. If now we separate the border from the older slave States

The whites distanced.

A black belt.

we find that in Delaware, Maryland, Kentucky, Missouri, Arkansas, Tennessee, Texas, the whites have increased at the rate of 1244·8 per cent. and the colored at 713·9, while in the old slave States of Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, the white increase was 340·2 and the colored 563·7. If we compare the population of the old slave States at the date of the first enumerations the figures stand: whites 1,066,711; colored 654,308 or 412,403 more whites than blacks. Now, compare the tables furnished in 1880. We have in these old slave States, in that year, of whites 4,695,253; of colored, 4,353,097. Thus the whites have only increased 39,753 more than the blacks, *i.e.*, 1,066,308 whites show a gain of 3,728,542; 654,308 blacks a gain of 3,698,789. In the black belt or the old slave States the negroes are therefore outstripping the dominant race. But a further analysis gives more striking results. Compare the old slave States in 1860 and 1880, and you find that the whites increased only 33 per cent. while the blacks increased 43. Here we are face to face with a law by which in eight States the blacks must relatively increase and the whites relatively decrease. Let us now push the analysis one step farther. Let us look at these States in perfect freedom. In 1870, their population was: whites 3,681,554, blacks 3,241,057; in 1880, whites 4,695,253, blacks 4,353,097. In ten years the numerical gain of the whites was 1,013,099 or 27·5 per cent., of the blacks or colored 1,112,040 or 34·3 per cent. Note that we have not here merely an increased percentage, but a greater numerical gain on the part of the blacks. In ten years 3,241,057 colored people increased 98,341 more than 3,681,554 whites. And now if with the aid of professor Gilliam we push the analysis yet one step farther the results will probably make people who say: "What harm can a few Chinese do?" pause; results which remind one of those school-boy calculations which used to fire all that was mercenary in the puerile fancy and which showed a fortune to grow from a farthing for the first nail in a horse's shoe, two farthings for the next, and so on doubling until the twenty eight nails were exhausted.

Relative increase
of population.

In the United States, from 1830 to 1840, the white population increased thirty-four, the black twenty-three per cent.; from 1840 to 1850, the figures were respectively thirty-eight and twenty-three per cent.; from 1850 to 1860, thirty-eight and twenty-two per cent.; from 1860 to 1870, twenty-four and nine per cent.; *from 1870 to 1880, the white increase was twenty-nine, the black increase thirty-four per cent.* From the twenty-nine per cent. Professor Gilliam takes nine per cent. as attributable to immigration, leaving a net white gain of twenty per cent. How account for the startling difference between the white and the black gain in the decade? The solution, according to Professor Gilliam, is found in the superior fecundity of the colored race. Thus the white population, increasing at the rate of twenty-per cent. in ten years, would double itself in thirty-five years; while the blacks, increasing at the rate of thirty-five

per cent., in the same period, would double itself in twenty years. Professor Gilliam calculates on the basis of all these figures that the population of the United States will, as the years roll on, show the following results : whites in the United States in 1915, will, in round numbers, be 84,000,000 ; in 1950, 168,000,000 ; in 1985, 336,000,000. The southern States, which in 1880, contained 12,000,000 whites, will, at the rate of two per cent. a year, in 1915, number 24,000,000 ; in 1950, 48,000,000 ; and in 1985, 96,000,000 whites. The blacks in the same States, who were 6,000,000 in 1880, will in 1900, number 12,000,000 ; in 1920, 24,000,000 ; in 1940, 48,000,000 ; in 1960, 96,000,000 ; and in 1980, 192,000,000.

What the census shows,

If a still closer scrutiny is made it will be found that in 1900, or in fifteen years hence, each of the old slave States will have a colored majority. The United States will then have eight small black republics on its hands.

We do not offer an opinion as to how these black republics will use their power. We simply note the fact, and we venture to point out that though a long time would certainly elapse before the Chinaman would desire to become a permanent settler, historical analogy and *a priori* probabilities based on the effects of necessity on men's wills and prejudices lead to the conviction that in time, if unrestrained, a certain number would be found settled for good on this continent, and what has happened in the southern States enables us to read, to use the eloquent words of Judge Tourgée, "to-morrow in the light of yesterday."

Probabilities.

Very interesting and instructive, from the point of view of this enquiry, is it to note how, when the negro and the white man came into competition in the labor market precisely the same results follow as from the competition of the white man and the Chinaman in California. The farther the colored man gets from slavery the more surely does he squeeze the white man. The white blacksmith is becoming rare and rarer in the upland regions of the South. The colored people have become masons and carpenters, and contractors for the plainer sort of mechanical work. The race is doing its own building. It furnishes its own religious teachers. It is beginning to supply its own school teachers. The next step will be to seize on its own professional work, and as the opportunities of the colored race expand those of the white will contract. What must be the surest and most momentous result of all this ? Why, of course, the emigration of the best whites. There is no scope in the South for the energetic poor man who begins with nothing and ends a millionaire, or at all events in comfort and independence. The manual labor is either held by the negro or rendered worthless by his competition, and there is nothing between this and the professions. Mr. Brooks and other witnesses spoke of the survival of the fittest, and we asked that gentleman what he meant by the phrase. Scientific sciolists who have never read a line of Darwin or Spencer, take it up and convince themselves that the best race is the race which survives. Not at all. In the struggle between races it is not intellectual power, physical and moral daring, well-knit joints and muscles,

The race of lower needs crushes out the higher.

Survival of the fittest.

which prevail; but the capacity to endure hardship, to perform with patience monotonous toil, to subsist upon little. The following reads like evidence given in San Francisco or Victoria, B.C., on the Chinese question:

"The white man cannot compete in any field of labor except the highest with the colored man at the South. He may do more work, and better work; he may use more skill and achieve better results even on the plantations: but he demands a higher price; he cannot live upon the same food and be happy amid the same surroundings; he cannot compete upon even terms with the man whom he has been accustomed to despise. So that in the struggle of race, granting the continuance of present conditions, or those which are likely to prevail, unless there be some great and abnormal social revolution, the colored man is certain in the future to increase far more rapidly in comparison with the whites than in the past."

Best whites will emigrate.

We have seen that one result of the preexistent condition of things in the old slave States must be the emigration of the best whites. Another result, which as certainly follows, is that colored emigration will decrease. The security of those States, where he nearly preponderates, furnishes and will continue more and more to furnish, the strongest attraction to the colored man, and will more than outweigh the higher wages of States where his *amour propre* would be wounded at every turn, and where he would, on occasion, be exposed to lawless violence. Like the laboring class among the Chinese his ambition is not great. A little house, hardly able to keep out the storm, a bit of land, humble fare, this is all he needs. In his meagre wants he is kept in countenance by the Chinaman. But the want of self reliance which he has inherited from slavery, and which makes him shrink from the unknown—this defect either finds no counterpart in the brain of the yellow man, or else it is supplied by the support and organization of the Six Companies.

The supremacy of the negro in at least eight States is secured: *

Thousands like this man will leave, not because they fear the negro, but because there will be no prizes worth aiming at, even if the struggle could be successfully maintained.

* A southern gentleman who was going to Kansas said: "The fact is I don't see what's a comin' when the niggers git a little better off and a little more education and are really able to take care of themselves. They'll outvote the white man, outwork him, and I don't see why they shouldn't outgrow and out-rule him—unless they're killed off or kept down. I ain't in favor of that, and never was. If the law gives a nigger the same sort of chance I have, he's a right to use and enjoy it, I say; and if I don't like it or can't stand it I can move away and let him take the country and pay for it. I sold one of my plantations to a nigger. He'll pay for it, too, and I don't see what's to hinder he's being a rich man in a few years.

"Wal, all this seems to me to be kind o' promising trouble in that region for years to come. I didn't mind about it myself. After outliving the Confederacy one needn't be troubled about any thing. I couldn't feel easy in my mind though, about leaving the children there to grow up and face what may turn out a heap worse than anybody knows; and I tell you what it is: I ain't the only one that's getting these sort of notions down there, neither."

"The black," says Professor Gilliam, "will always, in the main, vote together. Why they are republicans now is readily seen. But should present political parties break up and others be formed, the blacks would still go as a body."

Mr. Swift tells us, and every man of sense will agree with him, that if the Chinese got votes they would vote *en bloc*.

There are three courses open before Chinese immigration, where unrestrained :

1. It may continue to pour in male laborers, capable of living under conditions which would make life wretched for the white man, and these as builders of railways and fruit-raisers, and the founders of manufactories may do much good, while, however, doing great harm by barring out white working men ; keeping out white immigrants devoted to unskilled or partially skilled labor, competing with boys, needle-women, and with white girls, erecting Chinatowns, and bringing to the country prostitutes who tend, somewhat more than white women of the same profession, to corrupt young lads.

Three courses
before Chinese
immigration,

2. Freed by travel from the thralldom of the worship of ancestors, or driven by necessity, Chinese immigrants may bring their women and settle down in the country. In that case, with their capacity of living on little, they would increase in numbers at a rate which would soon menace the numerical ascendancy of the whites. Meanwhile that state of things already described, in which a middle class could not exist, would be brought about, and without having actual slavery you would have all its evils. A small aristocracy, immensely rich, destined to die away on its own effeminacy, but not until after its depraved pride had done all in its power against freedom and free institutions ; a yellow population of laborers soon to grow so numerous that the danger of rioting would arise, as much from their consciousness of strength as from the whites ; while many Chinese merchants would have their Tartar-roofed mansions, their gardens, their harems and all the appurtenances of the requirements of Asiatic civilization.

See on this question the conclusion of an article entitled "Over-haste in making our nation" in the *Over land Monthly* for January, 1885.

3. Or the Chinaman having effected a lodgment might be given a vote. "Most improbable!" True. But not one whit more improbable than it was in 1859 that the negro should be allowed to put his ballot in the urn. And what would be the end ? The end would be after riot and bloodshed that you would have a yellow belt on the shores of the Pacific.

All this will seem to be looking far ahead. But we ask that the language of persons who have lived in China should be remembered. Those who know the Chinese know how much there is in them. In fact outside of European art, of war, and the higher mechanical employments, they can beat the world, and Mr. Giles warns the Anglo-Saxon he may find this despised Celestial move only too quick in the coming years. M. La Venrède seems to throw out a similar warning.

It was, therefore, a wise thing of the Congress of the United States to

take action respecting Chinese immigration. Whether the action they took was wise or not is another question.

RESTRICTIVE LEGISLATION.

Act of Congress,
1882.

Provisions of
Treaty.

In consequence of the enquiry of the Joint Committee of the Senate and House of Representatives in 1876, and their report and local active agitation, three gentlemen were sent to China to obtain a modification of the Treaty, and a new Treaty was made. In 1882, after long debates, on May the 6th an Act was passed. This Act suspended the immigration of Chinese laborers to the United States for ten years. But those Chinese laborers who were in the United States on the 7th of November, 1880, or who should have come before the expiration of ninety days next after the passage of the Act, were exempted. The evidence that an immigrant came within these classes consisted in a certificate furnished by the collector of customs of the district from which the laborer was about to sail. Full precautions were taken for his identification. Section 6 provided for the admission of Chinese other than laborers, the identification of such to be established by a certificate from the Chinese Government, giving in English full particulars respecting the holder. This certificate was made *prima facie* evidence of the fact contained in it. The issue of a fraudulent certificate was made a misdemeanor, the penalties or fines not exceeding \$1,000 and imprisonment for a term of not more than five years.

By the second article of the Treaty it was provided that "Chinese laborers now in the United States shall be allowed to go and come of their own free will and accord, and shall be accorded all the rights, privileges, immunities and exemptions which are accorded to the citizens and subjects of the most favored nations."

The Act of 1882.

The third section of the Act of 1882, as we have seen, extends the privileges of this article to laborers who were in the United States on the 17th November, 1880, or who shall have come in before the expiration of ninety days next after the passage of this Act. The date of the Treaty is November 17th, 1880. The Treaty was ratified on the 18th of July, 1881. The date of the Act is May 6th, 1882. Before the Act no one was authorized to issue certificates. A question arose as to when the law went into operation, and as to whether a laborer here at the date of the Treaty and who had gone away before it was ratified could not come under the second article. The question was, as a local paper put it, how bi a hole had been made in the Exclusion Act. Many *habeas corpus* cases arose out of the ambiguous language of the law, from the belief (sometimes groundless) of imposition, from undoubted evasions by means of Canton certificates, and from the ambiguity of the word "merchant." The Treaty only excluded laborers, and it was hard to prove that one who represented himself as a merchant, or as interested in a business, was a laborer.

Judge Hoffman, of the United States District Court, in his elaborate judgment in the matter of Tung Yeong on *habeas corpus*, goes fully into the question and admits that there were evasions of the law. He points out, however, what statistics already quoted prove, that the law had not been ineffective. Towards the close of his judgment he says :

Habeas Corpus.

Appendix Q.

"Returns obtained from the Custom House show that from the 4th August, 1882, to the 15th January, 1884, a period of nearly sixteen months, there have arrived in this port 3,415 Chinese persons. During the same period there have departed no less than 17,088."

"It thus appears that not only has the flood of Chinese immigration, with which we were menaced, been stayed, but a process of depletion has been going on which could not be considerably increased without serious disturbance to the established industries of the State. It is stated that the wages of Chinese laborers have advanced from \$1 to \$1.75 per diem—a fact of much significance if true.

"It is much to be regretted that the notion that the law has through its own defects, or the fault of the Courts, proved practically inoperative, has been so widely and persistently disseminated. Such a missapprehension cannot have failed to be injurious to the State, by preventing the immigration of white persons from the East to replace the Chinese who are departing."

The result of the clamour against the Courts, and the fact that the meshes of the law were not sufficiently close, was that an amended Restriction Act was passed July 5th, 1884. This Act, which we give in the Appendix, (as the volume of the Statutes has not at the date of writing come to the Library), is very strict and removes all ambiguity as to the definition of the excluded, and the weaknesses in the certificate from the Chinese government are effectually removed. Still we hear of the persistent Chinaman exchanging, as it were, his blouse for a Spanish cloak and gaining entrance into the United States, notwithstanding one of the most stringent Acts ever passed.

Restriction Act of 1884.

Appendix F.

Perhaps, as we have indicated, a mistake has been made in adopting the policy of absolute exclusion. Mr. Briggs, who was one of those who advocated the Restriction Act, says:

"I believe that if the Restriction Act had been modified so that a limited number of those people could have continued to come to this coast, we might have utilized them, and never have felt the opposition we feel to-day to the Chinese. I believe that in our fruit interests it would now be an advantage to have even more than we have. I believe that in some other industries, minor industries, the Chinese would play a part which would be more or less important even to-day if they were to continue to come. With that view, with the idea that we have had a scarcity of labor here, and will probably continue to have during some period of the year, for the next few years, because the industries are developing faster than the population is increasing, their presence would not be altogether undesirable. We are putting forth efforts to secure white labor, and I do not believe the Chinese would play as important a part as white labor if we can secure it. I think the advantage to us, and to the coast, is so greatly in favor of the whites that we can better afford to suffer somewhat from a want of supply, than to encourage them, and still put an obstacle in the way of the whites coming here.

Questioned.

"Q. What I understand you then to say is, that you think the labor, if properly regulated, would be very useful?—A. It might be, but I cannot believe it would prove ultimately beneficial or desirable.

Widened by the
Anti-Chinese.

Mr. Pixley complained that Consul Bee had widened the issue when he spoke of the exclusion of Chinese, and the boldest of those who frowned on them only asked at first for regulation of some kind.

"We desire, if the Commission please, to say that the scope of the argument taken by the friends of the Chinese is broader than we assumed it to be. We have never asked, nor has public opinion gone in the direction of asking, to exclude the Chinese who are now among us from all the rights which they have acquired under the Treaty and under the law. Nor has public opinion gone so far as to exclude any Chinese from coming, but it is more correctly chartered out and represented by the idea of Senator Sargent set forth in his speeches in the Senate of the United States, and Mr. Piper, a member of the Committee on Commerce in the House of Representatives, that Chinese immigration shall be so placed within the power of Congress that it may be regulated and restrained."

That the legislation of Congress in 1884 was not perfect may be gathered from the difficulty which has been found in working it. We give below the remarks of the *American Law Review* * for November 1884, on

Cases which have
risen under Act of
1884.

* "CHINESE RESTRICTION ACT—INTERIM CUSTODY OF IMMIGRANTS.—The recent statute of the United States for the exclusion of Chinese immigrants has overwhelmed the Circuit Court of the United States for the district of California with writs of *habeas corpus*, and has developed much difficulty in its practical operation. The length of time required to investigate the right of the immigrants who had come over on a single ship, and who had been arrested for being unlawfully within the country, was found to be so great that to detain the ship until all could be investigated, for the purpose of compelling it to take back those who should be found to have been brought here contrary to the Act, would produce such injustice and such public and private inconvenience, that it was directed it ought not to be done. Then the question arose, what should be done with the prisoner pending the investigation, and the Courts were of opinion that he was in the custody of the Court and might be committed to the custody of the marshal or admitted to bail. Another difficulty arose touching the question, what should be done with the immigrant who should be found to have been landed in violation of the law, pending the action of the President in removing him from the territory of the United States, at the instance of the United States, as provided for in the 12th section of the Act; and it was held that the statute by implication conferred on the justice, judge, or commissioner, the right to hold the immigrant for a reasonable length of time to await the decision of the President, pending which time he might be committed to the custody of the marshal or admitted to bail (Matter of Chow Goo Pooi, 1 W. C. Rep., 535; *re* Ah Kee of 4 W. C. Rep., 19). If the right of the petitioner to land or to remain in this country is determined against him, the more difficult question arises: how is he to be sent back to China? The Act provides that he may be sent back at the expense of the transportation company by which he has been brought hither, or at the expense of the United States, and it empowers the Circuit Court of the United States to 'cause' such immigrants 'to be removed.' This it is held, necessarily confers the power to use the necessary means to accomplish the required object. (*Re* Chow Goo Pooi, *Supra*; *re* Chin Ah Sooy, 3. W. C. Rep., 603; *re* Ah Kee, *Supra*.) It is accordingly held that the Court has power, when the question has been determined against the petitioner, to

the operation of the Act. It seems to us that a clause might be framed so simple and comprehensive as to do no injustice and prevent the possibility of such waste of money and of the time of the Courts as the present Act in the United States entails.

Mr. Brooks suggested that international difficulties might arise unless the Canadian Government pursued a policy similar to that of the United States. His idea was that Chinamen would come into Canada and cross the line. If they did, we suppose they could be watched as well as smuggled goods.

Probable international difficulties.

We learn from San Francisco newspapers that large numbers of female children are brought in the steamers, and the statements made that they were born in the United States and afterwards removed to China. How these children are procured in China need not be told those who have read how female infants are sold for small sums, nor the objects for which it is sought to import them. That such attempts should be made to evade the law shows how susceptible it is of improvement.

A large number of women also came on board the *Oceanic*, and they, of course, claimed that they were among those excepted from the operation of the Act. "According to Judge Hoffman's order," says the *Call*, "these women and children are taken to a photographer's, their pictures taken in the form of tin-types and they are then allowed to land on bail."

remand him on board the ship to the custody of the master, whether it be the same master or another who has in the meantime taken his place; and if the ship has departed pending the proceeding, that the petitioner can be detained by the marshal, by order of the Court, till the return of the ship, to be then placed on board by the marshal, in the custody of the master, and that it is the duty of the master to receive him and not thereafter to permit him to land. In such case the party has only been provisionally taken from the ship, out of the custody of the master, who detains him in his character as master controlling the ship and not in his individual personal character. He is taken into the custody of the law, solely for the purpose of securing his discharge in case his detention proves to be unlawful. He has not, in contemplation of law, been landed at all. He is still under control. This power to prescribe the *interim* custody of the prisoner pending an enquiry by *habeas corpus* is necessary to render effective this writ. He may be bailed from day to-day, or remanded for safe keeping to the custody from whence he came, or committed to any other safe custody which the Court in its discretion may prescribe. The original commitment, if there be one, is suspended pending the enquiry by *habeas corpus*, and the prisoner to the fullest extent in the custody of the Court (*Rex vs. Bethel*, 5 Mod., 19, 22; *State vs. Sparks*, 27 Tex., 705; *ex parte Ewen*, 7 Tex., App., 289; *re Kaine*, 14 How., U. S., p. 134). Security may be required of his custodians for his forthcoming. (*United States vs. Davis*, 5 Cranch C. C., 622.) No other Court has power over him (*Matter of Hamilton*, 1 Ben, 455), unless it be a Court whose authority is, in respect of the question under enquiry, superior to that of the Court in whose custody he is held. (*Leary's Case*, 6 Abt. N. C., 43, 47.) The *habeas corpus* Acts of many of the States contain provisions which expressly recognize this power. The Court may make such an order as the nature of the case requires. The prisoner may be remanded to the custody of the defendant or placed in such custody as his age or other circumstances may require; or if detained upon a criminal charge, and the character of the charge authorizes it, the Court may take bail from him for his appearance until judgment is given."

Cases under legislation of 1884.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION IN THE INDIAN ARCHIPELAGO AND THE STRAITS.

Chinese want of
adventure.

The Chinese who pushed their way into Central Asia, as far as Bokhara and the Khanat of Kokand, never showed any conquering energy or commercial enterprise on sea. Formosa is not twenty leagues from the coast of China ; the Philippine Islands not more than one hundred and fifty ; yet, it was not until 1661, after Europeans had shown them the way, that they colonized the former. The Philippines were better known to them, because lying in the direct course of the monsoons, and could hardly fail to be touched in the course of voyages to more westerly isles, rich in peculiar luxuries and abounding in those nests* of which the most exquisite soup known to the Chinese palate is made. That, however, no Chinese settlements had been made in those islands is proved by the fact that when discovered by Magellan, or when half a century afterwards, conquered by Legaspi no trace was found of a Chinese population, no relic of Chinese art, or language, or institutions. But that the Chinese traded with the natives from a remote period there can be no doubt.

Jealousy of the
Chinese on the
part of the
Spaniards.

No sooner were the Spaniards established at Manilla than a Chinese rebel appeared with sixty junks bent on a filibustering expedition. He was beaten off. But from this time the Chinese continued to pour in and in half a century numbered 25,000. They established themselves as traders, laborers and mechanics, and notwithstanding the oppressive hand of Spain throve. They excited the jealousy of the Europeans, to whom their competition became odious. Distrusted and persecuted they naturally became dissatisfied and resentful. When in the year 1593, the Philippine Spaniards fitted out an expedition against the Malaccas, one hundred and fifty Chinamen were pressed as rowers for the Governor's galley, and were held to the oar with stripes. A wind rose and the vice-regal galley was separated from the fleet. It had not got clear of the islands, when the Chinese murdered the Viceroy and crew. In the year

Peculiar
condiments.

The Jesuit Du Halde writes : " The most delicious food of all, and most used at the feasts of great men, are stags' pizzles and birds' nests, which they carefully prepare. To preserve the pizzles they dry them in the sun in summer, and roll them in pepper and nutmeg. Before they are dressed they are soaked in rice-water, to make them soft ; and, after being boiled in the gravy of a kid, are seasoned with several sorts of spices. As for the nests, they are found in the sides of the rocks, all along the coasts of Tong-king, Java, Kochin-China, etc., where they are built by birds which, as to their plumage, resemble swallows, and are supposed to make them with the little fishes they catch in the sea. However that be, this is certain : that the birds themselves distil a viscous juice from their beaks, which serves them instead of gum to fasten their nests to the rock. They have also been observed to take the froth that floats on the sea wherewith they cement the parts of their nests together, in the same manner as swallows make use of mud. This matter being dried becomes solid, transparent, and of a color sometimes inclining a little to green, but while fresh it is always white. As soon as the young ones have quitted their nests the people of the place are very eager to get them down, and sometimes load whole barks with them. They resemble the rind of a large candied citron in shape as well as size, and mixed with other meats give them a good relish."—*Du Halde, Vol. I., pp. 302, 303.*

1603, the Emperor of China sent three Mandarins to Manilla to learn whether "the fort of Cavite was made of gold," as he had been told. The Spaniards took alarm, said they were spies, and gave out that they were forerunners of an army of 100,000 men. There was no such army. But their presence was connected in the minds of the Spaniards with an insurrection of the Chinese which followed, and when a rich Chinese merchant, who had become a Christian and lived on terms of great intimacy with the Spaniards, undertook to build a stone wall round their quarter the jealousy and hatred of the Spaniards burst into a blaze. They inflamed the populace with the idea that the Chinese had determined to murder the Christians. With the history of Spain in mind it is easy to imagine the result. It was determined to massacre the Chinese, who retired in fear into the country and made a feeble defence. Twenty-three thousand were killed—the remnant escaped to China. A massacre.

In 1639, thirty-six years after the massacre, the Chinese had again increased to the astonishing number of 30,000. Again they excited jealousy. Oppression drove them once more to revolt. They were hunted down and after an irregular struggle for several months, during which more than twenty thousand perished, seven thousand surrendered at discretion. "Manilla," says Crawford, "was reduced to the greatest distress by the loss of so large a portion of its most industrious subjects." Hunted down.

In 1662, Kwe-Sing-Kong, who had wrested Formosa from the Dutch, sent a Dominican friar to the Governor of Manilla demanding to be recognized as sovereign of the Philippines. The Spaniards at once ordered all the Chinese off the island. The Chinese either distrusting the motives of the Spaniards or rendered confident by the prestige and prowess of Kwe-Sing-Kong, flew to arms. The death of Kwe-Sing-Kong probably saved the island to Spain.

Half a century later the Chinese pressure was again felt by the Spanish colonists. Complaints singularly like those made on the Pacific Coast to-day were urged against them. They came, it was said, under the mask of traders. As traders they became monopolists. They carried off the wealth of the country to China. From being servants they became masters; they beat the Spaniards along the whole line of enterprise. The very form the accusation of monopoly took was an eulogy on Chinese acuteness and enterprise. They were accused of "watching narrowly the wants of the inhabitants and the demand for the different articles of consumption, which they kept back until they rose to their price." In 1709 they were expelled. But, with the persistency of their race, they slowly crept back. Once more unjustly oppressed.

In 1762, an attack was made on the Philippines by the British. It was planned and executed by Sir William Draper. The plunder of Manilla was the motive, and the East India Company stipulated to get one-third of the booty. The English landed with great bravery and after a gallant resistance took the place. The Chinese made common cause with the English, "gave them every aid and accompanied them in all their expeditions." The oppressive Spaniards could have expected nothing else. Act with the English.

Java.

The fertility of Java, its commerce and the security afforded by an European Government attracted the Chinese in considerable numbers. The Chinese of Batavia had amassed great wealth. As usual they excited jealousy and the Dutch looked on them with an evil eye.

Chinese and reprisals.

They goaded them with excessive taxation, as Mr. Seward says the Californians have goaded the Chinese in the great Pacific State, and from 1730 forward their oppression took an active form. In 1740, a number of Chinese were forcibly seized and deported to Ceylon. Many of the Chinese in the neighborhood of Batavia flew to arms. They assembled a large force. Acts of violence, excess and cruelty were committed by them. Some of their countrymen in the city were put to the torture and on confessions wrung from the agonized wretches a story of a wicked and long premeditated conspiracy to destroy the Dutch was got up. Between the Chinese and the Dutch troops some small and indecisive actions took place. The Chinese quarter took fire. This, it was said, was intended to mask arrangements to murder the European inhabitants. The Dutch colonists were seized with panic. Then commenced one of the most disgraceful acts recorded in history. A massacre of the Chinese commenced. A few hours after the bloody work had begun the Regent formally authorized it, and directed that none but the women and children should be spared. The Dutch fleet lay at anchor in the roads. The sailors were put on shore to carry out the order. These sea-dogs, influenced with rum and lust, burst open the Chinese houses and dragged out the indwellers, who were massacred. These fell, with the fatalistic stoicism of their nation, without offering the smallest resistance. "They made," says the Javanese annalist, "no more resistance than a nest of young mice." Of the Chinese not less than ten thousand fell.

Brutal conduct of Dutch sailors.

Persistence of what yet is an unreasonable cry.

The rest of the Chinese joined the natives, and the effect of Dutch cowardice and cruelty was felt throughout the entire Island of Java. The motive was the same as prompts the agitation in British Columbia, as prompted the Kearney riots in San Francisco, the jealousy and resentment the Chinese never fail to inspire, and the same cry was heard that we hear to-day—"they take the money out of the country." On this cry we have not dwelt, because it seems so absurd. If they make money they have given the country an equivalent in labor, and they have a right to take it where they like. After you have pointed out the absurdity, however, the fact remains that the mass of people wherever the Chinese have settled have sooner or later come to regard them as dangerous intruders. This may be unjust, unreasonable, wholly indefensible, but taken as a fact it cannot be ignored. It is not merely that they do not create confidence; after a time they inspire dread. One reason which will at once suggest itself to the reader of the evidence submitted, their ability—their usefulness in the humbler fields of labor, their commercial skill, combined with their phenomenal frugality. Nothing succeeds like success, but on the other hand nothing is hated like it, at least by those who think it has

been achieved at their expense. Even Dutch shrewdness was no match for theirs, and Dutch thrift, in theirs, has met its master.

Oliphant shows us how the modern lazy Mestizo is overweighted by the energetic and prosperous Chinaman. See Oliphant's
Elgin, vol. 1, p. 78.

From scenes in which so-called civilized Europeans vie with Chinese and Javanese in acts of barbarity, we turn to that which, while accentuating the distinguishing characteristics of the Chinese, shows them to us at the same time in the most pleasing light. We mean Chinese immigration in the straits settlement.

When the graceful dusky race which had immigrated from Menangkaboa to the Malay Peninsula had increased so that the land became scarce, a swarm was thrown off which peopled Singapore. It is probable the Amherst Embassy led to the purchase, in 1818, of Singapore from the Sultan of Johore, to be used as a naval station for the purpose of promoting trade with China. The Chinese show at their best under British rule. We noticed the marked superiority in physique and bearing, and in intelligence of those in Victoria to those in Francisco.

The Chinese population, practically the result of immigration since the British settlement in the Straits, stands next to the Malays in the census of the colony, and at the three stations of Singapore, Penang and Malacca number over 200,000. They are by far the most industrious and the most valuable people in these possessions. To their enterprise and labor is due the development of the internal resources. "In Singapore all the gambier and pepper produced is of their growth, and the sago is of their manufacture; in Penang and Province Wellesley also the chief plantations are in their hands or worked by them; and in Malacca all the tin, all the sago, and all the tapioca is of their production. Unlike the Malays, they are ambitious and become rich, and though this ambition has generally its origin in the desire to return to China in affluent circumstances, yet our possessions not the less benefit by their labor, and while many never attain the full realization of their aspirations, others as they grow rich become attached to the country and its laws, seek wives from among the comely daughters of the soil, and abandon all idea of returning to their native land." The tonnage that passes through Singapore is, it is claimed, second only to that of Liverpool. Cameron's Mala-
yan India. pp.
138-145.

Chinese ambitious
and become rich,
that they may
return.

The following paragraph shows that the Chinaman in the Straits Settlements is precisely the same as the Chinaman in California and British Columbia:—

"The proportion, however," continues Mr. Cameron, "of those who may be said to have permanently settled down is small, *and the yearly addition to the Chinese population from birth altogether insignificant.* *The number is kept up entirely by immigration.* During the months of December, January, February, March, April, fleets of junks crammed with Chinese coolies arrive at all the ports in the Straits from the different provinces of China. In Singapore the arrivals for the first four months of the present year (1864) were 8,560 males and 109 females, But a small pro-
portion settle
down.

and for the whole year about 14,000, which is not much above the average of other years. Were this immigration in no way counterbalanced, the Chinese population of the Straits would soon become enormous, but it may be estimated that those who yearly return to China number quite two-thirds of the arrivals."

Contracts.

The manner in which this Chinese immigration is carried on, and the contracts by which the men are bound down are most unsatisfactory, so many years of labor being pledged, but those upon which the females are brought into the country are still more deplorable: young girls from twelve years old and upwards being retained, as we have seen is the case in San Francisco, in forced courtesanship to a population where the males are as fifteen to one of the females. "Thanks, however," says Mr. Cameron, "to the demand for labor and its high reward on the one hand, and to the demand for wives on the other, neither condition of bondage endures long.

**Encroaching
character of the
Chinese.**

"The character of the Chinese has frequently been described, and no change of scene or circumstances seems materially to affect it. They have attained a high civilization of their own sort, and this keeps, and I think always will keep them distinct from the other peoples with whom they mingle. I have met them in the most out-of-the-way islands in the Archipelago, where, perhaps, a dozen of them had formed a settlement, and had gradually monopolized the trade of a people numbering many thousands, without any concession in dress, in religion, or in manners; they were the same in every respect as are to be found in Java, in the Straits, and in the seaports of their own country. There are good and bad among them; the best have bad points, and the worst a few redeeming ones; it is only as their characters and manners affect them as an element in the population of the Straits that I have anything to say.

Love of home.

"One of the characteristics they seem to carry with them into whatever country they may adventure, is a strong love of home, not a patriotic attachment to China generally, but a love for the province, the town, and the very homestead from which they come. This involves many good and amiable qualities — a kindly regard for all who may belong to the same province or district, and a constant industry and a careful economy, that they may by a yearly remittance testify to their relations they have left behind at home that they do not forget them. But from this very love of home and country springs the great evil which marks the Chinese population of the Straits. China is divided into many large provinces, with nationalities as distinct as the different states of Europe, and this is no exaggeration, for the inhabitants of each speak a different language. Between these, from time out of mind, have jealousies existed and feuds been carried on; the people of the one are born and reared up in the hatred of the other, and those jealousies are not obliterated by emigration. The Chinese who arrive in the Straits come from several of these distinct provinces; and the people of each find themselves, for the first time in

Feuds.

**In the Straits the
emigration not
confined to Nkang
Tong.**

“their lives, thrown together in a town or in a district where they must lay aside at least all outward display of enmity.

“Instead of forgetting their national prejudices or postponing their indulgence of them till their return to China, the people of each province clan together and form a hoey or secret society. The avowed object of these hoeys is to afford mutual protection, but they are often used for the infliction of wrong, and have been found a great stumbling-block to the perfect administration of justice in the law courts of the Straits. The form of admittance to these societies is sufficiently solemn in the eyes of the Chinese, and the oaths administered sufficiently binding, to afford security against the disclosure of their organization, and always to obtain implicit obedience to their mandates. Every candidate for admission is led blindfold to the hall where sit the officers of the society; all the doors are guarded by men dressed in rich silk robes, and armed with swords. A few preliminary questions are put to the candidate, when he is led into the centre of the hall and the bandage removed from his eyes. He is then forced to worship in silence for half an hour before any oaths are administered to him. After this a priest comes up, and opening a large book swears in the candidate: “You have come uninfluenced by fear, by persuasion, or by love of gain, to become a brother; will you swear before God to reveal nothing that you see and hear this night, and to obey all orders you receive from the society, and to observe its laws?” On the candidate’s solemnly affirming to this, the laws of the society are read out, each being separately sworn to. Some of the chief of these, for they are very numerous, are:—

Cameron’s
Malayan India,
p. 142.

Secret societies.

“You shall not reveal the proceedings of the society to any but a brother.”

“You shall not cheat or steal from a brother, nor seduce his wife, his daughter, or his sister.”

“If you do wrong or break these laws you shall come to the society to be punished, and not go to the authorities of this country.”

“If you commit murder or robbery, you shall be dismissed for ever from the society, and no brother will receive you.”

“If a brother commits murder or robbery you shall not inform against him; but you shall not assist him to escape, nor prevent the officers of justice from arresting him.”

Administration
of Justice.

“If a brother is arrested and condemned, and is innocent, you shall do all you can to effect his escape.”

“A number of signs by which the members may recognize one another are also communicated. The whole ceremony has a strongly religious aspect, and the hall of meeting is furnished very much as their temples are. Nor would there be much cause to complain of the influence of these societies were their rules conscientiously adhered to, and the exercise of power by their head men confined to the settlement of disputes between the members, or to the punishment of petty crimes. Or, could there be but one society to the whole Chinese population, its influence

- Chinese turbulent when strong. "might be equally harmless. But each nationality has one or more societies of its own, and they keep alive all that rancor and clan jealousy which is imported from China. The Chinese riots of 1854 were originated and maintained by the power of these societies, and almost all the fights which so frequently take place in the streets of Singapore are due to the party spirit which they foster.
- Chinese evidence unreliable. "The manner in which they interfere with our administration of justice is very deplorable, as it renders Chinese evidence on oath a most unreliable test, in any case where members of rival hoeys are concerned, or where the heads of a society have prejudged the matter for or against a culprit; in these cases, every means is deemed legitimate to bring about the purposes of the hoy. A case strongly illustrative of this occurred in Singapore many years ago. A murder had been perpetrated, and three men were charged with the crime before the police magistrate, on the evidence of an eye witness. The prisoners were committed, and on the day of trial at the Supreme Court the principal witness stepped into the box, declared to having seen the murder committed, and gave all the details which had been taken down by the magistrate. The man was about finishing his evidence when the magistrate himself happened to come into court, and, looking narrowly at the features of the witness, declared to the recorder that he did not believe he was the same man who had appeared before him at the police court. A strict enquiry was made, and at last the witness confessed that the man who had seen the murder and given evidence before the police had run away, and that he was told to take his place and say what he had said. The recorder ordered him to be taken at once to the bridge across the river, and there receive six dozen. No doubt one hoy, on behalf of the prisoners, had procured the deportation of the original witness, and another, determined that justice should not be defeated, had obtained this substitute.
- Personating witnesses. "Were it not for the evil influence of these societies the Chinese would be unexceptionable, as they certainly are very valuable citizens; but as it seems that these institutions are ineradicably planted among them, I think they might be taken advantage of to introduce a system of registration, so much required among this section of the population of the Straits.
- Evil influence of these societies. "But many of the junks which lie quietly at anchor there, in the harbor of Singapore, could, if they had the power to speak, tell sad tales of human suffering. The chief trade of not a few of them is the traffic of human freight, and it is unfortunately of such a generally remunerative character as to leave but little hope of its voluntary abandonment. The demand for labor, and the wages paid in Singapore, are so considerable, as to induce a large number of junks yearly to sail from China with men, picked up and stowed away on board, under what misrepresentations it is very difficult to say, and on arrival they are kept on board till a bargain for their employment is effected. It appears that no passage money is demanded from these emigrants before leaving China, but the
- Secret societies ineradicably planted among them.
- Cameron's "Malayan India," p. 41.

"made to pledge so many years of their labor on the condition of bare sus-
 "tenance only. Large premiums, at least five or six times the mere cost of
 "passage are at once offered by the gambier and pepper planters of the
 "island for the transfer of these contracts; and when the bargain is struck
 "the coolies are hurried off to some isolated clearance in the midst of the
 "jungle, before they can have communication either with the authorities
 "or with their own countrymen in town. It is not, however, by the en-
 "durance of cruelty or of unreasonably long terms of servitude, when the
 "men are arrived, that the laws of humanity are in much danger of viola-
 "tion. One or two years at most, and the new arrivals become acquainted
 "with their rights as English subjects and with the knowledge how to en-
 "force them. The danger is in the overcrowding of the vessels that bring
 "them; in this the poor fellows have not even the protection that is secured
 "to the African slave, in so far that by their death, though there may be a
 "loss of profit, there can be none of capital to the shipper. The men cost
 "nothing, and the more the shipper can cram into his vessel the greater
 "must be his profit. It would be a better speculation for the trader,
 "whose junk could only carry properly 300 men, to take on board 600,
 "and lose 250 on the way down, than it would be for him to start with his
 "legitimate number and land them all safely; for, in the first case, he
 "would bring 350 men to market, and in the other only 300. That this
 "process of reasoning is actually put in practice by the Chinese there was
 "not long ago ample and very mournful evidence to prove. Two of these
 "passenger junks had arrived in the harbor, and had remained unnoticed
 "for about a week, during which the owners had bargained for the engage-
 "ment of most of their cargo. At this time two dead bodies were found
 "floating in the harbor; an inquest was held, and it then transpired that
 "one of these two junks, on her way down from China, had lost 250 men
 "out of 600, and the other 200 out of 400. The bodies upon which the
 "coroner's inquest was held were two of the sickly passengers, who had
 "died after arrival, and whose corpses the owners, forgetful that they were
 "now in harbor, had tossed into the water, as doubtless they daily had the
 "bodies of their companions on the voyage from China. It is needless to
 "say that no Europeans are in any way engaged in this traffic.

Immigration of
 Coolie labor and
 its hardships.

"They first combine among themselves to get as much out of each other
 "as they possibly can, and when practicable to monopolize trade and rule
 "the markets; and then, feeling the strength of their own organization, the
 "societies set up laws for the rule and protection of their members, and in
 "defiance of the Local Government. The congsee, or guild, thus drifts
 "from a purely commercial into a semi-commercial, semi-political league,
 "and more than once has menaced the power of petty states, by making
 "efforts to throw off the yoke which rested so lightly on its shoulders. The
 "disturbances at Perak are the latest development of this tendency, and
 "we have had many previous instances of the same insubordination in
 "Penang, and elsewhere.

Thomson's
 "Straits of Ma-
 lacca, Indo-China,
 and China," p. 14.

Guilds.

Feuds of immigrants imported.
Thomson's
"Mallacca, &c.,"
p. 15.

Emigrate from
Qwang-Tung.

Penang,

Ibid.
pp. 44 to 48.
Guilds.

Effect of secret
societies in pre-
venting the detec-
tion of crime.

"Nor are these the only dangers ; the feuds of the immigrants are im-
ported with them, and break out again as soon as they have set foot on
foreign soil. Thus, in Penang not long ago, there were two Chinese
societies, known as, if I remember aright, the Hilum and Hokien congsees,
that is the Hainan and Fukien societies. The members of the one were
all men from the island of Hainan in Qwang-Tung, and the other men
from the Fukien Province. The two Provinces are said, at an early
period in Chinese history, to have formed independent states, and the
dialects spoken are still so widely different, that natives of Qwang-Tung
are looked upon by the lower orders in the Fukien country as foreigners.
I was present on one occasion in Penang at a village which, on the pre-
vious night, had been sacked and burned by the members of an opposing
clan, and it required strong measures to put down these faction fights.

"Guilds and secret societies would seem almost indispensable to the
individual existence and social cohesion of the Chinese who settle them-
selves in foreign lands. If this were not really the case, it would be hard
to say why we tolerate native institutions of this sort in the Straits settle-
ments at all, for they have proved themselves, and still continue to be,
the cause of constant trouble to the Government. Avowedly established
to aid the Chinese in holding their own, not in commercial circles only,
but politically against the authorities, and to set our laws, if need be, at
defiance, it can nevertheless hardly be doubted that some of the rules laid
down for the guidance of their members are good ones, and embody pre-
cepts of the highest moral excellence ; but other most objectionable in-
structions are to be met with, of which the following affords a good exam-
ple, and from it we may perceive the reason why our officials, both in the
Straits and in China, are so often baffled in detecting crime. If a brother
commits murder or robbery, you shall not inform against him, but
you shall not assist him to escape, nor prevent the officers of justice from
arresting him. In connection with the foregoing, let us take another of
their regulations. If you do wrong, or break these laws, you shall come
to the society to be punished, and not go to the authorities of the country.
From the two specimens here given, we can get some insight into the
obstacles which the Chinese secret societies manage to raise up to shield
offenders from justice. So far as my half score of years experience goes,
I believe that under the rule first quoted a Chinaman is clearly enjoined
to conceal the facts of a brother's crime even in a court of law ; and as
perjury on behalf of a friend is esteemed an undoubted sign of high moral
rectitude, and as in our courts a false witness has no torture to dread, no
rack nor thumbscrews, the successful disclosers of secrets in China, he
lies without let or hindrance, and thus the all-powerful society so effect-
ually conceals a member's guilt as to render Chinese testimony practically
useless.

"These societies are imitations of similar institutions in every Province
of the Chinese Empire, where the gentry combine to resist the oppression

“ of a despotic government, and the peasantry unite in clans and guilds
 “ to limit the power of local officials and of the gentry, and to promote
 “ their own commercial and social interests. The Chinaman, however poor
 “ he may be, has great faith in the infinite superiority of his own country,
 “ government and people, over all others ; and when he emigrates to some
 “ foreign land he at once unites in solemn league with his clansman to resist
 “ what he honestly deems its barbarous laws and usages. He has no belief
 “ in a liberal and pure form of administration. After years spent, it may
 “ be, in some English colony or in America, he will yet be unable to shake
 “ off the feeling that he, in a great measure, owes his success abroad to the
 “ protecting influence of some powerful clan or guild.

Self-complacency.

In a foreign land
unites to resist.

“ Such societies were at the bottom of the disturbances that threatened
 “ Singapore in 1872, and the principal rioters concerned on that occasion
 “ were of the class described as the “ Sam-Sings,” or fighting men, whereof
 “ each society has always a certain number in its pay.

Riots and
Singapore in 1872.

“ The immediate cause of these riots was the enforcement, for the first
 “ time, of a new ordinance, designed to regulate or ‘ suppress,’ as the Chi-
 “ nese chose to believe, a certain class of street hawkers. These hawkers,
 “ always useful, if not always innocent members of a Chinese community
 “ in Singapore and elsewhere in the East, naturally felt aggrieved at having
 “ the prospects of their livelihood curtailed. Some of them went so far as
 “ to resist the rough interference of the police. Their case was taken up
 “ by the fighting men in various quarters of the town, the Sam-Sings, whom
 “ Mr. Whampoa (an old Chinese gentleman for many years resident in
 “ Singapore) thus describes :—‘ They live by looting, and are on the watch
 “ for any excuse for exercising their talents. Each hoei, or society, must
 “ have so many of them, but I do not know any means of ascertaining
 “ their number. I suppose they are paid by the hoeys and brothels. They
 “ are regular fighting people, and are paid so much a month. If there is
 “ any disturbance, these people go out in looting parties ; whether ordered
 “ by the head men or not, I cannot say ; perhaps they do it on their own
 “ account.’ From the same report I gather that such characters are at the
 “ present time plentiful, as they have been driven out of the neighborhood
 “ of Swatow, in the south of China. In a previous work, I have noticed
 “ the disturbed state of a part of the Province of Qwang-Tung, and the
 “ strong measures taken by ‘ Juilin,’ the present Governor-General of the
 “ two Kwang, for the restoration of order. But some of the lawless
 “ vagabonds who escaped the vengeance of Juilin have settled in Singapore
 “ and other British possessions, and there under the protecting wings of
 “ their guilds they obtain frequent and lucrative employment in the shape
 “ of pillage or perhaps murder. At first sight it seems strange that the
 “ Sam-Sings should find scope for their villainies in a British colony ; even
 “ greater scope, one would be apt to imagine, than they find under the
 “ corrupt government of their own disorganized land.

Thomson's
“ Malacca &c.,”
p. 46.

Fighting men.

There would seem
to be a class of
fighting men—
“braves.”

Criminals.

Headmen.

Criminals driven
out of China.Find more protec-
tion under British
rule than under
the corrupt gov-
ernment of their
own disorganized
land.

“ But any disinterested observer who has travelled through China will

Scum of population.	"agree with me in this : that however far behind in other respects, the "Tartar rulers, when it suits their convenience (except when the population "is in actual revolt), know very well how to deal with and keep down "marauders with a very strong hand; so much so is this the case, indeed, "that the scum of the population is frequently driven to seek refuge in "emigration to more congenial climes. One element which operates suc- "cessfully in maintaining order in China is the superstitious reverence "which the Chinese have for their parents. Should a son commit a crime
Parents punished for criminal children.	"and abscond, his parents are liable to be punished in his stead. This law, "even supposing it were put in force in a foreign land, would not affect the "immigrants, as they seldom bring their wives or parents with them; and "to this fact alone—the absence, that is, of the strong family ties held so "sacred by the race—we may attribute much of the difficulty encountered "by our authorities in dealing with the crime and vice of this section of the
In a foreign city a Chinese criminal enjoys the countenance of his countrymen.	"population. It must also be borne in mind that a Chinese ruffian, who "would soon be brought to justice (unless he could purchase immunity) if "he were practising on his countrymen in a Chinese city, enjoys, on the "contrary, the countenance and support of his compatriots in a town such "as Singapore. For there he commits his depredations on men of foreign "extraction; and the avenger of blood from whom he is hidden away is, "after all, only an officer of those 'white devils,' whom it is the China- "man's delight anywhere and everywhere to oppose.
Thomson's "Malacca," etc., pp. 64, 65.	"If we knew nothing of Chinese clanship and Chinese guilds, we should "think it strange that the wealthier Chinamen are rarely made the victims "of the great gang robberies that, during my time, used frequently to occur. "These robberies are perpetrated by bands of ruffians, numbering at times "as many as a hundred strong, who surround and pillage a house that is "always the residence of a foreigner. Chinese thieves are thorough experts "at their profession, adopting the most ingenious devices to attain their "infamous ends. I recollect a burglary which once took place at a friend's "house, when the thief found his way into the principal bedroom and deli- "berately used up half a box of matches before he could get the candle to "light. His patience being rewarded at last, he proceeded with equal cool- "ness in the plunder of the apartment, not forgetting to search beneath "the pillow, where he secured a revolver and a watch. These Chinese rob- "bers are reported to be able to stupefy their victims by using some nar- "cotic known only to themselves. I have no doubt this was done in the "case just referred to, by the agency of the Chinese house-servants, who, "perhaps, introduced the drug to my friend's bed.
Coolness of Chinese burglars.	"Chinese, when it suits their purpose, do not stick at trifles, as may be "gathered from the fact that a Chinaman, esteemed a respectable member "of society attempted, on one occasion, to poison the whole foreign com- "munity of Hong-Kong with the bread he supplied. The Malays have "told me of cases where, as they averred, the cunning Chinese thief passes "the doorway of the house to be pillaged, and tosses in a handful of rice
Chinese crime.	

"impregnated with some aromatic drug. This drug soon sends the inmates off into a deep repose from which they will seldom awaken till long after the robber has finished his undertaking, and that in the complete and deliberate style which suits the taste of the Chinese.

"I have been," says Mr. Westgarth, "to Singapore, as well as he, and I have noticed the excellent bearing of the Chinese, so much so that I do not see how Singapore could get on without them; in fact it may be called a British colony based upon Chinese labor. It is a prosperous colony, the labor element depending entirely, or all but existing, upon Chinamen. We might say the same of other such colonies. We must remember there are two classes of colonies in our Empire. There is the tropical colony, where our race cannot live as the general laboring population, and where we must have other races. There is again a colony of the British race."

Proceedings of
Royal Colonial
Institute, Vol. ix,
p. 67.

"It is," says Mr. Tidman, "twenty years since I first knew the Chinese, and I have seen them as colonists in three distinct European communities. First, in Borneo, under the Rajah, then Sir James Brooke; next, in the Straits settlements; and lastly, in the Dutch Islands of Java. I have had much to do with him in my capacity as magistrate, merchant, manufacturer, planter, and miner, and my knowledge of them in one capacity has verified my experience of them in another. I do not hesitate to say that they are pre-eminent among Asiatics for frugality, enterprise, and indomitable energy." He goes on to say that the Chinaman comes of a race that is law respecting.

Ibid. p. 57.

"The morality of no people that I know of," says Cameron, "varies so much with their circumstances as that of the Chinese. From among the poorer and lower orders our criminal calendars are chiefly filled; they supply all sorts of offenders, thieves and housebreakers in the greatest number; nor do they appear to be very straightforward in their dealings with one another. The upper classes—those that have grown rich—on the other hand, leave behind them nearly all their vices, and lead a life distinguished by outward prosperity. * * But when we remember that nearly all the industry and much of the enterprise of the Straits is due to it; that it furnishes good hard-working coolies and persevering, adventurous traders, the Chinese element in the population of these settlements is entitled to be esteemed among the most valuable."

Chinese character

Crime.

Cameron's Malayan India, p. 146.

When rich leave their vices.

We have given above the words of eye-witnesses. It is, in the nature of evidence, and the reason we have not condensed or described it is obvious.

THE CHINESE IN OUR SISTER COLONIES.

A tide which ebbs
and flows.

The Chinese population in every foreign country is a tide which ebbs and flows—now rolls forward from and again sweeps back to its parent sea in China ; but, so long as there is profit to be made, ever gains on the land. An increase or decrease in this population has hardly any reference to births or deaths. A comparison between the Chinese population in any country, therefore, from the end of one decade to that of another will indicate whether immigration is on the increase or decrease. Mr. Briggs' tables (page 12) shows a falling off in arrivals at San Francisco, from 27,404 to 3,536, as the result of the Restriction Act of 1882. This, of course, was certain to happen. Each of the 3,536 speaking roughly must either have been in the United States before the new policy, or must have imposed a fraud on the collector of the port, in regard to which some evidence was taken by the Joint Committee.

Legislation
against Chinese
in Australia since
1885.

When we look at Australian legislation we find that in 1855 an Act was passed in Victoria limiting the number of Chinese arriving to one for every ten ton the ship could carry, and imposing a rate of ten pounds sterling per head.* Yet between 1854 and 1857, according to the census returns, the number of Chinese had increased from 2,000 to 25,370. The increase is due to the natural impulse of the Chinese immigration at that time operating, but no doubt the number was swelled by the determination to get in before the Act came into operation, as we have seen was the case in California. In 1857, a Committee took evidence on Chinese immigration, and reported that the business which some 40,000 Chinamen brought to the colony was no adequate compensation for the amount of gold (120,000 ounces), which they were annually abstracting from the wealth of the country. If the figure 40,000 was correct, between the date of the census, March, 1857, and November, a great increase had taken place. Some restriction the Committee said was necessary,† and they reported in favor of a bill having license clauses really aimed against the Chinaman on the gold fields. In New South Wales, in 1861, a Restriction Act was passed, and in 1864 an act consolidating the laws affecting Chinese immigration was passed in Victoria, which like the former act imposed £10 (\$50) per head import duty on Chinese, and the number limited to one for every ten ton a vessel could carry, and though this Act was repealed in 1865 it was by an Act which gave most extensive powers to the Governor in Council. There soon followed a striking decrease in the number of Chinese arriving in that colony. In 1871, there were 17,935 Chinamen in Victoria ; in 1881, only 12,128. Of these, two-thirds lived in counties, and one-third in cities ; 621 in Melbourne ; 518 in Sandhurst ; 382 in Ballarat. The largest number in any one shire was

*Acts of Council.—Adamson, Vol. I., p. 714.

Victoria Votes and Proceedings, 1856-57, Legislative Council. See also Statistical Notes on Progress of Victoria, p.p. 36, 51.

746, in Grenville. So diffused, the Chinaman can hardly offend the most vigorous mongolophobist. In all the Australian Colonies, there were in 1881, only 43,400. In 1859, nearly that number was in Victoria alone.

See census of
Victoria, 1881.
Assembly 3, 2nd
Session, 1881.

The Chinese immigration, as elsewhere, is in the Australian Colonies male. In all these Colonies there are but 362 Chinese females, or only a fractional part of a woman to every 100 men, the exact ratio being 1·84 to the 100.

The standard of comfort, as elsewhere, is low. In Victoria, 6,832 live in houses; 5,122 in huts; 154 in tents; 12 camping out, and 8 in boats.

Standard of com-
fort low.

The religious condition is not bright, yet Christianity has made some progress. Of the Chinese in Victoria, Australia, 92 per cent. are pagans. Of the remainder: 375 Church of England; 81 Presbyterians; 229 Methodists; 5 baptists; 6 Bible Christians; 132 Roman Catholics. One hundred and fifty-six refused to state their religion, and on enquiry it turned out they were afraid of persecution. Those who have read the interesting account of Huc's travels in China will remember how he encountered converts who revealed themselves secretly, and who feared to make an open profession of their faith.

Religion,

The facts respecting Chinese education in Victoria are not discouraging. Students under twenty, including half-castes, number 494—of whom 286 are boys and 208 girls. Of the boys, eighty-four, or 29 per cent., and of the girls seventy-three, or 35 per cent. were, in 1881, receiving an English education. Of the 157 being educated, eighty-five were attending State and ten private schools. A few could read and write English. There may, perhaps, in some of these schools rise up a Chinese Cadmus to give his people an alphabet.

Educational
conditions not
discouraging.

It is curious to note that of the 12,000 Chinamen in Victoria only 412 describe themselves as laborers; 6,603 put themselves down as miners; 2,233 as farmers, market gardeners, station servants, and the rest distribute themselves amongst a variety of callings.

Occupations.

One of the witnesses examined at San Francisco said, the Chinese were healthy, owing to their temperance. Another said he did not think they were a long-lived race. In Victoria it was found, in 1881, that one in every eighty-one was disabled by sickness; one in every 6,000 deaf and dumb; one in every 1,000 blind, and one in 140 lunatic. These figures show that the Chinese suffered less than the general population from each description of infirmity except insanity.

Health.

The Chinese would seem to have, in some instances, intermarried with the whites in Victoria, because we find by the census of 1881 that there were 169 half-castes, mostly the offspring of Chinese fathers and of mothers of European birth or extraction. If we suppose these children to be found in families and give three to a family, then you have fifty-six instances of miscegenation in Victoria. We saw at Victoria, British Columbia, a young half-caste with the Mongol hair and a blue Saxon eye.

Miscegenation.

Of the 12,128 Chinese in Victoria, in 1881, 7,840 or 65 per cent. were on the gold fields. This is a much smaller percentage than at former

Immigration to Victoria falling off.

periods. In 1871, 90 per cent., and in 1861 97 per cent. of the Chinese population were on the gold fields. Taking the Chinese population in 1861 at 42,000, this percentage would give us 33,180 on the gold fields and 8,820 in other employments. Since 1861 the "import duty" and licenses have been operating and besides Queensland has come to the front as a desirable place in which to look for gold, and is nearer to China.

In Queensland, though a very young colony, there are 11,206 Chinese and Cooktown district is almost entirely Mongolian. In New Zealand, there are 4,995 Chinese.

Mr. Reeves in a speech in the New Zealand Parliament in 1878, in which he moved that the House was of opinion that immediate legislation should take place on the subject of Chinese immigration, quoted a portion of a letter from a friend in Cooktown which runs as follows:

The Chinaman in Queensland a serious fact.

"The Chinese question is becoming one of very serious import here. It is no use denying the fact that the Chinese are gradually and surely elbowing the white population out of Northern Queensland. The European population here have urged and still are urging the Government to take steps to prevent the influx of Chinese into the colony. You may depend on it that if something is not speedily done to check the immigration of Chinese it will lead to riot and bloodshed, and probably the loss of many valuable lives;" and he goes on to cry God help New Zealand, which was menaced with a touch of the "Yellow Agony."

An undesirable neighbor.

On the 11th December, 1877, a paper was read before the Royal Colonial Institute, by Arthur Macalister, Esq., C. M. G., Agent-General for Queensland, in which he gives a graphic account of the condition of things among the miners in Queensland, at that time.* Hardy English colonists and no Chinese meant life and property secure. The entire European population in the Cook and Palmer districts do not number more than 5,000 all told, for the most part composed of gold diggers. To the Palmer River diggings for nearly eighteen months previously the Chinese flocked until it was computed there was not less than 30,000 of them on the gold fields. The essayist says that had the Chinese come into the colony in the ordinary course of immigration no complaint would have been heard. But they come in an army captained by bosses; not as colonists but to capture the auriferous deposits in the gold fields and decamp. He then goes on to show how unpleasant a camping neighbor is this Chinaman whom he describes as both a thief and a liar and henceforth good-bye to security in the camp.

Frugality, enterprise and energy.

In the course of the discussion which followed, several gentlemen well acquainted with the Chinese spoke, some on one side and some on the other. Those who advocated Chinese immigration did so because of their character, on grounds of international law, and on general principles.

*Queensland imitated that year the example set by New South Wales in 1861. See clauses 3 and 4, "The Chinese Immigrants Regulation Act of 1877."—*Acts of Parliament, Queensland*, 41 Vic., No. 8.

Mr. Tidman, who saw much of them, says they are preëminent among Asiatics for "frugality, enterprise, and indomitable energy." He tells us he was astonished to find the disturbances in the Straits spoken of as insurrections, whereas they were only "faction fights—clan disputes, such as were common enough in Scotland years ago, and we know to this hour in Ireland." In another place he says: "The secret of the government of the Chinese is government through their head men." This is a very important statement as bearing on the character of Chinamen as guests in large numbers. It comes from a man who has known them well, and who even advocates settling Queensland with Chinamen.

Government
through their
headmen.

Sir Francis Murphy, of the colony of Victoria, gave a brief history of the Chinese question in that colony. He says after a time it was found that "the dangers which we apprehended from the influx of Chinese at first were greatly exaggerated." He points to an experience which has been duplicated elsewhere, namely: that the Chinese proved very manageable, and really came as gleaners in the wake of other miners. "They worked upon ground that the diggers had abandoned as useless. They learned from them, moreover, how to till the ground with skill and minuteness, which we had not the patience to do in Australia, and successfully to get even from barren soil many products necessary for animal life, such as vegetables—an occupation that few of the European population engaged in themselves at that time. And to this day a large proportion of the people derive their vegetables and garden produce from Chinese labor." He adds, however: "But there is no doubt many evils have resulted from the introduction of a low class of Chinese, the dregs of the seaside Chinese towns, who are brought to work as slaves."

Dangers apprehended from
influx of Chinese
exaggerated.

Market
gardeners.

This gentleman bears testimony to the high character of the Chinese merchants whom he had met in Victoria.

Then, on the other hand comes Mr. Kelsey, of Queensland. At the time when the North Queensland gold fields were opened there were many thousands of Anglo-Saxons scattered over hundreds of square miles. But prior to "the Chinese invasion," a score of policemen spread over this wide district was sufficient. The miner after washing up his gold put the results in a tin panikin and left it by the water side. He then went back two or three miles, as the case might be, to get some more wash dirt. The Anglo-Saxon drinks, maybe, and fights and swears, but he will not steal; but the moment that the first hordes of Chinese arrived the European lost small things and valuables, and felt that he could not leave his camp, where were all his worldly possessions. No longer could he go away leaving his goods, and possibly wife and child, unprotected. "Chinamen are like a flock of sheep. You might see a suspicious Celestial lounging about your camp, but if anything is stolen you cannot tell him from any other Chinaman, all of the lower and criminal classes being as much alike in face as one black sheep is to another." The result is the digger hardly dares to go to look for gold. In Melbourne and San Francisco, he says, almost pathetically, there are "Chinese quarters," and all that people in

The Chinese miner
in Queensland.

Wholesale Chinese immigration in Queensland a dangerous and cruel thing.

either place need see of the Chinamen is when he comes to take away the washing. "But the wearied digger finds when he comes to his humble home that Chinamen are squatting all round his camp, prepared to rob him of goods and comfort." Until Queensland is rich and old enough to provide an army of police, he says, "wholesale immigration from China is a dangerous and cruel thing. It would stop the progress of a prospering part of a splendid colony, if swamped by Chinese criminals, landing in great numbers at this present time."

Mr. Westgarth, whose colony (Victoria) was the first, to have "the Mongolian invasion," and who was a member of a Commission in 1854, to enquire into the immigration of the Chinese to the gold fields tells us how while the Commissioners were sitting four cargoes of Chinese arrived.

All China coming. "The Commission were very much astonished at overtaking on their way to the gold-fields, as I recollect, a whole cargo travelling up the great highway to the Castlemain diggings; and afterwards, when they came to Ballarat and the other gold-fields, were no less so to look down upon the dense masses of the Chinese, busy after their old fashion at gold washing."

Ten thousand were then in the colony, and it was said "all China was coming." Later on, however, he repeated what Sir Francis Murphy had said, that their fears proved to some extent groundless. The influx of Chinese was much less than was expected. All this is very important. These men are old colonists speaking of a time of panic—if the word is not too strong—not dissimilar to that which prevails in certain places at this moment. Much of the apprehension arose from the "very miscellaneous and bad lot of Chinese" which first came. "We found that in Victoria—and I am sure they found it in Queensland even more—when on the Palmer diggings there were, within a brief time, as many as 30,000 Chinamen." Mr. Westgarth proceeds to say, what at this hour should be pondered by every man who would discuss this question with an approach to a statesmanlike spirit:

30,000 Chinamen in the Palmer diggings.

An indigestible mass.

"The great objection to a large influx of Chinamen, or of any other extremely foreign element, is that it is an indigestible mass in the midst of a society with which it can never amalgamate in a political and general sense; and that was the feeling which, if I recollect rightly, weighed upon the Gold Commission of which I was a member. This high social consideration is really what we ought to look at, and not be bandying accusations against the Chinese that they are this, that, or the other that is bad."

The Chinese had good points. Nobody ever saw a Chinaman drunk. *En revanche* he was often intoxicated with opium.

Effects of the Chinese Acts in Victoria.

Mr. Labilliére then spoke. In the course of his speech he said he remembered the passing of the Chinese Acts in Victoria. The effect was most beneficial. "It checked the stream of Chinese inundation" and Chinamen going back to China reported to their countrymen: "You cannot go there in too great numbers because there is this legislation to prevent you." Within a short time the Chinese flood had taken the

direction of Queensland ; “and the Government of that Colony has most wisely followed that remedial course of policy which was so successful in Victoria.” A wholesome lesson would have been taught the Chinese that they must not convert Australia into “a dependency of the Chinese Empire.” Mr. Tidman had told them that it would be a most advisable thing to people Northern Australia with Chinese as Singapore had been peopled.

“I admit” he goes on “that by introducing within the next ten years as many millions of Chinamen into Queensland or other parts of Australia, you might develop the resources of Australia to an extent to which they would not otherwise attain in fifty years ; but is it desirable that we should accelerate the progress of Australia at the expense of the future nationality of Australia. Is it desirable in order that a few men may make fortunes the whole type and character of the population of that great continent should be fixed and moulded forever ? I think, unless we are to be so tremendously cosmopolitan as to deny the superiority of our own race altogether, and to say that the Chinaman is as good as the Englishman, or perhaps a good deal better, then, I think it is essential that we should at once face this question and say that a Chinese inundation shall not be tolerated in Australia.”

Must look to the future

One thing is worth noticing about this Australian evidence—for it is as good evidence as if it was taken by examination—namely, the exact similarity of position and tone to those taken by men in San Francisco and British Columbia to-day. The Chinaman seems to be the same everywhere, and the advocates of his advent or his restriction or exclusion use the very same words whether they live in Melbourne, or London, or San Francisco. In San Francisco, the moment a man proved himself strongly pro-Chinese you might be certain that in a few minutes he would abuse the Irish ; and so in the course of this colonial debate we find a Mr. Strangways who says that any cry against the Chinese is sure to have an Irish origin. He has no sympathy with those who would keep out Chinese labor in the interest of white labor, but, like other pro-Chinese, he would be opposed to allowing the country to get swamped with Chinese.

Chinese characteristics the same everywhere.

In Queensland an agitation arose for an Act more stringent than that of 1877, and in 1884 the Premier of Queensland introduced the Chinese Immigrants Regulation Bill. In Committee on the bill a debate arose, most interesting is it as showing the feeling in Queensland, and indeed in all the Australian colonies. The Premier said that clause 3 in the principal Act provided for the number of Chinese that a ship might carry ; clause 6 provided that a certificate should be given as a receipt for the £10 paid ; and clause 7 provided for the return of the money on the departure of the Chinese from the colony. On clause 3—“Ships not to carry more than one Chinese passenger for every fifty tons register”—the Premier referred to the fact that on the second reading of the Bill there was a good deal of discussion on this clause, and some honorable members were of opinion that it was not sufficiently severe. He contended that the provisions of that section

Feeling in Queensland rising.

See Parliamentary Debates, Queensland, Feb. 21st, 1884.

were preferable to those adopted in New South Wales and Victoria. In those colonies the number of Chinese coming in ships was limited to one for every hundred tons, and the poll-tax was £10.

Distinction between Queensland and New South Wales and Victoria.

“Those were the most severe measures passed in the Australian colonies up to the present time against the influx of Chinese. There was this difference with respect to Queensland, which influenced the Government to a great extent in making the modification they had done: the restrictions of coming by ship appeared to be a matter of passage money; and he took it that practically it would be ten times as difficult for the Chinese to come under this Bill as it was before. The distinction between Queensland and New South Wales and Victoria was that there was a considerable trade between the eastern ports and Australia, which he was sure they did not wish to discourage, except as regarded the Chinese. Those ships sailed from Hong Kong, called at two or three of the northern ports, and then came on to Brisbane, Sydney and Melbourne. Now, the prohibition was against their having Chinese on board, whether as passengers or not; and as the present section provided that no ship should have more than one Chinaman for every fifty tons register, that meant that Queensland, where the first ports of call were, would prohibit more than that number coming to all Australia, or to Sydney and Melbourne. There was considerable traffic between Hong Kong and Sydney and Melbourne, and the passenger traffic would be continued; they could not prevent it; but if a ship was 1,500 tons register, she could only carry thirty Chinese passengers for any part of Australia. Practically, therefore, the number of Chinese who would come here would not exceed ten or twelve by every ship. Our position was different to that of Sydney and Melbourne, as they did not want to prevent a ship coming into Queensland ports simply because she had Chinese passengers for Sydney and Melbourne on board. He thought the proposed restriction would be sufficient to keep the Chinese out, and the departures would, he felt sure, more than balance the arrivals.”

Strenuous opposition to Chinese.

The views thus set forth met with strenuous opposition. One member did not want to injure the trade with and from China, but he had no desire to preserve the trade if it interfered with preventing Chinese coming. “Chinese were able to compete with our own people, and that was where the danger was.” Several members spoke even more strongly.

The thing to note is the tendency of legislation in every quarter where white men can thrive to become more restrictive in respect of Chinese immigration.

The Queensland Acts for 1884 are not in the Library, and since the parliamentary debates of that colony have been brought before us there has been no time to learn the fate of the measure referred to. It is certain however to have passed into law.

Temperate climate suitable for European races.

Oliphant, who is an admirer of the Chinese, and who suggests that in Singapore they should be given some share in the government, says: “We must be careful of judging of the results of Chinese immigration by the experiences of California, Australia or any other colony where peculiar conditions resulting from gold discoveries exist, and where the climate admits of competition by whites. It is as undesirable that such a com-

petition should be established in those countries adapted for European out-of-door labor as that others should be deprived of the benefits of any such labor at all, because the climate is fatal to the white man." Mr. Brooks points out that only in temperate climates can the European races thrive, and that the countries in this belt should be kept for them. See p. 33, M. E.

HAWAIIAN ISLANDS, JAMAICA, ETC.

In the Hawaiian Islands, according to the census of 1878, out of a population of 57,985 there were 5,916 Chinese, and, though intermarriages with the natives in some cases took place, the Government thought fit, in 1883, to discourage Chinese immigration and to encourage Portugese and Japanese. [See Appendix S.] The grounds for this course are those stereotyped objections to the Chinese which one hears everywhere. The policy is most unpopular with the planters, but the press and public opinion outside of the planter class support the Government. Chinese Immigration discouraged by the Hawaiian Government.
See M. E. pp. 342-3 and 411, 411.

Accounts from Jamaica, Peru, and from other places is, as we might expect, to the effect that the Chinaman carries with him everywhere the qualities which distinguish him in California, the same virtues and vices. Mr. Edward Litchfield, a prominent business man in New York, who knows Jamaica well and has observed the Chinese on Taylor's and Dawkin's on Ellis's and Molines' caymanas, writes that they favorably impressed him. In cultivating sugar the Chinese were always able to show more work than the negro. "They always seemed contented and happy, no class of laborers giving less trouble to their employers. Their style of living, and the manner in which during sickness they attended to each other's wants would teach a good lesson to many of the white people who seem to consider it a crime to encourage those industrious, inoffensive, hardworking, simple-minded Chinese." M. E. pp. 258, 360.
Testimony of an ex-sugar planter to the Chinese in Jamaica.

RESUMÉ.

1. That Chinese labor is a most efficient aid in the development of a country, and a great means to wealth. As a railway navvy the Chinaman has no superior, and his presence in California has given the State a start many years ahead and added incalculably to its material prosperity; while in British Columbia Chinese labor has been attended by great advantages to the Province and the same excellent effects would, most likely, for many years from now follow its utilization.

2. That, however, the Chinese being a non-assimilable race, clearly marked off from white people by color and national and race characteristics, their presence in a country is not unattended with disadvantages, foremost among these being the irritation, discontent and resentment they inspire in white laborers. Without discussing the reasonableness or otherwise of this antipathy, there it is; and, as an important element in the problem of the development and government of the country, it is a fact for the State to consider in all its practical bearings.

3. That being able to subsist on much less than white men, they lower wages; and the sentiment of race superiority on the part of the whites leads these to feel humiliation at working by the side of Chinamen, the tendency being, as some contend, to bring labor into contempt.

4. That the Chinese do largely engross domestic service, in which they prove themselves faithful and efficient; that the evidence was strong, if not conclusive, that white girls cannot be induced to go into the country, removed from their church and accustomed companionship, to work as domestics, and that a sufficient supply can not be had even for cities and towns; that the fact that the Chinese thus compete with female servants is, nevertheless, one well worthy the attention of Government.

5. That the tendency is for certain industries to pass completely into the hands of the Chinese.

6. That the statements as to their bad moral effect on the community are grossly exaggerated. In fact their morality is not lower than that of the same classes of other nationalities.

7. That their custom of living in quarters of their own—"Chinatowns"—is attended with evils, such as the depreciation of property, and owing to their habits of lodging in crowded quarters and accumulating filth is offensive if not likely to breed disease. But these evils might be dealt with by police supervision.

8. That they do not burden public charities nor unduly swell the calendar of crime.

9. On the point whether the Chinese have a quasi-government amongst themselves, the evidence is such as to leave the matter in doubt. It is probable, however, that what really exist are guilds and courts of arbitration. The Six Companies, about which so much is said, not only arose naturally in the early days, but such guilds are Chinese institutions found everywhere, and there can be no doubt that in China and Singapore such associations enable compradors to behave with great independence, not to say tyranny and peculation. Much of what has been said and written on this subject shows complete ignorance of Chinese character and habits. Chinamen invariably combine.

10. It would be very hard to say to which side educated public opinion in California leans on this subject of Chinese immigration. In British Columbia those who are not dependent in one way or another on the support of the laboring classes are, as a rule, unfavorable to anti-Chinese legislation. Everywhere the railway men and the mine owners, the manufacturers and the housekeepers, the merchants and shopkeepers are against absolute exclusion, but the very best friends of the Chinamen think their immigration should be regulated. In California an overwhelming vote was polled against them.

11. Assuming, as is done above, that the Chinese cannot be assimilated, it is well to pause before a choice of evils. If, for instance, they supply a want that cannot otherwise be supplied, labor where else great works would have to stop, help where else the weak and the old would in the discharge of their household duties sink beneath the burden of infirmity or age, then their presence so far from being an evil is a good. When other labor can be had, and other help is at hand, then would have been the time to think of dispensing wholly with the Chinese, and Congress undoubtedly went beyond the demands of some of the leaders in the anti-Chinese movement.

12. No one doubts that they have done a good day's work for the people of California. But if it is unfair on the one hand to complain after they have given value that they take the money out of the country, it would be equally illogical on the part of the Chinese, who professedly have never come to stay, to complain if the door is shut against new-comers. Those who have vested interests there are suffered to remain, and the wage-earners who never intended to stop could claim no reversion for others.

13. That they show no desire to understand or meddle with politics,

and take no or little interest in any country where they go to labor, and always intend to return to China; nor, save for the density of population in China, would there be reason to apprehend large permanent settlements of Chinese. But as that density must increase, necessity would in time lead to such settlements. This remark, however, should be made: although the climate of Northern China is cold, the immigrants who seek the western shores of this continent come and are sure to continue to come from provinces whose climate is either semi-tropical or borders on that; nor need there be any fear of a Chinese inundation in Canada.

14. That no one, save a few persons of very ill-considered opinions, desires to exclude Chinese merchants, or any class of Chinese save two. All would exclude prostitutes and criminals. While numbers would welcome laborers on the ground of their usefulness, numbers would exclude them because they compete, or are supposed to compete, to the disadvantage of white laborers. It is universally admitted that the merchants are honorable and capable men, of high credit and of great commercial advantage to the community; and these would not only be welcomed but would be desirable.

15. That now (if here a speculative thought may enter) British Columbia has a great opportunity, by welcoming Chinamen, and thus securing not only cheaper labor than California, but conciliating the good will and fixing the attention of a people, from the vast resources and inchoate wealth of whose country the veil is only just being drawn aside, whose commerce is of great value, and on the completion of the Canadian Pacific Railway may be of incalculable value. British Columbia has many features in common with California. It is a country which needs local railways; it is a mining country; it is a fruit-growing country. It possesses, besides, enormous resources in timber lands and fisheries. If, therefore, British Columbia were to decide that the undoubted evils of Chinese immigration were largely counterbalanced by other considerations, what would happen is this: she would by vigorous legislation secure that her mines would be worked on a large scale, the riches of the country being thus enormously increased and her treasury swelled; she would engross nearly all the coal and timber trade and much of the fruit trade of the Pacific Coast, while her fish would largely supply the markets of the eastern and central parts of the continent, and even with Europe no insignificant commerce would be within her grasp; her wealth positively and above all relatively to California would develop at a ratio not short of mathematical; she would literally

shoot ahead as one of the great seats of commerce and industrial activity ; and, her position achieved, she could then apply herself to the political and social problem, and by the aid of the Dominion Parliament deal with that.

16. That the Chinese are most successful as market-gardeners. Perhaps in this character they are hardly equalled in the skill with which they bring the maximum of produce out of the ground, and though not clever in the management of horses, in the field they play a useful, if a subordinate part.

17. That if Chinamen dispensed with those conditions of Asiatic civilization which they have hitherto insisted on taking with them everywhere ; if their children were found more often than at present dressed in western garb and their books under their arm going to an English school, hostility to them would gradually disappear. In fact, a few bright Chinese school boys would do more for assimilation than all the measures of statesmen. There is little difference in appearance between a Chinaman who wears western clothes and makes a western toilet and the Portuguese or the Italian, who would be welcomed on whatever shores immigration was needed. The Japanese wins sympathy everywhere, and in some cases is actively encouraged because he adapts himself to the customs of the country in which he settles.

18. That the Chinaman in Victoria, B.C., under British rule, and in Portland under that of the United States, where the hostility to him is not so great as in the capital of California, is of a superior type to the Chinaman of San Francisco, and the inference is that he improves according as he is treated well.

19. That restrictive legislation in the United States has of necessity stimulated white immigration, but there is as yet no evidence that the supply would meet the needs of the country if the Chinese were to disappear.

20. That assuming Chinese immigrants of the laboring class will persist in retaining their present characteristics of Asiatic life, where these are strikingly peculiar and distinct from western, and that the influx will continue to increase, this immigration should be dealt with by Parliament ; but no legislation should be such as would give a shock to great interests and enterprises established before any probability that Parliament would interfere with that immigration arose. Questions of vested rights might come up, and these ought to be carefully considered before action is taken.

21. That, therefore, if restrictive legislation were considered opportune

it should aim at gradually-achieved results, and the history of the question, as well as the evidence, shows that by legislation regulating, not excluding Chinese laborers, every purpose can be effected which those who apprehend evils from Chinese immigration could, and actually do desire.

22. That whenever legislation on this subject takes place its provisions should be of such a character as to avoid the difficulties, litigation and expense which have followed (as will be seen on pages cvi—cix, Enquiry at San Francisco,) the administration in the United States of the Restriction Acts of 1882 and 1884.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

J. A. CHAPLEAU. .

Ottawa, February 21st, 1885.

THE HONORABLE COMMISSIONER GRAY'S REPORT.

RESPECTING

CHINESE IMMIGRATION

— IN —

BRITISH COLUMBIA.

To His Excellency the Governor-General, in Council :

The Commissioners appointed to enquire into and report upon the "subject of Chinese immigration, its trade relations, as well as the social and moral objections taken to the influx of the Chinese people into Canada," having during the progress of the work found that it would conduce to a more exhaustive examination and study of the subject to divide their report, I have the honor to transmit my observations upon that branch which fell more particularly to myself.

I have the honour to be,

Your obedient servant,

JOHN HAMILTON GRAY,

Commissioner.

OTTAWA, February 21st, 1885.

ERRATA.

- 31—"equally."
45—(erase) "cash."
45—"their."
48—(erase) "recommended by Chinese."
60—add "opposite Colonel Bees' evidence, page 20,
see also Dr. Stout's evidence, 311,"—in
in marginal note.
66—add opposite 23rd line, "see also Dr. Stout's
evidence, 310.
70—"labor," not laborer.
83—Text, 24th line, "is," not his.
84—"62 and 63," not 33.
96—"Hertzell."

THE HONORABLE COMMISSIONER GRAY'S REPORT.

BRITISH COLUMBIA.

CHAPTER I.

MATERIAL AND PECUNIARY ASPECT.

We must now come to the evidence gathered in British Columbia, and with reference to this evidence there are two aspects in which it is to be regarded.

1st. Material and Pecuniary.

2nd. Moral and Social.

Aspects 1st and 2nd.

It is set forth in the Petition from the Legislature of British Columbia which originated this Commission, that the Chinese "class of the population of the Province has been a continual source of expense—especially in matters connected with the administration of justice." "In the evasion of taxation. In leaving their sick and destitute to perish and being in every walk of life an expensive and objectionable class of inhabitants" and "by their presence materially affecting the immigration of a white population."

Statements in petition.

These are most material and important allegations and if established would fairly demand from the Dominion Parliament, within whose jurisdiction this question comes—the most drastic legislation.

It cannot be presumed that the Legislature of British Columbia as representing its people, made these allegations, without having enquired into the facts, and obtained sufficient proof to warrant these assertions, to the satisfaction of ordinarily intelligent men; nay more, when these facts are stated to a Parliament composed of men representing the various interests of many divergent Provinces which would be affected by the Legislation asked to be adopted, it was incumbent on the Legislature of British Columbia to lay before that Parliament and its members sufficient evidence to warrant a departure from the ordinary policy of the Dominion, and to enable its members to defend before their several constituencies a line of action, which however asserted to be beneficial to British Columbia would be inconsistent with that policy and might injuriously affect the welfare of the whole Dominion. It cannot be admitted that so little knowledge of Constitutional Government there prevails as to suppose, that the mere statement of the Representatives in Parliament from that Province, would justify the passing of measures affecting the whole Dominion, and apparently in contravention of the Treaties of the Empire, when the numerical proportion of that representation was simply as 6 to 205. It was not therefore unreasonable to ask for proof. The Legislature of British Columbia not having laid such proof before the Parliament, the Commission was issued to obtain it.

Presumptions.

Parliament.

Policy.

Assumption.

Numerical proportion.

It must therefore be assumed that sitting by virtue of the Royal Authority in British Columbia, and having invited this evidence from the Legislature and people of the Province, all the proof that could be obtained was brought before the Commission.

Extent of proof.

It is that proof so produced which it is now proposed to analyse, as bearing upon the statements made in the petition of the Legislature of British Columbia.

Analysis of B. C. proof.

Return from Collector of Customs at Victoria, B. C.

We find from a return made by the collector of Customs at Victoria under requisition from the Commission, dated 11th of August 1884: that for ten years commencing with the year ending 30th June, 1874, and terminating 30th June, 1884, there was a marked increase in the value and amount of duty on goods imported from China into the Province, and entered for consumption. Previous to 1874, no returns are given.

That increase is thus shown :—

Provincial trade with China.	Year	Value	Duty rec'd
	1874	\$ 6,064	\$ 174.47
	1875	1,277	194.60
	1876	5,481	1,994.85
	1877	20,711	8,392.48
	1878	81,345	22,940.23
	1879	121,976	30,410.78
	1880	44,936	14,186.25
	1881	127,852	39,204.48
	1882	240,170	78,433.65
	1883	326,239	104,738.66
	1884	393,728	111,300.15
		<u>\$1,369,779</u>	<u>\$411,970.60</u>

Importations by Chinese firms.

This Return embraces the imports from China entered for consumption generally, and the duties paid by importers generally. A second Return shows of these total amounts what proportions were entered and duties paid on, directly by the Chinese firms or traders themselves. Taking the fiscal years terminating in June. 1883 and 1884 as the latest illustrations :

Duties paid 1883, 11.1-5 per cent.

In the fiscal year from July 1st, 1882, to June 30th, 1883, the amount of duty so paid by the Chinese firms was \$87,459, out of a total revenue of \$798,604.67, or at the rate of 11 1-5 per cent.

1884. 12-54 per cent.

In the year from the 1st July, 1883, to 30th June, 1884, the amount of duty so paid was \$99,779.75, out of a total revenue of \$790,676, or at the rate of 12-54 per cent.

Current year. 25 per cent.

The monthly return for the first month of the present fiscal year, from the 1st of July, 1884, to the 1st of August, shows amount of duty so paid by the Chinese firms, \$19,319.71, out of a total of \$77,208, or at the rate of 25 per cent.

Resume.

Thus we find that, during the last ten years, the Chinese trade in British Columbia has contributed to the general revenue of the Dominion the sum of \$411,970.60, or nearly half a million, and of that amount in the last two years the trade has so increased that the duties paid by the Chinese importers alone have amounted to \$187,238, or at the rate of nearly 12 per cent. of the total revenue collected from Customs in the Province, and, assuming the return given by the Collector for the month of July, 1884, as an average for the fiscal year terminating on 30th June, 1885, the total amount paid by the Chinese importers alone for the current fiscal year would be \$231,836.52, or at the rate of 25 per cent. assuming the total increase of revenue to be in relative proportion.

Prospective returns for current fiscal year.

Later returns from the Collector for the months of August and September, 1884, give for the former \$9,267.08, for the latter 9,753.91, or for the first quarter of the current fiscal year, \$38,340.62, or at the rate of \$153,362.48 for the year.

Total arrival of passengers for eight years.

From the same Collector we have returns of the number of passengers entering the port of Victoria during the last eight years. (It may here be stated that up to this time the great bulk of arrivals has been at that

port.) Of those passengers coming from the ports on Puget Sound and San Francisco we have, during the four fiscal years 1881, 1882, 1883 and 1884, a total of white passengers of 27,256, and of Chinese from the same ports and also direct from China a total of 15,701.—An examination in detail of these returns will show that of the Chinese so coming into the Province more than half came in the years 1882 and 1883, when the demand for labor for the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway was at its height.

White 27,256.

Of Chinese immigration 15,701.

The total number of Chinese arrivals for the five preceeding years : 1876, 1877, 1878, 1879 and 1880, only amounted to 2,326, making the entire number for the eight years 18,027. It will be observed no memorandum of returning or out-going passengers, white or Chinese, is given ; and no death-rate of the Chinese in the province.

From the Collector of Inland Revenue we have the following returns :

- 1st. Statement of excise revenue received from European cigar manufacturers for the fiscal year commencing 1st July 1883 and ending 30th June 1884, and for the three months commencing 1st July and ending 30th September 1884.

Received from 1st July 1883 ending 30th June 1884.	} duty on cigars... \$ 5,682.70	
	} licences..... 300.00	
		\$ 5,982.70
Three months ending 30th September 1884.	} duty on cigars.... \$ 1,252.12	
	} licences..... 300.00	
		\$ 1,552.12

Victoria, October 14th, 1884.

- 2nd. Statement of revenue collected from Chinese manufacturers in British Columbia for the fiscal year ending the 30th June 1884, and for three months ending the 30th September 1884.

Fiscal year ending 30th June 1884.	} duty on cigars..... \$ 1,581.75	
	} licences..... 150.00	
		\$ 1,731.75
Three months ending 30th September 1884.	} duty on cigars..... \$ 529.53	
	} licences..... 150.00	
		\$ 679.53

Victoria, B.C., October 14th, 1884.

These returns suggest two points hereafter for consideration.

- 1st. The question of benefit or burden as bearing upon the general revenue and trade of the Dominion. Questions.

- 2nd. Whether if Chinese immigration into British Columbia and Canada be an evil, it is an evil normal, or exceptional only, dependent upon circumstances ; in one case requiring stringent legislation to correct it, in the other correcting itself by the exhaustion of the causes which created it. Whether normal or exceptional.

In answer to a request from the Commission to the Provincial Government of British Columbia for a return of the Provincial taxes paid by the Chinese throughout the province, a return was made only of the taxes paid in the city of Victoria, and the Victoria and Esquimalt districts for the two years from the 1st January, 1882, to 31st December, 1882, from Payment of Provincial Taxation by Chinese.

Jaauary, 1883, to December, 1883, and the half year from January, 1884, to July 1st, 1884, as follows :—

1882.....	572 at \$3 per capita.....	\$1,716 00
1883.....	102 " "	3,306 00
1884.....	half-year, 1,040 "	3,120 00

Here it will be observed, that the amounts paid in these two districts alone were in an increased ratio, more than doubling itself each year.

It is to be regretted, that the returns for the rest of the Province were not made, as in estimating in a pecuniary point of view, whether a matter be one of profit or loss, it is difficult to decide, where such evidence is not supplied.

By a return from Thomas Russell, Esq., the Treasurer and Accountant of the city of Victoria, we find the taxes paid by the Chinese residents in the City of Victoria, for five years, from 1st of January, 1879, to 31st of December, 1883, classified under four different heads: of trades' licenses, water rents, road tax, and real estate tax, as follows :

In 1879.....	\$5,827 00
1880.....	6,191 00
1881.....	6,562 00
1882.....	7,712 00
1883.....	8,414 00

accompanied with the following observations :—

" The road tax is approximate, having been based upon the income of one year for an average.

" The amount under head of real estate tax is small. This is owing to " the fact that there are only four who own real estate in the city, but " several of the leading firms have erected this year substantial buildings " on leasehold property, upon which in future under the terms of their " leases they will have to pay the real estate tax."

Indications.

These returns indicate an increasing investment of their productive labor by the Chinese in the business and property of the country both real and personal; or, secondly, a clearly improved mode of getting over their alleged habit of evading the payment of taxes.

Expense to
Administration of
Justice.

To a request from the Commission to the Provincial Government for a return of the expense to the administration of justice caused by the presence of the Chinese in the Province, the attorney general regretted his inability to supply it, but by an examination of the public accounts for the half year from 1st July to 31st December 1882, we find a statement given in detail, which in the absence of other information may presumably be taken as an average.

Report of the
Minister of
Finance.

It is the report of the Provincial Minister of Finance, dated 28th February, 1883, laid before the Government and Local Assembly, duly audited and classified under different heads, in the ordinary and customary mode of such official documents when prepared for the information of Parliament and the people.

We find the total amount for the administration of justice (other than salaries) to be \$8,857.84 including jury fees, witness expenses, meals and the other incidentals attendant on the trial of criminals.

This report gives in detail the different causes by name, in which the expenses are incurred, showing in detail how they are incurred and the total amount in each particular prosecution, from the constables' fees to the jury's dinner, with some general charges to a small amount which may

fairly be equally distributed among the different classes, Chinese, Indians and whites.

The amounts so given in detail as far as an analysis of this report will permit, as specially incurred in prosecutions against the Chinese are \$686.65; in prosecutions against the Indians \$575; and in prosecution against white men \$922.85, Expenses of prosecutions.

As bearing on this same branch of the question we have a return from the superintendant of police of the city of Victoria of the number of cases, whites, Indians and Chinese, before the police court for five and a half years from January 1st, 1879 to June 30th 1884, as follows: Police reports as to relative numbers.

Year.	Whites.	Indians.	Chinese.
1879.....	291	255	75
1880.....	295	233	69
1881.....	354	194	24
1882.....	375	211	53
1883.....	394	217	43
1884.....	305	153	32
	2,014	1,263	296

(Note: In the enumeration of whites are included all others than Chinese and Indians).

Also a return from the Warden of the Penitentiary at New Westminster of the number of convicts sentenced by the Supreme Court from the 1st January, 1880, to the 30th June, 1884, $3\frac{1}{2}$ years, classified according to race, from which it appears that out of 125 convicts during that period 40 were Chinese. Penitentiary returns.

These reports do not, therefore, indicate that the Chinese as a class are any greater burden upon the administration of justice than the other classes of the community, or that the expenses relative thereto caused by their presence in the Province are out of proportion to the taxes they pay as compared with such other classes. Result.

As bearing on this same point, the material or pecuniary aspect of the question, we must now examine a very carefully prepared document submitted on behalf of the Chinese merchants carrying on business in British Columbia, in answer to the enquiries made to them by the Commissioners, a mode of obtaining information recommended by Mr. De Cosmos, member of Parliament from British Columbia, as Chairman of a Committee of the House of Commons appointed in 1879 to inquire into this subject, the Report of which Committee with the evidence taken before it will be hereinafter more particularly referred to. Report of Chinese merchants.

This document was prepared and is signed by "Huang Sic Chen," a Chinese gentleman sent on from San Francisco by the Chinese Consulate to communicate with his countrymen and lay their case before the Commissioners.

It will be found in full in the Appendix.

Of it, it is proposed to examine at present only those parts bearing on this material aspect, leaving for further consideration its other parts bearing on the social and moral aspect.

It displays an order and methodical arrangement not unworthy of our higher civilization, and supplies much of the information hoped for and expected from the local authorities in British Columbia.

Apart from its credibility which the examination induces, it may be observed that according to the information obtained by the Commissioners from the banking institutions and leading business firms in San Francisco and Victoria, the higher classes of the Chinese are remarkable Reputation in financial dealings at banking institutions in San Francisco and Victoria.

See Brook's Ev.
in San Francisco.
p. 31 and 32.

for probity and accuracy in all business transactions, and the dealings of their mercantile firms are carried on with strict honor and integrity. In San Francisco, where all payments by and at the banks are made in gold, they are found to be most reliable.

Contracts.

Among the laboring or working classes, while they will haggle on the terms of a contract, yet when a contract is closed, it is always carried out strictly according to the terms agreed upon, and payment on performance exacted to the uttermost farthing. At the same time all payments demanded from the Chinese to which they have not previously given their assent, whether in the shape of taxation provincial, municipal or otherwise, or contributions for any purpose, will be resisted by every means, artifice and device, whether truthful or untruthful, which their ingenuity can suggest, or which in their belief or expectation will enable them to avoid the payment of such demand. The ruling idea of their transactions, seems to be faith in an agreement only, or in a voluntary contribution.

Taxation or non-
voluntary pay-
ment.

Ruling idea.

Numbers and
occupations of
Chinese in the
Province.

This report gives the total numbers of Chinese in the Province at the time of its transmission, (September 1884) including men, women and children 10,550. The Collector of customs assumed the number to be about 13,000, while the general opinion as expressed places it at 15,000. It will be remembered that by the Returns of the Collector of Customs, the incoming numbers during the eight years were about 18,000, fluctuating from small numbers during the first five years, to large numbers during the last three years, but from no authority, either Dominion, Provincial or municipal in British Columbia, has any return been attainable of the outgoing numbers or the death rate during these eight years. The outgoing numbers during the first five years previous to the active commencement of the railway works, and during the last three with the death rate, may perhaps approximately account for the difference between the Chinese return, the estimate of the collector, and the general public estimate of the numbers at present in the Province.

The Report so presented on behalf of the Chinese merchants gives the numbers and occupations in detail, at all the cities, towns, and centres of business in the Province, commencing with Victoria and going on through New-Westminster, Nanaimo, the coal and mining districts, the farming and canning districts, and wherever so far as known the Chinese are to be found.

Chinese registra-
tion system.

It evinces a system of registration among themselves and a facility for obtaining information much to be commended.

Laborers.

An analysis of these figures shows the total adult male population, to be about 9,870, and of this number about 7,200 to be engaged, as railroad, milling, mining, farming, and canning laborers throughout the Province, in no way except in one instance where in the City of Victoria 130 are employed as boot-makers, interfering with skilled labor, the employment of mechanics, or special industrial pursuits.

Non-interference
with skilled labor.

Other employ-
ments.

How far these several industries, milling, mining, canning, and railroad construction could have been carried on without this source of labor supply, will hereafter be considered. The remaining 2,670, are classified as finding employment as cooks, servants, washing men, merchants, store employees &c., and also in other personal avocations, among their own country-men, barbers, doctors, butchers, &c.

Financial state-
ment.

A still more important element in this Report is the financial statement of their position.

Trade.

From this it appears that the total amount of business done by the Chinese merchants in British Columbia *annually* is about \$1,320,000, and

the duties paid to the Dominion authorities for Customs and internal revenue amount to \$152,300, namely, \$150,000 duties, and \$2,300, Inland revenue. The amount of \$150,000, exceeds that given by the Collector of Customs for the past fiscal year, but would be within the amount for the current fiscal year, taking the first months payment as an average : or closely coinciding with it, taking the quarter. That the trade done by them with China, Japan and the United States amounts to \$500,000, while that with the white merchants in British Columbia alone amounts to \$400,000. That the approximate amount paid for freightage and drayage comes to \$26,000. And for road tolls in the interior of British Columbia to \$13,000. That the value of real estate owned by the Chinese throughout British Columbia is estimated by them at \$100,000. That at the city of Victoria alone the payment of postage and telegraphing is \$3,000, exclusive of such payments elsewhere in the Province. That the sums paid in salaries and expenditures of living by the Chinese merchants amount to \$141,000 yearly.

With reference to the City of Victoria alone, it is stated that the rents paid by the Chinese to the white owners of property amount annually to \$27,000 : for rents on 730 acres of cultivated ground and charcoal places in the vicinity to \$6,180, (or a total of \$33,180) for gas, \$1,770 ; for premiums of insurance on buildings and merchandise, \$2,560 ; for interest to white people on borrowed cash \$8,400, or a total of \$45,910, for rents, interest, gas, and insurance.

To the City of Victoria in its municipal or corporate capacity.

For trade licenses.....	\$7,560	Municipal taxes.
Assessment on Real Estate.....	500	
To city revenue and taxes.....	1,100	
For water rates.....	4,440	

Or a total of..... \$13,600

The value of brick and frame buildings owned by the Chinese in Victoria is estimated at \$81,000, of which \$70,000, has been expended in the last fourteen months.

In this return of the amount paid for city taxes a marked discrepancy will be observed between it and that given at page (7) by Mr. Russell the treasurer for the city of Victoria.

The attention of both parties was immediately called by the commissioners by letter of 26th September to this difference, and an explanation requested. A reply from the secretary of the Chinese merchants, Huan Sic Chen, under date of 14th of October was received on the 24th and is as follows :—

“ IMPERIAL CHINESE CONSULATE GENERAL.”

“ SAN FRANCISCO, October 14th, 1884.

“ TO N. FLOOD DAVIN, Esq.,

“ Chinese Commission, Ottawa.

“ SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of September 26th, in which you desire me to explain certain discrepancies as between my statement and that of Mr. Russell, collector of taxes at Victoria, B. C.

“ In reply, I beg to state that in obtaining the facts set forth in my report to you I visited each firm and compiled the items from the books of the Chinese firms. But, I presume, the difference of the amounts of taxes as given by the collector is this ; that during this.

Explanation by Chinese Secretary.

"year, since April and May (1884), there have been ten new firms established in Victoria, and the amounts of taxes paid for their new licenses have been entered in their books as accounts for the year 1884. That my report embraced payments made up to August, 1884, while that of the collector was for the year 1883.

11 opium licenses at \$500 each, 12 spirit licenses at \$50 each, \$6100.

"I beg also to call the attention of the Commission that at the time when I compiled the items, I found that there were issued to the Chinese firms for the year 1884, eleven opium licenses at \$500 each, and twelve spirit licenses at \$50 each, which amounts would give a difference of \$6,100.

"All the items set forth in my report were shown from the books, vouchers, and receipts of the firms. When you will see the returns of the collector for the year 1884, there can be no question that my statements are verified.

"I trust, however, that the discrepancies between my report and that of the collector are owing to the different dates—1883 and 1884."

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

HUANG SIC CHEN,
Secretary.

No explanation by City Treasurer of Victoria.

No reply has been received from Mr. Russell.

To this same return are added two other important statements in relation to trade.

Nature and character of importations.

First, of the nature of the goods imported by the Chinese merchants from China, Japan, and the United States.

Second, of the nature of the goods purchased by Chinese merchants in British Columbia and sold to the Chinese in the province.

1st. Rice, tea, oil, liquors, tobacco, dry goods, chinaware, drugs, silk goods, paper ware, books and stationery, matting, clothes, shoes-opium, Joss-paper and sticks:

2nd. Cloth goods, woolen, linen, cloth caps, boots, stockings, furs, kerosine oil, candles, matches, papers, soaps, tobacco, cigars, sugar, flour, rice, sweet meats, salt, pigs, lard, beef, butter, fish, fowls, wines, ducks, nails, tools, plates, horses, carriages, waggons, watches, rope, tennis, lamps, fuels, coal, hard and iron ware, glass and crockery, wooden ware, &c.

Same as ordinary consumption by others.

Thus with one single exception of the Joss-paper and Joss sticks, we find the goods imported by them and bought by them from the British Columbia merchants are the ordinary goods used and consumed by the people of all classes and countries resident in the province without distinction increasing the demand and supply in proportion to their numbers, swelling the ordinary volume of trade without reference to race, or place of manufacture, and contributing so far as an increase of trade goes to the general advancement and business of the country and of the city of Victoria in particular.

As bearing on this point, it is well to note the co-relevant testimony given in San Francisco, by the Chinese consul, Huang Tsun Hsien, page 40.

"Q. What proportion of the food and clothing of the Chinese in this city comes from China?—A. Ninety per cent. of the material (clothing) worn by the Chinese is of American manufacture. No food, except a few of choice eatables are imported. Rice was largely imported last year over 41,000,000 pounds which paid a duty of 2½ cents per pound. It is charged that the Chinese work cheap, because they live upon rice. Let me call your attention to the fact that rice costs by the quantity \$6 per 100 pounds, while flour from wheat is only \$2.50 per 100 pounds."

There is also another statement prepared, it must be assumed to meet the charge, that the Chinese carry the earnings of their labor in large amounts to their own country. It gives the per contra of the account, showing the individual Chinese laborer's annual expenses as against his profits. This is with reference to the laborer alone. Placing his earnings at \$25 per month, or \$300 a year, it deducts his expenses at \$257, and leaves an annual gain to him of \$45.

Withdrawal of earnings from the Province.

The British Columbia statement in detail will be found in the Appendix.

See Broooks testimony at San Francisco, page 29, where this annual gain as remitted to China is estimated at \$30.

There are one or two principles involved in the consideration of this part of the question. First, if a man earns his money honestly he has a right to carry it where he pleases. Secondly, it must be presumed that his labor has benefited the country to the extent of his service, or he would not have been paid. He leaves his labor and he takes his earnings. Thirdly, in this respect the Chinese do not differ from the rest of the trading portion of mankind. Half the merchants in Victoria look forward to taking their earnings as soon as they deem they have realized sufficient to the old country to live on.

Principles.

It is a common custom with the English speaking race wherever they go as business men. In China they do exactly what the Chinaman is accused of doing in British Columbia. It is their predominant idea, and it is only when by their treatment in the foreign country, becoming naturalized and acquiring the local right to intervene in its management, their accumulation of property which will be benefited by their remaining, their own personal self interest, and their being put on an equality in every respect as to legal rights with the most favored in the land, that English residents entirely abandon the idea of leaving.

Common custom.

By Provincial Legislation in British Columbia and the general hostility evinced towards them, the Chinese are practically prohibited from becoming attached to the country. They are made, so far as Provincial Legislation can go, perpetual aliens, and with the Indians are by positive terms denied the political and municipal franchises attached to property and person, conceded to other British subjects, born or naturalized, when of sufficient age to exercise them.

Exclusion.

Of these men doing business in the Province to \$1,300,000 a year, contributing largely to the Dominion revenue, permitted by Dominion legislation to be naturalized and become British subjects, not one however respectable in character, well informed, or law abiding, however contributing to the public and municipal revenues by payment of Dominion, Provincial and Local taxation, is permitted to take any part in the consideration of the public welfare. It is but human nature under the circumstances to take their earnings from the place. What Englishmen do it hardly becomes Englishmen to object to in others. There is no estimate however of the actual amount in gold the Chinese really take out of the country, nor any approximation made thereto.

Their own views on this point may be gathered from the answer of Huang Tsun Hsien, page 41.

Q. Have you any further information to impart?—A. "I would like to say this. That it is charged that the Chinese do not emigrate to foreign countries to remain, but only to earn a sum of money and return to their homes in China. It is only about thirty years since our people commenced emigrating to other lands. A large number have gone to the Straits Settlements, Manilla, Cochin-China and the West India Islands, and are permanently settled there with their families. In Cuba, fully seventy-

five per cent. have married native women, and adopted those Islands as their future homes. Many of those living in the Sandwich Islands have done the same. This of course depends wholly upon their treatment in any country they emigrate to. As a matter of fact they do not assimilate as readily as the German, Irish, English and other European immigrants who come here, as their civilization is so widely different from that of China. There is quite a large number of foreigners in China, but few of whom have brought their families, and the number is very small indeed who have adopted that country as their future home. You must recollect that the Chinese immigrants coming to this country are denied all the rights and privileges extended to others in the way of citizenship ; the laws compel them to remain aliens. I know a great many Chinese will be glad to remain here permanently with their families, if they are allowed to be naturalized and can enjoy privileges and rights."

Charges of desertion of sick not sustained.

In this same phase of the question comes the statement " that their sick and destitute are left to perish uncared for and in every walk of life they prove themselves to be an expensive and objectionable class of inhabitants."

Attorney General.

This statement must have been put into the Petition through inadvertence. In the course of the enquiry—not only was no proof given that any expense had ever been incurred by the Province or the City of Victoria, City of New-Westminster or any of the Municipalities, for sick and destitute Chinese,—but the Attorney General in his examination in answer to a direct enquiry to that effect said " we have not had to

Mr. Robert Ward.

support Chinese emigrants" and Mr. Robert Ward one of the leading merchants of Victoria to whom most of the ships bringing Chinese Immigrants were consigned, states in answer to the question put to him on that point : " the majority of emigrants from China consists of laborers from 18 to 40 years of age," in 1882 my firm had between 5,000 and 6,000 Chinese emigrants consigned to them from Hong Kong ; these men

Health on arrival.

were under engagement to the contractor of the Pacific Railroad and arrived in ten different vessels, each ship carried one or more surgeons as required by the Government regulations in Hong Kong and these surgeons each reported to me favorably on the health of these passengers. Probably not over eight men out of the numbers I have given died at sea, the men were landed on arrival and at once dispatched to the interior to the different parts of railroad construction."

Unsustained charge.

In answer to the direct enquiry : " Have you any system of public fund relief, and do they often become a burden on that fund or upon the private charity of white citizens ? " the answer was : " None excepting benevolent societies, and I have never heard of a Chinese resident having received relief from any of such societies." The Attorney-General mentioned but one instance where a charge had been made, namely, of the abandonment of the sick and destitute, but in that case it was shown that the charge had been investigated in the Supreme Court, was not sustained, and the defendant had been immediately acquitted by the jury.

But this phase of the case cannot be dismissed without a reference to the extent of the Imperial and Canadian trade with China. Its magnitude far exceeds the contemplation of the promoters of this movement, and must have escaped their consideration. An American writer, in 1877, in contrasting the trade of his own country with China with that of Great Britain, makes the following observations :

English trade.

" England has the largest share of the trade of China ; she took the lead when the country was opened to commerce, and has managed to maintain it. The entrances and clearance of British steamers at Sanghai

for a recent year were 1,029, and of American ships for the same period 821. Of sailing vessels there were 414 British entrances against 211 American. The total of steamers and sailing vessels were 1,443 British, and 1,032 American, the former with an aggregate of 1,087,605 tons, and the latter with 697,283 tons. The average tonnage perhaps is greater for British than for American commerce, as one can readily perceive by analysis of the above figures. For the year under consideration (for freight imports at Shanghai other than specie) Great Britain is put down for 20,790,000 taels, India for 16,613,000, Singapore and the Straits for 518,000, Australia for 488,000."

A tael is worth \$1,33 $\frac{1}{3}$, therefore by the simple process of adding one-third we have the actual amount in dollars as follows :—

Great Britain	20,790,000 + 6,930,000 =	\$27,720,000
India.....	16,613,000 + 5,537,666 =	22,150,666
Singapore.....	518,000 + 172,666 =	690,666
Australia.....	488,000 + 162,666 =	650,666
Total.....		\$51,211,998

For Great Britain and three of her possessions \$51,211,998 at one port alone in China in one year. Canadian trade with China.

The Canadian trade with China and Japan, as returned by the Commissioner of Customs, shows a striking increase, having nearly quadrupled itself in five years. It is as follows :—

Statement of the value of goods imported from and exported to China and Japan by the Dominion of Canada during each year from 1879 to 1884, inclusive :

CHINA AND JAPAN

<i>Year.</i>	<i>Imported.</i>	<i>Exported.</i>	<i>Total aggregate trade.</i>
1879.....	\$ 448,962	\$ 56,551	\$ 505,513
1880.....	893,911	37,546	931,457
1881.....	1,410,973	19,761	1,430,734
1882.....	1,529,042	106,675	1,635,717
1883.....	1,645,254	105,388	1,750,642
1884.....	1,909,562	60,979	1,970,541

J. JOHNSON,
Commissioner of Customs.

Customs Department, Ottawa, Oct. 25, 1884.

Thus we see that the aggregate of Canadian trade with China and Japan for the year 1884 alone amounted to \$1,970,541, of which \$1,848,587 paid duty to the Dominion revenue and contributed to the finances of Canada—being upon tea, rice, etc., necessities of life which could not be raised or grown in Canada.

All of these statistics will have to be regarded as bearing upon the general propositions hereinafter to be laid down.

CHAPTER II.

DEVELOPMENT OF BRITISH COLUMBIA.

Industries
developed.

With reference to the influence of their presence on the development of the Province it may safely be said that there are several industries that would not have succeeded—perhaps it might be said undertaken—if it had not been for the opportunity of obtaining their labor.

Salmon canneries.

The value of the canned salmon put up for exportation and consumption in British Columbia amounted in

Value.

1879 to.....	\$ 395,882.54
1880 to.....	450,781.52
1881 to.....	1,142,288.00
1882 to.....	1,458,982 00

These returns are severally taken from the Canadian Almanack for the years 1881, 1882, 1883 and 1884. Mr. Anderson, the Official Inspector of Fisheries for British Columbia, in his return to the Minister of Marine and Fisheries dated 11th January, 1882 (page 20), gives the yield and value somewhat differently, namely, for

1880.....	\$ 713,335.32
1881.....	1,454,321.26
1882, in his report dated 20th February, 1883.	1,402,835.50
1883, report dated 15th Feb. 1884.....	1,079,606.00

The falling off in the last year being due to a periodical fluctuation every five years of the number of the salmon entering the Fraser River, or, as he expresses it, “a purely natural and explicable cause.”

But even at the lowest of these statements the industry is most important, and it may safely be affirmed could not have been prosecuted without the aid of Chinese labor, as shown in the testimony of several of the leading firms carrying on that business on the Fraser River.

The Commissioners would here observe that they have not deemed it necessary to make extracts from the evidence taken before themselves in British Columbia, as copiously as they will be found in the following chapter to have been made from the evidence before the Committee of the House of Commons in 1879—the former being printed in full in this report and submitted with it can be referred to with much greater facility than the latter, which is only to be found in the Sessional papers of the House five years ago, and therefore not so readily at the command of the public or those now interested in this question.

Vegetable
gardening.

Vegetable Gardening is another industry which also may be said to owe its existence in British Columbia, in a great extent—to them—and of which they now practically have the control.—The profits from it up to this period have not been sufficient to operate as inducement to white-labor—with the present number of the white population—and the more productive pursuits that are open to that class.—At the same time it is shown in the evidence—that even as to that industry—if content with reasonable and moderate profits, it could be successfully carried on by the whites, and from the known preference which exists throughout the whole Province in favor of white labor and the products from it, and the dislike against the Chinese and their modes of cultivation—the Chinese themselves could soon be driven from the field.

It admits of no question that without their labor, the construction and

completion of the Canadian Pacific Railway would have been indefinitely postponed. Canadian Pacific Railway.

What effect the construction of this Road will have upon the immediate further development and settlement of the Province may be judged from its effect upon the Northwest Territories, and will hereafter be referred to.

It has been strongly urged however, that white immigration has been deterred from coming into the Province from a disinclination, to compete with Chinese labor. Effect upon white immigration.

The evidence shows that this has not been so to any material extent, if at all. Other causes have been mainly instrumental to that end. Causes.

1st. The very great expense of reaching British Columbia from the great sources of labor supply. Expense.

2nd. That in coming to British Columbia from Europe, the British Isles, and the Eastern parts of America, emigrants had to pass principally through the United States, where greater inducements and better prospects were held out to them to remain, and where the field of labor was quite as large and quite as productive. Deterring inducements.

3rd. That from about 1864, after the first collapse, as it might be termed, of the great Mining expectations formed of British Columbia, and the consequent departure of large numbers who had come into the Province in 1858, up to and until about 1877, people abroad, and people in the Province had very little confidence in its future. There was a long period of depression, of little enterprise, and great shrinkage of values, its history was a succession of disappointments, and very many left it to better themselves elsewhere. The lands for settlement, both on the Island and the Mainland, were locked up by the twenty mile belt concession to the Dominion Government, granted as a consideration or inducement for the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway, of which the construction itself up to 1877 or 1878, was most uncertain and a source of continued conflict between the Dominion and Provincial Governments. When properly analyzed and understood, it will be found that these several causes had more to do with preventing white settlers coming into the country, than any fear or dislike of the Chinese, to which might be added the fact, that of the resources of British Columbia very little was known abroad, or even in Canada, of which it forms an important part. Uncertainty as to future of B. C. up to 1877-78.

This conclusion is materially strengthened by the fact that immigrants are now coming into the Province in large numbers though the Chinese are there in greater numbers than ever before, and engaged in almost all the pursuits requiring manual and unskilled labor.

A return from the immigrant agent at New Westminster, under date of the 18th August, 1884, states:—"The number of immigrants settled on the mainland since the opening of the railway belt in June, 1883, a little over twelve months, is 3,795 persons. Out of this number, 3,295 have settled in the New Westminster district; 590 have settled chiefly in Shuswhap, Okanagan, Spilmacheen and Kamloops country." He further remarks that "they are all a very desirous class of settlers, and with considerable means." Chinese competition inoperative as a preventive.

It may be well questioned whether a single industrious *bonâ fide* intending white settler was ever prevented from coming to British Columbia from fear of Chinese competition alone: some other cause prevented; and, as was well known and repeatedly and publicly stated, the inability of obtaining proper land for settlement, or even information as to when or where it could be obtained, was, up to 1883, the principal

Emigrants in one District in one year between June 1883 and June 1884, 3795.

and main reason. The dislike of Chinese competition is an objection of later growth, and pertains more to the class of daily laborers than agricultural settlers.

Coal Mining. Of the other great source of productive industry of the Province, coal mining, a return from the collector of customs dated 5th November, 1884, shows that for the three preceeding financial years, the quantity and value exported was as follows:—

	Tons	Value
Year ending 30th June, 1882	210,556	\$713,147
1883	193,485	674,208
1884	218,856	766,018
	622,897	\$2,153,373

The bearing the presence of the Chinese has hitherto had upon this particular industry, may be gathered from the observations of the managers of two great companies, the Vancouver and the Wellington.

Robins Vancouver Coal Co. In answers to enquiries as to the effect of their presence when first they came into the Province, and its subsequent development, Mr. ROBINS, Superintendent of the Vancouver Coal Mining and Land Company (limited) says:—

Chinese welcome. “When the Chinese first came to this province they no doubt supplied a want then felt, and their coming was encouraged and welcomed, especially I may add by the Vancouver Coal Mining and Land Company (limited), which I represent; but the laboring population were always strongly averse to their introduction. At the time of their coming here my company had been suffering from a strike of the white laborers, and we accepted the Chinese as a weapon with which to settle the dispute. With a little more trouble we might, I think, have obtained Indians to answer our purpose equally well.”

Not withdrawn. “The encouragement given to the Chinese by employers of labor has not been withdrawn up to the present time, whilst the anti-Chinese feeling seems to have grown stronger every year.”

Development. “The presence of the Chinese has no doubt contributed, to the development of the Province.”

Good wages for white labor. “White people can now find remunerative employment. In fact, wages are high enough to attract the best class of white labor. Of nearly 400 white laborers employed by my company not one earns less than \$2 a day.”

Numbers. And in a subsequent statement he says his company employs over 390 white miners and laborers, and about 150 Chinese. The latter earn from \$1 to \$1.25 per day.

Dunsmuir Wellington coal mines. Mr. Dunsmuir, the proprietor of the Wellington mines, to similar enquiries, speaking after a residence of thirty-two years, says: “he now has in his employ 700 or 800 whites and Chinese—the former do the skilled labor, the latter the manual work. The condition of the labor market before the Chinese began to arrive in this Province was that few laborers were required of any kind, as very little work was being prosecuted either upon this Island or upon the Mainland. The limited amount of work was, at one time, performed by Indians, who, with few exceptions, could not be depended upon for more than a month at a time. White labor was tried under ground and at a high rate of wages, but it was difficult to obtain that labor. Their places to-day, to a great extent, are filled by Chinese. Domestic servants in those days were not much needed, and there was very little demand for ordinary white labor.

Chinese had contributed to development of country. “The immigration of Chinese has, I consider, materially aided the general development of the country, from the fact that they have assisted in

pushing to completion the public works undertaken, and could always be depended upon as a labor power. They have, moreover, pitched into that kind of work which from its arduous nature and humble character, has deterred the proportion of incoming white men from accepting willingly in a new country where they immediately expected to better their position, or step into a better place than the one they had just left."

"I do not think the gradual influx of Chinese has retarded the incoming of white labor, as I find few of those new white arrivals willing to undertake the work performed by them in other countries, but declined here and given to Chinese laborers."

White immigration not retarded.

"Had it not been for the available Chinese labor the same progress and development in this Province could not have been made, and their presence has therefore stimulated investments of capital in many directions, and made it more remunerative undoubtedly for the reasons given."

Presence of Chinese stimulated in-flow of capital.

"And I may say that, were it not for Chinese labor, the business I am engaged in specially, coal-mining, would be seriously retarded and curtailed, and it would be impossible to sell this product and compete favorably in the market of San Francisco with vessels from other ports which carry coal as ballast. It may be stated in this connection that San Francisco is, in fact, the only important market for coals from the mines of this Province at present."

But for Chinese coal-mining would be seriously retarded.

"They have assisted, so far, by performing labor in coal mines which others refused to perform, at wages that made such mining pay. Without them this department of the mining industry would have had slower and less important development in this province, and the export trade of this product would have been infinitely less, because it would have been impossible but for their labor to compete in this respect in foreign markets."

Extent to which Chinese contributed to development of mining.

As to the future, these two great employers of labor differ, Mr. Robins says :

"Their presence here is far less necessary than it has been in years past, white labor being more abundant since the opening of railways has brought the East and West into closer communication."

Chinese no longer so necessary as formerly.

"If the Chinese were to leave the Province in a body no doubt much inconvenience would be caused to every person employing them ; but, if they were to leave gradually as they have come into the Province, I do not think any inconvenience would be experienced."

No inconvenience would be experienced if Chinese were to leave gradually.

"In my opinion it is not necessary to retain Chinese in the Province, but their removal should not be sudden."

"A free immigration of white people of the laboring class would enable us to do without the Chinese element altogether."

With a free immigration of white labor Chinese could be dispensed with.

"A poll-tax of, say \$50, to be levied on every Chinese immigrant, would be the best solution of the difficulty. A lower tax I do not think, would be effective."

A poll-tax of \$50 on each Chinese immigrant,

"A combined effort on the part of the people of this Province and its legislature to encourage white immigration and discourage the employment of Chinese effectually would furnish a supply of white labor, exclude Chinese immigration and at the same time develop the natural resources of the colony as speedily and safely as they are now being developed."

"I have only one observation to make in addition. I have noticed that where Chinese labor is easily procured white youths from fifteen years of age and upwards do not find such ready employment as elsewhere, and consequently are not so well trained in habits of industry. The manual (unskilled) labor that their fathers followed is looked upon as only fit for an inferior race and there is growing up amongst us a class of idlers who will not conduce to the well-being of the state."

Where Chinese labor easily procured young lads do not find employment.

As to the future, Mr. Dunsmuir says :

Agitation against
Chinese political.

"I consider the agitation against the Chinese as largely political, for I have heard no argument against them as yet which convinces me that they are a drawback to this Province or to this part of the Dominion. I consider their presence as beneficial to the progress and development of the country, as an important factor in the labor market ; and I am satisfied, so far as my personal experience goes, that the Province generally is not unfavorably influenced by Chinese labor, race prejudices to the contrary notwithstanding. I do not believe that any class of our people assisting to develop this Province are suffering from the competition of these people. White men decline to do the work given to the Chinese, and could not live in this country at the present prices of products on the wages paid the Chinamen. Some of the trades, such as shoemakers, tailors, cigar-makers, etc., are affected by Chinese labor and are compelled to manufacture goods at a low figure, the ordinary workingman, agriculturist, etc., is, however, benefited by the competition. If the mine-owners were compelled to pay the wages now asked and obtained by white laborers, (supposing they would consent to do the manual labor for which the Chinese receive much smaller pay,) they, the mine-owners, could not compete in the markets now open to them, especially San-Francisco, the principal market for British Columbia coal, where, other foreign coal product is carried as ballast.

Exclusion of Chi-
nese would retard
public works.

"I believe the exclusion of Chinese would retard the construction of public works and increase the cost of them very materially both as regards those under way and those contemplated.

No legislative
measures neces-
sary.

"In regard to legislation I do not think any measures of a prohibitive nature are required at this early day, nor do I believe that legislation should take place either to restrict or regulate the incoming of Chinese, for the simple reason that they will not arrive in larger numbers than the requirements of the labor market demand.

Excluding Chi-
nese imperils our
chances of con-
trolling the Asiatic
trade as well as
jeopardizes Pro-
vincial enter-
prises.

"I may state that it is my belief that the grand plan of opening up and controlling the Asiatic trade by a Canadian railway from Ocean to Ocean would be seriously affected, if not actually defeated, by legislating the Chinese out of the country at this time. In addition to jeopardising provincial enterprises, now in successful operation, other portions of our Dominion, expecting benefits and profits from transcontinental traffic over the Canadian Pacific Railway, tapping Oriental trade, would of course share in any evil effects resulting from injudicious or preventive legislation.

If Chinaman had
votes the agita-
tion would cease.
Exclusion would
kill the Asiatic
trade

"If it were possible for Parliament to bring a bill in speedily to give the Chinaman the franchise there would be less anti-Chinese agitation ; and, I think legislation excluding the Chinese would kill the prospect of an Asiatic trade with Canada."

The views of these two gentlemen on the other points of this enquiry are equally valuable, but do not immediately bear on the subject of this chapter.

Observations.

Bearing on the past development, as to these three sources of industry the Salmon Canneries, railroad construction, and coal mining, accumulating and distributing wealth, and advancing the country in all its material aspects, aggregating collectively an addition of many millions to the trade of the Province, the testimony is clear and indisputable, that they would not have succeeded without the aid of Chinese labor. If, with reference to domestic service, we examine the statements of those who are not employers of labor on a large scale, but simply contributories to the general welfare by expenditures and industries in the ordinary avocations

of life, thereby disseminating the means of livelihood and aiding in the development of the country, (individually, perhaps to a small degree, but in the aggregate to a very large degree) we find observation after observation that they could not have remained in the country without that source of supply. Whatever the future may require, it is vain to contend that British Columbia would at this day, be in the position to command that future as she now has a prospect of doing, had she not had the opportunity of Chinese labor, and availed herself of it.

CHAPTER 3.

SOCIAL AND MORAL ASPECTS.

Whatever may be the results of the material or pecuniary aspect of this question, it must be admitted, that if its moral and social aspect be of such a character as to pollute the social atmosphere,—to degrade and demoralize the people,—and to introduce vice and disease, then whatever may be the consequence, the prevention of the latter is of more importance than the gain by the former.

Importance of considering the social and moral aspect.

The influences which destroy the healthy tone of a community are more subtle in their nature, more tardy and more insidious in their approach, than the causes which lead to business and commercial prosperity.

The evidence therefore taken on this point in British Columbia as well as in San Francisco and elsewhere, where opportunity of more lengthened experience, and observation on a greater scale was afforded, should be impartially as well as thoroughly examined, not to sustain a foregone conclusion either for or against the question, but to arrive at a truthful solution.

The promoters of the movement against the Chinese have repeatedly asserted that sufficient evidence has already been laid before Parliament to warrant prohibitive Legislation, covering the main objections to such immigration. These objections may be classified as follows:—

1st. The absorption of employment to the exclusion of white labor, and consequent retardation of the settlements of the country. Objections.

2nd. Absorption of domestic service and immorality engendered thereby.

3rd. Personal uncleanness and filthy habits of the Chinese, diseases, leprosy and crowding of habitations.

4th. Opium smoking, prostitution, slavery and immorality.

5th. Secret organizations, want of truth, evasion of taxation and expense to the administration of justice.

6th. Non-identify with the people of the country and withdrawal of capital resulting from their labor.

The evidence laid before Parliament will be found in the report of the Select Committee on Chinese Labor and Immigration to the House of Commons on the 14th of May. 1879, published in Vol. XIII. of the Journals, Appendix No. 4.

Evidence before Parliament, 1879.

There are four conclusions stated in that report:

1st. If more evidence is wanted than that accompanying the report it should be taken in British Columbia.

Report of Committee of House of Commons.

2nd. That the report of the Joint Committee of the Congress of the United States and of the Senate Committee of the State of California on Chinese Labor and Immigration, contain much evidence showing the undesirableness of encouraging Chinese labor and immigration.

Chinese immigration not to be encouraged.

3rd. That, from the evidence taken before the Select Committee, they believe that Chinese immigration ought not to be encouraged.

4th. That, from the evidence taken before the Committee, they are of opinion that Chinese labor ought not to be employed on Dominion public works.

Before this Committee, of which Mr. De Cosmos, one of the members from British Columbia, was chairman (as before mentioned), the following persons only were examined :—

Mr. Bunster, M.P.,	from British Columbia.
Mr. Thompson, M.P.,	“ “ “
Dr. McInnes, M.P.,	“ “ “
Senator McDonald,	“ “ “
F. J. Barnard, M.P.,	“ “ “
Mr. Dewdney, M.P.,	“ “ “
Senator Cornwall,	“ “ “

Tests of value of Evidence.

These gentlemen, with the chairman representing the Province and having a personal and practical knowledge of the subject on which they were examined, as bearing upon all parts of the Province, must be credited with having given testimony in accordance with their convictions. We quote from this evidence the language of the witnesses, as given before the Committee, that a judgment may be formed not through any suggested medium, or to any particularly suggested end, but that each reader may judge for himself. There is also another reason. In all judicial enquiries the evidence of the witnesses, where there is conflicting testimony, should be given in their own words and language, in order that its value may be best estimated. In cases of such conflict the test of value varies. If the question be of fact, the test is veracity coupled with opportunity, accuracy of observation and memory. If it be of opinion, the test is competency coupled with knowledge, education and experience. In both absence or presence of motive or interests. These rules are simple, they are clear.

Mr. BUNSTER says :—

“The tendency of the presence of the Chinese in the country is to exclude servant girls from employment; and the great cause of this exclusion lies in the fact that the white servant girls feel that it degrades them, and as a consequence they will not come to the country and compete with and work on the same terms as the Chinamen.

Manufacturers against.

“The feeling of the masses of the people in British Columbia is strongly against Chinese. I now refer to the people that manufacture, and the people who are trying to build up the country, and the merchants and others, aside from what I call the snob aristocracy. These people are all against the Chinese, with that exception. There are a few would-be aristocrats who like to put on frills, and they are fond of having Chinese servants. They think that it is something grand, and something away up. They do not care about employing a Sewash, though these, who are Indians, are equally as good servants as are the Chinese, in my opinion.

“Near Nanaimo somewhere about 300 Chinamen were employed around or about the mines.

Mining superficial.

“The Chinese do not go down underneath the ground. They are afraid to go down below the surface of the earth, and they work altogether on the top. They screen coal and do such like work, and they shift cars about.

Farmers against.

“The farmers are not favorable to the Chinese. They are considered down on these people. They say that the Chinese interfere with them a

great deal in the way of getting groceries before they get their crops in. Formerly the white farmers were able to bring a few vegetables to market and to take home in exchange some groceries, which were very acceptable to their families, but now the Chinese have done away with all that kind of business."

"Q. Would it be good policy on the part of the Government in the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway to prohibit the employment of Chinese labor on it?—A. It would be the best kind of policy that the Government could pursue in regard to this work, and for this reason: if they employ white laborers on the road, a great many of the white laborers will remain in the country. They will take up a tract of land and locate upon it, and if these men had families either here in Canada, or in Ireland, or anywhere else, it would induce them to bring their families out to this country, when they would become customers of the Government by buying goods, which being dutiable, at the Custom house would lead to the payment of revenues."

Exclusion of Chinese labor, on C. P. R. construction.

Q. "Could sufficient white labor be obtained for the purpose of building this road in the province of British Columbia?—A. Yes; any quantity of white labor, if the road was built, would swarm into the Province from the State of California and from Europe. At the present time there are not sufficient works going on on the Pacific coast, to employ all the available white labor. At the present time there is no inducement for a white man to go out there and take his family out, or to go out there and take others out."

Sufficiency obtainable.

Q. "Suppose that the Government advertised for tenders for the construction of one hundred miles of that line of railway, and if in the covenant of the contract the contractor was compelled not to employ Chinese laborers, what would you suppose would be the difference in the tender, would this qualification make any difference in your opinion?—A. I do not believe that this circumstance would make a difference of \$1. I think that contractors have found that white labor is preferable to Chinese labor. I have heard contractors, who used white labor in Southern California, say that it proved cheaper than Chinese labor."

Would not add to expense.

"A great many improvements have been made in the machinery which is used on farms, and there are so many young farmers growing up that this really gives us a surplus of white labor on the Pacific coast, in certain parts. There would be no difficulty whatever experienced in procuring a sufficiency of white labor; as I said before, I am satisfied that it would make no difference whatever in the cost of the Canadian Pacific railway if the Dominion Government advertised for tenders for the construction of one hundred miles of the Pacific railroad, and stipulated in the contract that no Chinamen should be employed in building the road."

Mr. Thompson, (Cariboo), says: "Q. In what respect are their presence in any country an injury to it?—A. This is the case, because they are a separate race from the whites. They do not amalgamate with the whites, nor do they adopt our customs. They live among themselves. They have their own religion and also they have secret societies, by means of which to a very great extent, they are governed. They contribute very little to the wealth of the country, and to a certain extent, they impoverish it by competing with white men who, if they settled permanently in the country, would improve it."

Objectionable. No amalgamation.

Competition with white labor.

Take no part in politics.

Q. "Do you think that the Chinese are calculated to make good citizens, and to take part in the affairs of the country?—A. I have never known any of them to do so, so far. I do not believe that in any part of the Pacific coast the Chinese population takes any interest in politics; in fact they are excluded from taking any part in political matters by law."

Exclusion by law.

Mining claims.

Q. "Well, in the mining districts do they take up claims that have been abandoned, or do they take up claims from the Government like other citizens and work them?—A. They take up claims in the ordinary way; they take up claims that have been abandoned; they buy claims from other miners, and they work at the mines for wages."

Objectionable reduce wages.

Q. "In what way are they objectionable?—A. Well, they reduce the rate of wages to a certain extent; and they very often prevent white people from getting employment."

Useful in poor diggings.

Q. "In what way are they useful?—A. In some sections you require them, but as a general thing I consider that the white miners would much prefer to have them out of the country altogether. I say that in some sections where there are poor diggings, which will not justify their owners in employing white labor, they are useful."

Q. Do you employ any of them, Mr. Thompson?—A. I have employed them; that is, companies in which I am interested employed them.

Trust worthy.

Q. Are the Chinese a trustworthy and reliable class of people?—A. If you watch them they do very well.

Stealing.

Q. They require watching, do they?—A. Yes; they will steal anything they can lay their hands on if they get a favorable opportunity for doing so. Of course, there are white men who will steal, too, but the Chinaman can never be trusted to work by himself in any place where there is coarse gold that can be picked up.

Witness's experience limited to mining districts.

Q. "You limit that practice to the mining districts; I refer to the habits of stealing which you attribute to them?—A. Well, I have no experience anywhere else in this regard."

Female white labor.

Q. "In what way are they prohibited from becoming citizens?—A. They are prohibited from becoming voters."

Q. "Can you explain to the committee how it is that male Chinese are employed in British Columbia in preference to female white labor, or why it is that female white labor is not employed there in this capacity?—A. I think that there is a great scarcity of female white labor in the Province."

Getting married.

Q. Do you not naturally suppose that the high rate of wages that is given to the Chinese for domestic work, which females naturally do, would induce a large immigration of white women to the province?—A. The female servants that come to British Columbia have a habit of getting married after they have been in service for a month or two; and as a consequence they leave their employers.

White labor cost twice as much per man.

Q. "What is your idea as to the cost of white labor on public works, in comparison with the figure at which Chinese labor could be obtained for this purpose?—A. I should think that white labor would probably cost twice as much as Chinese labor per man."

Q. "It would then cost the Government twice as much to construct public works with white labor as it would with the aid of Chinese labor?"—A. That would be the case if as many whites were required. It is generally considered that three Chinamen are equal to two white men ; I think that is about the average." Cost.

Q. "Is there any prospect of the Chinese becoming permanent settlers—of their settling upon land and of making their homes permanent in this country?"—A. I do not think that they would do so. They would probably settle for a short time in the country, until they could make some money and then return with their gains to China from whence they came." No prospect of their becoming permanent settlers.

Q. "Senator Cornwall says the Chinese do not like liquor?"—A. I know that in the mines, where a number of Chinamen are working together on their own account, when they make any sort of decent wages they usually have a regular supply of brandy." Use brandy.

Q. "Do they buy French or Chinese brandy?"—A. They get French brandy if they can procure it. I have seen them going to a store frequently with their pass-book and obtain a gallon, or two gallons of brandy, and take it away to their claims ; but at the same time, I do not think they are in the habit of drinking to excess, except on the occasion of the celebration of the new year, when they generally have a little spree." French brandy.

Q. "You do not see many of them in a state of intoxication?"—A. No, not often ; I have seen some of them a little the worse of liquor, however." Seldom intoxicated.

Q. "Are the Chinese cleanly in their habits?"—A. By no means, though I rather think that as a general thing they are cleanly in their persons. They wash a good deal, and I believe, change their clothes frequently, but their houses are by no means cleanly. In some cases, their rooms themselves may be clean, but their appurtenances are filthy. I have known them to keep hogs in their own houses." Not cleanly in habits.

"They generally keep themselves pretty clean. They have barbers to shave their heads and faces—their heads up to where the queue commences—but they have no idea of cleanliness around their houses. Even if their houses are cleanly in the inside, outside they are filthy." Cleanly in person.

Q. How do the Chinese compare with the whites in point of intelligence?"—A. Well, that depends of what you call intelligence. If by that term you mean smartness in the way of roguery, I think that they can hold their own with any class." Outside of houses filthy.

Q. The Chinese are quick in that way?"—A. Quick ? I should think quick. they were." Intelligence.

Q. In point of education how do they compare with the whites?"—A. I should say that every one of them whom I have seen can write his name." Education.

Q. They can read and write their own language I suppose?"—A. Yes they can read and write their own language.

Q. As a rule this is the case?"—A. Yes.

In trade honorable and straightforward.

Q. Are they honorable in their dealings with the white people?—A. As a general think in the way of trade they are. The Chinese store-keepers are generally very straightforward, at least, when you do business with them you can depend on getting what you agree for.

As witnesses not reliable.

Q. As witnesses are they reliable?—A. No they are not; it is just the contrary.

Not many Chinese female.

Q. Are there many Chinese females in the Province of British Columbia, in proportion of the number of males?—A. There are not many Chinese women in the Province in proportion of the males.

Prostitutes.

Q. What is the general character of the Chinese women who do live in the Province of British Columbia?—A. Well, they are nearly all of the lowest class of prostitutes, though some of the Chinese traders have their wives with them. There is a trader in my district who, I believe, has three wives. He is a rich trader. I know that when this proposed tax of \$40 a head was spoken of, he said it would come pretty hard on him as he would have to pay for his three wives.

Three wives.

Advisable to check immigration.

I think it would be advisable to check the immigration of Chinese to the Province of British Columbia, if that is possible.

Better for government to pay white men 50 per cent more.

This question has been brought under discussion a good deal; that is, as to whether it would be better for the Government of Canada to pay white men higher wages, or to employ Chinamen in the building of public works at a less rate of wages. My opinion is, that it would be better to pay white men at least 50 per cent more than Chinamen; even if they had to employ the white labor at a higher rate; this would be advisable, because the amount that would be contributed to the revenue of the country by white men would be so much larger than the sum which would be so contributed by Chinamen.

Chinese as market gardeners, driven out by Italians.

There is one thing which I may mention to the Committee: there has been a great deal said about the superiority of the Chinese over the whites as market gardeners. I believe, that they are very industrious indeed but when I was in the city of San Francisco, I was told that the Italians were there driving the Chinese out of the business of market gardening.

Reason why.

Q. Was this result being brought about by the superiority of the Italians over the Chinese in this respect, or by combination?—A. It was brought about by their hard work, and by the attention which they give to this same branch of agriculture which has been pursued by the Chinese. Such was the case to a great extent about the city of San Francisco.

English market

Q. What advantage would a Chinaman have over a practical English market gardener who understood his business professionally and thoroughly. Would not the English gardener under such circumstances do as well as the Chinaman?—A. A Chinaman will work over ground which another man—a white man—would hardly think of touching. The Chinamen work so patiently and hard, they labor from early in the morning until late at night, and are content with such small returns that white men do not like to compete with them in this particular.

Chinese hard labor.

Italians.

Q. They sell the products of their labor at a cheaper rate than white men will, I presume?—A. Yes, they sell their vegetables cheaper, of course; as I was saying, in San Francisco the Italians have there gone into the market gardening business latterly, and are driving the Chinese

out. Of course, the people prefer to purchase their vegetables from the Italians, when they can get these things at a reasonable rate. Whites have preference when reasonable.

Q. Are the Chinamen, generally speaking, a sober people?—A. They are generally sober. They do drink liquors, as I say, but it is very rarely that you see them intoxicated. If they do get intoxicated, they have sense enough to stay in the house. Chinese sober.

DR. McINNIS, says:—I reside in the city of New Westminster, on the mainland of British Columbia. We have here, I suppose, about 300 permanent Chinese settlers, and during the salmon fishing season we have from 1,200 to 1,500. They are used here largely in making fish cans, and in various ways in connection with the salmon canneries. New Westminster. Salmon canneries.

Q. Where do they come from?—A. From various parts; from Oregon, Washington territory and California. I believe some come from Victoria, too. Whence from.

Q. How long do they remain with you in your fishing season?—A. They generally remain two or three months. We have, besides, always from 200 to 300 permanent Chinese settlers in the city. Chinese settlers.

Q. By permanent settlers, do you mean those who remain a life time?—A. No, I mean those who make it their permanent home for a number of years.

Q. How long do they remain?—A. They generally remain from five to ten years. Whenever they save from \$500 to \$1,000, which they consider enough to enable them to go back to China and live like princes to the end of their days. I have been told that they can live on from one to two cents a day in China, so that when they accumulate that amount, they can go back to China and buy half a dozen wives.

Q. Please state your views on the subject of Chinese labor, and the desirability of encouraging Chinese immigration?—A. I think there was a time in British Columbia when Chinese labor was really a necessity, but certainly that time has gone by, and we have now more white labor in British Columbia than can find profitable employment. Chinese labor once a necessity. Superabundance of white labor at present.

Q. So long as the Chinese remained there?—A. So long as the Chinese remained there. We pay Chinamen in the canneries, from \$25 to \$35 a month. They are all bondsmen. In canneries, Chinese wages.

Q. What do you pay white labor at the same time?—A. From about \$30 to \$40 a month. White wages.

Q. What do you mean by bondsmen?—A. I have been informed by Chinamen themselves that they give bonds, before leaving China, to Chinese companies, to work for them for a term of from five to ten years, and all that the Company have to do in order to carry out their part of the contract, is to furnish them with the bare necessities of life and their clothing, and the company have all their earnings. After they serve their time, of course they go then and work for themselves and make as much money as they possible can and go back to China as quickly as possible. Chinese are bondsmen.

Q. Do you consider Chinese as a high or a low class of immigrants?— Low class immigrants.

A. I consider them a low class—certainly much lower than any white class of people I have ever come in contact with.

Demoralizing influence.

Q. Both male and female?—A. Both male and female. They have certainly a very demoralizing effect upon the white people of British Columbia, or any other country in which they have gained a permanent foothold.

Medical experience.

Q. Have you come among them much in your profession?—A. I have.

Habits filthy and immoral.

Q. Can you give us your experience of their habits?—A. Their habits are of a most filthy and immoral kind. Vices are very prevalent among them.

Licentious.
Half a dozen in
New Westminster
all told.

Q. Of what nature?—A. Well, of a licentious nature. I think we have not over half a dozen Chinese women in New Westminster all told. They are all prostitutes, and it is a notorious fact that nearly all the Chinese women who come to British Columbia—and I believe to the Pacific Coast generally—are prostitutes.

Witness speak
from actual
experience.

Q. As to their habits of morality; have you professionally, or otherwise, any knowledge as to that, or do you speak from general impression of these moral habits?—A. From actual knowledge—actual experience.

All diseased.

Q. Are any matters of that kind brought up before the Courts?—A. No, I do not mean to say that their immorality is from seduction; but they are all diseased. There is scarcely a Chinaman who comes to British Columbia, but brings with him the most virulent form of syphilis. That syphilis is communicated to the Indians and the white population, and the consequence is that, I believe, in a quarter of a century, out of our present population of 30,000 or 40,000 Indians there will not be 5,000 of them alive. It is killing them off by hundreds every year.

Killing off
Indians.

Q. Does that contamination spread from the Chinese?—A. Yes, principally from the Chinese. They appear to have a more virulent form of it than any people I know of.

Increased proportion.

Q. Is it not a fact that this disease has been carrying off the Indian tribes for the last 50 years—ever since they came in contact with the white people on the Pacific Coast?—A. To a more or less extent, I believe that is quite correct, but not in the same proportion that it has since the Chinese have gone to the Pacific Coast.

Indians and Chinese don't mix.

Q. You think it is much more prevalent now than formerly among the Indians?—A. I do.

Q. Do the Indians and Chinese mix very much?—A. Not a great deal.

Q. Then you speak from your professional knowledge?—A. Yes.

Q. Are they subject to scrofula or leprosy?—A. I have never seen a case of leprosy among them.

Q. I believe there are some cases of leprosy among them?—A. I believe so but I have not seen one.

Public Works.

Q. Do you think it is desirable to employ Chinamen on the public

works of the Dominion?—A. I believe it is very undesirable and I think it will be a great misfortune if they are employed on the Canadian Pacific Railway. If they are employed on that work after the road is built they will have a large percentage of the money expended in the construction of that road; they will leave the country and the country will be poorer by the amount of money they take out of it; where if white laborers are employed they will settle down and make homes for themselves in the country, and in a very short time be the means of yielding a considerable revenue to the country.

Q. Do you think it would be desirable to allow Chinese to purchase Dominion Lands?—A. No, I would be decidedly against it.

Q. Or lease?—A. No neither to purchase nor lease.

Q. Do you think it would be desirable to allow Chinese to take up fishing stations?—A. No, I would regret very much to see that. By the last mail I received a petition from the canning proprietors in my district and they complain now that they have to compete with the Japanese in the salmon canning business, and I have no doubt that the Chinese will be into it in a very short time, and they are afraid it will be impossible for them to compete with the Chinese.

Q. Do you think there could be an introduction of white immigrants who would settle along the banks of the Fraser River and utilize the land, and at the same time employ themselves in the fisheries during the fishing season?—A. Yes. The Chinese are very apt and handy, and the canning proprietors out there prefer them to any other class for making tins and for any light work. But for heavy manual labor, for instance, as farming hands, they are not employed in my district but to very limited extent. If employers can get white labor, they employ it in preference to the Chinese labor, considerably cheaper.

Canning proprietors prefer Chinese.
Not employed as farming hands.
White labor preferred.

Q. Have you any Chinese engaged in cultivating gardens?—A. We have quite a number.

Vegetable gardeners.

Q. Will you state the effect of their competition with white settlers?—A. Well nearly all of the white gardeners have given up their occupation altogether.

Q. They furnish vegetables much cheaper than white gardeners?—A. Yes, much cheaper.

Q. They have driven the white gardeners out of the business?—A. Yes.

SENATOR MACDONALD, says:

Q. Will you state to the Committee your opinion as to the moral character of the Chinese who come to the Province of British Columbia?—From personal experience, I cannot say anything on that subject, but judging from the police reports, I do not think that they are any more immoral than is the general class of laboring people in any country.

Not more immoral than other general laboring classes.

Q. On moral grounds, then, you would not be in favor of prohibiting the immigration of these people into this country?—A. I do not think

Not worse than other nationalities.

- Vices same as whites. that I would. I would, however, prohibit all immorality. I do not think that they are worse than the laboring classes of other nationalities in other countries. They gamble, and have women of ill-fame, and all that sort of thing, the same as white people have.
- Expense white labor living. Q. What does it cost a white man to live in the province of Columbia?
—A. It costs them about fifty cents a day.
- Ditto Chinese. Q. Do you think that it costs a Chinese laborer fifty cents a day to live?—A. No; I do not think that it would cost them so much. I think that to live would cost them about half that sum per day; I fancy that this would be the case. I could not state positively the cost, but I think that a Chinaman could live on half of that sum per day.
- Domestic services wages. Q. Are you aware what amount Chinaman earn annually?—A. No; I could not say; Chinamen work in houses. They perform domestic services, and for doing that sort of work they get from \$20 to \$30 and \$35 a month in wages.
- Q. And their board?—A. Yes; these men, I suppose, save nearly all their pay, and they make about \$300 a year—more or less.
- Their increase detrimental. Q. If the Chinese are not discouraged, what will be the probable result of the increased number of Chinamen in regard to white labor?—A. I think that as they are driven out of the State of California their numbers in the Province of British Columbia would increase and this increase in their numbers would be undoubtedly detrimental to white labor.
- Facilities for coming greater. Q. Would they increase in greater ratio than would white men do you think?—A. Yes, they have more facilities for doing so than have white men. A ship comes from China to our Province, in five and thirty days, and the rates of freight are low, the passage money for Chinamen is very low. Passages for Chinamen are obtained at a very low rate.
- Object to the local legislation on subject. Q. Could you offer to the committee any suggestions as to the best means of discouraging Chinese immigration other than their non-employment on public works in the Dominion?—A. Well, I do not approve of the bill which was passed with regard to the Chinese population by the Local Assembly of the Province of British Columbia. I think that the Assembly has gone too far in this relation. I do not approve of that measure at all.
- Buying dominion lands. Q. Do you think that it is desirable to prohibit the Chinese from buying Dominion lands?—A. Well, I do not know whether it is desirable or not. I think that in a new country where there is lots of room, it might not be injurious were they allowed to occupy wild land. Were this the case, it might add to the productions of the country.
- As market gardeners. Q. Have they not almost driven the white gardeners and marketmen out of the market?—A. Well, I suppose that they have done so. Their prices are low, and white labor is very high, and Chinamen will be apt to come in and work under them. Certainly, the Chinese by entering into this business have cut down prices.
- Market gardeners in 1875, \$3 per day. Q. What is the feeling that exists among the gardeners and farmers with respect to the competition which prevails among the Chinese themselves?—A. I do not think that market gardeners' wages two years ago were more than \$3 a day.

Q. But what is the feeling of that class with respect to competition with Chinese labor in regard to their productions?—A. Well, the feeling, of course, is very strong against the Chinaman—the same as would naturally be the case in connection with any competition. Even among white people similar results would follow, under like circumstances, with regard to manufactures or commerce, or any other line of business. There is no question that white labor cannot compete with Chinese labor in the scale of economy. The white people cannot live as cheap as the Chinese, or work at such a low rate of wages.

Feeling hostile on account of competition.

White labor cannot compete with Chinese labor.

Q. Could you point out any permanent advantage that would result from the retention of Chinese labor in the country?—A. I think that Chinese labor is useful to a certain extent. It is useful in opening manufactures, and in opening any new work; in clearing land for instance. They are as useful as the Indians used to be in former years, before the Chinese came into this country. At that time, we employed Indians in clearing land at a cheap rate of wages, and Chinamen would be useful in the same way. Probably the Chinese could be utilized in starting boot and shoe factories and tailor shops on a large scale, and in the making of shirts and clothing. They could be made useful in many cases of that kind.

Chinese labor useful to the country.

Q. Does not the presence of Chinese labor interfere with the employment of young men and women?—A. Well, in our country we have very few women. That is one of the evils that we have to contend with. If we had the number of women which they have in this part of the country, they would do all that kind of light work, and then, of course, I would be in favor of doing away with Chinese labor altogether.

Few women.

Q. How could you expect young men and young women to go to the Province of British Columbia and to remain there, if they are brought into competition with Chinese labor at such a low rate of wages, as to prevent them earning the means of living?—A. Well, white labor must come down in price. That is a matter at any rate which must be brought about. It is impossible to carry on any kind of work, either in connection with farming or with manufacturing at the present rate of wages, in our Province. The price of white labor must come down, in order to enable us to carry on any works successfully. On the whole, I must say that I am opposed to Chinese immigration, and I would like to see measures adopted which would prevent any more Chinaman coming into our country.

Price of white labor must come down to enable us to carry on any works successfully.

Q. Is there any further statement you would like to make to the committee on this subject?—A. No; I would only say that a certain limited number of Chinamen have been useful to the Province of British Columbia—the presence of a limited number has been really useful, in my opinion; but I would not like to see that number augmented in any way, I would rather see it diminished, in justice to our population of boys and girls who are growing up.

Limited number useful to Province not to be increased.

Q. Mr. Macdonald, you speak of the difference between the price of white labor and of Chinese labor; will you explain to the committee the reason why such a high price is demanded for white labor?—A. In the Province of British Columbia.

Reasons for high price of white labor in British Columbia.

Q. Yes.—A. Well, the people who came to the Province of British Columbia some years ago in the year 1858, brought with them old California

ideas to a great extent ; nearly every body came then. They came from California when money was plentiful and labor was scarce, and they have stuck to these ideas up to the present time to a great extent. They have stuck to the old California ideas, and labor is scarce in our country.

Won't take less.

Q. Is there any permanent industry in the Province which keeps us the price of labor ; what keeps the price up ?—A. No ; they prefer to be idle unless they are starving, rather than take less than the sum of \$2 a day.

Successful mining a case.

Q. Have the gold mines of British Columbia anything to do with this high price of labor in the province ?—A. Oh ! yes ; a good deal. They have a good deal to do with it. These people work in those mines for three or four months in the year, and they may make more in this way than by ordinary labor ; they may thus make more than a years wages in a few months.

When laboring men become small contractors, they are the firsts to employ Chinese labor.

Q. Do the employers of labor show a preference to employing Chinese instead of whites, and when they are employed do they work well ?—A. I notice that laboring men when they become small contractors, are the very first people to employ Chinese labor. They employ Chinamen to mix mortar, and to carry brick and stone, and in the erection of building, masons and small contractors employ them. The whole Chinese labor question is a very conflicting one and very difficult to decide ; where labor is cheap, advantage will be taken of the circumstance, no matter by whom it is furnished, whether by black or by white—no matter what the color of the employees may be.

Chief objection work for less wages.

Q. Does the chief objection to the presence of Chinamen in the Province arise from the fact that they will labor for a smaller sum than white laborers are willing to work for ?—A. Yes ; that is one objection to their presence in the Province.

Morals not worse than other classes.

Q. The objection to their presence is not on account of their morals or anything of that kind ?—A. Of course, their morals are not much worse than the morals of other classes.

Mr. Barnard, says :

Objection among laboring class strong.

Q. What is the general objection of the people of British Columbia on this point, as to the desirability, if possible, of preventing Chinese immigration into the Province ?—A. Among the laboring class, the feeling is very strong against them but among those who employ Chinese domestic servante it is not so strong. The Chinese are very useful and employers cannot replace them, as things are now with other labor.

At present employers cannot replace.

Would do so if could.

Q. If employers could replace them with white labor, male or female, or both, at a reasonable rate, do you think that they would do so ?—A. Yes ; and I suppose that in time the Chinese could be replaced, but it would be very difficult at the present time to keep females in British Columbia. The moment they arrive in the Province they get married, leave the Province or do something else, and they are not available for domestic service.

Females not available for domestic service.

Chinese domestic service-

Q. You find that Chinamen are more docile and tractable than are white servants ?—A. Yes ; and they would do more work than white women will do ; they would cut firewood and do other work where white women will only do one branch. Some years ago we employed a number of

English servants who came out of England. The people in the Province contributed towards their passage money and paid so much down. The girls came out, but not one remained one year in employment; some got married and some went to the dogs. But that will all be cured as we get more immigration into the country, and a larger population of women. English girls. There are a great many men in the Province who would like to get married.

Q. As a general rule, the Chinese do not settle down into the country? Leasing lands.
—A. They lease lands and become market gardeners.

Q. They make all they can in the country and then leave it?—A. Yes As to leaving the country.
anybody would do that if they could.

Q. I mean that they make all they can and then leave for their own country?—A. This is not always the case; of course, they want to get good land. They will work a piece of land for a certain number of years, and if they can obtain a better piece they are anxious and willing to leave the old one and better their agricultural position.

Q. Are they engaged to any extent in agriculture?—A. Not very extensively. Not engaged in agriculture.

Q. What is the general character of the male population?—A. They are most industrious and an example to any laboring classes in the world. Male population frugal and industrious. They are very frugal and industrious.

Q. Are their females more debauched than those of the rest of the community?—A. Are they more debauched than other classes, as a rule? White women and Chinese women usually bad.
—I think white women are just as bad as Chinese women.

Q. Do you think the country loses by allowing the Chinese to follow the white miner into the mines, and taking out the gold?—A. No, if they can be confined to that class of work, it would not be injurious, but it would be rather to our advantage. As I understand the matter the Chinese to-day control the labor market of the Province of British Columbia, and they will control the labor market of any country into which they penetrate. They do not go about individually seeking work, but remain quiet in large bands; they are controlled by the agent of companies which exist in China. These companies, which are wealthy, send these men out at their own (the companies) expense and the men have to serve the companies for a term of years, as I understand it. If you require 1,000 Chinamen to perform a particular work, you do not apply to individual Chinamen, or insert an advertisement in the newspapers in order to attract men from all sections of the country, but you go to one of these Chinese companies, and make arrangements with them. You have to agree to certain terms; you have to make a full agreement with them, and you never see the men until they are sent on by the company to proceed to work. A foreman is sent with them, and to this foreman you have to apply in case any difficulty arises. If you notice any Chinamen who is not doing his duty you go at once to the foreman and he arranges the matter; the individual has nothing to do with it. The result of this class of labor is this: If this thing is permitted to continue in the country, the Chinese will completely control the labor market. If this thing is permitted to go on I take it that one day the Chinese will control the labor market everywhere in the world. Chinese control the labor market.

Control.

Q. How do these companies control the men after the latter reach the Province of British Columbia and are on British soil?—A. It is a little difficult to ascertain how they do it; they have a faculty of keeping things to themselves.

Objectionable, no amalgamation &c.

Q. In what respect do you consider the presence of the Chinese in the Province of British Columbia is a nuisance, Mr. Barnard?—A. They are a class of people with whom we cannot associate; we cannot amalgamate with them. They are a class of people that have no interest in common with us, and while they earn your money and are supported by your enterprise and industry, they take no part whatever in your political advancement, or in your social or moral condition. They are aside altogether from us—just as much as a steam-engine is aside from a human being.

In their labor they give a fair equivalent.

Q. But, do they render a fair equivalent for the wages which they receive from their employers, in the labor that they perform?—A. Yes, they do.

Sober, industrious and cleanly.

Q. Are the Chinese, as laborers, docile and industrious?—A. They are sober and industrious, and cleanly in their habits.

Sober.

Q. How is it with them with regard to drinking sprees and breaches of the peace?—A. The Chinese are a sober class of people.

Petty larceny.

Q. They seldom commit breaches of the peace!—A. They are considerably addicted to petty larceny.

Q. Are they addicted to petty larceny among themselves?—A. Oh, yes, and also with respect to others.

Control labor market.

Q. You spoke of the introduction of machinery into China, and of the consequences which might flow from the Chinese offering goods very cheaply, and you said we might require greater protection against them than against the Americans. What connection do you think that this has with the question of Chinese immigration into British Columbia?—A. The question is that they are going to control the labor market wherever they settle down, and if this sort of thing is allowed to go on, they will eventually control the labor market of the world.

Supplanting English and American manufacturers.

Q. Do you imagine that there is imminent danger of that. Do you think that there is imminent danger of their supplanting the English and Americans as a manufacturing nation?—A. I cannot very easily understand how, if Chinamen can live for two cents a day as they can at home under such circumstances, any other result can follow. If in China, they are going to produce, say cotton for instance, at a much lower price than where other labor is employed and where a much higher rate of wages is paid—as must be paid to enable Europeans to live—it is plain that they will have an immense advantage over us.

Once admitted in the province there should be no restrictions.

Q. Would it be advisable to prevent the Chinese from working in the gold mines of British Columbia, and to keep these mines until white-labor was supplied from the lower Provinces—until white men came in from the other Provinces,—took up the mines and worked them?—A. I am not in favor of adopting any such measures while the Chinese are amongst us. Once they are amongst us they should be entitled to enjoy the same rights and privileges which all other settlers should have. I do not believe in

passing laws which should prohibit them from doing anything which any other person in the Province of British Columbia can do, though I should like to see them prevented from coming into the Province altogether.

Should be prevented from coming.

Q. Do you know of any Chinamen taking up land and working it in the Province?—A. Yes, there are a few of them that have done so. A few of them have done so in almost every district.

Take up lands.

Q. They cultivate small patches of ground; do they not?—A. They take up patches of ground, which white men would not think of touching for the purpose of taking a crop off from it, and take crops from them.

White men would not touch.

Q. Do they interfere with the operations of ordinary market gardeners (white) in forcing down prices?—A. They do so when they are in the vicinity of cities.

Interference with market gardeners.

To get a correct idea of the value of labor, you have to set down the different kinds of work. For instance at the lumbering camps, except as cooks, there are no Chinamen employed. There are no Chinamen who are any good with the axe, and they do not interfere with the white-labor in that respect, so that the white men get better wages there.

Best pick and shovel.

The labor that Chinamen are best adapted for is that with the pick and shovel. I believe he can very nearly equal the white man with the pick and shovel.

Q. Do you think it would be desirable to allow Chinese to take up public lands! A. As I said before, if you admit them to the country admit them to all the privileges of the country.

Take up Public lands.

Q. Is it desirable that they should be permanent settlers?—A. I do not know why they should not have all the privileges of citizenship once they are here, but as permanent settlers, we do not need them; we want a better class of people than they are.

Q. What is the general feeling—not among the laboring classes only—but among the whole white population of British Columbia regarding the Chinese question?—A. I think the general feeling is, that the Province would be a great deal better off without them.

General feeling in Province against.

Q. Is that the feeling among manufacturers and mill owners?—A. No, the manufacturers prefer them to other laborers because they are good laborers—steady, regular and methodical and they have no blue Mondays, in fact they have no difficulty with them as they have with white laborers.

Not among manufacturers. Blue Mondays.

Q. In fact, they are a valuable class of laborers, so far as employers of labor are concerned?—A. Yes, as good as any other class of machinery you can get.

Machinery.

Q. Are they employed to a great extent as farmers?—A. They are generally cooks.

Cooks.

Q. You do not know what kind of laborers they make on farms?—A. They do not come up to the ordinary agriculturists. They do not get the wages of ordinary agriculturists.

Not good on farms.

Q. Is there not a scarcity of labor in British Columbia; have you not a sufficiency of employment for both Chinese and whites—for all who apply for it in the Province?—A. There are not many idle men in

Objections.

British Columbia and were there fewer Chinese there would be more whites. But there is very little inducement for a white man to go to British Columbia and take his family with him and turn his girls out to compete with Chinamen in household work : and if he has any respect for himself, he will hardly go and work alongside of a Chinaman. Therefore, to a great extent, he is excluded : and he, in his turn, writes to others who may wish to settle in the country, and tells them if they come there they may expect to compete with Chinamen in every branch of labor they may undertake, and the consequence is that we cannot get white population ; we cannot encourage it. I have been asked, hundreds of times since I came to Canada, with reference to that, and I cannot encourage people to go out there under the circumstances.

Expense of getting to Province.

Q. Do you think it is owing to that, or is it not attributable to the remoteness of that Province, and the expense of getting there compared with going to eligible positions in Manitoba ?—A. The expense of getting there is of course against us, but that objection would be very easily overcome, if the people were satisfied that the country was worth going to. \$50 or \$60 would take a laboring man there—\$10 steerage from San Francisco to Victoria, and \$40 or \$50 to San Francisco.

Q. Then he has to pay for his living besides ?—A. Well, it is very cheap ; he could take a basket of provisions with him.

Q. I thought the lowest rate you could get there for was \$70 ?—A. No ; as I said before, these 6,000 Chinamen in British Columbia take the place of two or three thousand families.

Wages of skilled axemen and farm hands.

Q. While you are paying white laborers high wages, \$60 or \$70 a month, I think ?—A. Understand that is mostly for skilled axe-men who are used to felling large trees—they get \$75 a month. The wages of good farm hands—and this would be a pretty fair criterion—are about \$45 a month.

100 per cent.

Q. That is over 100 per cent. of what we give here for the best men ?
A. Yes.

Intelligence and composition of laboring class in British Columbia.

Q. What is the class who are generally known as the white laboring class in British Columbia ; I did not get the point quite explained ?—A. The idea is this ; the class of men who go to settle up gold countries are generally more intelligent than ordinary laborers, as we understand laborers in Canada. They are generally a more intelligent and pushing class who come out there. The white laboring class now in Victoria, for instance, is composed of those men who have come to the mines, who have been mining for a number of years and have been unsuccessful, and they have to fall back into the ranks of the laborers. These men very often are strong, and they would rather starve than go to work alongside of a Chinaman.

Their labor only temporary.

Q. Do these men intend to remain as laborers, or do they resort to those occupations only temporarily ?—A. It is a temporary thing, if they strike new diggings and can get along better in them, they propose to do so. I do not think we have any of the ordinary white laborers ; the men who will work anywhere and everywhere and on any work you put them at. The laboring classes of Victoria are composed of men who are laborers of necessity.

No ordinary white laborers in British Columbia.

Q. In that case would not the Chinese be indispensable, in case of great public works being undertaken in British Columbia?—A. Just as soon as it is announced that public works are to be commenced in British Columbia we will have all the white labor we require, and we should have a larger proportion than we have if we knew that the Chinese were not to be employed on the works. White labor on Public Work.

Q. How do the Chinese go to the mines; on foot?—A. The cheapest way they can. The fact is, gentlemen, the Chinese are too smart for us. They will beat us everywhere they get a foothold. Chinese too smart.

Q. That is the greatest objection to them on the part of the white population?—A. I think it is. Greatest objection.

Q. How does the ordinary Chinese laborer compare in point of intelligence with the ordinary white laborer of this country?—A. Well, I think he is a grade lower. Lower in intelligence.

Q. You think that this labor is a little lower?—I think that it is a good deal lower. You cannot get any class of white laborers that I know of—that will for the sake of economy, pack themselves to the extent, say of twenty persons in a room, ten by twelve, and sleeping three in a bed, there being three tiers of beds one on top of the other, and all the household furniture in the house wherein 20 laborers live not being worth more than the sum of \$2.50. Reasons.

Q. What is the general health of these people, under such circumstances as you have mentioned?—A. Their health is good for the reason that they are very cleanly. They wash themselves very regularly. They could not live as closely as they do, in the hovels in which they dwell were it otherwise. That would be out of the question. Their health, because cleanly.

Q. Do they ventilate their hovels properly? Do they let in the fresh air?—A. The impression of a white person, on going into one of the houses which they occupy, is at first against them; but that is the peculiar odor of the stuff which they eat; it does not arise from uncleanly habits or from effluvia coming from their bodies, but the odor which is perceived, arises from the stuff which they eat. This odor is besides mixed with the smell of tobacco and their tobacco is saturated with a little opium; and the smell of opium and tobacco and food altogether, gives rise to the unfavorable impression to which I allude. There is another disadvantage to which their presence in our country gives rise to. Say that you are a property holder and have a house to let; if we had 6,000 white laborers in the country you would derive a certain amount of rental from your property which in the aggregate would make it something worth while, but it is not so in the case of Chinamen: they will rent a house standing on a piece of land, and they are no sooner in possession of the dwelling, than they put up wings on each side sufficient to keep out the wind and sun, and place people in all the additional accommodations; but they are not satisfied with that, if the land is at all valuable, they will scoop it out and excavate cellars and place people in these quarters; then they will raise the roof and provide a room in the garret, where they live closer than rats in a nest. Impression of white persons as to their residences.

Contrast of white.

And Chinese rentals.

Q. And they also put their hogs and chickens in the house; do they not?—A. I never saw them keep their hogs in the house. Hogs and chickens,

Cleanly people.

Q. They keep their chickens in the house, however do they not?—
A. They put their chickens in the house in case a cold night comes on, but not their hogs. I rather think they are a cleanly people, on the whole they are much more cleanly than the ordinary white laboring classes would be under similar circumstances.

Domestic service.

Q. Do you employ any Chinese, Mr, Barnard?—A. The only Chinaman whom I employ is a household servant.

Not stage drivers.

Q. You do not make use of them as stage drivers?—A. No; the Chinese are of very little service about horses—they have not the nerve.

Domestic service.

Q. Are you aware whether the Chinamen who are employed as domestic servants sleep in the houses of dwellings where they are employed as domestic servants, or not?—A. Oh, yes; they sleep in the houses where they are employed. We have always made it a rule to require the Chinese who are employed about the house to remain in the house during sleeping hours. I have had a Chinese servant in my employ for three years. This is the second Chinaman whom I have had for a similar period, and I have never had more satisfaction out of a domestic servant in my life than I have had out of these men.

Q. The Chinese are cleanly?—A. The room of this man is a picture of neatness, and he changes his socks every day; as far as he is personally concerned, he is extremely clean.

Q. He is a good cook?—A. Yes.

Their organization
as to employment.

Q. The Chinese do washing and laundry work?—A. Yes; in order to give you a good idea of the organization which exists among them with regard to the employments that they follow, I will relate a circumstance that has come under my notice. A gentleman who had been unfortunate in obtaining white household servants, applied for a Chinaman to serve him in that capacity. The Chinaman in charge, to whom he made his application, immediately turned over his books, and said to the gentleman: "Your name is——?"—"Yes." "And you live at such a place?"—"Yes; I do." "You give too many dinners; you have a lot of men coming to see you every Sunday; you give a big dinner every Sunday?"—"Yes." "Mrs.——has three children?"—"Yes." In fact, the gentleman found this Chinaman had in his books a complete register of the whole of his family affairs, and at the end of the register, was set down the price which he was required to pay in order to secure services of a Chinaman. He also found that he could not get a Chinaman for anything less, and on making enquiries he discovered that they had a correct record, not of the standing of the servant who was to be employed, but of the standing of the masters who were to employ these men as servants.

MR. DEWDNEY SAYS :

Chinese Immigration
might be
overdone.

Q. Do you think, in your experience with, and knowledge of the Chinese, that they are such a class of immigrants as it is desirable on the part of, and in the interest of the Dominion, to encourage to come to the country?—A. I think that there may be too many of them in the Province of British Columbia. It is possible that there are too many; Chinese immigration might be overdone.

Q. Is Chinese immigration at the present time overdone in the Province of British Columbia?—A. I think not. Not so at present.

Q. Have you any authentic information with respect to the number of Chinese who are in the country: have you any reliable information on this subject?—A. No; and I think there is none to be had. Dont know number.

Q. The only way, in all probability, of finding out the number of Chinamen in the Province of British Columbia, and the industries in which they are engaged, is to apply to the representatives of the different Chinese companies who do business in British Columbia and obtain it from them. In the report of the Senate of the United States or of California, they appointed a sub-committee which waited on the representatives of the Chinese companies, who gave the Committee as accurate returns on this subject as their registers would afford, as to the number of Chinamen in the country, and I presume that this is the only way, as long as we are without official government sources of information, in which this information could be obtained? A. You could get it approximately. By the Chairman M. de Cosmos.
Mode of obtaining information,

Q. You think that the Chinese are a desirable class of people to have around you?—A. I do not think that they are a desirable class to have amongst us, but they are very useful. I think that it would be a very bad thing for us if we were without them at the present time in the Province of British Columbia. Chinese not desirable but useful.

Q. If the Chinese charged the same rate for their labor as the whites do, would they get work in the Province?—A. Well, some of them would get work, I think, under such circumstances. I believe that a great many people would prefer them for certain employments. For instance, they would prefer to have Chinese servants instead of white servants, but I do not think they would prefer to employ Chinese over whites, as ordinary laborers. Chinese preferable as servants not as laborers.

Q. The Chinese are more adapted for domestic purposes and for house work than for other employments?—A. Some of them who are trained to that particular employment are so; they make very good servants; but a great number of them are not fitted for house work at all; they are very good laborers; they work very well on roads and on public works. As laborers.

Q. Is there a better class than the Chinese?—A. The Indians.

Q. Are the Indians a better class than the Chinese?—A. I do not think that they are better, though very good servants are very often obtained from among the Indians. Indian servants.

Q. Are the Indians equal to the Chinese?—A. They are not equal to the Chinese as domestic servants, but for some kinds of work they are better than Chinamen.

Q. Has not the new industry in British Columbia—I refer to the canning industry—caused a great number of Chinamen to come into the Province?—A. A great many of them came into the Province owing to the opening up of that industry, but a great many also went out again, I think that pretty nearly the whole of them that came into the Province in connection with the prosecution of this industry, went out again as far Canning industry could not be carried on without them,

as I can learn. I know that they were very useful in this relation. That industry could not have been carried on without them.

Cleanly-

Q. Are the Chinese cleanly in their habits?—A. Yes, they are cleanly, though they live packed very closely together; a great number of them will live in a very small house.

Chinese quarters.

Q. If they are packed very thickly in their dwellings they cannot be very cleanly in their habits?—A. Yes, they are cleaner than the same number of white men would be if the latter occupied the same space; but, at any rate, that is a matter which can always be regulated by the municipality affected. They have always boards of health, whose duty it is to look into these questions and regulate them. But as a general thing, the people who own Chinese quarters, are very anxious to get as many of them as possible into these quarters, as they then get a good deal more rent for their properties.

Adaptation to business.

Q. Do the Chinese adapt themselves to business like other classes of the community. That is, do they become agriculturists, mechanics and manufacturers?—A. Yes; they work in the manufactories. They are employed in making cigars and boots.

Respectable Chinese women.

Q. They have very few families in the country?—A. I think that good respectable Chinese women would come to this country, but the idea amongst them is that if they came they would be persecuted. I know of several respectable Chinese women in the city of San Francisco; several Chinamen there have their wives who are very respectable women.

Schools and education.

Q. Do the Chinese become interested like other classes of the community in the development of the resources of the country; do they become interested in our public institutions,—in our educational system for instance—or in anything of that nature?—A. I do not know whether any Chinese children come to our schools or not, but I know that young Chinese are sent to the schools in the State of California. I also know that the Chinese are very anxious to learn to read and write and all that sort of thing.

Their object in making money.

Q. Do you think that the Chinese in this country are solely desirous of making a few hundred dollars, and of leaving the country with it ultimately; is that their main object?—A. I do not think that such is the main object of the whole of them; I think that large bodies of them who come to our country are satisfied if they can make enough to go back on; I know Chinamen who have worked in this country for some three or four years, who have wives and children in China, and they are very glad of the opportunity of going back to their homes with a little money.

Chinese farming.

Q. None of the Chinese go to farming to any extent?—A. No not to any very large extent. I know some Chinese who own pretty large farms on the Fraser river.

Q. Do they raise cattle?—A. They raise cattle and grain. They raise a good deal of grain, and they have large market gardens.

General feeling against driving them out.

Q. What is the general feeling in British Columbia with respect to the presence of the Chinese in the country?—A. I think that the general feeling among the people who live in the Province is adverse to see them driven out of the country.

Q. You think that the white people who reside there would not like to see them driven out of the country?—A. Yes, I think so. That is the case in my opinion.

Q. What is the feeling among the laboring population in British Columbia with respect to the Chinese?—A. I think that it is very likely that the feeling among the laboring men is against Chinamen. I think that this would be very natural, and probably is the case. Feeling of laboring men against Chinese.

Q. The feeling there is against them?—A. Yes, so also is the feeling of some politicians. Politicians.

Q. Do you know any politicians in British Columbia who are favorable to the immigration of the Chinese into this country?—A. Well, I do not know about that.

Q. Are any politicians in the Province favorable to Chinese immigration?—A. I do not know that they are favorable to Chinese immigration on a large scale; but I do not think that they would object to seeing the same proportion of Chinamen in the country at any time to the white population that exists in the Province of British Columbia at the present time. I do not think that they would object to the continuation of the present state of things in this respect.

Q. Is the proportion of the Chinese one-quarter of the proportion of the Province?—A. No, it is not one-quarter. Proportion.

Q. You say there are a few Chinamen in the Province who farm to some extent?—A. Yes, I do. Farming.

Q. What number of acres of land would they have under cultivation?—A. I know Chinamen who own farms of 160 acres, and of 200 acres.

Q. Have they all the appliances for farming like white people?—A. I do not know whether they use as much machinery as the white farmers do or not; in fact, I do not think that they do so, but they cultivate their land in the same manner.

Q. Are we to understand that these farms of 160 and of 200 acres are wholly under cultivation?—A. The bulk of their land is under cultivation.

Q. What is the ordinary rate of wages that is paid to the Chinese laborer in the Province of British Columbia per month?—A. Well, to what class of labor do you refer? Wages.

Q. There is the laborer, and the mechanic and the trader, but the white laborer I suppose is not expected to be a skilled mechanic,—the laborer who uses the pick and shovel?—A. I paid the sum of from \$30 to \$40 a month to Chinamen working on the roads.

Q. Was this latterly?—A. No it was ten years ago.

Q. What is the rate which is now paid to Chinamen?—A. I do not know at what rate you could engage a body of Chinamen for, at the present time; it depends on the size of the work. If you wanted to

engage a large number of men, I should say that you could get them for the rate of from \$15 to \$20 a month.

Q. And board ?—A. Yes, Chinese cooks get from \$15, up to as high as \$50 a month.

Comparison with white labor.

Q. How do these rates compare with white labor ?—A. Some white cooks get as high as \$100 a month ; but there are very few white cooks.

Q. Speaking of laborers what would the same class of laborers among the white people ask as wages per day and per month ?—A. Whites would ask as the price of their labor \$40 a month.

Q. There is only \$10 difference between the rates of wages paid to whites and to the Chinese ?—A. That is not the case between the labor I speak of, I refer to labor employed in making roads and in constructing public works. You would have to pay, I think, from \$15 to \$20 a month if you engaged a large number of Chinese, while white men would get \$40 a month. I think that this is about the ordinary price of white labor.

Farm wages.

Q. What wages do farmers pay to their farm hands in the Province of British Columbia ?—A. I have known farmers who pay their hands from \$50 to \$60 and \$70 a month. I have known them to pay Indians as much as \$3 a day during the harvest season.

Q. Is this lately ?—A. Yes it was the case some two or three years ago.

Bringing money with them into the country.

Q. Do you know any of them who bring money into the country, that is are there any men of means among them ?—A. The merchants bring money with them, I believe ; many of them. Some of the ordinary class of Chinamen may bring a little money with them when they come from California ; they certainly bring none from China—the bulk of them. Some of the merchants are very wealthy.

Mode of living when doing well.

Q. What do they do with their money when they make it in British Columbia ? Do they keep it in the country ?—A. If the Chinamen are doing well at the mines, where many of them go, they live very well and spend their money in the country. If they are doing well, they live very well. If not, they live poorly on almost nothing. But if a Chinaman is making money, he lives very nearly as well as a white man.

Q. And then, as a rule, they spend all their money in the country ?—A. No ; I do not think that. A Chinaman may be doing very well, and at the same time may be saving money to go home on.

Nature of articles consumed.

Q. Do they use the same articles in their daily food as white men ; that is, articles liable to duty ?—A. Oh yes ; a great number of them.

Q. Tea ?—A. Yes ; tea, sugar, rice, boots, clothing, etc.

Q. And if they are doing well, I understand, they live well ?—A. They live very well particularly if they can get pigs and chickens.

Chinese labor desirable on public works.

Q. In the event of large public works being carried on here in a year or two, and a large number of men being required, do you suppose it

would be an attraction to the Chinese population to come in from California in greater numbers than whites from other points?—A. I think it would ; I think there would be an inducement, and unless Chinese immigration were restricted, contractors would look for that kind of labor, because on that western coast it is a desirable class of labor ;—in a country where there are mining operations starting up in every direction. You cannot depend on the white labor ; they run off to the mines and leave the employer in the lurch, and the only labor they can depend upon is the Chinese labor.

In mining country white labor not to be depended on.

Q. Would the employment of this labor be prejudicial to the settlement of the country?—A. I do not think it would ; I think if public works were going on to an extent to employ two or three thousand Chinamen at work of such a character that white men are not better capable of doing, there would still be a sufficient amount of work for all the white laborers that might be wanted.

Such labor not prejudicial to settlement of country.

Q. Do they employ Chinese as servants?—A. Yes.

Chinese servants.

Q. Judges also?—Yes, almost all the respectable people in Victoria employ Chinese servants.

Judges.

Q. What is the reason they employ the Chinese?—A. Because they find they make better servants than the white people.

Better servants than whites.

Q. It is not because of an absence of female and male white domestics?—A. Well I think not, to a certain extent. Once, at the time that the arbitrary Act was passed by the Local Government, which was disallowed by Judge Gray, all the Chinese servants struck in Victoria. There was not one who did not leave his employment, and they were away long enough for the parties who employed them to send to California for other servants ; and the report of this complication on reaching San Francisco, induced a lot of people to come up there and offer themselves, but they were not engaged, and as soon as the case was decided by Judge Gray, they all returned to their employment, and there were very few who did not take them back again.

Chinese strike.

Q. Did the employers of the Chinese as household servants treat them well?—A. I think they treated them very well.

Treatment.

Q. Were the Chinamen well pleased with their wages and treatment?—A. I think so.

Q. You say the Local Government passed an Act levying a labor tax on the Chinese?—A. Yes ; they levied a kind of tax.

Local act.

Q. Will you state to the Committee whether you think the Chinese showed gratitude or ingratitude towards their employers on leaving so suddenly and without notice?—A. Well, I think that they certainly showed that they believed they were being imposed on.

Gratitude or ingratitude.

Q. Do you think that an Act of a Legislature imposing a high tax on Chinamen is a sufficient cause for Chinese domestic servants to leave their employers and put them to serious inconvenience?—A. An arbitrary tax like that—I think so. I think it is a very natural way for the Chinese to fight their battle. I am not sure it was not done from instructions received from the Chinese Minister in London.

Witness opinion.

On the strike.

Do as to white.

Q. If the Provincial Government imposed a tax that was considered too high upon the white population, do you think the white population would leave their employment simply because the Government imposed such a tax?—A. It depends on how high it was. If it is in the same proportion as the tax on the Chinamen, I think they would leave very quickly.

Q. You think they would leave good employment?—A. I think they would if the tax was as heavy as that one was. I have seen men strike for much less cause than that.

Q. You think then that the Chinese, when they struck and left families destitute of household servants, did right. Is that what the Committee are to understand?—A. I think that they did what white people would have done in the same position.

Learning English language.

Q. Do the Chinese learn the English language?—A. Oh yes, many of them do.

Chinese immigrants debtors for passage but not slaves.

Q. Probably that may be the reason you have to go the head men to make bargains?—A. It has always been more convenient. My idea is that they bring Chinamen out after collecting a number of them and pay their passage to America. In that way the Chinamen are always indebted to these men, and they have to work until they get out of their debt. I do not know that they are regular slaves—I do not think they are.

Not much employment in British Columbia.

Q. Is there employment for white labor to any extent now in British Columbia?—A. Not very much I think.

Q. Do white people leave in case they cannot find employment?—A. Yes; there are some leaving every year.

Three fourths of Chinese works where white laborers would not.

Q. If these 6,000 Chinamen were not there, they would be able to get it?—A. These 6,000 Chinamen are not working as laborers; over three-fourths of them are mining on their own account at places where white people would not work.

I think the reason respectable women do not emigrate more is that they are afraid of persecution.

SENATOR CORNWALL, says:

Honesty.

Q. As to the males, are they honest?—A. As far as my experience goes they are, at least, as honest as other classes of people.

Should not be prohibited.

Q. Do you think it would be in the public interest to prohibit them from settling in the Dominion?—A. No, I do not; not to prohibit them from coming into the Dominion.

Not hold lands in fee simple.

Q. You think they ought to be allowed to settle in the Dominion as permanent settlers?—A. I should not object to their coming in, but I should object to their holding land in fee simple.

Reasons why.

Q. Why?—A. Because I do not think that a people who will not perfectly assimilate with a western population ought to be allowed as settlers on land—as permanent residents of the country: to own lands on equal terms with people of other nationalities.

Q. Supposing they were colonized altogether, would they not be a useful class of citizens, and contribute to the revenue of the country as well as other citizens?—A. Yes, to a very large extent: they are most industrious.

Q. Are they cleanly in their habits?—A. As far as my knowledge goes, they are particularly cleanly in their habits. Cleanly.

Q. Do they make good servants?—A. Excellent servants. Servants.

Q. Do they mingle with the rest of the community in public enterprises, and assist in permanently developing the country; that is, in contributing their fair proportion of the taxes?—A. I have heard that there is some difficulty in collecting taxes from them, but I have never known them to refuse to pay a tax that they were called upon to pay. Payment of taxes.

Q. Well, what is the objection to them over other citizens—do they work cheaper?—A. Very little, if at all. The proof of that is the rate of wages which they receive—which they always command. Wags.

Q. Why don't you employ Chinese labor?—A. Because I find I can get white men for ordinary labor at the same rate of wages as Chinamen, and would rather have white men. Prefer white men.

Q. And when you cannot get white men you employ Indians?—A. Yes, that is the case. Indians are always on the spot, and you can always have them when you want them. They are there in the neighborhood, and I can get the services of either one or a dozen if I want them at any time.

Q. Then, in the interior it would be as expensive for you to get Chinese laborers as white laborers?—A. Yes, I think so. Chinese labor expensive in the interior.

Q. Their wages are not so high in the larger towns?—A. Not quite so high. They certainly work for a little less than the white men. In town wages less.

Q. As a rule, do the Chinamen accumulate any property there—I mean any that would be taxable?—A. Yes, they have personal property; a great many of them have horses, stock, etc. They accumulate taxable property.

Q. Do these goods pay taxes?—A. Yes, there is a tax on personal property—a provincial tax. Pay taxes.

Q. As a rule, do they put their money into property, or keep it in currency? A. I don't think they put much into property. Investment.

Q. As a rule, are they residents, or only what may be called denizens of the towns, living there temporarily?—A. As a rule, they live there temporarily. Temporary residents of towns.

Q. Is that not their idea, that they go there just for a time?—A. It may be, just the same as the idea of all visitors to a new country.

Q. Are they a migrating class of people, moving from one part of the Province to another?—A. They move a good deal from one portion of the Province to another. Migrating.

Q. Why?—A. In search of employment. Seeking employment.

Not allowed
franchise.

Q. Do you say that a Chinaman who holds property is not allowed to exercise his franchise ?—A. He is not.

Q. Is that not an arbitrary law ?—A. I think it is.

Effect of.

Q. There is no encouragement for them to become property holders ?—A. No.

Q. Unless they are allowed the same privileges as other citizens they are not likely to become so ?—A. No.

Not expedient.

Q. Do you think, Mr. Cornwall, that the country would be justified in admitting the Chinese to exercise the franchise ?—A. That is one of those very difficult questions to answer. You can look at it in two ways. Perhaps, as a matter of expediency, it is better that they should not.

Why.

Q. Why not ?—A. Because from their ignorance of our institutions and our language, it is impossible for them to inform themselves so as to give an intelligent vote.

Q. Are there any Chinese located near you as farmers ?—A. Yes.

Farm.

Q. Where ?—A. There is one Chinese farmer about fifteen miles from where I live.

Live well.

Q. Do the Chinese in the interior consume much beef ?—A. Yes ; they live very well when they have the means.

Q. Are they large purchasers of beef ?—A. Yes, they always buy beef.

Q. Are you aware whether they consume as much per man as white men ?—A. I do not think they do. Their favorite animal food is pork (something like the Western States people) and poultry.

Q. Do they buy their pork from the pork-growers, or do they grow it themselves ?—A. They do both. They buy a great deal from other farmers.

Q. Do they use much flour ?—A. Yes ; they always use flour.

Q. In large quantities ?—A. I could hardly say.

Q. Do they use rice ?—A. Yes.

Q. Which do you think they use most of, rice or flour ?—A. Rice, I think.

Q. Where does their rice come from ; is it Chinese rice ?—A. I think it is Chinese rice.

Q. Do they use much sugar ?—A. Yes, I think so. They are very fond of sweet things.

Q. Where does their sugar come from ?—A. I suppose it is the sugar that is generally used in the country.

Q. Is it Chinese sugar or Island sugar ?—A. I think it is Sandwich Island sugar, or that from the refineries of San Francisco.

Q. They buy it from the merchants, do they ?—A. Yes ; from the Chinese merchants.

Q. Do they deal with each other?—A. Yes, somewhat extensively in Victoria.

Q. Are they as clannish in that way, and do they give their patronage to their own friends?—A. Yes; I should think they were; they are very much the same as other people in that respect.

Q. Are they industrious?—A. Yes; they are always at their work. Industrious.

Q. Are they peaceable citizens?—A. Very. Peaceable.

Q. If public works—the Pacific Railway, for instance—were constructed in British Columbia, what would be the effect upon the cost if Chinese labor were to be employed?—A. On Provincial works? Public works.

Q. No; the Pacific Railway, for instance?—A. I should look at the question this way: In the interest of the Province, I should think it would be better for white people to be employed; in the interest of the Dominion it would be better to employ Chinese, if they could be got cheaper than white people. On C. P. R. Dominion and provincial interest.

Q. Your idea is that it would not be much cheaper to build the Pacific Railway by means of Chinese labor?—A. My idea is that it would not be much cheaper. Cash.

Q. Suppose three or four million dollars were to be expended on public works, and there were an advertisement for three or four thousand laborers, what proportion of Chinese do you suppose would be employed; do you suppose they would be more likely than other classes to rush into the country to obtain this labor?—A. I do not think so. Public works.

Q. Is there any fear of a very large proportion of them coming there in the event of public works being projected?—A. I suppose if they were sure of getting permanent employment at a certain rate of wages, you might be able to find a sufficient number for a large work.

Q. Would it not be expected that white people would rush in as fast as the Chinese?—A. I should think you could always obtain a sufficient number of white laborers. White laborers.

Q. Are they temperate as a rule?—A. As far as I know they are. Temperate.

Q. More so than the whites?—A. Oh, much more. I do not think I have ever seen an intoxicated Chinaman. No doubt there are such, but I have not seen any. More so than white men.

Q. What do you think is the general opinion of the people of British Columbia, with regard to allowing them to settle permanently in the Province?—A. I think the feeling against their settling permanently would be very strong against their occupying lands—against their holding lands in fee simple. Feeling, in British Columbia against them holding lands in fee.

Q. Is the objection to the Chinese confined to the white laboring classes, or is it felt by most men?—A. I think it is confined to the white laboring classes. Objection to confined to white laboring classes.

Q. They are a little jealous, I suppose?—A. Yes; I think that is the origin of the feeling amongst them.

Chinese make money.

Q. Do some of them make money?—A. I think some of them make a good deal of money.

Spend same in country.

Q. What do they do with it—spend it in the country or take it away?
A. Those who have been in my employ, and of whom I can speak with confidence, have spent very much in the country. I have often known them to be very liberal when asked to contribute to different objects. They always clothe themselves uncommonly well, and provide themselves with such comforts as are supposed to be necessary. They always have good watches, and all that sort of thing. In these respects they compare most favorably with the ordinary class of white people.

Local legislation.

Q. Has the Legislature of British Columbia taken any steps to prohibit them coming into the country?—A. Yes; there were some very stringent steps taken about a year ago.

Q. In what shape?—A. In the way of imposing a very heavy special yearly tax upon Chinamen.

Q. A discriminating tax?—A. Yes.

Q. Was that constitutional?—A. It was found by the Supreme Court of British Columbia that it was not constitutional.

Q. Not by the Supreme Court, but by one of the judges of that court?
—A. The judge of the Supreme Court is the Supreme Court.

Chinese have not prevented white settlement.

Q. If the Chinamen had not come to British Columbia, do you think more white people would have come to settle down with their families and cultivate the soil?—A. No; I have no reason to think so.

Q. Your agricultural experience does not lead you to think that?—A. No.

Wives.

Q. Have you heard miners or other people complain that they could not get wives?—A. I do not know whether I have or not.

White labor in demand.

Q. I suppose white labor is in good demand there?—A. It is.

Q. What is the rate per month for farm hands?—A. In my part of the country?

Farm wages of white men.

Q. Yes; or any other part of the country?—A. I have two men permanently on my farm; one gets \$50 a month for the year round, and the other \$45 a month.

Q. With board or without?—A. With board.

Q. Are those white men or Chinamen?—A. White men.

Q. Have they families?—A. No.

Q. So, then, they have no other privilege but what you speak of—I mean they do not keep horses or a cow?—A. They are found in everything they require.

Q. Is that the average rate of wages for white men?—A. Yes; that is in my neighborhood. Many men get more than that, but perhaps for only a few months in the summer.

Could white men going there get employment at these rates?—A. No ; Chinese household not so much. I have two Chinamen employed as household servants ; servants.
one of them gets \$35 and the other \$30 a month.

Q. Do you know what rate of wages Chinamen get when employed on the farm?—A. Very much the same. I have known Chinamen to get Wages as farm hands.
more than \$45 a month on farms ; they were exceptionally good hands.

Q. Were they employed throughout the summer?—A. Yes ; during the farming season.

Q. Do you employ Chinamen for irrigation on the farm?—A. Yes ; Irrigation.
they are employed a good deal in that way.

Q. Do they make good agricultural hands?—No ; not generally. Not good agricul-
turalists.

Q. They do not understand the work?—A. They are wonderfully pains-taking, of course, and for certain work they would be useful, but not for the general uses that you require a man for in a new country. You require a man who can turn his hand to anything.

Q. They are very imitative?—A. Very imitative. They are wonder- Imitative good
fully good gardeners. The way in which they make lands produce in the gardeners.
neighborhood of a town where they may start market-gardening is some-
thing extraordinary. Before the Chinamen went into that sort of work
in the neighborhood of Victoria, I never knew a town that was more
badly supplied with market vegetables ; and since they have taken up Vegetable supply
gardening there I never knew a town better supplied. They have a in Victoria.
climate there in which they can produce vegetables all the year round,
if sufficient care is taken in the cultivation of the soil.

Q. Are you aware whether the farmers around Victoria complain of Farmers com-
Chinese competition?—A. Yes ; I have heard that complaint. plain.

Q. And have you heard the statement that they were almost prohibited from making any sales of vegetables in the city?—A. I have heard that Deficiency vege-
complaint continually. But what I have said just now is really the case, tables before.
that until Chinamen took up that sort of work in Victoria, there were
hardly any vegetables in the markets.

Q. And they were, therefore, an acquisition?—A. Quite an acquisition. Acquisition.

By the Chairman.

Q. That is news to me, and I have been there twenty-one years?—
A. I have been there seventeen years, and I am sure that before the
Chinamen came there, there were no vegetables to be got to speak of.

Q. Have you visited the jail in Victoria?—A. No. Jail.

Q. Have you visited the Penitentiary?—A. Yes. Penitentiary.

Q. Have you seen a larger portion of the prisoners to have been Proportion.
Chinese than white people?—A. No.

Q. Are they more subject to larceny or other crimes than the white Larceny.
people?—A. No ; not so far as my knowledge goes.

Chinese law-abiding.

Q. Are they as much?—A. No; I think the Chinese are exemplary in that respect. It is very seldom that there is a charge made against a Chinaman. They seem to me to be a law-abiding class.

Q. You have never lived in Cariboo.—A. No.

Difference of treatment.

Q. You have never had any knowledge of the burglaries and robberies that have been committed by Chinamen?—No. I know this, that if an unfortunate Chinaman commits anything of that sort he is bounded down, not by the Chinese but by the whites. If a Chinaman was supposed to have committed a crime of any sort he would be followed by white men of a certain class, who would make a point of running him down if they possibly could; but if one of their own fellows was guilty of a like offense, the whites I speak of would seldom think of acting in the same way towards him.

Working classes and politicians against them.

Q. What is the general feeling in British Columbia as to the desirability of discouraging Chinese immigration?—A. I should think that the feeling against the Chinese is widely spread. The employers of labor and the better classes in British Columbia recognize the advantage of having the Chinese there; but the working classes, aided by politicians have raised the cry against them.

Preference for white labor.

Q. Does it not appear strange that the farmers on Vancouver Island who want hands should not employ Chinese?—A. I don't think so at all. The reason is just as I said before. Where there is not much difference in the rate of wages you have to give, anybody would naturally rather employ white labor. The whole of the facts regarding this question go to show that there is really no ground of complaint on the part of workmen and that wherever they can, employers of labor employ white men in preference to Chinamen.

Chinese are laborers.

Q. Do you know of any Chinese having erected factories in British Columbia?—A. No; I do not remember. The Chinese there are simply laborers, &c., and their coming and going is regulated by supply of and demand for labor.

Very law-abiding class.

I should say that the Chinese are a law-abiding class. They are perhaps the most law-abiding class I have come in contact with. It is rare that there is any serious crime laid to their charge; we have often heard rumors that they are very immoral in a way that is unmentionable. But this is merely a rumor, as I understand; nobody knows anything about it.

Chinese houses in the country clean and nice.

Q. Will you give us an idea of the habits of the Chinese; have you been in their houses?—A. I have been in different Chinese houses; I have not been in any of their houses in the towns, which, I understand, are inhabited closely. The Chinese rooms that I have been in have always been as clean and nice as possible.

Police reports Supreme Court, Assizes, &c., commanded by Chinese.

The Chairman Mr. De Cosmos. —The best criterion that the committee could have respecting the morality of the Chinese, and whether they are offenders against the laws or not, would be the reports of the Police Courts, the Supreme Court, the Assizes, &c.; I think it is desirable that we should obtain these reports.

Aggravated assault

Q. You have never lived in a part of the country where there was a large section of Chinese population settled?—A. No; I have not. One

of the charges more frequently made against the Chinamen is that of aggravated assault. They are perhaps oftener charged with that than any other offence; that is owing to their impulsive nature. They will seize whatever comes nearest to their hands and strike their opponent with it; in that way they often get into trouble. I have never known a case of that kind maliciously premeditated. The offence of a Chinaman is seldom overlooked.

Q. Nor would it be overlooked in the case of a white man, if a white man were subject to the same charge?—A. The class who have signed the petition would not overlook the case of a Chinaman charged in that way, while they continually do so when one of their own number so offends. Treatment.

Q. That is the class on which society is built?—A. I should say, so much the worse for society. Society.

Q. Is there any other rock on which society is built than the laborer?—A. Floating laborers—those who live from hand to mouth and move from country to country. Floating laborers.

Q. I do not refer to floating laborers; I mean the laborers of British Columbia?—A. I should say the laborers of British Columbia were not the rocks on which society is built; they are essentially a migratory class. British Columbia migratory.

RESULTS.

If personal prejudice and feeling be eliminated from this evidence, it is impossible not to admit that as a laboring class the preponderance is not against the Chinese. They are stated to be honest in their dealings, industrious, sober, peaceable and law-abiding, frugal and cleanly, and when doing well to live well, consuming the same articles and goods, as do the white laborers, thereby equally contributing with them to the revenue. That as domestic servants they are quite as good if not preferable. That they do not compete or interfere with lumbering, farming, or any skilled industry, and that even in market gardening they could be beaten by the whites, if the latter were willing to work as hard, as shown by the instance of the Italian gardeners in San Francisco. That the preference throughout the whole Province is in favor of white labor, and the proceeds of white industry, if brought within the purchasing power of those who have to pay, but that the wages demanded by the white laborers are such as few persons can afford to give; that the great canning industry of the Province could not have been carried on without them. That they utilize and draw returns from grounds that the whites would not till, and from mines which they have abandoned. Result of evidence as to character.
Dome servants.
Non competition with skilled industries.
Preference in favor of white labor if obtainable.
Too expensive.
Utility.

That the white laboring classes themselves, the moment they become contractors are the first to employ the Chinese as laborers, and that the manufacturers prefer them, because they have no "Blue Mondays." That in mining countries on great public undertakings they are more to be depended on, as the white laborers rush off to the mining grounds, when they hear of a successful "strike," whereas the Chinese do not;—and that up to this time their presence in the Province had been most useful, if not indispensable. Blue Monday.
To be depended on.
Presence useful

The conclusions of the Committee must have been in accord with the evidence, for after sitting for weeks, and hearing all that the representa-

tives of British Columbia could say upon the subject, and all the evidence they could bring, the Report signed by the Chairman from British Columbia, simply recommends "that Chinese emigration ought not be encouraged. "That Chinese labor ought not be employed on Dominion Public Works." Anything more faintly condemnatory could hardly have been put.

Wild character of
the Report.

The question was not, should Chinese immigration be encouraged, but should the coming of the Chinese into the country be prevented. Had it been injurious or not? Did the state of the country admit doing without it? No one desired to encourage Chinese immigration, but under all the circumstances was it better for the country to be without it? Had the Country's material prosperity been advanced or retarded by it? On these points with all this evidence before it, with all that, the British Columbia members could bring, or by examination elicit from the witnesses, the Committee, with its Chairman, a member from British Columbia, most carefully abstain from the expression of an opinion.

Such is the only evidence that up to this time, has been laid before the Parliament and the country.

It will have again to be considered in connection with the evidence taken by this Commission in British Columbia.

CHAPTER 4.

Evidence in B. C.

We now submit the evidence taken in British Columbia by the Commissioners in the order in which it was given and received. It will be found to cover the objections raised in the Petition to the Parliament, and in the interrogatories directed to persons residing in British Columbia. The answers to the written interrogatories were returned after the lapse of several weeks. In some instances, answers were accompanied with written requests that they should not be used. An embargo having thus been laid on their practical utility, the Commissioners have not felt justified in including them in the return to the Commission. There may have been private reasons affecting their personal interests which induced the writers to make such requests, and as the evidence sought was intended to be the spontaneous expression of the people of the Province, without fear of any injurious consequences, these requests had to be regarded.

From numbers to whom the questions were addressed no answers have been received, for reasons it must be presumed satisfactory to themselves.

Points to which
questions are
directed.

The questions it will be perceived are directed to the following points :

1. The class of immigrants from China.
2. As to their state of health on arrival.
3. As to their being a burden on the people of the Province from want, sickness or otherwise.
- 4, 5 and 6. Their habits, as to industry, sobriety, economy, obedience

to law and fidelity to contracts, or interference with the whites, by competition and otherwise in the labor market.

7, 8 and 9. As to their first reception in the Province, the want they supplied, and the period when, and by whom, the agitation against them first commenced, and by what classes it is now carried on.

10. As to their habits being injurious to the public morals or public health.

11, 12 and 13. As to the effect of their presence on the development of the Province, whether longer necessary or desirable, and the effect upon the comfort and prosperity of the people, should they leave, or be driven out.

14, 15 and 16. As to what number in proportion to the whites would be for the best interest of the Province, and what would be the effect upon the introduction of capital, if the supply of domestic servants was dependent upon those coming from Europe or America.

17, 18 and 19. Whether there should be an expulsion of those here, or restriction or regulation of their further immigration, or could an effectual supply of white labor be obtained by the combined effort of the Province and its Legislature with equal advantage to the province.

20, 21 and 22. As to whether there be steady remunerative work for white people in the Province, what the effect of opening up the railway Belt has been, or whether the presence of the Chinese has retarded white immigration,

23, 24 and 25. What effect their presence has had upon the morals of the people.

26 and 27. As to knowledge of leprosy, or other general information.

These questions it will be observed afford the broadest latitude of enquiry, and an opportunity for the statement of facts, or expression of opinion to the fullest extent, the person answering may desire to go. They were intentionally framed so as to give this latitude and to elicit the most unrestricted information. They were further accompanied and strengthened by the general invitation given by the Commissioners at the opening of the Commission in Victoria, and duly published, to all parties to come forward and place before the Commissioners orally, or by writing, their views on the subject; enabling those who, from sensitiveness, sickness or other causes, were unwilling to come forward in public, to convey their opinions as well as those more accustomed to public life.

The total number who came forward or replied was 51, as in the following list :—

WITNESSES :

1. John Westthrop Carey, Victoria, Mayor.
2. Charles T. Bloomfield, " Superintendent of Police.
3. John Hearn, " Sergeant of Police.
4. Hon. A. E. B. Davie, " Attorney-General.
5. Dr. Helmcken, " R. C. Surgeons, London.

6. Charles Wilson, Cariboo, Barrister.
7. W. K. Bull, Victoria, Tax Collector.
8. John Jessop, " Provincial Immigration Agent.
9. Hon. John Robson, Victoria, Provincial Secretary.
10. W. Tuckfield, "
11. Richard Jones, Provincial Tax Collector.
12. Sir M. B. Begbie, Chief Justice, B. C.
13. Joseph Metcalf, Jr., Nanaimo.
14. Robert Ward, Victoria, Commission Merchant.
15. James Young, Nanaimo.
16. R. F. Johns, South Saanich, M. P. P., Farmer.
17. E. Stevenson, M. D., Victoria, College Ph. & Sur. Ontario.
18. Benjamin M. Pearce, " formerly Surveyor Gen'l.
19. Thomas E. Ladner, New Westminster, Fraser Riv. Salmon Can-
nery.
20. John Laity, Maple Ridge, Farm laborer.
21. John Tremblath, " Farmer.
22. J. W. Innis, Esquimalt, Naval Storekeeper, H. M. Dockyard.
23. W. H. Ladner, Ladner's Landing, Fraser River, Salmon Can-
nery.
24. Wm. C. Ward, Victoria, Manager Bank B. C.
25. James B. Kennedy, New Westminster, Lumberman.
26. Robert Scott, Nanaimo, Wellington Collieries.
27. William Moresby, New Westminster, Gaoler.
28. John Bryden, Nanaimo, Wellington Collieries.
29. Mathew Trotter Johnson, Victoria, Merchant.
30. W. B. Adair, Fraser River, British American Packing Co.
31. D. R. Lord, " " " " "
32. E. V. Bodwell, Victoria Railway Accountant.
33. W. J. Armstrong, New Westminster, Sheriff.
34. Samuel M. Robins, Nanaimo, Superintendent Vancouver Coal
Company.
35. John Tindal, Victoria.
36. Michael Haney, Yale, Irishman, Superintendent C. P. R.
37. W. Stephenson, Forks Quesnelle.
38. Rev. Philip Dwyer, Victoria, Killaloe Cathedral, Ireland.
39. Robert Dunsmuir, M. P. P., Victoria, Proprietor Wellington
Mines.
40. J. Dawson, Nanaimo, J. P.
41. David Wm. Gordon, M. P., Nanaimo, Contractor and Builder.
42. Hon. Mr. Justice Crease, Victoria, British Columbia, Supreme
Court.
43. Andrew Onderdonk, C. P. Railway Contractor.
44. Emily Wharton, Victoria, L. E. V
45. C. T. Dupont, " Inspector Inland Revenue.
46. Hon. M. T. Drake, " President Ex. Co. B. C.
47. Knights of Labor, Nanaimo, No. 3017.
48. John A. Bradley, Victoria.
49. Huang-Sic-Chen, Chinese Consulate San Francisco.
50. Gilbert Malcolm Sproat, Essayist.
51. R. O'Brien, M. D., Nanaimo, President N. Tra. Association.

The following are the questions :—

1. What classes of people come here as emigrants from China? Are they chiefly laborers, mechanics or traders?
2. When they arrive here, do they usually arrive in good health and fit for work?
3. Have you any system of public poor relief, and do they often become a burden on that fund, or upon the private charity of white citizens?
4. Are they industrious, sober, economical and law-abiding or are they lazy, drunken, extravagant or turbulent? Please answer this question fully.
5. Do they respect their engagements with white men, and carry out their contracts?
6. Do they show any disposition to interfere with the prospects of the white population in any way beyond the competition which they offer in the labor market?
7. When the Chinese first came to this Province, did they supply a want then felt, and was their coming encouraged and welcomed?
8. Up to what period did that feeling continue?
9. When did the agitation against the Chinese begin, and what class or classes of people began it, and what classes are now carrying it forward?
10. Is there anything in their habits or mode of living injurious to the public peace, or to the public health? Please answer this question fully.
11. Has the presence of Chinese contributed to the development of the Province?
12. Is their presence here any longer necessary or desirable?
13. What would be the effect upon the comfort and prosperity of the people of this Province, if they were to go hence voluntarily or otherwise?
14. Are not a certain number necessary, and if so, how many?
15. What proportion (if any) should Chinese immigration bear to the immigration of white people in order to advance the best interests of the colony and provide for the comfort of the people now here, or those who may come here?
16. What would be the effect upon immigration into this colony of persons with capital, if the supply of domestic servants depended upon the number of such coming from Europe or other parts of America?
17. Is it your opinion that the present Chinese residents should be forced to leave this Province, or the further advent of others should be

prevented, or merely that the numbers coming should be regulated in some manner, as to the number and choice of such emigrants?

18. What manner would you suggest should be adopted to restrict or regulate their coming?

19. Would a combined effort on the part of the people of this Province and its Legislature, to encourage white immigration, and discourage the employment of Chinese, effectually furnish a supply of white labor, exclude Chinese immigration and at the same time develop the natural resources of the colony as speedily and safely as they are now being developed?

20. Can white people now find remunerative employment here and steady work, and is such remuneration adequate to support and clothe and educate their families and make reasonable provision for old age?

21. Has not the opening up of the public lands reserved for railway purposes had a material effect on the immigration of settlers to this Province?

22. Has white immigration been retarded by the presence of Chinese immigrants in this Province?

23. What personal observations have you made as to the effect of the Chinese upon the morals of the white people, and are they more injurious than white people of similar or allied habits.

24. Is the proportion of depraved and immoral people amongst the Chinese here greater than amongst white population in other places similarly situated, where the Chinese are not found?

25. Do the vicious and depraved flaunt their vice and depravity more openly or more effectually than do white people in similar classes?

26. What personal knowledge have you of the presence of leprosy amongst them and have you any personal knowledge of leprosy being communicated from them to the whites, and if so, how many instances and under what circumstances?

27. Can you give any statistical or other information, or furnish any facts bearing on the general question now being considered by the commission, which will facilitate its work, or make its labors more complete?

Though several of the objections to which the above enquiries were directed will hereafter require and receive separate and distinct consideration, it may be said that the conclusions deducible from the whole evidence so taken by the commissioners in British Columbia as well as from their personal observations and enquiries agree with those, to be drawn from the evidence taken before the Committee of the House of Commons in 1879.

There is the same preponderating testimony as to the sobriety, industry and frugality of the Chinese as manual laborers, and the reliance to be placed upon their performance of contracts. There is at the same time

evidence of the great antipathy of race, and the undoubted preference for white labor throughout the Province, with a difference of opinion as to the benefit hitherto derived from their presence, and the necessity of its continuance. With one or two marked exceptions, the preponderance is in favor of restrictions upon their future advent in large numbers, leaving alone those who are now in the Province; but a close inspection of the evidence, shows the conclusions on one side, to be the result of practical observation and experience *in connection with the actual circumstances of the country*, the other to be more or less theoretical, and the result of long engendered prejudice, natural enough perhaps with minds brooding on ideal perfection, but not in accordance with human nature or the habits of mankind even in the most civilised countries.

General result.

The habits and modes of life of the Chinese are in many respect objectionable, their religious practices idolatrous and offensive, their sordid desire for the accumulation of money and hoarding it up injurious, but these same faults are to be found among other people, and if all were excluded against whom such charges could be brought, the population of British Columbia would be extremely limited.

The soundest legislation in a free country is that which based on the highest moral principles, at the same time recognizes the existence of the frailties and errors of mankind, and so frames its enactments that it will accomplish the greatest good attainable for the greatest number though it may not be all the good that might be desired. You cannot straight-lace a free nation.

Sound legislation.

CHAPTER 5.

OPIUM SMOKING AND PROSTITUTION.

At the end of the Long Drive in the Royal Park at Windsor, about two miles from the Castle, on the spot where four roads met, forty years ago there stood, and it may stand there yet, a monument erected by the late King George the IV., to his father George the III. It was surmounted with the figure of the old king, and bore this inscription:

George the 4th to George the 3rd.

"Pius filius optimo Patri."

The relations between father and son from youth to age hardly warranted this descriptive tribute. Either History or the monument must tell an untruth.

It, however, clearly indicates one suggestion, that to arrive at truth, we must examine the characters of those who give characters to themselves or others, as well as the characters of those to whom the characters are given. The Italian proverb tells us, "Every medal has its reverse."

Examination of character.

We are, therefore, in the present instance to examine not only the characters given to the Chinese, but the characters of those who give them.

No Canadian will pretend to defend prostitution or opium smoking. Both are vices to be prevented if possible, and as far as possible, but what we have at present to determine is whether the Chinese are the cause of these evils in the country, for if not, punishing them will not only not remove the evil, but would be an act of injustice, discreditable to a free and self-governing country.

Are the Chinese the cause of their being brought into the country.

It is urged, as one of the gravest objections to the presence of the Chi-

nese, that they are in the habit of opium smoking, and introduce that habit in the places where they are permitted to dwell.

Opium forced on
the Chinese by the
British.

Apart from the historical fact, that our country within the last thirty years forced the use of opium upon the Chinese, burned their towns, demolished their fortifications, and slaughtered their people, to compel them to admit it into China, against the wish of its government and its inhabitants, as an article of trade and consumption, besides making them pay seventeen millions of pounds sterling as indemnity and war expenses, for

The lorcha Arrow.

presuming to resist its importation, and seizing a little vessel, on board of which it was found, entering one of their ports, that vessel bearing the British flag, and the article itself being the production of our own East Indian possessions, and an essential factor, from which we derived the means of bearing the expenses of the East Indian Government; the startling fact meets us that it was in use among the British people themselves long before the advent of the Chinese into British Columbia, or as working classes either into America or Great Britain, and was and is used in

Its ancient use.

immense quantities among the European nations where a Chinaman never was seen. That the flower from which it is derived grows in almost every garden of Europe and America, and that it is a common article of barter and of trade among the civilized nations of the world. That it is used in half a dozen different ways, and may be found in every apothecary's shop in England and America. That as chloral, morphine and chewing, it is far more extensively and more dangerously used, and less capable of being detected than the practice of opium smoking.

The poppy.

It may be not inappropriate, in discussing this phase of the question very briefly, to refer to some of the authorities bearing on its use. The British, French and American scientists recognize it as derived exclusively from the *papaver somniferum*, or the ordinary white and black poppy. In India the flower appears in February, in Europe and the United States not earlier than June, July or August. All parts of the poppy contain a white opaque narcotic juice. In the capsule the juice most abounds; the seeds are destitute of narcotic property. It was cultivated by the ancient Greeks, and is mentioned by Homer as a garden-plant. It is at present cultivated very extensively in India, Persia, Egypt and Asiatic Turkey for opium, and in several parts of Europe, especially France and Germany for the seeds, though in both countries, good opium is at the same time produced. Though until recently only found in the gardens as an ornamental flower, of late, attempts have been made to cultivate it on a some

Cultivation.

what larger scale in the United States; and with success in Australia and in the Province of Victoria. Commerce is supplied with opium chiefly from Hindostan, Persia, Egypt and Asiatic Turkey. Immense quantities are produced in the Indian Provinces of Bahar and Benares, and in the more interior province of Malwa. The opium of Hindostan is distributed extensively through continental and insular India, where it is habitually employed in the place of spirituous liquors. Great quantities are also sent to China, into which it finds an easy entrance notwithstanding prohibitory laws. Much was formerly produced in the district of ancient Thebes, Upper Egypt, and laudanum was well known as *Tinctura Thebaicum*. The increase of consumption in the United States may be judged from the following importations:

In United States
and Australia.

Increase of
Consumption in
the United States-

In 1878.....	207,752 lbs.
“ 1879.....	278,554 “
“ 1880.....	372,880 “

Opium is much adulterated. It has been stated in Athens by a person engaged in the extraction of opium that grapes, freed from their seeds and crushed, were almost universally mixed with the poppy-juice, and that the inspissated juice of the grape thickened with flour is often used for the same purpose. In the report on the progress and condition of India for 1871-72 it is stated that the cultivation of opium in India is increasing, there being at the time of the report 500,000 acres in Bengal, and 608 acres in Bombay planted with the poppy, and that the exports of opium for the same year amounted to 893,364 chests, valued at £13,365,-288 sterling, or \$66,826,440.—(*United States Dispensatory. 15th Edition; title. Opium.*)

Value in crop in India \$66,826,440.

Having thus shown the enormous value of the opium crop in India, for which Great Britain insisted upon having China as a market, it may be of importance to ascertain what quantity is imported into Canada, its value, and the duties paid. It is clearly recognized as a legitimate article of trade and commerce, and the accompanying return shows that during the last three years there has been imported into the several Provinces of the Dominion a total in value of \$400,555, on which duties were paid to the Dominion revenue of \$79,110.

STATEMENT of the Quantity and Value of Opium entered for Consumption in each Province of the Dominion, also the duty collected thereon during the fiscal years ended, 30th June, 1882, 1883, 1884 respectively.

PROVINCE.	ENTERED FOR CONSUMPTION.					
	OPIUM.			OPIUM PREPARED FOR SMOKING.		
	Quantity.	Value.	Duty.	Quantity.	Value.	Duty.
1882.	Lbs.	\$	\$	Lbs.	\$	\$
Ontario.....	790	2,444	488 80	....	....	....
Quebec	1,868	5,591	1,118 20	....	....	....
Nova Scotia.....	186	471	94 20	....	....	....
New Brunswick.....	184	613	122 60	....	....	....
Manitoba	4	15	3 00	....	....	....
British Columbia.....	21,567	78,833	15,766 52	2	28	10 00
Prince Edward Island...	.....	.....	.....	....	....	....
Total.....	24,599	\$87,967	\$17,593 32	2	\$28	\$10 00
1883.						
Ontario.....	.....	.....	.....	....	7	2 50
Quebec	1,792	5,133	1,026 60	....	....	....
Nova Scotia.....	.....	.....	.....	....	....	....
New Brunswick .....	.....	.....	.....	....	....	....
Manitoba	1	5	1 00	....	....	....
British Columbia.....	30,235	106,367	21,273 40	3	43	15 00
Prince Edward Island...	.....	.....	.....	....	....	....
Total.....	32,028	\$111,505	\$22,301 00	3	\$50	\$17 50

PROVINCE.	ENTERED FOR CONSUMPTION.					
	OPIUM.			OPIUM PREPARED FOR SMOKING.		
	Quantity.	Value.	Duty.	Quantity.	Value.	Duty.
1884.	Lbs.	£	¢	Lbs.	£	¢
Ontario.....	2,087	3,241	648 20			
Quebec.....	2,007	5,463	1,092 60			
Nova Scotia.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
New Brunswick.....	63	227	45 40			
Manitoba.....	1	3	60	1	3	1 25
British Columbia.....	56,542	192,149	38,429 80	15	214	75 00
Prince Edward Island..	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total.....	60,700	\$201,083	\$40,216 60	15½	217	\$76 25

J. JOHNSON,
Commissioner of Customs.

Customs Department, Ottawa, 28th October, 1884.

Smuggling into
the United States.

These returns show an amount of importation of opium into British Columbia entirely out of proportion to the population, as compared with that of the other Provinces, and equally out of proportion to consumption by the number of Chinese in the Province. It may in some degree be explained (though not justified) by the long continuous boundary line between British Columbia and the United States, extending for hundreds of miles along the 49th parallel, through unsettled districts, affording extraordinary facilities for smuggling opium by the Chinese in British Columbia into the United States for the use of the many thousands of their countrymen in Oregon, Washington Territory, California and along the Pacific coast.

Opium licences
in Victoria.

Its use also, as a legitimate source of municipal revenue, is recognized by the city of Victoria, having, during the first half of the current year, issued to the Chinese eleven opium licences at \$500 a piece, netting a revenue of \$5,500 to the city. It is difficult to make the Chinese understand, why its use is so objectionable, when the Dominion Government permits it to come into the country as a common article of trade, and the city government makes money by granting licenses for its sale. Nor can they understand why they themselves are so objectionable, when in addition to the opium licenses—the city government grants them liquor licences for selling spirits at \$50 a piece, thus adding still more to the city revenue.

Spirit licenses.
to the Chinese.

From this opium comes chloral, morphine and other extracts and compounds far more dangerous in their effects, and much more used by the higher and cultivated members of English, European and American society than is the opium for smoking by the Chinese. Of chloral though not well understood before 1869, in 1878 (less than ten years) its con-

consumption was estimated at one ton daily, in England and America alone, ranging from innocuous doses at thirty grains to danger and death at one hundred and twenty, when used as an hypnotic. It is far more seductive in its effects, and more dangerous in its consequences. It affects the brain, the spinal cord, the intellect, and brings on imbecility and death. (U. S. Dispens).

Consumption of
Chloral in En-
gland and
America.

An American paper thus refers to its use in a very late issue :

"A terrible vice has crept in among the fair sex of New York. Fashionable ladies from the 'Fifth' and the adjoining regions of the high-toned may be seen entering drug stores and calling in silvery accents for a glass of soda-water. Into this innocuous beverage white crystals from a white mouthed bottle are dropped and dissolved. The solution is gulped, fifteen cents are paid, and the elegantly dressed apparition vanishes. These ladies are known as 'chloral fiends.' The drug is now imported into New York by the ton. This is, as a weakness, worse than opium smoking because more readily indulged in, and almost as revolting as the hypodermic injection of morphia."

Its use should be limited to medicinal or scientific purposes, and every aid should be given to those who seek to prevent its consumption being introduced as a habit among our people either for smoking or other merely indulgent ends.

The evidence taken before the Commission in British Columbia shows no perceptible tendency among the people of the Province, in any way, to adopt such a habit. In every city, in every part of the world, there will possibly be found persons of the lowest and most degraded habits who frequent opium dens, but they are almost always persons who have fallen so low from previous debauchery and vice, that there is no lower depth to which they can descend.

No tendency in
British Columbia
to adopt the
habit.

With reference to Chinese prostitution the evidence shows that out of a total of 10,550 Chinese in the Province there are altogether only 154 Chinese women, of whom seventy are prostitutes, scattered throughout the Province entirely among their own countrymen many as concubines, that relationship being among them deemed no offence, and no discredit.

Chinese Prostitu-
tion.

It is doubtful whether a similar number of English or American people in a strange country would show any better record, though they might not use exactly the same terms. In dealing with this question it is impossible to avoid plain language.

The evidence does not show reasonable ground for fearing in British Columbia any contaminating influence from either one or the other of these vices, as coming from the Chinese. It may safely be affirmed that the white associates (few as they are) of the low Chinese in these vices will be themselves found to come from the lowest and most degraded classes of the whites, persons so utterly dead to every feeling that becomes either a respectable man or a virtuous woman, that wherever they might be, in whatever city of the world, if it were possible to find any place lower than an opium den or a Chinese house of prostitution, it is there they would have to be sought. It is a reflection upon the people of British Columbia to assume that as a people they could be led away by such degraded tastes.

In the police reports extending over five years from 1879, there are only two charges against the Chinese for prostitution, and none against any of the Chinese for the improper sale or use of opium, or for having

Police Reports

misled, seduced, or enticed any white man, woman or child into the places of residence, or for having beguiled them in any way into the company for improper purposes, either of co-habitation or opium smoking.

It may here be observed that the police of the city of Victoria are a fine body of men, prompt in the discharge of their duties, vigilant as to offences against the laws, or infractions of the municipal regulations; and in no way tainted with love or affection for the Chinese.

Whiskey
drinking.

White and Indian
prostitute.

In a country where whiskey drinking prevails to an unlimited extent and where white and Indian prostitutes can be found and are known to exist in unknown numbers, it seems a contradiction to assume a dread of the white population becoming demoralized from the presence of seven Chinese prostitutes, in a population of 10,550 Chinese people living in accordance with the customs of their own country, and a practice of opium smoking among their own people, infinitesimally small, when compared with the practice of whiskey drinking among the whites, unless it be upon the principle declared by one of the residents, who, when asked by the commissioners. "What was the difference between getting drunk on whiskey and getting drunk on opium?" indignantly replied. "There was one was a Christian habit, the other was a heathen vice," a distinction which it would be difficult for Carlyle to comprehend or Father Matthey to apply.—"*Mutato nomine de te fabula narratur.*"

A Christian habit
and a heathen
vice.

The fact is that the statements in these two respects are merely repetitions of the charges made in San Francisco, without the slightest ground for their application to Canada as a whole, or British Columbia as a part of the Dominion; unless, indeed, it be contended that the records of the courts—of the police office and the public institutions of the country are untrue, and that its public officers, its police, its grand juries, and municipal authorities are all alike negligent and inefficient in the discharge of their public duties, regardless of the welfare of the people, and indifferent to the morals of the young and rising generation. It is weakening the position by crowding the enquiry with unsupported charges. But, if we turn to Col. Bee's evidence (page 20), taken at San Francisco, we find that the truth of this charge, as to danger from Chinese prostitution even as applied to San Francisco, is emphatically denied.

There are grave and there are serious objections to the Chinese as a class of settlers, but these objections are not strengthened by imputing to them offences similar to those our own people are in the habit of committing, whether they be called, whiskey drinking or opium smoking, prostitution or concubinage.

CHAPTER 6.

SECRET SOCIETIES.—WANT OF TRUTH.—FILTHY HABITS.—DISEASES AND LEPROSY.

Secret Organiza-
tion.

Ignorance of their
language and
mode of thought.

There are grave objections to the Chinese as settlers or as residents in large numbers, which, apart from the question of competition with white labor, ought to be seriously considered. Prominent among those objections is the undoubted existence among the Chinese of secret organizations, enabling them to act as compact bodies in any community where they may be, facilitating the evasion of local laws and the concealment of crime. This constitutes a dangerous feature in the administration of justice where their personal interests are involved; our utter ignorance of their language and modes of thought placing the officers of justice in the power of interpreters, whose veracity is doubtful, and whose integrity

there are no means of testing. The power and extent of these secret organizations enable them to command a simultaneity of action throughout extended districts, and to inflict serious injury upon a community, while themselves not overtly violating any law so as to incur punishment. This was shown by extraordinary combinations in our Eastern possessions in 1856. And still later, to a small degree by the Chinese strike in Victoria in 1877, at the attempted enforcement of an unconstitutional Act passed by the Local Legislature directed against them.

Power of secret organization.

Combination in the East and at Victoria.
See Tai Sing vs. McGuire, Judgt. Sup. Court of British Columbia, Sept. 1378.

They are so entirely ignorant, so incapable of understanding our system of government that they are naturally suspicious, and resort to this mode of protecting themselves when it is not required. Dangerous as is this element in their character, there is another which is worse, that is their disregard of truth where their feelings or passions are involved; and particularly in charges of a criminal nature, they care not what pain they inflict, or what they endure, so as their end be obtained. A striking illustration of this occurred on a criminal trial in the Supreme Court of British Columbia at the assizes in Victoria, a few years since. Some time previously a Chinaman had been found severely injured and beaten on one of the sidewalks of the city. He accused two other Chinamen of the offence, who were arrested, indicted and tried under the statute for inflicting grievous bodily harm, and by means of his evidence convicted and sent to the Penitentiary. The friends of the two convicts thereupon had the prosecutor indicted for perjury. On his trial for that offence the contention was that he had inflicted the injury upon himself, and had falsely charged the two Chinamen with doing it, in order that he might be avenged upon them for a former quarrel. A Chinese witness had sworn strongly to this effect. The learned Judge remarked: "It was difficult to believe a man would so severely injure himself, merely to have another punished." When the witness was leaving the stand he quietly drew a razor from his pocket, and in a moment slashed open his own head from back to front, leaving a great broad gash of five or six inches through his shaven crown from which the blood poured in a stream. The interpreter explained, that this was to convince the Court that a Chinaman did not mind what pain he inflicted on himself if he could have another punished on whom he had a wrong to avenge. When both parties are ready to go to that length, it is difficult in the administration of justice to know which to believe.

Want of Truth.

Chinese self-infliction.

Illustration.

These two features of the Chinese character and habits are so objectionable that the utmost care is required to obviate the consequence. No doubt, this want of truth renders unsatisfactory the administration of justice in all matters of a criminal nature affecting them, while the knowledge that such power of combination exists creates a sense of insecurity, particularly as to the permanency of engagements for domestic service or the privacy of the household.

Objectionable.

There is one thing, however, always to be remembered in dealing with natives of foreign countries; allowance must be made for different moral standards, dissimilar modes of thought and habits, entirely at variance with those to which we have been trained. The Christian religion, the institutions of the middle ages, the habits of freedom, the moral tone of the European races of the highest class, have tended to make truth an essential element in the characteristics of their people and descendants—recognized in the codes of society, in the rules of law, in the dealings of man with man and nation with nation. It is not so with the Asiatics: With them an adherence to truth, as we call it, is simply an admission of weakness. Whatever contributes to immediate success in the object they

Allowance for different moral standards.

desire to obtain, is sanctioned as belonging to superior intelligence. Duplity and capacity to deceive are of higher value than truth. In this respect, therefore, the Chinese do not differ from the rest of the people of the continent to which they belong—truth with them is the evidence of a weaker race ; but admitting all this, the strong common sense of the European races and their descendants, points out, that that deficiency is no reason why dealings should not be had with Asiatics, when the interests of humanity or the extension of commerce will be promoted thereby, and assuming from all the circumstances attending their presence in British Columbia, that the benefit to the Province exceeds the detriment, then the remedy for the two evils referred to, may be found in the course pursued in China, at the time of the occupation of Canton, in 1856, by the British forces, under the embassy of Lord Elgin and in some preliminary observations made by his secretary, Mr. Oliphant, in his narrative of the expedition, in which the secret organizations are more particularly referred to :

Elgin's China
1856.
Oliphant.

Elgin's China.
Vol. I. 20.
Singapore.

Secret Societies.

Conjoint responsibility and authority.

Manilla.

Registration and Taxation.

Selection by themselves of Officer responsible.

“ At present, there is a population of 70,000 Chinamen in Singapore, and not a single European who understands the language ; the consequence is, that in the absence of any competent interpreter they are generally ignorant of the designs of the Government, and regarding themselves still as Chinese subjects are apt to place themselves in an antagonistic attitude whenever laws are passed affecting their peculiar customs. No effort is made to overcome a certain exclusiveness arising hence, and this is fostered by the secret societies which exercise an important influence upon the minds of all, but more particularly the ignorant portion of the population. Were Chinese themselves put into positions of authority under the Government and allowed to share to some extent in the duties and responsibilities of British citizens, which, intellectually speaking, they are quite competent to undertake, the barrier which now exists between the two races would be partially removed, and the mutual distrust and suspicion engendered by our present system would in all probability quickly disappear. Nor is this mere speculation. We have, fortunately, in their own Empire a perpetual proof before our eyes of that reverence for authority, when judiciously enforced, which is one of their chief characteristics, and which has for so many centuries been the preservation of its union and one of the great sources of its prosperity.”

“ Manilla, like Singapore, owes a great part of its prosperity to the Chinese portion of its population, and in our management of this race in our possessions, it might not be unprofitable to investigate the expediency of some of those measures, which other nations inferior to us in the art of colonization, as a rule, have found it necessary to employ. All the Chinese arriving at Manilla are registered and taxed according to their occupations. They are divided into four classes : merchants, shop-keepers, artisans and day-laborers.”

The entire Chinese population has been estimated as high as 30,000, but, according to a Spanish author writing in 1842, the number actually enrolled does not exceed 6,000, and their capitation-tax is about \$100,000 a year, while that of all the native inhabitants, exceeding 3,000,000, does not equal eight times that amount. This taxation is manifestly excessive, and no good object could be obtained by drawing any distinction in our own possessions between Chinese and British subjects, but the election of a captain by themselves, whose office is to collect the tribute and arrange all internal differences, and who is to a certain extent responsible for the good conduct of his countrymen, is an excellent arrangement. At the same time that the captain is elected, his lieutenant and head constable

are also chosen by the Chinese. Were we to establish a good system of responsible government among our Chinese populations and employ a sufficient staff of interpreters, we should be relieved from apprehensions on their account, and they from the dread of the consequences with which we are apt to visit them under the influence of that apprehension."

The exemplification of these views was carried out after the capture of Oliphant, 169. and during the occupation of Canton, At page 169, he says :

"During the first week of occupation, bodies of men were marched through the different quarters of the city as patrols, it was found, however, that this served rather to alarm than to re-assure the population, while a lawless rabble following close in rear took advantage of the confusion created, to shoplift with a dexterity worthy of the swell mob. An allied police was, therefore, substituted for these patrols, composed partly of Chinese and partly of English or French. Natives and foreigners were alike amused to observe a file of marines walking amicably side by side, the one headed by a sergeant and the other by a petty Mandarin gracefully fanning himself. This scheme proved eminently successful. European offenders were brought up and punished by the tribunal, While "Pehkwei" bastinadoed his own countrymen with an unsparing vehemence to prove his desire of cordial co-operation. As in the course of his explorations, Mr. Parkes discovered some proclamations intended to inflame the population against the foreigners, which evil disposed persons were beginning to post up extensively ; Pehkwei was ordered to issue notices to the headmen of the districts making them responsible for insulting or incendiary proclamations. The system of responsibility thus introduced is thoroughly in accordance with the Chinese plan of government. It was that pursued in the government of Canton with perfect success ; it served the two-fold purpose of keeping Pehkwei constantly in check and of proving to the inhabitants the absolute supremacy of our power,"

We thus have the principles defined and the proof of its success—a system of conjoint supervision creating both confidence and supremacy in the dominant power, and responsibility on the part of those who are governed. It ensures to the Chinaman a conviction that his case is thoroughly understood—that his wants, his feelings, his position, will be explained by those who from their mastery of his language, and their knowledge of his customs, are thoroughly competent to do so : while it affords to the Local Authorities, a certainty that their views and objects in any contemplated movement, in the enforcement of any local law, or the carrying out of any sanitary arrangement, will not be misunderstood, and in consequence erroneously resisted or evaded. The details of a proposition to this effect will hereafter be more fully considered—not only as embracing the considerations above mentioned, but as covering the enforcement of sanitary regulations—cleanliness of "Chinese quarters" and places of residence—and also as preventing the introduction of paupers—diseased or deformed Chinamen into the Province.

All these matters come clearly within the powers of legislation by prevention in the first instance—or in the second by remedy in the way of proper sanitary and remedial measures, enacted with prudence and enforced with strictness.

There can be no doubt of the truth of the charge, that about their residences and in their mode of living in their own domiciles the habits of the lower classes of the Chinese, as a rule, are most objectionable and filthy. The air is polluted by the disgusting offal with which they are surrounded, and the vile accumulations are apt to spread fever and sick-

Successful result of Conjoint system.

Conjoint tribunal and authority.

Advantages of.

Comprehensive extent.

Filthy state of residences.

The same in China.	ness in the neighborhood, which in the end may effect extensive districts. This is not exceptional as to their habits when abroad, but is equally noticeable in all the large towns in China where foreigners or travellers have had opportunities of observation. Among the lower classes also, the most repulsive objects of disease and deformity are sometimes met with. In their own country human life is not regarded, and when the wasted cripple or paralytic can no longer help himself, and death is slowly approaching, his wretched body, ere life has fled, is thrown out on the dung heap to perish—carion for the crows and dogs.
Oliphant.	Oliphant mentions such scenes and instances at Tien-tsin, a city of a million of inhabitants within a hundred miles of Pekin, the capital of the Empire, and similarly have they been noticed in other large cities of China.
	In the lowest dens of London, Liverpool and Dublin, in the slums of New York, and the large capitals of Europe equally are to be found the most repulsive objects of disease, and the most degraded and filthy modes of living. Even in our own cities—in Montreal, the most populous and most Christian City of the Dominion—residences for human beings and habits more degrading and filthy are to be found. In the <i>Montreal Daily Witness</i>, of November 14th, will be found in article, “Abodes of Misery,” descriptive of habitations, which rival, if they do not surpass any place in the worst of the Chinese quarters in Victoria or San Francisco.
Ample power for abating nuisances.	Among the lowest classes of human beings of all the nations of the world, whether Christian or Pagan, the same degradation may be found, and it would be well that the writers who so vehemently attack the Chinese on these grounds would look at home and amend the evil there. The law provides the most ample power for the abatement of such nuisances, and for the punishment of the offenders, whether they be tenants or owners of the land. The local authorities ought really to be the parties attacked for not exercising the powers with which the law clothes them for that purpose, rather than the poor wretched degraded beings, victims of ignorance and years of debauchery, misery and crime, with whom conscience is extinct, and virtue and shame unknown.
Non existence in British Columbia.	In British Columbia there has never been a density of population, or pauperism sufficient to render such scenes possible among the whites, and it is, therefore, that the mere probability of their approach is regarded with such justifiable horror.
Remedy without expense to Canada.	In Canada they can be prevented under effective existing legislation, without expense to the Government of the Dominion; and so far as the Chinese are concerned, their obedience and submission to authority, the peculiar characteristic of the people of their country, resulting from the long training, and despotic nature of their Government, its assumed divine origin, and absolute arbitrary will, render the carrying out of measures by the local authorities to that end, a remedy of simple means.
Local authorities power to abate.	It is difficult to conceive upon what principle such charges are made. Where the local authorities have power to remove or abate the evil, it is a waste of time to abuse it. Where they can punish the offender, and do not, it is a premium to offend. Mr. Bloomfield the Superintendent of Police in Victoria in his evidence says: “I have known instances when buildings and their owners have been presented to the Grand Jury as nuisances and no action been taken.” There is no question, that the “Chinese quarters” are the filthiest and most disgusting places in Victoria, overcrowded hotbeds of disease and vice, disseminating fever and polluting the air all around. Then why allowed so to remain? It is not the fault of the Chinese so much as of those who can and do not prevent it.

It is reflecting upon the administration of the law and its executive machinery to permit the public health to be so endangered. It cannot be presumed that the owners of such habitations or places can have the influence, or would desire, to thwart the Authorities in doing what the public interests require, nor that there can be an object in nursing the evil rather than removing it.

In argument, however, it forms no more ground for expelling the Chinese than it would for expelling any other class of dirty people, or for legislating against any other race, white or black, amongst whom certain bad or objectionable classes were found. Proceed against the offender, whether he be black or white, but do not confound the innocent with the guilty. Black or white.

In connection with the matters referred to in this chapter and in connection with this phase of the question comes up the oft repeated charge of leprosy and "Leprous race." Leprosy.

On this point it may be said that particular and searching inquiry was made by the Commissioners. Dr. Helmcken, one of the oldest and most eminent physicians in the Province, who was there long before the advent of the Chinese, after remarking that the Chinese came to the country about fourteen or eighteen years ago, says: "I have never seen more than two cases of leprosy since I have been in the country, one an Indian before the Chinese arrived, and one about eight or ten years ago—this a Chinaman. With regard to the man in the prison mentioned by Sergeant Bloomfield, he came into the prison for stealing, I think, and after he arrived in the prison, the question arose as to his being a leper and that he be liberated; and I said the Chinese doctors had better see him as they were acquainted with the disease, and after doing so they said he had the leprosy, giving a certificate to that effect, and upon that certificate the man was kept in prison after his sentence had expired. He was afterwards liberated. The same man, I am informed this morning, has just been brought into prison again, not on account of leprosy but for stealing. According to the best medical authorities, leprosy is not considered a contagious or infectious disease. To-day it exists in Norway and Sweden, and also in the Mediterranean countries. I do not know that it is necessary a leper should be locked up. Leprosy is incurable, and persons so affected are usually put in some place for incurable diseases. The disease may go on for years. In the Sandwich Islands lepers are separated from the healthy. The peculiar indications of leprosy vary—in one affecting the skin, another the nervous system. The skin kind is more like syphilis. It is more or less hereditary; and in some families, there might be a leper. People residing and cohabiting with them do not take the disease. I cannot tell you whether it has been found the same in Australia, as I have no reliable information. I do not know of a single white person having leprosy in this country, only having known two cases of leprosy, as I said before, one an Indian leper, which was before the Chinese arrived, and a Chinaman. The Indian, therefore, did not contract it from the Chinese. Leprosy is not only found amongst the Chinese, but affects the whole of humanity. It has, however, disappeared from Europe, except Norway and Sweden, Finland, and the Mediterranean. There are more cases in China and the East; it seems to appertain to hot countries chiefly, and marshy places. I do not think the cause of the disease is known. Of course, now a days it is a "Bacillus." If there was a case of leprosy in Victoria now, it would be the duty of the police to report the same to the city authorities the same as a case of small-pox. I have been the visiting surgeon of the jail ever since it was built—from the time I

Dr Helmcken.

Leprosy.

came to the country. This appointment is under the local government. There may have been cases of leprosy amongst the Chinese, they not letting any one know about it ; but I do not think so, for this reason : that the Chinese are afraid of it themselves. They would evidently shun them and so make them marked. On the general health condition of the Chinese in Victoria, I cannot speak authoritatively on this subject, for the reason they do not speak English, so we are not called upon to attend them when sick ; but I think the health of the Chinese is as good as the whites, according to the death-rate, though I do not know the exact number of Chinese residents here.

Dr. McInnes.

Dr. McInness whose testimony is strong against the Chinese, on this point says :

"I have never seen a case of leprosy among them. I believe there are some cases of leprosy among them, but I have not seen one."

Dr. Stevenson.

Dr. Stevenson, a practising physician of Victoria and a member of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario, who states that he has had twenty-two years experience on the Pacific coast, and is familiar with the history of the Chinese in the Pacific States and territories of the United States, says that the disease is not contagious, and that up to 1882, no case of leprosy had occurred among the whites, though during the ten preceding years fifty-two had been known among the Chinese in California, and he regards the sanitary objections against the Chinese as baseless.

Thus, therefore, from the medical testimony, during the whole period the Chinese have been in British Columbia we find but one case of leprosy among them, and that eight or ten years ago. We further find that unusual as the disease is, there was a case of it in British Columbia before the Chinese came, and we know as a matter of Canadian history that it was known in New Brunswick fifty years ago, and that there was an Establishment at Tracadie in that Province where the lepers were kept, that it never spread or was communicated to any one, and that there never has been the slightest fear of its dissemination among the people of that Province, nor is there at this moment any fear of its dissemination in British Columbia. There can be no doubt, if one of the Chinese so diseased were found, he or she would be immediately separated from the rest of the community as in cases of small-pox.

Proper sanitary regulations can always obviate danger from such sources.

CHAPTER 7.

COMPETITION WITH WHITE LABOR.—DOMESTIC SERVICE AND SLAVERY.

Competition with white Labor.

But all these questions are more or less aside of the main issue. We must come in a practical sense to the most important subject submitted for consideration by this enquiry, namely, the effect upon the country—past, present and future, of the competition with white labor created or likely to be created by the influx of Chinese into the country. This is to be governed by a calm and business-like consideration of the circumstances of the country, and not alone by abstract theories or race prejudices. The medicine that suits one man may not suit another. On this point it is but right to quote again from the writer already referred to. At page 80, Vol. I., Oliphant, after strongly recommending the introduction of Chinese labor into the Eastern possessions of the Empire, says :

Rule.

Oliphant.

"It is not, however, merely in the settlement of the Malay Archipelago

to which Chinese immigration might be directed and encouraged by Government with great advantage, but to many tropical colonies in other parts of the world—where there is an enormous capacity of production coupled with an utter inadequacy of means. We must be careful of judging of the results of Chinese immigration by the experiences of California, Australia, or any other Colony where peculiar conditions resulting from gold discoveries exist, and where the climate admits of competition by whites. It is as undesirable that such a competition should be established in those countries adapted for European out door labor, as that others should be deprived of the benefit of any such labor at all because the climate is fatal to the white man."

This sounds the key-note of the question. Oliphant's work was published in 1859, we have therefore the additional experience of 25 years.

On both points submitted in the heading of this chapter, what does that experience prove in relation to British Columbia and Canada? Extent of British Columbia.

In the first place as to British Columbia, we have a Province "*where there is an enormous capacity of production coupled with an utter inadequacy of means.*" It covers a habitable square or parallelogram, more than 1,200 miles in one direction by 500 in another from South to North, from West to East, larger than Great Britain and Ireland, larger than France, equal in extent to the German Empire, or coming nearer home, twice and a half as large as Ontario and closely doubling on Quebec. It has an assumed a population of 60,000 inhabitants located in a few towns and scattered along the margins of the rivers and the forests. It contains in round numbers—219,000,000 acres,* which would give a pre-emption lot of 160 acres—to 1,368,759 people—or at its present assumed rate of population of 60,000—3,650 acres for every man, woman and child in town and country—including Indians, Chinese and all other Nationalities. Its great internal area capable of unlimited development is almost unutilized, save for the roaming of wild cattle, or the natural growth of the timber.

What is wanted is population—tillers of the soil, manufacturers, settlers, traders, laborers, mental and manual, merchants, capitalists, who will make its rich resources conducive to the comforts of life. The returns of the Collector of Customs for British Columbia show that with all the known natural resources of coal mines, gold mines, fisheries, lumber, as well as railway works and other inducements, there only came into the Province, including passengers, men, women and children business and private, public and official during the four most attractive years from the construction of great public works, 27,256 white persons, and during eight years, including the same period, 18,000 Chinamen. How many of these returned or left the Province is not shown. At that rate, which would give a yearly average of 5,657 immigrants, it would take over 240 years to reach a population of 1,368,750—allowing the births, death rates and outgoers to neutralize each other; but an immigration to that extent cannot be reasonably expected, when the demand for labor by the completion of the railway will, to a large extent, have ceased. With all the great Northwest from Lake Superior to the Rocky Mountains open to settlement and cultivation—with all the immense Territories of the United States bidding for the comers from Europe and the British Isles, British Columbia need not fear being over-run for many a day. The question therefore is, shall the development which is attainable be rejected because it cannot be by the particular means most desired? Its interest unutilized.

* The British Columbia pamphlet, "Information for Immigrants, 1883, gives the area of the Province at 350,000 square miles, which multiplied by 640 acres to the square mile would be 224,000,000 acres.

Evidence of
Mr. Brooks.

On this point the observations of Mr. Brooks, of San Francisco, one of the ablest Oriental scholars, and from an experience of many years thoroughly acquainted with the subject of Chinese immigration into the United States, are singularly applicable. In his evidence at San Francisco (page 30) he says:

"The early immigration came to supplement rather than to supplant our laborers. When it came it was very much needed;—with the gradual filling up of California, it is now claimed that we do not need it and that any renewal of Chinese immigration would tend to lower the standard of wages obtained by American laborers. It is the pride of the United States that they are enabled to pay higher wages for labor—through the great bounty of Nature and their great territorial advantages and natural wealth—than any other country in the world. Thus the laborer is enabled to educate his family and acquire more home comforts. He is, in fact, raised to a higher condition of existence than is possible under the cheap labor of Europe. The same thing applies to Canada exactly. If the Chinese coming into the country are limited in number to the actual requirements of a new country, and are able to command wages equally with American labor, the only question then involved would be, whether their presence would crowd out a corresponding amount of home labor? With the enormous territory of the United States at present unoccupied, and only waiting labor to develop its resources, this can hardly be urged as an objection at present. But the presence of too many Chinese, especially if they attempt an internal self-government—*imperium in imperio*—by which they farm out fishing grounds and district the city for wash-houses, forming combinations and interfering with avenues of labor needed for the proper support of our own people, their presence is objectionable. All civilized Nations have proclaimed against exclusiveness, and mixture seems to be an element in progress; but, as every home has a right to protect itself, socially, morally and industrially, against all outside interference, so a Nation through its Government, is bound to protect all proper industries in process of development within its territory. Conditions may exist where the accession of Chinese aid in the labor market may protect and also increase the American labor required, our people becoming directors, and the mere menial duties necessary to existence may be performed by laborers with less intelligence. We often blame the Chinese as a whole for the errors and faults of an individual."

When territory
great.
No objection.

When Chinese
aid beneficial.

Evidence in B. C.

Non interference
with skilled labor.

Chinese labor.

Advantage to
mechanic.

From the evidence adduced before the Commissioners, the competition of the Chinese with white labor in British Columbia has only been with labor of the lowest kind. It has not interfered with the mechanic or skilled labor. The carpenter, the foundry-man, the gas-fitter, the mason, the cabinet-maker, the wharfinger, the glazier, the painter, the carriage-maker, boat-builders, shipwrights, and all industries requiring skill, intelligence and steady industry, pursue their different vocations and are carried on without rivalry or competition from the Chinese.

All those pursuits which pertain to the higher order of intellectual and physical labor, which raise the white man in the scale of life, and enable him to bring up his family to take the highest positions in the land are untouched by the Chinese; but to dig a ditch, shovel earth, cut wood and wash clothes, which white men who can get anything else to do will not do—this labor is left to the Chinamen, and for such purposes affords to the industrious mechanic an opportunity of getting done at a price within his command, work on which his own time is too valuable to be employed. A careful consideration of the evidence shows this to be

the case. It is fortunate that, in a young and sparsely settled Province, this cheap labor can be obtained, for it enables those whose minds are capable of higher development, and whose ambition looks to more ennobling industry—to follow pursuits in which they will rise—rather than toil and slave in grovelling work, which wears out the body without elevating the mind.

But it does more. It enables the capitalist to bring money into the country with the prospect of benefitting by its investment, while the expenditure benefits the country by the development of its resources. This is not a question between labor and capital. In British Columbia there is neither the one nor the other, at all proportionate to its extent of territory. It is a question of bringing in both. The labor would be of no use without the capital, and centuries would pass if left to labor alone before the Province would be developed or settled to the extent of even the smallest of the German States. Capital is as much required as labor, but what capitalist will bring money into the country, if the price of labor is so high that he cannot expend it with the prospect of some advantage to himself. The evidence shows most distinctly that the price of white labor of the lowest kind is at such a figure that he cannot use his capital to advantage and with safety, while with the prices charged by the Chinese for similar labor, he can. It has been shown by facts and reasoning that the fear of Chinese competition has not deterred *bonâ fide* industrious white settlers from coming into the Province, and the instance given in the evidence of the Chief Justice of British Columbia, one of the oldest residents of the Province, is conclusive, that with steadiness, frugality and sobriety—a common workman in the coal mines—in the course of the ordinary number of working years can not only make a comfortable living for himself and family, but lay by an ample competence for his declining years. This is not a solitary instance. Mr. Robins, the manager of the Vancouver Coal Company, says: “white people can now find remunerative employment. In fact wages are high enough to attract the best class of white labor.” It may be safely affirmed, such are the resources and varied opportunities of industry in British Columbia—that no instance can be named—where a laboring man with health—steady industry and sobriety, has ever failed to make a comfortable living, unless disabled by some unforeseen misfortune.—Many by good luck succeed though they may not be frugal or sober—many become dissatisfied because they cannot become wealthy in a few years. Some think they ought to be special favorites of Providence and wait until something turns up; but Chinese or no Chinese, in the country or out of it, an instance cannot be named, where a sober, industrious, frugal and ordinarily sensible laboring man has ever failed to make a comfortable living in British Columbia. The question has now been brought to a point, where it is necessary to lay before the Parliament and country the facts without reference to persons or parties.

It is something strange to hear the strong broad-shouldered superior race, superior physically and mentally, sprung from the highest types of the old and the new world, expressing a fear of competition, with a small, inferior, and comparatively speaking, feminine race.

When France or England has any special object to gain, nothing is thought of crossing many thousand miles of intervening Ocean, entering the densely populated land of China with all its ancient civilization, and with a few hundred men by means of modern science defeating the Chinese in countless numbers, taking what either Nation desires, and against their will, insisting that your people shall go into their country whenever it pleases or suits—but if they the Chinese come over to your country in

Capital.

Successful result of steady industry.

No instance of failure of a steady sober working man.

Plain speaking.

Superiority of white race.

National aggression Chinese.	the peaceful pursuit of trade or industry—they must be driven back—because they are more sober, more frugal, and in the humblest calling of labor work a little harder than others feel inclined to. The rule should work both ways. Let the English people leave them alone and they will leave the English people alone.
Rule.	But it is to the evidence we must again turn. Throughout the whole of it there is not a witness, with one or two exceptions, who does not say that in the first instance their presence was essentially necessary and beneficial to the Province, that up to the present time there are not too many, and that it would not be desirable that those who are in the Province should be driven out, but that there should be some regulation for the future to prevent too great an influx.
Present and future.	The argument that their presence cheapens labor, to the detriment of the white man, is simply the argument that has been used against every labor-saving machine, and every improvement that science has ever made, tending to the advancement of the human race. The grass cutting, reaping, sowing, and planting machines interfered with, the labor of hundreds of laboring men in every agricultural country where they were introduced; the steamers with sailors, the railroads and cattle cars with horses and drivers, stage coaches and postmen, machinery in mills and factories with hand labor. The telegraphs and phonographs with post boys and messengers. Who now proposes to do without these scientific aids?
Laborer saving machinery.	The Chinese in British Columbia as affecting the rapid development of the country are living machines differing from artificial and inanimate machinery in this, that while working and conducing to the same end with the latter, they are consuming the productions and manufactures of the country, contributing to its revenue and trade, and at the same time expanding and developing its resources.
Difference between living and inanimate machinery.	Year by year in America the opening of new districts is affording room for unlimited numbers of settlers. Canada has but five millions of inhabitants from Ocean to Ocean, yet in the North-West Territories and British Columbia alone there is room for fifty millions, and the Chinese in the country it is contended, are simply clearing the ground for their advent. It is difficult to believe that the white race in America can be stayed by such a class, or need protection.
Room for 50,000,000.	As to the competition of the Chinese with white labor in British Columbia it may readily be shown that the main obstruction to the steady employment of the latter lies with the white laborers themselves, and is in some degree owing to habits and ideas implanted in the country by the early comers of 1858. With the admitted and undoubted preference for white labor throughout the whole country, there must be a good cause why it does not command the market. That cause is found in the high rate of wages demanded for a day's unskilled labor. The employer cannot afford to pay it and live. The great mass of the people in British Columbia are workmen—mechanics, parties commencing with small capital, shopkeepers, traders, and strugglers in various industries requiring skill and knowledge. Their wages as mechanics, and for ordinary skilled labor range from \$3.50 to \$4.50 per day, dependant as in all such cases upon personal superiority. There are not many capitalists—in fact, very few. The laboring man with steady, continuous employment on railways, corporation work and in the mines gets \$2 per day; for occasional jobs he asks \$2.50 per day. The latter is what is mostly in demand with the mechanics and others above-mentioned. If they cannot get their little plots of ground dug or their wood cut at less than \$2.50 per day, that sum absorbs more than half of their own earnings. They must, therefore,
Cause.	
Wages.	

necessarily look for something cheaper, and thus the Chinese are employed, because their remuneration is within reach and leaves something of the day's work for the mechanic himself. This costly idea of remuneration for ordinary unskilled labor results from the ease with which gold was found on the first settlement of the Province. The extravagant ideas then engendered still continue. At this moment there is not in circulation in the country a coin less than a ten cent piece. The Banks had to return the five-cent pieces sent out by the Dominion Government for circulation, because the business portion of the community would not use them and declined the reception of a coin so small. The remuneration for the commonest services is three and four times what is paid for similar services in the Eastern Provinces.

Extravagant
ideas.

The following extract is from a correspondence published in one of the Victoria papers under date of the 14th November 1884 from a new settler, addressed to a friend in Ontario: "Our money is quite different from yours, we use "bits" when you would use cents. If you are buying ten cents worth of anything and give twenty-five cents you will only receive ten cents back, no five cent bit, being in circulation. Money is no consideration here. They think no more of changing a twenty dollar gold piece than you would a five dollar bill. Nearly all gold and silver is used here, altogether this is a most delightful place, the climate all that could be desired, and knowing that relatives from whom I am separated are in good health, I can feel happy and contented in my new home."

Settler's letter.

Senator MacDonald in his evidence before the Committee of the House of Commons in 1879, after stating that Chinamen would not work at less than \$1.25 per day says: "White labor can I fancy be got for \$2 a day. I know I have offered \$1.50 a day, and they have declined it and consequently I have thus been forced to employ Chinamen at a low rate of wages. Instead of employing white men at \$2.25 a day, I have employed Chinamen at \$1.25. It costs a white man to live about fifty cents a day, a Chinamen about half that sum; white labor must come down in price. That is a matter which at any rate must be brought about. It is impossible to carry on any kind of work either in connection with farming or manufacturing at the present rate of wages in our Province, the price of white labor must come down in order to enable us to carry on any work successfully."

Senator Mac
donald.

Matters of this nature seem small to be mentioned in a report on the subject under consideration, but in social questions and in view of sumptuary legislation thereon, they are necessary to a thorough understanding. In most young countries when the struggle of first settlement is going on, there is not much money, prices and wages rule low, and increase with the increase of the country, and the means of payment. That is healthy and normal, but the first days of British Columbia were days of wealth—gold was abundant—prices were high, and wages in proportion. In a pecuniary sense as affecting the permanent common weal, its state was unhealthy and abnormal. Reckless indifference to expenditure and habits of extravagance were formed which did not change when the circumstances of the country changed, and to this day the laborer thinks the same scale for payment should continue, though the employer has not the same means for payment. Men are not now taking out gold as they did, and the laborer must prepare as in other countries, to work a little more continuously and not expect to become immediately wealthy. The evidence and the official Returns show that this Chinese competition is not with skilled labor or with agricultural settlers, or persons intending to become permanent residents in the country, but with migratory transitory laborers, who

Social and sumptuary
legislation.

Gold.

Competition with
migratory
laborers.

may or may not become settlers, dependant upon ulterior circumstances.

This fact must be borne in mind in order to have a thorough comprehension of this phase of the question, because Mr. Robin's testimony shows there is now in this Province ample opportunity for white laborers at remunerative wages, if they choose to avail themselves of it. An absolute monopoly of the labor market, or a power to control and dictate the rate of wages, would be, (as an absolute power in any other of the business relations of life) most injurious to the general welfare.

The extraordinary length, to which the majority of the Local Legislature and some of the inhabitants of British Columbia, have been prepared to go in consequence of this Chinese antipathy, will be seen from an examination of the Local Act, and the circumstances shown in the judgment of the Supreme Court of British Columbia in the case of *Tai Sing vs. McGuire*, delivered September 23rd, 1878. Laying aside all that part of the decision which declared the Local Act to be *ultra vires* as affecting trade and commerce, examine its enactments with reference to the white inhabitants themselves, and observe how, if they employ Chinamen, it substitutes the innocent for the guilty and punishes the farmer, the merchant or the trader, for offences, and violations of the Act to which they are not only no parties, but of which they must be in entire ignorance. Such Legislation would hardly be tolerated anywhere among a free people, nor in any country where fanaticism had not usurped the place of reason. It was that Act which led to the Chinese strike in Victoria, in 1878, and was disallowed by the Dominion Government as soon as attention was by this judgment called to its provisions.

Sound policy, thereore, will regulate the coming of the Chinese, not stop it, any more than a clear headed sensible farmer would dry up a river, because it may sometimes overflow its banks, and perchance create temporary derangement in the lands through which it flows, but which, when properly restrained, its waters irrigate and enrich.

There can be no difficulty in enacting laws based on sound economical and commercial principles, regulating the immigration of Chinese and, indeed, of all other labor coming into the country, without interfering with that inducement to healthy immigration which Canada so essentially wants, but this Commission has to deal with the Chinese only, and even though the danger arising from their coming be imaginary, (if not questionable), it would be satisfactory that there should be a limited restraint; for there still exists, and will always exist the objection, that there is no homogeneity of race between them and ourselves, nor can they comprehend or assimilate themselves to our institutions. The nature and extent of such regulations will be hereafter considered, but we can approach their consideration relieved from the prejudice that would have been created, had the evidence, as to the past and present consequences, of their being in the country, shown that such presence had operated to its disadvantage.

Before, however, the latter measures are discussed, in order to their better understanding, we must consider the question of domestic service.

Without the Chinese in British Columbia, there would have been no domestic service at all. There were no persons, to be servants. The fallacy that has pervaded the whole discussion in British Columbia is the assumption, that manual and bodily labor, digging and delving, is the only labor in the world, and that no persons were to be considered in this matter, save the diggers and the delvers. The man who toils with his brain, to unfold the mysteries of nature, to develop the field of scientific enquiry, to add to the humanities of life and ennoble the daily discharge of duty, is as great a benefactor of his race and as much deserving of consideration

Monopolises
injurious.

Tai Sing vs
McGuire—
(appendix.)

Policy to regulate
not forbid.

Regulating laws.

Domestic service.

Fallacy as to
labor.

as the man who works with his hands or in the ordinary paths of labor. The gradations of labor are simply the dispensations of Providence, by which the highest good can be obtained for mankind, and he who commences on the lowest rung of the ladder frequently attains the highest. The two kinds, while in progress cannot always be combined, though very exceptional cases, such as Hugh Millers have shewn they may be, but as an ordinary rule, they are essential to each other, and work together for the common good, each during that progress in its relative position.

Service, servitude, or help by which—ever name it may be called is absolutely necessary for the comfort of domestic life. Can that be obtained in British Columbia without the Chinese in the present state of this Province? It may safely be affirmed it cannot be, nor for very many years to come, in reality until a density of population there exists, which no man of the present day will live to see.

Service or
servitude.

In the first place, the Institutions of the Province are against it—the teachings of the public schools are against it; the whole feeling of the people is against it; the silent protest of facts is against it; the unspoken language of every white father and mother in the country is against it; their children are not meant to be servants. They are on equal terms by birth and right of heritage with the first in the land, and however humble they may be, however poor in circumstances, they will toil and labor at the hardest work but never stand the lacquey or menial of those who are better off. The system of free education supported by public taxation is antagonistic to inferiority of social position. From the hour that a boy or girl enters the public school they are taught that the education so freely given at the public expense, is to raise them to the level of the highest, and that there is no position in the Province to which, under the constitution they may not aspire. In fact they are taught to work up—and it is well for the country it should be so. It ensures throughout the country a higher order of intellect, a loftier tone of thought, and a fitter class of people for self Government—it carries the country onward—but it kills domestic or menial service. As, however domestic service is a necessity, if the people of the country are of too high a grade for it, a substitute must be found where best it can be.

Institutions and
education of
country against.

Free education.

Incoming immigration will not supply the want. If the immigrant is a desirable one, the first thing he does is to assimilate himself to the institutions and feelings of the country. After living in the Province two or three years, he will not admit his children to be inferior to those of the other residents. They are equally entitled to the education and training of the public schools; and the seed sown in the young and virgin soil will be the more vigorous because different perhaps from that received by the parents in the old country.

Assimilation of
incoming
immigrants.

The declaration of American Independence a hundred years ago, struck the death blow in America to menial service. The very word servant became obnoxious and "help" was substituted for it. The feeling against it has strengthened and spread every hour. It has extended to British North America, and will be found in a more or less degree in every one of the English speaking Provinces.

American Revolution.

It may not be to the same extent in the Province of Quebec, because the Roman Catholic Bishops and clergy, and their schools, impress upon their scholars respect and obedience to their superiors and those in authority, both lay and clerical—and to look for some portion of their reward in the world to come. No such idea is taught in the public schools paid and supported by public taxation. Equality, worldly success, personal ambition, are alike impressed upon boys and girls, and success at the

Quebec.

Public schools
supported by
Public Taxation.

schools is held as the augury of success in the struggle of life. Such is the end of modern national education supported by the public purse, and among the boys and girls of the white families it puts an end to the prospect of supply from thence for domestic or menial services.

Change.

To the careful observer of human progress, it is plain that an entire change is taking place. Education is producing its effect upon the masses of mankind, even more rapidly than the clearing and cultivation of the soil does upon the productive forces of nature. The relative position of

Female education.

the human race is changing—half a century ago, female education was limited to the attainment of the arts and culture, which tend to adorn and refine society. Now, it embraces the practical operations of life—the universities, the professions, the political privileges and powers, which were hitherto claimed and enjoyed by men alone, are now participated in and shared by women of mind and intelligence. The rights of property, of representation, of influence, of power, of business pursuits and the various industries and callings are theirs as well as ours. Talent belongs to no particular class. It is found in the humblest ranks of life, as in the highest; and now, that this enlarged field is open to their command, can it be supposed they will be content with the position of inferiority hitherto assigned them. Female menial service, to any extent, will soon be practically annihilated among the white women of America. A marked distinction must be drawn between the overcrowded populations of Europe and Asia, where old customs, associations, and the habits of centuries, have engrained certain fixed modes of thought—and the free and ever changing attitudes of society in America. In this mental characteristic, Canada, as a nation, must be regarded as entertaining American ideas and modes of thought, however much it may differ in its view of constitutional government. Indeed, it is questionable how far these same ideas

Political pri-
vileges.

Female menial
service.

are not at this moment influencing the course of public opinion in England and the advanced nations of Europe. It is possible, many believe most probable, that within fifty years, certainly within one hundred, all hereditary distinctions of persons and rights will be abolished in England, and republican equality prevail, though, perhaps, under different designation and terms. It is barely forty years since the "Russel Purge" was applied to British North America—look at the difference between now and then, in social as well as in political life. This is putting the case fairly, and for the purposes of Parliamentary legislation, the only way to put it. It is not, what we may wish or not wish, what we may approve or not approve, but what is the tendency of public thought. What does the history of the last one hundred years prove.

The public man who announces as his policy that the white children of this Dominion—whether natives or immigrants—are to be brought up to fill the places of menial servants, will be driven from the hustings with ignominy.

Fortunate for
British Columbia.

It cannot, therefore, be regarded as injurious to British Columbia, that without violating the feelings and principles of a self educating people, she has hitherto been able to obtain for this purpose—a class peculiarly adapted to this end, and leave to her own rising generation the pursuits of a higher and nobler character.

The evidence, of the peculiar adaptability of the Chinese for this purpose is so cumulative that it becomes monotonous. Not an instance has been shown of their tampering with the morality of the families with which they have served, which is indeed the main objection that by some parties has been urged.

Parents duty.

The duty of a parent is the same whether his servant is white or Chinese.

So thoroughly is this view, with reference to domestic service, in accordance with the views and experience of the large cities of Canada—that if it were possible to supply those cities with similar service, with the same facility it can be obtained in British Columbia—it would be regarded as a benefit.

Here also the charge must be considered that the Chinese sent out to British Columbia and elsewhere for the purposes named, are slaves. This is distinctly and emphatically denied in the document from the Chinese merchants, where it is alleged that slavery does not exist in China—and that no man can be sent out of the country against his will. They are sent by contract of their own will—just as laborers are supplied by engagement with individuals or firms in all parts of the world where extensive public or private works are being carried on—a practice common in England and America, France and Germany, and all civilised nations.

Does not exist in China.

It was done in England during the Crimean War, when Peto Betts and Brassy sent out railway navies by the thousand. Yet no man called them slaves. It has been done in the construction of the railway lines in the United States, where no slave exists. And it is done constantly in England, South America, Canada, where parties are sent out under some philanthropic individual, on stipulation that out of the products of their labors the emigrants are to repay the costs of their passages and outfits.

Labor by contract common.

Brooks in his evidence at San Francisco, page 34, says :

“It has always been against the principles of the United States to authorise labor contracts—consequently, any Chinese coming to this country under labor contracts come under contracts that cannot be enforced after they have landed. Nearly all who have come to the Pacific coast are laborers or coolies, but comparatively few come under labor contracts—in fact no more so than Irishmen came originally to the United States, when railroad companies agreed to employ them in building railroads.”

Examine the whole evidence before the Commission, and not one witness has been able, when questioned, to give the slightest ground or reason for the assertion.

But if we turn to the Chinese themselves, not only is there no authority for the statement, but it is shewn that the greatest precautions are exercised, both for the safety of the Chinese laborer while abroad, and his return to his native land, when the contract has expired, under which he was engaged, as also for the compensation he is to pay to the companies or contractors who send him abroad. An intelligent Chinaman resident for many years in Australia and America, and speaking English well, gives the following explanation :—

Chinese account of the terms of the contracts under which they come out.

“China is divided into six districts, one of the companies, each controlling a district. The companies representing the districts are Hin-Yun, Hip Wah, Kong Chu-Yong Wah, Sam-Yip, and Hop Tep. In each of the districts the Chief Magistrate issues a proclamation to the effect, that the company (in which ever district it may be) will take charge of Chinamen wishing to go to America and other foreign countries. These companies are private corporations which are authorized to take charge of Chinamen.

When they take a Chinaman from his own country they are bound to return him. If they die they are bound to return their bodies. They also look after the welfare of Chinamen when away from their own country. For instance if a Chinaman loses his business or becomes ill, the one of the Six Companies which has been in charge has to see that he is properly cared for. If a Chinaman is murdered, the company offers a reward for the perpetrator of the crime. If a Chinaman is accused the Six Companies are bound by their contract with the Chinese Government to expend money for counsel, and see that the accused gets a fair trial.

"Every Chinaman in America pays two and a half per cent. of his earnings while there, to the company having him in charge. The agents of the Six Companies are stationed in San Francisco, and when a Chinaman wants to return, he pays his percentage and is given a free ticket home to his own country. He is brought out free by the companies."

This statement explains three things which hitherto have not been understood in British Columbia.

Explanation of
three things.

1st. The reason why the dead bodies of Chinamen are returned to China. It had always been supposed it was from ideal love of the country, or the existence among them of some superstitious belief, that it was essential to their future happiness, whereas, from this statement, it appears that it is simply a *Habeas Corpus* system provided by the Chinese government in case of laborers going abroad, to show that they have not been and cannot be sold into slavery, the production of the body being the proof.

Secondly. Why their sick and destitute are never a charge upon the country where they go, the terms of incorporation of the companies and the contract with the Government requiring that they should be provided for.

Thirdly. The finding of ample funds for their defence, when accused of crime; there being similar provisions to that end.

Can any similar instance of humane consideration be shewn in any British contract for the care and safety of the emigrants who left the British Isles.

Col. Bee, in his evidence at San Francisco on the 28th July, 1884, before the Commission, gave the following account of the companies, etc. :

Six companies
organized for
benevolent
purpose.

"Q. You spoke, Colonel Bee, of the six companies as charitable corporations; could you explain to me their organization?—A. Yes, sir. The Province of Canton is comprised of six divisions—you might say six counties comprise the Province of Canton. The Chinese here organized what is known as the Six Companies, wholly for benevolent purposes. A Chinese immigrant to this country, who came from one of these counties in Canton, on his arrival here was met at the steamship landing by the secretary of each of the companies. These secretaries announced that they were the secretaries of the associations representing each of the separate districts. The Chinese gave their names and were registered as residents of the district. That register is kept at the headquarters of the company. The functions of the Chinese Six Companies are to protect their Chinese fellows in health, and provide them with means to reach the interior; provide them with medicines and with hospital accommodations in case of sickness, and look after their interests physically, generally. If a Chinaman becomes sick he applies to the agent of the Six Companies, who procures medical aid for him, and puts him in the hospital if he is at a convenient distance. And if he dies that company buries him; and at

Register.

the proper time, at the request of the parents, that company returns his bones to the parents in China. There the functions of the company cease. They have been charged as being immigration agents—importers of Chinese labor. I undertake to say the proof cannot be produced in a single case.

“Q. Why should these companies take so much interest in the Chinaman then?—A. The testimony cannot be produced that one of the Chinese companies brings labor to this country, paying his passage directly or indirectly. It cannot be produced that they have collected a dollar of his wages and appropriated it. It cannot be shown that a dollar has been collected as a fee from him, until his departure from the country. Before departing he goes to his headquarters and settles his fee as a member of the company, the fee ranging from \$2.50 to \$10. Those companies who represent a district where there are but few immigrants—their fee is \$10. Fees. Where there is a large number it is \$2.50. That is the fund, and the only fund, they have from them. The interest is no more or less than that exercised by other benevolent societies—Masons, Oddfellows, and Druids.

“Q. You say the testimony cannot be produced; but the fact may be though the testimony cannot be produced?—A. It cannot be a fact that the Chinese companies ever have brought any immigrants to this country. It is entirely outside of the functions of their organization, and hence a matter in which they have no interest. Immigration outside of their functions.

“Q. What motive could they have, then, in organizing?—A. If you desire to get the reasons of the organization of the Six Companies I can give it.

“Q. Yes?—A. In the early settlement of California by the Americans, we had in our early days no laws, we might say. We were here in large numbers without courts, without laws, no established government; we were a territorial government for a time. There were no sheriffs, no officers, no courts; no mail facilities to speak of, except by express; no mail contracts let by the government. Communication with the interior and the seaboard was very difficult. Americans arriving in the mines, organized associations. For instance, I belonged myself to New-York association; adjoining me was one called the Palmito association; another one was a Pike County of Missourians, etc.; they went by the names of the different states. Each one of those associations kept a book, and all residents of New-York arriving in those diggings would come to this place and register their names, writing where they resided. Once a month, a courier would come around to those different associations, and take all the names off the registers. He would come to San Francisco as courier and get the letters and mail belonging to the subscribers for which he received \$1 for letters, and newspapers 50 cents. Mail was delivered and separated generally in the headquarters of those associations, and the parties who had signed their names came there and got their mail. When a man from New York was taken sick, a notification was sent to the members that he was sick in a certain ravine or canyon. Then a committee was appointed to go and take care of him, and to nurse him and bury him, or procure medical attendance if necessary. Chinese, when they came into the mines, noticed and became familiar with those organizations of the whites, and hence the basis of the six companies. They organized then their six company associations, not organized in San Francisco originally, but in the mines, establishing a headquarters here where their letters Organization of the six companies.

were sent from here to the mines, the same way we were doing it. They have kept up that organization till this day, although all the other associations fell through when the government machinery was put in work, mails established, officers appointed, and a regular government, and no further necessity for such associations. That was the beginning of the six company associations which does not exist in any other country in the world to which the Chinese immigrate but California.

"Q. You would say that they are survivors of that original?—A. Yes.

Six companies as arbitrators.

"Q. A statement has been made that these companies try men for offenses, that they in fact make laws of their own, have their own sanctions to these laws, and inflict severe punishment, and sometimes have not hesitated to inflict capital punishment; what is your evidence on that head?—A. It is not true. I will state that I know that like ourselves occasionally they have cases for arbitration brought to the attention of the six companies, and they arbitrate or employ arbitrators, and white men are sometimes called in to act with them; but as to their trying a man for a criminal offense, it is not true, or that they inflict punishment.

Highbinders.

"Q. It has been stated, Colonel, that when the Chinese quarrel amongst themselves they are very savage and violent, and use weapons; what is your evidence on that head?—A. In California there are about 1,400 Chinese, according to my estimates, that are irresponsible, vicious, criminal; who have no occupation. They are known as *highbinders*. Those men are cruel, irresponsible, and of the criminal class; but take the Chinese character and people as a whole they are not savage or cruel—they are not savage, they are timid. A hoodlum of twelve years of age can drive half a dozen of them from the street. They avoid contact; they avoid difficulty of that nature, all that is possible. As a class they are not to be judged by the few irresponsible, non-working Chinese highbinders.

"Q. Are those highbinders ever employed by the Six Companies?—A. No. sir; they have no occupation whatever. The Six Companies have no use for that class."

Thus, from all accounts, it is plain that slavery is not an object of the organization of the Six Companies.

Canada.

The question up to this point has been considered more with reference to British Columbia than to the general bearing it has upon Canada—because in reality—the evil if it be an evil—has not been alleged or shewn—to have had hitherto—either for better or worse—the slightest influence upon any other part of Canada—but the same reasoning will apply to all parts.

Canadian Pacific Railway.

The well known rule in all business transactions is applicable, that the supply of Chinese labor, will be regulated by the demand. In the more densely peopled parts of old Canada, the demand has not yet arisen, nor can it arise to an extent that will be prejudicial. In British Columbia it is not increasing, and with the completion of the public works the supply will seek other sources of employment. The benefit to British Columbia to be derived from the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway, so far exceeds all other considerations that up to this time the matter does not admit of discussion.

That work when completed will have advanced the maturity of British Columbia by fifty years, and without Chinese labor to complete it, it would have been delayed fifty.

CHAPTER 8.

A COUNTRY "WHERE THERE IS AN ENORMOUS CAPACITY OF PRODUCTION COUPLED WITH AN UTTER INADEQUACY OF MEANS."—OLIPHANT.

The question must now be considered in its general aspect and bearing.

1st. As to whether any legislation at the present time is necessary or desirable.

2nd. If necessary or desirable on what principle it should be based.

In view of the first we have to remember that the powers of Parliament are always existing, and always adequate to the occasion. They are concurrent with the country, and concurrent with the evil whatever it may be that affects the country, therefore the omission to legislate to day or to-morrow is no admission, that legislation on the proposed subject may not at some time be necessary. It is simply an admission, that it has not been proved that it is necessary at this time. Of the appropriateness of the time for legislation, Parliament which represents the whole people must be the judge, not the particular section which seeks the legislation. Any other position would make the whole subordinate to the part.

Parliament
always existing.

In determining the appropriateness of the time, Parliament will consider the circumstances of the section for which the legislation is asked as well as of the whole country, whether the evil be existing, or the danger remote. Too much legislation particularly in sumptuary matters, is as much to be avoided as too little. The more a Government will leave to the people, the management of their own private affairs, the better. How a man shall spend his money or whom he shall employ, had better be left to himself, unless a pressing public necessity should overrule his choice.

Will consider the
circumstances.

The state of a country described in the quotation which heads this chapter points out a rational guide to follow.

A rational guide.

In deciding whether present legislation is necessary or desirable that element must have weight, it is not conclusive, but it is important. In furtherance of the observations made in the preceding chapter we find from the census returns of 1881, (page 94), that the actual area of British Columbia is 341,305 square miles—218,435,200 acres, while that of Quebec is given at 188,688 square miles—120,764,651 acres, the Province of Ontario at 101,733 square miles—65,111,463 acres according to the same census. Both together not territorially as large as British Columbia, but their united population amounting to 3,282,255, while the total actual population of British Columbia, including all races and classes, whites, Indians and Chinese, is by the same census in round numbers 49,500, of which the whites are not quite 20,000. The influx since the taking of the census in 1881, has undoubtedly largely increased that number, and the assumed number of 60,000, may well be taken as the actual number, if not under. The question of number does not affect the principle, but it indefinitely postpones the danger, if danger there be, of this immense territory being overrun by any one class of people for many years. It is said that British Columbia, from its mountainous character does not afford the same accommodation for settlement that Ontario does. For the sake of argument—admit it. Throw off one half—and you have still room left for the entire population of Ontario 1,923,228. Nor is this comparison, as to population, in any way to lessen the value of British Columbia to the Dominion. Small as is its population, its contribution to

Census of 1881.

British Columbia,
Quebec, Ontario,

United population
of Quebec and
Ontario.

Population of
British Columbia.

Danger postponed

Contribution to
revenue.

the general revenue exceeds the per capita of the other provinces as its territory exceeds theirs; but it is only as bearing on the question of immediate danger from Chinese immigration that it is brought forward. The return of duties collected at the port of Victoria alone, for the month of October, 1884, is \$106,780.28, or at the rate of \$1,281,363.36 per year. Surely it may be said of this country, "there is an enormous capacity of production, coupled with an utter inadequacy of means."

In ascertaining whether there be danger we must look to the evidence produced by the movers of the proposition—because it is in its application to this country we have to legislate. It is not whether the Chinese are bad in their own country. It is not whether they are bad or unsuitable in California or in the United States, but whether they are bad or unsuitable in British Columbia or Canada. Circumstances in each country may so vary as to render the Legislation in one unnecessary or injurious to the other. What each country will look for, from its own Parliament, is the practical legislation which suits itself.

These observations become the more applicable when the census from which the above returns are taken is analysed. The tables from which they are made are classified under separate heads of the races or origin from which the population is derived. Out of the entire numbers composing the 3,282,255 of Ontario and Quebec, there are only twenty-nine Chinese. The danger to those Provinces must be, indeed, remote. The fear of competition with white labor, or the corruption of Canadian morals from such a source, must be infinitesimally small.

Practically, it is as to British Columbia alone, the question has to be considered, and the danger to that Province judged of by the evidence which its Government, Legislature and people have produced. It ought to be assumed that this movement was not made by its Legislature without having first thoroughly examined the subject, obtained the proof, and satisfied themselves of the soundness of their conclusions—with the care and impartiality becoming a deliberate assembly. The future welfare of the Province, and the development of its vast resources were not to be left to prejudice, idle declamation, or the dictation of interested classes.

When, therefore, in answer to the application of the Province to the Dominion Parliament for stringent legislation on the subject—as preparatory to such legislation, and for the purpose of determining its nature and extent—the opportunity was afforded to the Province to prove the danger—where, when so afforded, that proof was earnestly asked for—and where, when if it existed, it was within the command of those who alleged there was danger—then the omission to produce that proof is conclusive, either as to its non-existence, or the inability of those who made the charge, to establish their position.

Unfortunately, among some persons who assume to be leaders of public opinion in the Province, there was an idea, that because the Local Legislature had passed certain resolutions denouncing the Chinese as an evil, therefore, that was conclusive against further enquiry, and the Dominion Parliament had no authority to go beyond.

This was a grave mistake. A resolution of the Local Legislature on a subject, on which it had no power to legislate, carries with it no conclusive authority, and cannot be regarded as the constitutional expression of opinion of the people the Local Legislature represents. If the subject matter be one reserved by the constitution for another and higher Legislature, it is plain that to that higher Legislature the people have delegated the power of expression. The power to legislate involves the power to consider, and the option to determine. The former without the latter is of little value.

Evidence as to danger.

Analysis of Census.

British Columbia.

Assumption that legislature had proof.

Deduction from omission to produce proof.

Local resolutions.

Mistake.

Representation given for particular purposes, constitutionally limits the expression of authoritative opinion to those purposes, and binds the people represented only to the extent of those purposes. Under the British North America Act, all matters relating to trade and commerce, foreign Nations, Imperial or Dominion interests, are exclusively reserved to the Dominion Parliament. When, therefore, the doctrine was promulgated, that resolutions on this subject by the Local Legislature were to be considered as the conclusive opinion of the Province, it was a mistake, because, in the higher Parliament to which such subjects are relegated, the Province has its representatives, and sends them there, to pronounce upon those subjects. Representation.

In that higher Parliament, the interest of the whole Dominion on the particular subjects have to be considered as paramount to the interests of the subordinate part, and the representatives of the latter must carry their position by the weight of reason, not by the assertion that another legislative body, of inferior standing, however much to be respected, had determined it. Whatever may be the judicial construction ultimately put upon the word "immigration," in the 95th section of the British North American Act, which it would be improper for the Commissioners here to assume, the contour of the whole Act shows it must be so limited as in no way to interfere with the power of the Dominion Parliament.

No interference with Dominion Parliament limited.

The Dominion Government and Parliament had and have the undoubted right to obtain evidence on all subjects bearing on the general public interests in such way as they may deem best, and they are not to be limited to the views of any particular local representations, as to the statement of facts bearing thereon, or conclusions drawn, to the consideration of which the Dominion Government and Parliament were no party. It is possible that but for thus being misled, there were persons in British Columbia who thought that they could have given important evidence, but did not. The Local Government, however, understood the Constitution, and could not thus be misled. The Commissioners have before them all the evidence that the highest Local Authorities could produce. The representatives from the Province in the Dominion Parliament, who knew the wishes and understood the desire of that Parliament for information, in order that justice might be done, and the future public welfare of the Dominion promoted, were invited by the Commissioners to aid the enquiry and make suggestions or direct attention to any point, fact or circumstances they deemed important.

Government not misled.

The evidence, it will be observed, consists not only of oral testimony—of statistics, of written answers given after ample time for consideration to written questions—but also of several carefully prepared documents and letters transmitted by intelligent men who had given the subject much attention. It comes also from every class—the capitalist, the manufacturer, the laborer, the contractor, the trader, the farmer, men of business; the rich, the poor; settlers from the old countries who came in twenty or twenty-five years ago, have made the Province their home, and from others who have hardly ever been beyond the Province; from the learned and the unlearned, scholars from the English universities and others, whose personal knowledge is the result of personal experience; from the pioneers of 1858 and 1860, and from the immigrant who only came in two years ago—in every varied phase of life, information was sought; and it may be questioned whether much remains beyond that gathered in. From that evidence it distinctly appears that the great body of the white inhabitants do not wish the removal of those Chinese who are now in the Province. If the danger to the morals of the community be so great as

Best evidence obtained.

Sources of evidence.

Against removal of Chinese now in the province.

has been described by some—if their presence really prevents a good class of white settlers coming in—if the carrying away of their earnings be so injurious to the country ; if vice, disease and leprosy be the consequence of their remaining—then they ought not to be allowed to remain an hour. It is manifest, therefore, from the expression of opinion above referred to, that the great body of the people do not see the danger alleged ; in fact they do not believe it exists, or they would not have expressed that opinion. With reference to any further accession, there is a strong expression that it should not be. How far that accession can be stayed until after the completion of the Canadian Pacific Railway is a question for the Parliament. Whether the stopping one of the main sources of the supply of labor to which the contractors looked, and to which under existing laws they were entitled to look, at the time they entered into their contracts with the Government, would or would not be, in the absence of any pressing necessity, a departure from good faith, is for Parliament. How far the request that it should be done is consistent with the urgent and repeated demands of the Legislature of British Columbia, that the construction of the railway should be carried on to completion with the utmost rapidity, is also for Parliament ; and equally is it a question with that Parliament to determine whether the closing up of one of the main sources of the revenue (the establishment of Oceanic lines of steamers with China and Japan, for trade and commerce with those countries, which would tend to relieve Canada of the burden of the expenditure caused by its construction, and which was urged as among the inducements for assuming it), is wise or not ; for surely the establishment of such lines for the purpose would be utterly futile, if no communication is to be had, or the people of those countries, or of either of them, are to be forbidden to accompany their business.

All the Commissioners have to report is that up to this time no evidence has been shown of any immediate danger to the country, or of any pressing necessity for immediate stringent legislation ; and they refer to the whole of the evidence placed before Parliament accompanying this report in support of that conclusion.

But, nevertheless, there is another element to be considered, that is Public sentiment. Public sentiment. Masses of people do not always reason logically, but sometimes instinctively arrive at conclusions, and the public in British Columbia have almost unanimously, in the evidence, expressed a wish that some legislation should be had on this subject. Therefore, though there be not any actual immediate danger, it may be and is desirable that sufficient legislation to meet existing evils, or what may augur the future advent of supposed greater evils, should be had.

There are two principles on which such legislation may be based :

1st. Entire and absolute exclusion.

2nd. Moderate restriction and sound regulations.

The first is unsound, injurious to commerce, and a violation of international courtesy when applied to a nation with which we are at peace and have treaties, besides being illiberal and at variance with our own interests.

The second is promotive of good feeling, because it removes and prevents causes of irritation, which may lead to bad feeling, hostilities and reprisals. It is consistent with the law of self-interest, which compels every government to protect first its own people, (doing no wrong to a friendly power), and at the same time promote that commercial intercourse which leads to amity with all people.

It may be accomplished in three combined ways : 1st. By excluding all

Against further
accession.

Railway
contracts.

Ocean steamers.

Public sentiment.

Bases of legis-
lation optional.
First Unsound.
Second Sound.

who will be manifestly injurious to, or a burden on the finances of the country, such as paupers, criminals, sick, diseased, or persons from undoubted reasons objectionable. 2nd. By limiting admission to those who by conduct and character would promote the trade and business of the country, and conduce to its prosperity and the conveniences of life. 3rd. By securing, if possible, the cordial co-operation of the country against those people the legislation is directed, in carrying out the object and policy of the law enacting such restriction and regulations, and for this latter purpose by creating such tribunals as would remove or obviate the difficulties now existing in the administration of the laws as regards that foreign element of the population, and give confidence to the peoples and governments of both countries—that not only that law, but all other laws affecting them, would be administered strictly, in accordance with the principles laid down, and with impartial justice.

Accomplished in three ways.

Secure cooperation.

As such special legislation and such special tribunals are only necessary in consequence of that particular foreign element, it is perfectly consistent that those constituting that foreign element, who come into the country for their own interest or pleasure, should bear the expense of the exceptional tribunals, precautions and requirements created and necessary for their especial benefit and protection, when from peculiarity of race, incompatibility of institutions, or characteristics of language, the comer cannot advantageously avail himself of the existing tribunals and institutions of the country.

Special tribunals.

Expense of.

For instance, the great difficulty that exists with reference to the Chinese in our ignorance of their language, customs, idiosyncrasies and religion. We do not know how to get the truth from them, we cannot remove the suspicions from their minds that we do not intend to treat them fairly. To render the administration of justice satisfactory, it is not only necessary that it should be impartial, but that the conviction should exist that it is impartial. As to those people, therefore, expenses must be incurred as to interpreters, experts and expounders which are not necessary in other cases. They should feel that their language and customs are thoroughly understood, and we—for our own sakes as dispensers of justice—that we understand and interpret them rightly. It may be difficult to accomplish but it can be done.

The same difficulty does not exist with the Teutonic or Latin races, with comers from Europe or America—North or South; numbers in every community know their languages, customs, habits and religion, and in the administration of the laws no exceptional circumstances arise.

Teutonic and Latin races.

Such expenses, therefore, with reference to the Chinese fall within the police regulations required for the good order of the community, and though exceptional, do not constitute any violation of international law or courtesy.

Police regulations.

It is said that this was not the course pursued by Australia or the United States. Each country must be governed by its own circumstances. The Australian Colonies had paid enormous sums to get out immigrants; shipload after shipload left the shores of England freighted at their expense with people who went out under inducements from the Government. They imported a population and deemed it right that that element which owed its existence to the public purse should be cherished and sustained until it could support itself.

Australian regulation.

From statistical notes of the progress of Victoria, Australia, published in 1861, pages 6 and 7, we find that in twenty-two years, from 1838 to 1859, there were introduced into the Colony at the partial expense of the State, one hundred and fourteen thousand eight hundred and thirty-

Australian statistics.

nine (114,839) souls, while during the same or a somewhat longer period, from 1836 to 1859, the unassisted emigration amounted to only five hundred and fifteen thousand nine hundred and sixty (515,960), or nearly one-fifth brought out by public aid ; and in the report made on the 17th of November, 1857, to the Legislative Assembly by the Select Committee on Chinese emigration, we find the following pertinent observations, showing a marked distinction between the nature of the occupations of the Chinese in Australia and British Columbia. In the former, simply depleting the country by the abstraction of its gold without leaving any valuable result behind ; in the latter by labor in the construction of great public railways, in the coal mines and canneries, and clearing the land, thereby tending to advance the country and prepare it for future agricultural settlers, increasing the facilities of intercourse and the extension of its trade and commerce.

It is also to be observed, that at that time war was raging between England and China, a circumstance which would facilitate the adoption, by the Legislature, of the bill submitted for imposing the exceptional taxation of ten (£10) pounds sterling per capita, with a residence license fee bi-monthly of one pound sterling (£1) on all Chinese emigrants coming into the country.

The following are the extracts from the report of the Committee :

"Your Committee have ascertained that the immigrant Chinese are principally from that part of China, of which Canton is the capital, with which the British nation is at present in open hostility. These immigrants are not of that class commonly known as coolies, but comprise men from the country districts, as well as from the towns—cultivators, traders and mechanics."

"That in no instance, hitherto, have they applied themselves to the cultivation of the land, nor, indeed, to any of the industrial pursuits of the colony, save that of digging for gold. Their object being to acquire a sufficiency of means wherewith to return to their own country. That the Committee feel assured that the advantages derived from the trade and commerce, which the presence of such a vast population brings with it, affords no compensation to the country for the large and increasing quantity of gold, amounting in one year to about one hundred and twenty ounces (120,000 oz.), valued at half a million sterling, which the Chinese are annually abstracting from the natural wealth and resources of the country."

See Ante, page 83.

"That the Committee have ascertained that the majority of the Chinese are amenable to the laws of the country, and under a proper system of registration and management—through the agency of headmen of their own race, selected by themselves—order, to some extent, may be kept amongst them."

"That the fiscal regulations for the collection of rates and taxes imposed by the government, provided they are clearly and distinctly defined and enforced with justice and firmness—the Committee see no difficulty in carrying it out."

The Committee recommended the bill referred to, with the following additions :

"1st. That any Chinaman found on the gold fields, or elsewhere in the colony, without a license or receipt, be subject to a penal servitude on the public works of the colony, for a period not exceeding three (3) months.

"2nd. *That any person arrested under this Act as a reputed Chinaman, it shall be sufficient for the accuser, to prove that the accused is reputed, or is considered by the accuser to be a Chinaman. His oath, or the oath of one*

witness shall be sufficient proof, unless the contrary be shown, to make such person amenable to the provisions of this Act."—See Report and Bill.

It is to be hoped the Criminal Code of Canada may never contain its parallel.

The Government of British Columbia has never been in a position to import a population ; neither before Confederation, when the Province was unrestrained by the powers given to the Dominion Parliament by the British North America Act, nor since has it appropriated any money to aid in bringing in a population of white laborers. It has passed resolutions, made representations to the Dominion Government and Parliament, and issued pamphlets, but in no instance taxed itself for the above purpose. On the contrary, by clear deduction from their legislative proceedings, it declared the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway of more importance than the immigration of white labor, and gave to the Dominion Government as an inducement to build and hurry on its construction a twenty-mile belt along the line of railway, embracing the finest lands in the Province, including all the ungranted portions of the delta of the Fraser River, thus absolutely depriving itself of the power of giving farms to white settlers should they come in. No doubt that concession was in full accord with the wishes of the people at the time it was made, and also with the future and permanent interests of the Province, for without that inlet for white immigration, the Province, however great its inducements, would have remained unpeopled for an indefinite period, but its effectiveness in hitherto preventing white settlements is evidenced by the rapidity with which the lands are now being taken up since the embargo has been withdrawn, amounting, as shown by the official returns, in one district alone along the Fraser to be 3,795 persons in one year. The argument, therefore, that would be available for the Australian Colonies does not apply.

The legislation of the United States on this subject has been gravely questioned by leading American statesmen, and was denounced pending the discussion in Congress on the measure. Its exclusion of laborers alone not only brought it within the objectionable category of class legislation, but its limitation to ten years showed it to be a matter of doubtful expediency, not of principle, besides, through the intricacy of its details, affording constant facilities for deceit and evasion. Perhaps no law has ever been passed by Congress for which such a feeling of general contempt prevailed. It was a departure from all the traditions and policy of the country.

United States
Legislation.

See Couleys
testament page 23.

From the first date of her national existence, the United States has taken the lead in broad international views. At the time when England was at the zenith of her maritime greatness the United States boldly denounced her policy, defied her power, and proclaimed the doctrine that the neutral flag covered neutral goods, that the national flag made the decks of her merchant ships upon the seas national territory, and that there should be no right of search and no seamen taken therefrom. And still later, when hardly recovered from her great civil war, she laid down the principle that every nation must so regulate its own municipal code, that, whether there be existing law or not, she must prevent her subjects doing injuries to other nations with which she was at peace or pay the damage—principles which the war of 1812-14 and the payment of the Alabama \$15,000,000 have now established as the law of nations. In the peaceful relations of life she invited the industrious of all the nations of the earth to take advantage of her broad domain and the benefit of her

Neutral flag.
National flag.

Municipal Code.

free institutions, but she forbade all nations to make her country a poor-house for the pauper, the convict, or the diseased, sending them back to England or wherever they came from. This Chinese legislation was the first departure from her great principles of international law.

Political
Economy.

It has also been questioned whether it was on sound principles of political economy to confound the good with the bad, reject the useful with the useless, and prohibit all labor—the good as well as the bad—for fear of competition, simply because it comes from a particular country with which the most friendly intercourse is otherwise held.

It was certainly not in accordance with the policy which peopled the United States. Be that as it may, the United States legislated to suit themselves.

Policy judicious
selection.

It by no means follows that the same legislation will suit Canada, nor is it shown to be the wish of the people of British Columbia. The policy of restriction and regulation which the Commissioners report *is a policy of judicious selection*. Take what is good, reject what is bad, study the interests of the country, consider its circumstances. There is not in the Province of British Columbia the white labor to do the required work. Yet the work must be done or the country must stand still. When the white labor is so abundant that there is a reasonable fear that the country may be injured by the competition, Parliament can legislate by exclusion or otherwise to meet the occasion. There is no such fear at present, and the evidence shows the occasion has not arisen.

Restriction.

CHAPTER 9.

DETAILS OF SUGGESTED LEGISLATION.

Having thus concluded that legislation is desirable, and suggested the principle on which it should be based, it becomes necessary to mention more in detail the means by which it is considered the designated object could be obtained—that is how the beneficial immigration is to be separated from the injurious, how confidence on both sides is to be established, and how funds are to be raised, by which the expenses incident to the plan proposed are to be borne.

Details.

1st. As an almost essential element to creating confidence on behalf of the Chinese, the commissioners would recommend that the Dominion Government take the proper steps through the Imperial Government to secure the appointment of a Chinese consul at Victoria, thoroughly acquainted with their languages, customs and religious ideas, in fact a Chinaman. He would be a medium of communication between his countrymen and the local authorities by which many doubts would be removed and difficulties obviated. As in all other Diplomatic relations, if he made himself obnoxious or troublesome, on proper representation he could be removed or his exequatur withdrawn.

Chinese Consul

2nd. That an act be passed by the Dominion Parliament imposing a duty of say \$10 per head, to be collected as other customs duties, on each and every Chinaman or Chinawoman, every Chinese boy or girl landing in or coming into the Province of British Columbia, in accordance with the regulations hereinafter prescribed; the said tax to be a charge upon the ship, vessel, boat or means of transport, whether by land or water, and without exception as to all Chinese, except those who are merely travellers passing through to avail themselves of the Canadian Pacific

Taxe per capita.

Railway en route to Europe or the United States or countries other than Canada, a certificate from the Chinese consul in Victoria to be received by the authorities as evidence to the latter effect.

Memorandum.—The duty of \$10 per head being a charge upon the ship, will be effective, as the ship-owner will take care that it is paid at the port of departure before embarkation of the passengers, thus to a great degree preventing the transmission of paupers or objectionable persons by the companies or parties who send out laborers under contract.

From the return of the collector of customs at Victoria, during the last four months the average of Chinese incomers might be estimated at 3000 per annum, which at \$10 per head would give \$30,000 a year.

3rd. That the sum raised by such taxation be applied exclusively for the purposes hereinafter named :

1st. For the payment of a proper health inspector to be appointed by the Dominion Government, whose duty it shall be to inspect, on the arrival of any vessel at the Port of Victoria or elsewhere in British Columbia from China or any foreign port, carrying passengers, the Chinese passengers on board, and forthwith to report to the collectors of customs the number, sexes, and state of health and condition of each Chinese person, classifying them accordingly, and stating whether any and how many are diseased, deformed, sick or incapable of work, paupers, filthy, or otherwise from apparent reasons objectionable and designating such persons so that they can be identified ; for which inspection and report the said inspector shall be allowed for each vessel the sum of \$—, as per order in council regulating the same. Health Inspector
of Chinese.

4th. That the collector of customs shall prevent the landing of any persons so designated as paupers, diseased, deformed, filthy or otherwise objectionable. Prevent landing

5th. That it shall be the duty of the shipmaster, ship owners, or consignee of such ships, to aid in preventing the landing of such persons as last aforesaid, and any expenses incurred in re-shipping or sending away to China or elsewhere, persons landing in violation of these regulations, shall be a charge upon the said ship. shipmaster, ship-owner or consignee, to be recovered in the ordinary courts according to law, together with a penalty not exceeding \$100 for each offense or violation. Penalty.

6th. That for the purpose of creating confidence in the administration of justice, and ascertaining the truth when the Chinese are concerned, a joint commission shall be established to have jurisdiction in all civil suits between the Chinese themselves or the Chinese and other parties. Joint Tribunal.

7th. That the said commission shall be composed of one or more judges appointed by the Dominion Government and paid out of the fund hereby created a salary of —, being a lawyer of at least ten years continued practice, member of the Bar of British Columbia or of one of the other Provinces of the Dominion, and capable of speaking and comprehending the Chinese language and writing, to hold appointment during good behavior, the other member of the commission to be the Chinese consul at Victoria, the chairman of such commission to be ex officio the senior judge appointed by the Dominion Government.

Memorandum.—As bearing on the 6th, 7th and 8th paragraphs, see the observations of Mr. Lowe, formerly American Minister to China, at page 184 of Evidence ; also the Australian Report.

8th. That in addition to its civil jurisdiction, the said tribunal shall have criminal jurisdiction over all crimes, misdemeanors and offences committed by the Chinese, under and according to the provisions of the Criminal Code of the Dominion, except in cases when the penalty of the offence is death. Civil Criminal
Jurisdiction.

No jurisdiction
in Criminal cases
over white.

9th. That in no case shall it have the power of imprisonment in the penitentiary beyond a period of years, or jurisdiction of a criminal nature in any case, where a white man is charged, unless by his written consent first obtained, duly witnessed, filed, and entered of record in the Court.

Jurisdiction
collection per cent
taxes penalties
and intestate
estates.

10th. That such tribunal shall have power to enforce the collection and payment of all Dominion, Provincial and municipal taxes due by the Chinese or any of them, of all penalties and punishments incurred for non-obedience or violation of the Dominion revenue laws, Provincial or municipal laws, imposing or regulating taxation, or providing for sanitary measures. That it shall have jurisdiction over and take charge of all Chinese intestate estates, and collect and pay over to the officer authorized by law to receive the same, all dues, per centage, fees and charges, under any Provincial enactments chargeable against such estate.

Contagious
diseases.

11th. That in case of contagious or other dangerous diseases breaking out in the community, it shall have power and it shall be the duty of the said tribunal forthwith to enforce among the Chinese the municipal laws and regulations made to prevent the spread of such diseases, and to enforce all laws and regulations for sanitary purposes.

Appeal on Law
not on facts.

12th. That from all decisions, judgments or final orders of the said tribunal, there may be an appeal on points of law to the Supreme Court of the Province, but no appeal or reviews on question of fact; the finding of the said tribunal, on matters of fact coming within its jurisdiction, being final and conclusive.

Punishment by
secret societies a
misdemeanor.

13th. That no mode of punishment shall be inflicted in the Province among the Chinese, by or under the order or direction of any secret society or organization, or otherwise than in accordance with the adjudication of the said tribunal, or the law of the land; any such punishment or attempt thereto, to be in law a misdemeanor, punishable by fine and imprisonment with or without hard labor.

Clerk of Court.

14th. That the said tribunal shall have power to appoint a competent officer to act as clerk and registrar of the said Court, to keep all records and issue all summonses and other documents connected with the discharge of its duties and the execution of its powers. That he shall be acquainted with the Chinese language and writing, and be paid a salary of \$.— per month.

Interpreters.

15th. That it shall be the duty of the said tribunal to select trustworthy, competent and reliable interpreters thoroughly acquainted with the Chinese language, to attend on requisition the Supreme Court or any other tribunal when prosecutions, suits, proceedings or enquiries are being held in matters to which the Chinese and white, or other persons than Chinese, may be parties, a certificate from the said two Commissioners, to be evidence of competency and appointment of such interpreters.

Procedure.

16th. That the said tribunal shall have power to make short and summary forms of procedure for the purposes and business of the said court, to appoint constables for executing their orders among the Chinese, making rules, and otherwise doing what is necessary for justice, in no case, as to substance or principle, departing from the law of the land otherwise than as herein authorized and provided.

Power to rent
buildings.

17th. That the said tribunal shall have power to rent all buildings and offices, and all others that may be necessary for the efficient discharge of their duties, or the promotion of sanitary measures in the district of the city occupied by the Chinese.

Accounts of
Expendition.

18th. That all expenses and payments shall be duly certified and vouched for, and returned quarterly to the Dominion Government, and shall be chargeable to and paid out of the fund hereby created.

19th. That the said tribunal shall establish an efficient system of registration of all Chinese resident in the Province, classifying their names, sexes, occupations, and places of residence as nearly as possible, once in every year, making the same in triplicate, one copy to be sent to the secretary of state for the Dominion, one copy to the Provincial secretary of British Columbia, and one to the mayor of the city of Victoria for the use and benefit of the public. And it shall be the duty of the said tribunal, whenever so requested by either of the said official authorities to afford every assistance in identifying any party or parties so registered.

Registration of Chinese.

20th. That any person, maliciously, or unlawfully mutilating, defacing or altering the said register, or copy of the said registration, shall be guilty of a misdemeanor and be punishable by fine and imprisonment.

Mutilating of Register.

21st. That in case the public service should require it, the Dominion Government shall have power to suspend the collection of the said tax, and the operation of this act, making other provision for the commission appointed by the Dominion Government.

Dominion power of suspension.

22nd. That penalties incurred for violations of this Act shall be recoverable before the ordinary tribunals of the Province, by and in the name, and at the instigation of the Attorney-General or other public prosecuting officer—as the offence may pertain to or come under the Dominion or Provincial legislation, or any municipal ordinance, by-law or regulation.

Penalties.

23rd. That all expenses, in case of judgment or conviction, shall be borne and paid by the offender, or in case of his inability to do so, out of the fund hereby created, the same having been first duly taxed by the proper officer.

Expences.

The foregoing suggested outlines of a measure for the consideration of the Dominion Parliament, it will be perceived, will, when amended in its passage through Parliament, secure the power of selection of the incoming immigrants; prevent the landing of those that are objectionable, secure confidence in the administration of the Dominion, Provincial and Municipal laws severally, and the administration of criminal justice; aid in the detection of crime and identification of the offenders by means of an efficient registration and competent interpreters; put the burden of expense upon those for whose benefit the proposed measures are intended, and relieve the Dominion, Provincial and Municipal exchequers from all outlay, without any violation of international or commercial law or of political economy.

But the commissioners would further suggest that the Dominion Government should urge upon the Government and Legislature of British Columbia the propriety of passing an Act, regulating domestic service in British Columbia somewhat similar to the Agricultural Laborers' Act in England. It will be found often repeated in the evidence that the Chinese break engagements in domestic service to the very great injury of those with whom they engage, and that the law at present provides no efficient remedy for the loss to the one party, or adequate punishment to the other. A very simple enactment would obviate this difficulty, the details of which would fall within the purview of the Local Legislature.

Act regulating domestic service.

CHAPTER 10.

TRADE RELATIONS BETWEEN CHINA AND CANADA.

Canadian stand-
point.

This question has hitherto been regarded mainly from the stand-point of British Columbia. It must now assume a broader aspect, and the question is : whether Canada, at the commencement of her national career, is to adopt a policy of narrow exclusion or a policy of broad, enlightened and liberal progress ; whether, on the first occasion of commanding the trade of two Oceans and legislating beyond the domain of local and sectional interests, she is to be governed by imaginary fears or by a reliance on the natural vigor of her people, and the spirit of enterprise and competition which can alone make them great and powerful.

Result of the con-
flict of races.

If we look at the whole history of the Western and Eastern Hemispheres—of the nations of Asia and of America from the time of Columbus, we find the latter have gone down race after race before the people of Europe and their descendants ; we find, that the savages of North America—far more warlike, far more aggressive than the Chinese, superior in physique, superior in the arts of resistance—have melted away before the colonists who settled North America under difficulties that would have overwhelmed any but the descendants of the indomitable races from which they sprung ; we find that in the last century and a half, these same descendants have not only brought the whole continent of North America under their absolute control, have swept over the islands of the Pacific, conquered India and colonized Australia, but have penetrated to the heart of this very China now so dreaded, and at the gates of its Capital dictated the terms alone on which China should be allowed to exist as an Empire ; we find we forced our people and our trade upon them against their will ; boasted of our institutions, our civilization and our strength ; insisted upon putting in our treaties with them—against the remonstrances of their Government and the habits and wishes of their people—a distinct clause that they should be permitted to emigrate from their own land and come to our country ; and now the moment we find them sober and industrious, frugal and money-making, and a few thousands of them coming over to North America to do the lowest drudgery of labor, it is proposed we should legislate to exclude them for fear they may conquer and drive us out of our own possessions. What a commentary upon the energy of our race and the history of the past!

Stipulation.

Primary duty.

It would seem that before giving way to imaginary fears, or theoretical problems about the future it would be the primary duty of Canada to consider immediate action for relieving the finances of the Dominion of the immense burden caused by the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway. This undertaking was not for British Columbia, but for the welfare and development of the whole Dominion—for consolidating its disunited territory and bringing into active co-operation the varied elements of wealth and prosperity lying throughout the country, thereby laying the foundation of its future national greatness. It was one of the boldest liabilities ever assumed by a young country of limited population and limited means. It is unparalleled. The oldest nations of Europe would have paused before the responsibility of such an undertaking as a national Government work ; but it was assumed by Canada with an abiding confidence not only in the resources of the country but a reliance on the vigor, energy and enterprise of her people. Three thousand miles of railway through a rocky wilderness, through an unsettled country, over

Canadian Pacific
Railway.

the Rocky Mountains, the Cascade and Coast ranges, down the most precipitous canyons to the sea ; and \$120,000,000 of debt.

Debt.

To the indirect advantages resulting from the work in the general development of the country was added the inducement of profitable direct communication and trade with China, India and Japan, not only as supplying the wants of Canada, but as supplying the wants of Great Britain and other European nations by affording increased and additional facilities to those already existing—a traffic which day by day would add to the wealth and advancement of Canada.

Traffic.

Who were the parties to the construction of this great work—to the assumption of this onerous liability?

Parties to, and compact.

By the terms of Union between Canada and British Columbia, sanctioned by the Queen in Council on the 16th of May, 1871, Canada assumed the existing debts and liabilities of the Province, the payment of annual subsidies to British Columbia amounting to two hundred and seven thousand nine hundred and ninety-four dollars (\$207,994), with an augmentation of eighty (80c.) cents per capita as it advanced in population, according to each decennial census, and the current annual expenses of carrying on the main departments of the public service, with representation in the Dominion Parliament, and further undertook "to commence and complete within a certain time the construction of a railway from the Pacific towards the Rocky Mountains, and from such point as may be selected east of the Rocky Mountains towards the Pacific to connect the seaboard of British Columbia with the railway system of Canada, and the Government of British Columbia agreed to convey to the Dominion Government in trust to be appropriated in such manner as the Dominion Government might deem advisable in furtherance of the construction of the said railway a similar extent of public lands along the line of railway throughout its entire length in British Columbia, not to exceed, however, twenty (20) miles on each side of said line, as may be appropriated for the same purpose by the Dominion Government from the public lands in the North-West Territories and the Province of Manitoba," with certain provisions as to pre-empted rights or granted lands, within the said limits, and making good the same to the Dominion Government from contiguous Public Lands, and a restriction that until the commencement of construction within two years from the date of the Union, "The Government of British Columbia should not sell or alienate any further portions of the Public Lands of British Columbia in any other way than under right of pre-emption requiring actual residence of the pre-emptor on the land claimed by him. In consideration of the land so to be conveyed in aid of the construction of the said railway, the Dominion Government agrees to pay to British Columbia from the date of the Union the sum of one hundred thousand dollars (\$100,000) per annum in half-yearly payments in advance."

Terms of union.

Railway belt.

Pre-emption.

Additional subsidy \$100,000.

The Dominion has since annually paid the subsidies, borne the expenses of the public services defined, the one hundred thousand dollars (\$100,000), and carried the construction of the road nearly to completion.

Performance.

At the time this agreement was made, the Chinese evil, as it is termed, was in full force in San Francisco, the habits of the Chinese, their competition with white labor, their cheap mode of living, their transmission to their own country of the results of their industry, were well known on the Pacific coast. They had then come in numbers to British Columbia, and it was in the power of British Columbia to have legislated against them, had it been for the interests of the Province to do so. No action in that direction was taken, and after the Union, the most urgent pres-

Time.

Presence of Chinese.

Pressure for construction.	sure was brought to bear upon the Dominion Government to hurry on the work of railway construction according to the terms of Union. Extension of the time for completion was refused. Resolution after resolution was passed by the Local Legislature and Government complaining of delay. Deputation after deputation sent to the Imperial Government alleging a breach of faith. The "Carnarvon terms" were pressed, and every influence that the Province could bring to bear was used to force the construction through.
Work not to be done without Chinese labor.	As it was known that the work could not be done without Chinese labor—as the evidence shews it could not have been, as most unquestionably not within the time within which it will be now accomplished, it must be assumed that whatever the Chinese evils were, they were not sufficient to counterbalance the gain to be acquired by the completion of the work, and especially must it be assumed that until such time as the burden of the cost of construction has been materially lifted from the shoulders of the general public of the Dominion, no step should be taken, unless of absolute necessity, to thwart the productive character of the road. These are propositions which, in the ordinary transactions of life, would be considered clear and undoubted.
Assumption.	
Foreign trade.	The foreign trade to China, India and Japan—the formation of large commercial depots in British Columbia, connected in business intercourse with those countries, have always been regarded by intelligent men as among the sources of its productive revenue. The ocean lines of steamers, the construction of public docks and wharves incident thereto, the handling of the vast traffic therefrom will demand an intelligent population the Chinese cannot supply, and that population will come and settle in the country as soon as the work is there for them to do.
Ocean Line of Steamers.	
Puerile.	In the presence of such great results, it is unpractical to talk of the white races of Englishmen, Scotchmen, Irishmen, Americans, Canadians and Europeans being contaminated by a little opium or a few Chinese women, or driven from the field of industry by a few thousand Chinese unskilled laborers. The races that have hitherto conquered the world must indeed have become degenerate if such can be the case. One year's consumption of whiskey would do more harm in Canada than all the Chinese who ever crossed the Pacific Ocean to become settlers or laborers on the Pacific coast.
One year's consumption of whiskey.	
Instructions to commissioners.	The instructions to the commissioners were "to report upon the whole "subject of Chinese immigration, and consider its trade relations as well "as those social and moral objections taken to the influx of the Chinese "people in Canada."
Trade relations with Canada.	The trade relations of China with Canada, except as to that portion lying within the Province of British Columbia, have hitherto been limited, as compared with the Canadian trade to other countries, and may be said to have had no very material effect.
Increase.	Upon British Columbia they have. The custom-house returns already quoted for the month of October last show that that Province is contributing to the general revenue of the Dominion, in the payment of duties, at the rate of over one million per annum, and that of these the duties resulting from the Chinese trade have increased from one hundred and seventy-four dollars and forty-seven cents (\$174.47) in 1874 to one hundred and eleven thousand, three hundred dollars and fifteen cents (\$111,300.15) in 1884—ten years,—or at the rate of 637 per cent. It may from this be argued what those duties will be when the ocean line of steamers between the countries of the East and the terminus of the Canadian Pacific Railway in British Columbia shall be established, and

the through traffic from Great Britain, the Eastern Provinces, and North-West Territories of Canada is in full force. It may reasonably be inferred, such is the rapidity of the growth of commerce from increased facilities, that in a few years the contribution to the general revenue of the Dominion from the Pacific trade will closely approximate to that from the Atlantic.

Approximation
of contribution
to revenue.

In the consideration of this future it must not be overlooked that foreign complications may materially affect the utility of the Suez Canal to Great Britain as a mode of transit. She has no absolute exclusive control and no national hold upon the feelings or affections of the people through whose country it passes. Trade at the point of the bayonet, or under the guns of a man-of-war is not the most productive, and certainly not the most satisfactory. All these difficulties, all these exceptional characteristics are avoided in the transit by the Canadian Pacific Railway. Such difference must in time, and in a short time, produce a marked effect. Looking at it, even in its most limited point of view (apart from all exterior influences or contributions), at the mere increase of Internal trade alone between Eastern Canada and British Columbia, under the burden-some drawback of transportation through a foreign country, and the conflicting interests of more contiguous bases of supply, we find, from the Customs Returns, that the Imports from the Eastern Provinces, into the port of Victoria alone increased from \$22,215 in the fiscal year ending 30th June, 1872, to \$788,287 in the fiscal year ending 30th June, 1884, the increase being steadily progressive during the intervening years. If, this increase has taken place during that period with all the impediments, expenses, and difficulties of transportation through a foreign country and otherwise, what may not be expected with the increasing population and rapid development that will follow on the Pacific coast of the Dominion, from the completion of the Internal line of communication, and the removal of existing drawbacks and expenses of transportation? None but men of the most extensive experience and the largest comprehension can prefigure the vastness of such results. It may be safely said, that in a few years they will exceed the calculations of the boldest, as Canada herself in the last seventeen years in her influence, her power, and material progress has surpassed all that was preconceived of the consequences of the Union of British North America into one consolidated Dominion.

Complications as
to Suez Canal.

Increase of inter-
nal trade.

It is terrible to think that this trade—this future—may be jeopardized by the sparsest population in the whole Dominion, scattered throughout a territory larger than Ontario and Quebec combined.

The coming of the Chinese into British Columbia up to this time has produced no effect whatever upon the labor market of the other Provinces of Canada. If the Census Returns are correct the Chinese have not gone into those Provinces, not the price of a day's labor has been reduced by their competition, not a laborer in one of the cities or towns been met by the opposing service of the Chinese. If as to those Provinces the argument be of any avail, as regards labor, it is good against all labor, whether it be European or American coming in. The country must be reserved simply for those who are in it, and all accession to population stopped, save by the natural increase of marriages and births. It is not necessary to consider such a proposition.

No effect.

The greatness of the English trade with China at one port alone has been shown to have amounted in one year to over fifty-one million two hundred and eleven thousand nine hundred and ninety-eight dollars (\$51,211,998) of which twenty-seven thousand seven hundred and twenty dollars (\$27,720,000) was from Great Britain direct. Taking the length

English trade

Burden of taxation.	of the circuitous voyage, and the possible complications that may arise from the non-exclusive control of the Suez Canal, it may fairly be inferred that of this twenty-seven million a considerable portion will hereafter find its way by the Canadian Pacific ; thus adding materially to the productive character of the work. Legislation, therefore, which throws impediments in the way of this traffic is doing a serious injury to Canada by retaining the burden of taxation for its construction upon the people. It is in view of the future only, as to trade, that the question can be regarded as having any marked influence on Canada, their past trade with China having, except as to British Columbia, been so comparatively unimportant as to constitute no material factor in the calculation. The day for narrow and obstructive policy has passed. It is impossible to depict in language sufficiently strong the advantages of unrestricted intercourse with foreign countries, if we really are the superior race. In such case we must influence them, not they us. Whatever good there be among them it is in our power to take, whatever evil to reject. It is an attitude of weakness inconsistent with the British and American races to admit the contrary. The undersigned commissioner cannot, therefore, see how it is possible that any valid objections can be raised to "trade relations between Canada and China.
Superior race.	Equally untenable in the main are the moral and social objections to the presence of the Chinese. The religion and morals of a people depend upon the people themselves, not upon the foreigners who come into the country for business or pleasure. The latter may influence to a small degree the limited circles within which they move, but can produce no perceptible effect upon the great masses of the people. The Jews have not dechristianized England or the United States, though resident in large numbers in those countries and classed among the most useful and respected of their citizens. Yet it is well known that on their first advent into England, they were persecuted with a ferocity greater even than that the present antipathy to the Chinese would dictate, and that among many of the eastern nations of Europe, even at this day, they are treated with savage brutality ; but of what character are the nations who now so treat them, ignorant, debased, fanatical, and hardly above the savage in mental or civilised characteristics.
Morals of a people.	The English and Americans have not christianised the Chinese, though they have gone to China in large numbers, not only for trade and pleasure, but for missionary purposes, teaching the doctrines of a religion and a code of morals more ennobling and more attractive than the idolatry which there exists. How derogatory, then to the French, English and American races in Canada to assert that the presence of a few laboring ignorant Chinese will cause the Canadian people to abandon the religion of their fathers, the morals, education and higher Christian civilization of their institutions, to adopt the idol worship and debasing morals and habits of the heathen.
The Jews in England and United States.	Thus, therefore, history and reason tell us, that in moral and social habits, beyond a very limited circle the influence of the foreigner in a debasing direction will be extremely small, and upon the great masses of the people absolutely imperceptible when the country into which they come is of a higher organisation in morals and civilization.
Missionaries in China.	It is admitted that the Chinese do not amalgamate or intermarry with the people of the country or take part in its political or legislative proceedings, but they do not prevent other people coming in who can or choose to amalgamate and intermarry. To say that they do so prevent, by their competition in the labor market, is in principle equally to say
History and reason.	
Non-amalgamation.	

that nobody should come in, because such coming is an interference with existing prices and, therefore, injurious to the particular class interfered with, but it is not injurious to the greater number, for the rule is the greatest good to the greatest number. It may be laid down as a clear axiom in political economy that monopolies are injurious to the state, and a power to dictate so as to forbid competition should always be prevented. In the previous pages and in the evidence this point has been so much enlarged upon, and by the latter it has been so clearly shown that the presence of the Chinese has not operated as a preventive, though repeatedly asserted, to other immigration, that it is not necessary to dwell upon it.

Monopolies
injurious.

There may, as to their not taking part in the political or legislative proceedings, be many reasons why it is desirable that they should not; neither by habits or education have they been trained to the consideration of constitutional government, and it is well that in this respect, like the waters of the Rhine and the Moselle, the Fraser and the Thomson, they should run on in the ordinary course for a while, without intermingling.

Reasons for not
giving the fran-
chise.

It may be for such reasons that at present they should not have the franchise; but that very reservation keeps the controlling power in the hands of those who object to them, and prevents a legislation, which (could they interfere) might be made injurious to local industries; so that in reality competition is limited to actual labor, without any power of dictation other than what may indirectly flow from greater industry and frugality.

If, outside of such industrial considerations, we are permitted to look, we will find Canada has nothing to dread from any amalgamation. The Russians control one-half of the Mongolian races of the world—from the Caucasus to the mountains of Thibet, from the Volga and the Don, through Siberia to the great wall of China. The plains of Tartary form the training schools of half their young men, but at this moment the Russians themselves physically and mentally stand first amid the nations of Europe; so little consequence has the fear of amalgamation upon the character of a people.

Russia and the
Mongolian races.

To Canada any danger from the Chinese is simply problematical—a dread of some possible detriment that may under extraordinary circumstances happen a quarter of a century hence, but if experience with reference to these people proves anything, it clearly shows that as soon as the demand for their labor ceases the supply will cease. The charge against them is that they will not remain in the country. Then the danger from them is gone; the result of their labor they cannot take away; the road that is built, the land that is cleared by their labor remains and is the better fitted for the possession of the actual settler, by the greater adaptability it affords for transit of goods, or the immediate fructification of the soil. If, therefore, by the strongest construction of argument it could possibly be maintained that there is an immediate evil, it is an evil which cures itself by the exhaustion of the causes which create it. Cease to offer them work and they will cease to come.

Danger too
problematical.

It is impossible to contend that there is any immediate danger to Canada as a whole. As to that part of Canada within British Columbia, the legislation that is wanted is the practical legislation to suit immediate exigencies, based on a principle that can be defended—the principle of restriction for police and sanitary purposes.

Danger too
problematical.

There is no occasion for any dread of the future. Public opinion now and always hereafter will operate immediately and directly upon the Parliament, and whenever an evil is proved to exist, legislation can

Future Parliaments.

be had to meet it. Future Parliaments can deal with it when it comes, when it is real, better than a Parliament which deals with it only through the medium of an excited fear as to what it may be.

Chinese immigration.

In the consideration of this question it must not be overlooked, that this immigration of the Chinese into the British Colonies was at the express request and urgency of the British Government, that it was contrary to the traditions and policy of the Chinese Empire and against the wishes of their Government.

A concession.

That it was a concession torn from the latter by the force and determination of the former.

History of a concession.

The history of this concession is somewhat curious. It is well known that the Chinese regarded all others than subjects to the Chinese Empire as *Barbarians*, and permitted no intercourse. In the Treaty of Nankin, between Great Britain and China, signed on behalf of Her Majesty, at Nankin, by Sir Henry Pottinger, on the 29th of August, 1842, and ratified on the 26th June, 1843, there is an express provision for amnesty of those Chinese subjects who had ventured to reside with, or have dealings with the British. By the 9th article, "The Emperor of China, agrees to publish and promulgate under his Imperial sign manual and seal a full and entire amnesty, and act of Indemnity to all subjects of China, on account of their having resided under, or having had dealings and intercourse with, or having entered the service, of Her Britannic Majesty or of Her Majesty's officers, and His Imperial Majesty. further engages to release all Chinese subjects who may be at this moment in confinement for similar reasons."

Chinese Treaties.

Hertzete, vol. 6, 221.

1st Treaty.

Imperial Edict.

In the Imperial edict issued in confirmation of this treaty on August 3rd, 1843, and for carrying out its provisions, by the 7th paragraph it is declared:

"(7.) At the various ports where the *Barbarians* are to trade, they are allowed to carry on their dealings indiscriminately with whomsoever of our merchants they please, and all debts contracted between them are to be paid by the respective parties without official interference."

"(11.) The natives of the Middle Kingdom who have been in attendance upon the officers of the said English nation are to be considered free from guilt for so doing, and as peace has now been declared the people of both nations are to be regarded as one mutual whole, no one again daring to proceed to bloodshed."

(16.) "Let each of the above items be definitely arranged with the *Barbarians*, giving closest attention to the minutest particulars, that the treaty may be drawn up in the most clear and intelligent terms, preventing all other difficulties and confusion of affairs. As the *Barbarians* cannot understand us, let the services of interpreters be employed that they may be satisfied. Respect this. Dated 8th September, 1842."

Hertzete, vol. xi, 86.

2nd Treaty.

By the treaty of Tient-sin, June 26th, 1858, signed by Lord Elgin, on behalf of Her Majesty by the 1st article the preceding treaty is renewed and confirmed, by the 9th and subsequent articles, British subjects are permitted to travel to all parts of the interior of China for pleasure or purposes of trade, and also acquired many privileges and advantages which they had not before possessed. By the 31st article "it is agreed that henceforward the character *Barbarian* shall not be applied to the Government or subjects of Her Britannic Majesty in any Chinese official

document issued by the Chinese authorities, either in the capital or in the Provinces."

The last named treaty having been violated by the Chinese previous to its ratification, war was again renewed and a third treaty was signed after the capture of Pekin at Pekin by Lord Elgin on behalf of Her Majesty on October 24, 1860, by which after increasing the war indemnity and expenses stipulated by the second treaty, agreeing to ratify the last named treaty and granting other advantages, it was by the 6th article specially provided that :

3rd Treaty.

Hertzlett, vol. xi, 112.

3rd Treaty.

(5) "As soon as the ratification of the treaty of 1858 shall have been exchanged His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of China will by Decree command the High authorities of every province to *proclaim throughout their jurisdiction, that Chinese choosing to take service in the British Colonies, or other parts beyond sea are at perfect liberty to enter into engagements with British subjects for that purpose and to ship themselves and their families on board any British vessel at any of the open ports of China, also that the High authorities aforesaid shall in concert with Her Britannic Majesty's representatives in China frame such regulations for the protection of Chinese emigrating as above as the circumstances of the different open ports may demand.*"

Thus we see, it was not until after being three times beaten, after paying enormous sums of money, or as the Emperor mournfully says in the edict above cited (article 8). "The money, twenty-one million (\$21,000,000) is to be paid by annual instalments. It is a vast amount and where is such a sum to come from to be given away! Let Ye King alone be held responsible hereafter for arranging the matter and registering beforehand the places which are to supply their respective quota of the funds and memorialize the court accordingly," not until after exacting a further sum of ten million six hundred and sixty-six thousand six hundred and sixty-six (\$10,666,666) for further indemnity and war expenses, compelling them to open seaports and violate all the traditions and customs of their country, this great concession was obtained.

Indemnity.

It was not until after all this that the Chinese Emperor threw up his hands and agreed that his subjects might give the benefit of their frugality and industry to the British Colonies.

It would now be a matter of grim satisfaction to him, if he only knew how some of the inhabitants of some of those colonies appreciate the blessing.

Grim satisfaction.

CHAPTER XI.

"Since the lord of the territory may whenever he think proper forbid its being entered, he has a power to annex what conditions he pleases to the permission to enter. This is a consequence of the right of domain. If he annexes any particular conditions, he ought to have measures taken to acquaint foreigners with it, when they present themselves on the frontier. He ought not to grant an entrance into his state for the purpose of drawing foreigners into a snare. As soon as he admits them he engages to protect them as his own subjects, and to afford them perfect security as far as depends on him."—*Vattel's "Law of Nations," Chap. 8.*

Duty to protect.	While it is essentially necessary that in the consideration of this question regard should not be limited to British Columbia alone it is equally necessary to observe that a duty devolves upon the paramount authority to see that the laws are enforced, and the rights of all parties protected and preserved.
Treatment of Chinese in San Francisco.	The two following extracts from the evidence taken at San Francisco in 1876 (pages 181 and 207), will show the pertinence of the above quotation from Vattel and the preceding observation. At 181, Col. Bee said: "He had seen the Chinese immigrants stoned from the time they left their ships until they reached Chinatown. He had seen them leaning over the sides of the waggon with their scalps cut open. No police interfered. In portions of San Francisco no Chinaman dare to be seen. The Chinese had no privileges."
Not approved of by better classes.	Mr. Ellis, the former chief of police (page 207), says: "Chinamen have been very badly abused here. The hoodlums stone, beat, and abuse them in a shameful manner, and if he is found in a part of the city alone when the police are not in call if he escapes with his life or without being maimed or badly treated, he is very fortunate. Hoodlums here have the same standing as 'roughs' or vagabonds in the East, the majority of them eventually becoming thieves and criminals." Two hoodlums were arrested for stabbing a Chinaman to the heart. One was sentenced to the states prison for a term of years, and the other was sent to the asylum, from which he escaped immediately afterwards and has never been caught."
Natural result of continued abuse of a class.	It is but right to say that the higher and better classes in San Francisco discountenance in the strongest manner these outrages upon the Chinese. Where, however, such are likely to occur it is proper to take extreme precaution to prevent them, and when proved guilty to punish severely the parties who commit them. Up to this period instances of such conduct have been unknown in British Columbia, but among the young, idle and dissolute they follow as the natural outcrop of the continued abuse of any particular class in a community. The "hoodlum" under such circumstances not only indulges his natural or acquired depravity, but conceives that he is doing something to gain the public approbation. A taste for brutality is engendered—violation of the law is encouraged—and the depraved are led to believe that they become the exponents of public opinion.
International law.	International law requires that if these people are permitted to come into the country, they should be protected as long as they are obedient to its laws. If the Parliament, in the public interest, enacts that they shall not come, then the difficulty is avoided; but if the Parliament permits them to come, they have an equal claim to the protection of the law that the subjects of the country have.
Necessity of Chinese consul.	The Chinese in British Columbia have no official or public representative to whom (as is the case with other foreigners) they can apply, when attacked as a class. No consul, to communicate with the local authorities in his representative capacity and demand for them the rights and privileges due to all foreigners. This is important, because to the observer of current events it is manifest that the continued agitation against the Chinese in British Columbia is creating a tendency to commit outrages similar to those mentioned as having occurred in San Francisco. When brought within the courts of law, the delinquents would be punished as the law directs; but it is desirable that some one in an official capacity should be there to initiate proceedings for redress on the victim's behalf. Such outrages are not only inhuman and unchristian, but are a disgrace to

the administration of justice in a British country, and it is to avoid the possibility of such occurrences that it is deemed proper to call the attention of the Privy Council to the subject.

Equally incumbent is it that they should be protected against the ruffians of their own countrymen, who for mercenary purposes endeavor to thwart among them the carrying out of the laws and the administration of justice in the country to which they have come. The characters known as "highbinders" have already been described.

Protected against
Highbinders.

Driven out of San Francisco, they have crowded into British Columbia, and at the late assizes in the City of Victoria, in December last, seriously and dangerously interfered with the administration of the criminal law, by threatening the Chinese interpreters and witnesses who had been summoned by the Crown in the prosecutions pending before the Court. The presiding Judge with promptness and decision punished the offenders, but it was an evil which had not before been recognized, and which it was necessary to restrain with a strong hand. Here again the difficulty is met, that there is no official or recognized authority to whom reference can be made, who is familiar with the language and customs of these people; who from his official diplomatic position, being above suspicion, can always offer the courts and local authorities explanations which may be relied on, and thus prevent the miscarriage of the law. There is no reason to doubt the application of the law as coming from the local authorities, but there may be grave doubts as to the true state of facts to which the application is to be made.

Victoria Assizes,
December, 1884.

If it be desirable to do justice to these people as to all others in the community, it is desirable that that justice should be complete and efficient.

It may not be unimportant, as confirmatory of the observations hitherto made, that the presence of the Chinese in British Columbia has not interfered with the incoming of white settlers, to state that by a late return from the Dominion immigration agent at Victoria, addressed to the Department of Agriculture under date of 16th December, 1884, it appears that the number of white immigrants who have come into the Province since the opening of the railway belt in June, 1883, to November 30th, 1884, a period of 18 months, was 11,370, while the number of Chinese were 4,086, a marked diminution of the latter in number from those who came in 1882 and 1883, when the demand for railway labor was at its height, thus giving grounds for the impression that the supply will not exceed the demand, and that the evil of their incoming, if an evil, will cease as the inducement ceases.

Total 15,456.

In support of the above observations, we find in the *Colonist* newspaper, published in the city of Victoria, on the 31st December, the following strong contradiction in fact of the statement several times made by some of the witnesses before the Committee of the House of Commons in 1879, and before the present Commission in 1884, namely: that ample white labor was obtainable in the Province for the necessities of the country. In that paper from the 22nd of September last is a standing advertisement from Graham & Busk, contractors for the Esquimalt and Nanaimo Railway, with schedule of wages for white labor as follows:

Want of white
labor.

“ESQUIMALT AND NANAIMO RAILWAY.

CONTRACTORS' OFFICE,
VICTORIA, Sept. 22, 1884. }

SCHEDULE OF WAGES FOR WHITE LABOR

ON THE ESQUIMALT AND NANAIMO RY.

Rock Foremen.....	\$3 00 to \$4 00	per day
Earth Foremen.....	2 50 to 3 00	“
Bridge Foremen.....	3 50 to 4 00	“
Bridge Carpenters.....	3 00	“
Blacksmiths (first-class).....	3 50	“
Drillers.....	2 00 to 2 25	“
Laborers.....	1 75 to 2 00	“
Hewers.....	3 00	“
Choppers.....	1 75 to 2 00	“

All outside labor, ten hours per day.

All carpenters to furnish their own chest-tools.

All employes to find themselves bed, board and lodging.

Boarding-houses will be convenient along the line; board, \$4 per week.

It will not be compulsory for employes to board in the company's houses.

Wages will be paid monthly, on the 15th of each month.

GRAHAM & BUSK,
Contractors.”

On the 31st December is this statement :

“CHINESE LABOR.—We understand that Messrs. Graham & Busk, contractors for the upper section of the Island Railway, finding it impossible to secure sufficient white labor to complete their contract on time, have been reluctantly compelled to arrange with the Tai Chong Company for a supply of Chinese labor.”

Comment is unnecessary.

Restriction.

As bearing upon the suggested measure of restriction, it may also be appropriate to refer to the observations of Mr. Briggs, the President of the Immigration Association of California, when examined at San Francisco in July last; he says: “My opinion is that as laborers they must always play a part in any community, under certain restrictions. To what extent they can be utilized is a question we are not able to determine here, because we are a new community. We have had an experience of barely twenty-five years with them, and may be somewhat prejudiced against them, from the fact that their labor has been overdone—their numbers having increased more rapidly than we could utilize them. I believe this, while I would not care to express it publicly, because I am opposed to them, and was active in favor of the Restriction Act. I believe that if the Restriction Act had been modified, so that a limited number of those people could have continued to come to this coast, we might have utilized them, and never have felt the opposition we feel to-day to the Chinese. I believe, that in our fruit interests it would now be an advantage to have even more than we have. I believe, that in some other industries, minor industries, the Chinese would play a part which would be more or less important, even to-day, if they were to continue to come. With that view, with the idea that we have had a scarcity of labor here, and will probably continue to have during some period of the year for the

next five years—because the industries are developing faster than the population is increasing—their presence would not be altogether undesirable.”

Perhaps the most succinct, and in a general sense the most fair evidence in their favor, is that given by Mr. Babcock at San Francisco, on July 26th, 1884. He says:

Succinct view from San Francisco.

SAN FRANCISCO, July 26th, 1884.

WILLIAM F. BABCOCK, merchant.

Resided in San Francisco since 1852. In a new country cheap labor is absolutely necessary. Effect of Chinese labor beneficial, and that beneficial effect will continue. Instead of driving out labor by cheap labor, cheap labor increases the market for labor. Labor begets labor. On the advancement of California the effect of Chinese labor has been beneficial and has added materially to our wealth. The Chinese spend on an average twenty-five cents a day, perhaps nine hundred thousand or a million of dollars a month among us. They are a necessity, and to drive them out of the state would be a very great disadvantage, but under certain rules and regulations to restrict this immigration would be very proper. We have not too many Chinese now, but I would not overrun the country with them. They have not increased since 1865, and there is no danger of too great an influx. I do not think they have been a bar to white immigration from the East. The strong feeling against them arises from politicians, office-holders and foreigners. There is no real competition or conflict between Chinese and white labor. The building of railways down in the valleys of California has opened the country, settled it and drawn a white immigration to the coast. The southern country has been rapidly settled up, and all this is due to the building of the railways. Still, for certain reasons, I think it would be good policy to restrict the numbers coming in. But to do this would be in direct contravention of a treaty forced upon China by the Americans. I was from 1854 to 1862 agent of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, and I have constant dealings with the Chinese, selling them silver, quicksilver, and articles of that kind, and I find them very clever merchants. I never lost a dollar with one of them in my life. I would trust them with ten or fifteen thousand dollars just as soon as I would any jobber in the city. Mr. Parrott, who did their banking business for years, told me he had never lost a dollar of principal or interest through them. I have always found the Chinese a most quiet and industrious people, and quite as moral as the low class of whites. The Chinese will smoke opium and the whites will drink whiskey. I have been a large employer of Chinese labor. I think the employment of Chinese, so far from being injurious, is beneficial. Its effect on trade, as for instance, in the manufacture of cigars, is to enable people to smoke cigars at a less price than they would otherwise pay, and I think it is a good thing that they should have engrossed the washing of the community. In consequence of Chinese laundrymen the poorer classes change their inside clothing much oftener than they would otherwise do. The Chinamen are a great advantage all through the state, acting as cooks and waiters. People in the country find a great difficulty in getting white servants to remain with them, whereas the Chinaman does not care where he goes. Rich Chinamen, if protected by our laws, would come here and bring their money, and we should see Chinamen buying lots and

Cheap labor a necessity; Chinese labor beneficial.

Chinese a necessity; but it would be proper to restrict their immigration.

They have not been a bar to white immigration.

Good policy to restrict their numbers.

Honest, quiet, and industrious people.

An advantage as laundrymen, cooks and waiters.

Their labor more desirable than white.

They have no intention of remaining here.

Should not be enfranchised.

Most valuable laborers.

Clean and all educated ; bright, clever, intelligent people.

building houses. Chinese labor is more desirable than white labor from this point of view : the factories here can exist and make money by paying for labor a dollar a day, the Chinamen finding themselves, and they can compete with the East, while if you brought white labor here and gave two dollars a day the labor would disappear. Chinamen come here with the intention of returning to their own country, and I think it better that the country should be peopled with whites, but cheap labor in a new country is absolutely necessary, and we should have the cheapest labor we can get. A hundred years hence, when our descendants are living in California they will, marking what Chinese labor has done for this country, smile in derision at their ancestors' views on this question. We shall then, or earlier, be one hundred and fifty millions. There will probably be one or two million Chinese. I would not give them votes. I see no objection to having a non-voting population within a free commonwealth. The Chinese do not want to meddle with our politics ; they are the most quiet, industrious and best people I ever saw. They are the most valuable laborers I ever saw in my life. Up at Clear Lake silver mines, in which I am largely interested, we employ a considerable number of Chinamen, and it would be impossible to get along without them. They bathe every night and are very clean, and are all educated, compulsory education being a Chinese institution. They are a bright, clever, intelligent people. I am not speaking of the very lowest, such as we have in California. Those here pay their debts ten times more promptly than white people. The business men are shrewd, smart, intelligent, bright men. They are capable of managing large undertakings.

In conclusion, it may briefly be stated that in British Columbia there are three phases of opinion on this subject :

1st. Of a well meaning, but strongly prejudiced minority, whom nothing but absolute exclusion will satisfy.

2nd. An intelligent minority, who conceive that no legislation whatever is necessary—that, as in all business transactions, the rule of supply and demand will apply and the matter regulate itself in the ordinary course of events.

3rd. Of a large majority, who think there should be a moderate restriction, based upon police, financial and sanitary principles, sustained and enforced by stringent local regulations for cleanliness and the preservation of health.

Concurring in this last named view, the undersigned Commissioner has in Chapter 9, thrown out some suggestions to that end, should Parliament at the present time deem legislation necessary.

All of which is respectfully submitted,

Ottawa, February 1st, 1885.

JOHN HAMILTON GRAY.

Commissioner.

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

SAN FRANCISCO, July 22nd, 1884.

ARTHUR R. BRIGGS, examined :

BRIGGS

Q. What is your full name ?—A. Arthur R. Briggs.

Q. You are president of the Immigration Association of California ?—
A. Yes.

Q. How many years have you been connected with immigration in California ?—A. About three years in November.

Q. How long have you been in California ?—A. I came here ten years ago in June.

Q. Have you interests here separate from those connected with the immigration association ?—A. I have ; have during the last seven years published a commercial newspaper in this city.

Q. Will you state the conclusions you have reached on the subject ?—
A. Do you want it in the form of an interrogatory ?

Q. Just state the conclusions to which you have come ?—A. Well, in reference to immigration to this state, my opinion is, after having studied the matter carefully, that the immigration of Chinese to California has been a bar to the immigration of white people from the eastern and western states and from Europe, and that as long as it continues it will act as an obstacle to white immigration. My impression also is that the continued immigration of Chinese to this coast furnished simply a supply of manual labor without adding to the industrial resources of the state in the manner that white immigration would. I believe that we have suffered greatly by the increased numbers or by an excess in the numbers of these people in California and on the Pacific coast, which we were not able to utilize in our factories and industrial enterprises here.

Chinese immigration a bar to white immigration.

Q. You have stated that the immigration of white settlers has been retarded. Do you think it has been retarded from the states of the Union as well as from outside ?—A. Unquestionably. I think that the statistics show that immigration from the states of the United States—eastern, middle and western—had almost ceased, and would have ceased entirely if this influx of Chinese had continued. Perhaps I can show you what I mean by a few statistics. I have not time to put them into shape now, but I will put them into shape for you. I have some few statistics here. For instance, the excess of arrivals over departures in 1879 was 9,500, that is Chinese and all ; in 1880, 4,100, and most of those were Chinese ; in 1882 there were 17,573 Chinese immigrants to this coast. The immigration to this coast for 1883, according to the statement that I made here for one publication recently was about 24,000, the number of immigrants registered at our own office from the year ended May 31st last, shows a total of 9,680, most of them seekers after homes. These were registered at our

If influx had continued white immigration would have ceased entirely.

Increase of white immigration.

office, and probably, not to exceed, one-third reached this city. We calculate that about one-third reach San Francisco, not to exceed that proportion. They begin to drop off at Los Angeles and continue to do so all the way to San Francisco, wherever they can find employment. Coming the other way they begin to drop off after reaching the Sierras, so that we get in this city perhaps one-third of the immigration, which is seeking home in this state.

White immigration invited after influx of Chinese was stopped.

Q. Do you attribute the increase in white immigration recently to the legislation at Washington?—A. Not wholly. At the time this immigration association was formed, as I said, we had scarcely any movement of white immigration here; in fact we were doing nothing to encourage immigration, because we had all the labor we could utilize. But the moment Congress was invoked to stop the influx of Chinese to the coast, then we began to circulate printed information relating to the state, showing its advantages and opportunities, and sent that broadcast into Europe and east of the Rocky Mountains in this country, and thereby induced a larger immigration than would have come otherwise. Unquestionably the effect of the Restriction Act was toward the increase of that immigration, because we could say to these people that the Chinese immigration had ceased, and they no longer were in danger of coming into competition with coolie labor direct from China, that was constantly coming at the rate of 15,000 or 20,000 per year.

Restriction Act cause of increase.

Credit due also to organized effort.

Q. So that not only had you the restrictive legislation but you put forward greater efforts to secure immigration?—A. It is not fair to say it was all due to the Restriction Act, because this immigration association represents the first organized effort that has ever been made to encourage immigrants into this state. There have been desultory efforts of a private character for many years, all signal failures; but this is an organized effort, and to this some credit is due for this increase in white immigration.

White laborer a consumer and a producer; excess of Chinaman's wages go out of the State.

Q. You stated yesterday that the Chinaman worked for a considerably lower wage than the white immigrant. Do you consider that the state will get an equivalent for the difference between the amount paid to the Chinese worker and the amount that would have to be paid to the white worker?—A. It is my impression that the state derives more benefit than the difference between these wages, for this reason: the white laborer comes here generally with his family, supports his family. He is a consumer as well as a producer. He rears his family, spends his money at home, and thereby retains the money in the country and develops the resources of the state. Whereas with the Chinaman any excess of wages or earnings over his necessary expenses for living, are taken directly from this state and from this country. It would seem to me that in considering the advantages between the Chinese laborer and the white laborer there is no such thing as a comparison. It is so overwhelmingly in favor of the white laborer, it would not bear comparison at all.

No comparison between Chinese and white laborers.

Q. That is the state of the case as it stands now?—A. Yes. It appears so to me.

Chinese an important factor in the development of the State up to a certain period.

Q. What has been the effect in the past of the employment of Chinese labor on the prosperity of this state?—A. I think the Chinese have been a very important factor in the development of our public works, and in the development of the resources of the state up to a certain period. I

think the time was when they were greatly needed, and did much good. We have outlived that day. The building of the overland railroads, and the interior roads, required a peculiar kind of labor; laborers who would follow up the work and live in a very primitive way, board themselves, take care of themselves, without families; labor that was always to be relied upon, and hence I believe the Chinese have done a great deal of good to the state. I think we derived a peculiar advantage from their presence here in early days. But we have outlived that day; we have finished these works, and now this labor must go into other channels, other industries, into agriculture, viticulture, factories, etc., and take the places which otherwise would be filled with white laborers in the towns and villages, and in the country, to an extent that almost prevents the whites from finding suitable employment. They now take the place of boys and girls that are growing up in this country. I believe that the peculiar advantage derived from this labor has been outgrown.

Their labor always reliable, and must go into other channels.

Outgrown advantages derived from their labor.

Q. Do I understand you to say that if these great public works were still *in futuro*, you would then welcome Chinese immigration?—A. No; I do not believe I should welcome it. I can see that it might be utilized to advantage, but the question then would come up what to do with that labor after these works were completed; that is the question we have been called upon to solve.

Would not welcome Chinese immigration.

Q. If they come here merely single men, which it is said they do, where is the difficulty about the tide receding?—A. The peculiarity of Chinese immigration is that it never recedes. The Chinese are a people of conquest, and wherever they obtain a foothold there they remain. That is the history of all the Pacific Islands; that is the history of all countries where they have obtained a footing.

It never recedes; where they obtain a foothold they remain.

Q. Do I understand you to say that in manufacturing work, white men cannot compete with them?—A. I think that day has gone by; the time was when they could not. Chinese to-day do not labor for as low wages as they did ten years ago. Their labor is regarded nearly as valuable as white labor, particularly in piece work; they earn as much as whites. And many are laborers on their own account.

Their labor regarded nearly as valuable as white labor.

Q. Then, after a time, the objection from the working men would disappear?—A. So far as wages are concerned it does not hold as good to the extent that it did in the early stage of the introduction of this labor.

Q. You have never tried the experiment of making them settlers in the country?—A. No.

Q. Would you think it desirable to try that experiment?—A. They can only become settlers by purchase under the present law.

Q. But suppose they were allowed and encouraged to live here as other settlers with their wives and families?—A. If the Chinese were to come to this coast with their families I think much of the feeling against them might be removed. If it were possible for them to come here to remain permanently and maintain homes and families, so that their children and their children's children would become Americans, I do not believe that the same objection which is found to-day would ever have existed. But the fact is that they huddle together in droves, like animals in their habitation, and have no such things as homes; they are simply liver.

If they came with their families much of the prejudice against them might be removed.

They huddle together in droves, and have no homes

Moral effect hard to explain.

Q. This huddling together, what effect has it? What is the moral effect of their huddling together on the community in which they live?—A. The moral effect is very hard to explain. I question if the Chinese have any moral standard, and I believe, from my experience with them, that they are governed by a question of policy; that they know nothing of the moral sentiments of right and wrong. The Chinese are actuated simply, by the desire to accumulate money.

Large numbers would have a demoralizing effect.

Q. What I mean is this: How do they affect the morals of the community on which they are for the time being engrafted?—A. You can readily understand that an aggregation of these people, who are single men, and who bring their females into their midst to use as prostitutes, would certainly have a very demoralizing effect on any community. The young men of the community are often contaminated by association with Chinese women. As degrading as it may seem, there is little doubt that this influence is the source of many moral and physical wrecks. Aside from that, I do not know the presence of the Chinese has any moral effect here, unless it be that through the introduction of opium-smoking, which is a prevalent and growing habit, this vice becomes common with the lower classes of whites. The Chinese depreciate property in their vicinity, because of the manner in which they live, the manner they treat the buildings which they occupy. Their filthy habits and their manner of living in every way has that effect; but as to the moral sentiment of the community, I do not know that it has very much effect, because there is not association sufficiently intimate to affect that.

Their presence depreciates property.

Q. Then, so far as your observation goes, the question would seem to be a politico-economic one altogether?—A. Almost wholly.

Q. So that if we are to decide on the question whether it would be good or bad statesmanship to keep them out, you have to ask what their effect really is on the industrial development of the country?—A. I think that is the key to the whole question.

Q. You mean that is the key to your position?—A. Yes; to the position taken by the people of this state.

A politico-economic question more than moral.

Q. Your observation leads you to think that is the chief question?—A. Yes; I think it is more a politico-economic question than a moral one.

If Chinese labor had not been available it would have come from other sources.

Q. If you look back in the history of California, to the time when these great public works did not exist, would you not find that the bringing in of Chinamen, for some time anyway, would have been a useful plan?—A. I cannot say that, because I believe if the Chinese labor had not been available, that labor would have been brought here from other sources. I believe our public works would have been carried on as in the eastern states twenty-five years ago. True, it would have been more difficult and work might have been retarded, but future development of the country by them would have been of vast importance to the state, whereas with the Chinese, when the railroads were completed, their mission was ended.

Their mission ended after building the railways.

Q. Have you not had a large amount of swamp land reclaimed?—A. Comparatively little with them. That is a matter of no importance so far as their usefulness is concerned. They have been utilized to a certain extent in that way, but that is not of so much importance as is the building of railroads and that sort of work.

Q. You think they played a very important part in the building of railroads?—A. They did, assuredly.

Q. Did you read the testimony of the president of the Central Pacific Railroad before a committee of Congress in regard to swamp lands?—A. Four years ago?

Q. Yes, sir?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember how emphatically he spoke of the impossibility of building the railroads without them?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you think that was correct?—A. I think his statements, or the statements of the railroad people, are entitled to great weight, because they have had the largest experience with Chinese labor in that work, and their experience is worth more than the opinion of a man who simply has observation to guide him. I am bound to believe that men, who are thinking men, like Mr. Stanford, Mr. Crocker and Mr. Huntington, have good reasons for their opinion. They have expressed the belief within recent date, that the Chinese were the best laborers for the public works to be had in this state. Nevertheless, I am not sufficiently informed to express an opinion as to whether the railroad companies here accomplished more in the prosecution of their work with a given number of Chinese laborers than the eastern or western railroad companies accomplished with white labor. The Union Pacific was built in the wilderness chiefly with white labor; the Central Pacific with Chinese labor.

Chinese best laborers for public works.

Q. Did you see Mr. Crocker's evidence where he speaks of reclaimed swamp-land, and note the statement that they could not get white labor to do it because it was so severe and distasteful to them?—A. I saw that.

Q. But they were able to get Chinamen to do it, partly because Chinese labor was in abundance and partly because the Chinese worked under a hotch-potch contract; did you see that?—A. Yes.

Q. What is your impression of that evidence?—A. That might have been true at the time, but the labor conditions have materially changed within a few years. At the time these railroads were building and marsh-land was being reclaimed, mining was the great business of this coast, and the white laborers were very generally engaged in that occupation. The Chinese were not in that at all, or so few as to be of no moment. That has almost entirely changed, and now the white people have been obliged to find employment in agriculture, or as day laborers, or in factories, and to-day are willing to do precisely the work which the Chinamen did then.

When railroads were building white labor was engaged in mining.

Q. But travel back to the time when this swamp-land was unreclaimed and the white men were all mining, surely the Chinamen fulfilled an important industrial necessity here then?—A. Yes. We invited those people here; we not only invited them but we welcomed them. We believed they were desirable, and they were at the time.

Chinese desirable at that time.

Q. Has their effect on the development of the country disappointed your expectations at that time or has it been realized?—A. I question if many men looked so far into the future as to form an opinion as to

Their introduction disappointed early expectations.

what the future of their residence here would be. I do not think that was seriously thought of ; but the fact of the unanimous sentiment against further Chinese immigration into this state, is almost conclusive that their introduction has disappointed early expectations.

They do not come to remain.

Q. What is the possibility of their residence here if they have no families ?—A. Nothing beyond what you see to-day, in my opinion. They do not come with the idea of remaining. They leave their own country with the unalterable determination to return dead or alive to their native land.

A large influx would have been a bar to white labor in industrial pursuits.

Q. You do not anticipate then they will become more powerful here ?—A. Not under the Restriction Act. They would have become more powerful with an influx of 15,000 to 20,000 a year. They would have taken such a position with regard to the industrial interests of this coast as would have been a permanent bar to the further introduction of white labor.

Q.—I understand your position then to be : that there was a period in the history of California when they were useful, but it is now gone, and it is well to have a Restriction Act now, in order to prevent them taking up such a position as would almost make a Chinese district of this part of the Union ?—A. I would not put it in as strong language as you do.

Changed condition of things.

Q. I wish to have it in your own language ?—A. I would say then that there was a period when they did perform an important part ; that that condition has been gradually changing, and is changing now. I believe they perform an important part here to-day, which we would feel very sensibly if they were excluded wholly ; but with a hundred thousand of these people here I believe we have all we can utilize for years to come.

Total exclusion would be a serious matter.

Q. Suppose you exclude them wholly. Many persons, as you are aware, would wish to drive them out ; what would be the consequence of excluding them entirely ?—A. That would be a serious matter to this state ; it would almost ruin some of the industries here and prevent progress in others for years to come.

Q. To exclude them ?—A. Yes.

Less important than ten years ago.

Q. Then they must play an important part here still ?—A. They do, but less important than ten years ago.

Employed through agencies.

Q. You spoke yesterday of the mode of employing them, Mr Briggs. I understand that mode to be : they employ them through agencies, through the agency of one or more individuals ?—A. Chiefly.

Come under contract to the six companies.

Q. What has that arisen from ?—A. From two causes, in my opinion : one from their inability to speak the English language ; the other and important one is from the fact that they come here under contract to the six companies, and are directed by the six companies, and employment is secured through them.

Q. Do you think that their fear of being unfairly dealt with, if they acted independently and alone, has made them, as individuals, seek work through some important contractor in that way ?—A. I think not ; because there was no feeling of that kind in the early days of this state.

Q. They have not, then, been treated at any time unfairly?—A. Yes, in rare cases; but the community as a whole has not treated them unkindly. We have had an element here — the sand-lot element — that raised the cry of “The Chinese must go”—that is the sand-lot jargon; but as a whole I believe it has been exaggerated.

Q. As a bargain-maker what is the Chinaman's character? If he makes a contract how does he fulfil his contract?—A. He is a keen judge of property, and makes a very close bargain. If properly treated he keeps his contract to the letter. Keen judge of property; if properly treated will keep his bargain.

Q. And as a worker; is he a good or bad workman?—A. Good; faithful; does his work, nothing more nor less. He cannot be hastened, and is very exacting of his rights. Once offended, or suspicious all is not right, he will not be persuaded to continue work, and confidence cannot be restored. Good, faithful workman.

Q. Does he make any progress financially?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Does he save money?—A. So far as we are able to see here they are generally frugal. Generally frugal.

Q. Having saved money, what does he do with it?—A. Sends it to China. Sends money to China.

Q. Does he invest it in any reproductive works?—A. No, sir; there may be rare instances, but it is very rare. A few of the Chinese own property in Chinatown, but very little outside.

Q. You told us yesterday, Mr. Briggs, that they were accustomed to save money, and were frugal and became manufacturers and went into the boot and shoe business?—A. There are industries here almost entirely in the hands of Chinese. For instance, the Chinese were at first employed by the cigar manufacturers—they are very expert at whatever they do with their hands. Having learned their trade as cigar manufacturers, and having accumulated some money, you find occasionally one of these men who has invested his money in a manufactory. He does not make the plant, but rents a building, and buys the raw material and produces these goods. He utilizes his money in that way, and to-day they have obtained almost exclusive control of the manufacture of cigars in the state. That is to say, cigars are made almost wholly by Chinese workmen, and many of the factories are in the hands of Chinese, and owned by them. They do the same thing in tin-ware, boots and shoes, and clothing. These are the principal occupations of the Chinese where they work on their own account. Chinese as cigar manufacturers.

Control the manufacture almost exclusively.

Other manufacturers carried on by them.

Q. In these directions they must have swelled the stream of industrial development?—A. In that direction they have; the question is whether the whites would not have swelled it still more.

Q. There is no question but there was a time when the whites were not to the fore to do the big work?—A. Not any question of that; no question but that they were important factors at one period, and quite a factor even now. Chinese were an important factor.

Q. If these Chinese are kindly dealt with by the state in which they are, and the people treat them well, do you not think having industrious and frugal habits you speak of, they must be a people capable of playing a useful part in a large community?—A. That is an indefinite question.

As laborers they must play a part.

Their labor has been overdone.

If Restriction Act had been modified limiting a few to come they might have been utilized.

Industries developing faster than population increasing.

Advantage to the coast greatly in favor of white labor.

Chinese band themselves together and strikes are frequent among them.

Disposition to dispense with their services.

Q. I intended to make it indefinite. I do not wish to suggest anything to your mind. I do not want to suggest the answer. I would like to know, whether you think, in an Anglo-Saxon community, having the qualities you describe, evidently most admirable in some respects, that they are capable of playing a useful part?—A. My opinion is that as laborers they must always play a part in any community under certain restrictions. To what extent they can be utilized is a question we are not able to determine here, because we are a new community; we have had an experience of barely twenty-five years with them, and may be somewhat prejudiced against them from the fact that their labor has been overdone; their numbers having increased more rapidly than we could utilize them.

Q. You say they could be utilized under certain restrictions; what restrictions?—A. I believe this—while I would not care to express it publicly, because I am opposed to them, and was active in favor of the Restriction Act—I believe that if the Restriction Act had been modified, so that a limited number of those people could have continued to come to this coast, we might have utilized them, and never have felt the opposition we feel to-day to the Chinese. I believe that in our fruit interests it would now be an advantage to have even more than we have. I believe that in some other industries, minor industries, the Chinese would play a part which would be more or less important even to-day if they were to continue to come. With that view, with the idea that we have had a scarcity of labor here, and will probably continue to have during some period of the year, for the next few years, because the industries are developing faster than the population is increasing, their presence would not be altogether undesirable. We are putting forth efforts to secure white labor, and I do not believe the Chinese would play as important a part as white labor if we can secure it. I think the advantage to us, and to the coast, is so greatly in favor of the whites that we can better afford to suffer somewhat from a want of supply, than to encourage them, and still put an obstacle in the way of the whites coming here.

Q. What I understand you then to say is, that you think the labor, if properly regulated, would be very useful?—A. It might be, but I cannot believe it would prove ultimately beneficial or desirable.

Q. You are connected with a newspaper called the *Grocer and Country Merchant*?—A. Yes.

Q. That brings you in contact with a large number of business men?—A. Yes, constantly.

Q. And enables you, of course, to know pretty well the opinion of the community?—A. Yes.

Q. The business men, the employers of labor, those who employ Chinese, how do they feel towards this question?—A. Up to a certain period manufacturers seemed to be greatly in favor of Chinese labor, but the Chinese have now begun to realize the value of their services, and have banded themselves together very much as the whites do in trade organizations, and strikes among those people are as frequent and as arbitrary as among the whites, so the feeling that there was in their favor for some years has been greatly changed, and I believe there is a disposition now on the part of manufacturers here to dispense with their services as rapidly as they can get white men.

Q. In fact the manufacturers, so long as they could get them cheap, were willing to have them, but now they propose to have the whites when they cannot get Chinese cheap ?—A. That is about the case. So far as the business men are concerned generally, the feeling was never very kindly towards them, because the business public employ very few of them ; it is only in special departments.

Among business men feeling never very kind towards them.

Q. Manufactures ?—A. Yes. Manufacturing departments.

Q. In domestic life are they not utilized to a considerable extent as cooks ?—A. Yes, very largely.

Q. As house-servants ?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you observed them in that position ?—A. I have.

Q. What is their character ? Are they clean and efficient as domestic servants ?—A. For many years they were about the only domestic servants we had here, and my observation is that generally they are quite as efficient, and as useful, as white servants, and quite as reliable.

Clean and reliable as house-servants.

Q. What about their personal character ? Are they cleanly or repulsive or what ?—A. Those Chinese servants who enter homes are cleanly in their habits ; there is no objection to them on that score of uncleanness.

Q. While white help in houses is scarce, would it not seem to you to be very important, especially to the women of a community, that this supply of domestic labor should not be interfered with ?—A. The moral influence of Chinese upon children is a wretched thing, and if a family has children it would be almost suicidal to permit the Chinese servants to associate with the children, or to have charge of them. I think the objection to them is made on that score as much as any other.

Suicidal to permit them to associate with children.

Q. Do these Chinamen show none of that reverence for childhood that grown white men feel ?—A. No, sir.

No reverence for childhood.

Q. They display a kind of sexual irreverence for childhood ?—A. Yes, sir ; they have no regard for woman anyway. A Chinese child, if a female, excites no parental regard. If a Chinaman has a boy he is proud of him, but women have no position with the Chinese, and they entertain very little reverence for a child if a female. Instances are not rare where these male servants have debauched children, and with their lack of moral standard the only restraint would be fear of detection.

Women have no position.

Chinese male servants debauch children.

Q. You think the moral effect counterbalances their economic utility ?—A. When taken into homes I do most assuredly. I think very few white people would be willing to let the Chinese associate with their children in that way, though many employ them as house-servants.

Moral effect counterbalances their economic utility.

Q. In your experience have the Chinese shown any tendency to become domesticated, to become a part of the community, that is do they tend to homogeneity instead of diversity ?—A. I think not. My experience with them is that they start with the idea that their civilization is vastly superior to all others, hence there is no incentive for them to become Americanized. They have no local attachments ; they never form local attachments here ; hence there is no incentive to become citizens or a part of our people. They look on all other races as inferior to themselves, and

They do not tend to homogeneity.

They look upon all races as inferior.

for that reason adhere to their own practices and their own habits of living, the same as in their clothing. They never give up their style of clothing.

Q. I saw some on the railroad who had ?—A. Yes, but the Chinaman always wears his queue ; it may be coiled up under his hat but it remains all the same ; and as to his clothing he adopts the ancient custom immediately on his return to the city when he can be among his friends.

Q. A few generations ago our grandfathers wore queues. You can see the statue of an English king with a queue not far from Trafalgar square ?—A. That is true, but there was no superstition connected with it. It was mainly the custom of the time.

Chinese immigration has stimulated trade with Asia.

Q. The trade with Asia, Mr. Briggs, ought to be a very important thing to the Pacific coast. Has the Chinese immigration increased that ?—A. Yes, it has stimulated it ; both the importations and exportations. There is no question it has stimulated trade.

Q. It has stimulated the Asiatic trade ?—A. There is no doubt about that.

Chinese a moral blight.

Q. Is there anything that occurs to yourself that I have not asked you—any other point you think of importance as bearing on the desirability or undesirability of Chinese immigration to the Pacific coast either in Canada or here ?—A. Well, the aggregation of these Chinese in any city or town, in my opinion, is a sort of moral blight, because they never improve anything. When they take possession of a building, that building becomes unfit for occupancy by any other people except Chinese.

Q. After they have once occupied it ?—A. Yes, from their uncleanness. There is an uncleanness about everything they touch ; where they live ; their manner of living is so filthy.

They disregard all the laws of health.

Q. Is it so virulent ? Is there a virus about their mode of living which will not succumb to soap and water ?—A. They live in an atmosphere of smoke ; they never paint ; they never whiten ; they never clean if they can help it. They have to do it under the sanitary regulations to a certain extent, but you can form a better idea of their habits by going into Chinatown than any one can give you by talking. They disregard all the laws of health as we understand them.

Policy to utilize their labor as they are here and restrict further immigration.

Q. We intend to do that. Will you state, Mr Briggs, what policy is the one that strikes you as the sound one to pursue where the Chinese have become settled and incorporated as a part of the community ?—

A. Where they have become incorporated as a part of the community, speaking of this community and our experience here, wise policy would seem to lie in the utilization of their labor, rather than the expulsion of these people, and in the restriction of further immigration.

Restrictive legislation has been in that direction.

Q. Do you think that the restrictive legislation of Congress is working in that direction ?—A. It is most assuredly. I think the Restriction Act has satisfied the demand of the conservative element in the community. The dissatisfaction in regard to it comes largely from those who are still clinging to the old idea that the Chinese should be driven out, rather than that immigration should be restricted.

Q. Do I understand then that the policy which is being pursued and of which you approved is to encourage white immigration, and allow the present Chinese settlement to die a natural death?—A. Yes. I believe that in the course of time, by removal and death, these people will become so few in numbers that their presence will cease to be a serious objection, and that by giving encouragement to the whites we shall be able to supply their places with white people.

White immigration to be encouraged; the Chinese to die a natural death.

Q. What is the relative value of white labor and Chinese labor in this market?—A. For house-servants the average wages paid to the Chinaman is about the same as to the white girls and to white women. In piece-work, in our cigar factories and other factories, they are paid substantially the same. In some other departments there is probably a slight difference in favor of the whites, but I think the difference that existed years ago has been largely overcome, and that the Chinese to-day receive about the same wages as whites, or most of them.

White labor and Chinese labor paid about the same.

Q. As an average, do they command the same wages?—A. Scarcely; there may be a slight difference in favor of the whites.

Slight difference in favor of whites.

Q. About what per cent?—A. Possibly ten, in rare cases twenty per cent.

Q. Do they seem capable of becoming directors of labor?—A. It is impossible for me to tell that. My impression is that the foreman is generally connected in some way with the Chinese six companies, or is of a higher order than the ordinary Chinaman. He comes here perhaps with some means, or is supplied by one of the companies.

Q. How far are they able to organize and lay out work?—A. I perhaps did not answer your question, but I understood it nevertheless. You want to know how far they are apt as employers of labor. I think so far as that is concerned many of them are able to direct and would manage their labor well.

Many of them able to direct and manage labor.

Q. They are skilful?—A. Yes.

Q. Intellectually do they appear to be inferior to the laboring classes of the white people?—A. That is a very difficult question to answer. They are not a reading people, though most of them read and write in their own language, but they have no newspapers, they have no books. They appear to have means of information, though how that information is disseminated it is impossible to tell. They are non-communicative; you never can ascertain anything from a Chinaman. In their amusements or intercourse with whites, the majority of them exhibit a very low order of intelligence. They certainly show little capacity for progress, but appear content to continue always in one channel. They are certainly the most inhuman of all people unless it be the uncivilized races. They will leave their own friends and people to die of neglect and starvation if they are sick, and seem totally indifferent to suffering.

Not a reading people, but read and write in their own language.

Low order of intelligence; little capacity for progress.

Totally indifferent to suffering.

Subsequently the Secretary received the following:—

DEAR SIR,

As supplementary to and in support of my testimony touching the advantage to this coast resulting from the Restriction Act, to prevent

further immigration of Chinese, I beg to hand you the appended statement covering a period of four years, viz. : 1880 to 1883 inclusive.

I am, dear Sir,

Yours truly,

ARTHUR R. BRIGGS,
President I. A. C.

1880

Evidence of
increase of
Chinese
immigration.

	Arrived.	Departed.	Excess of Arrivals.	Excess of Departures.	Excess of Arrivals.
Whites and other than Chinese overland....	34,280	30,367	3,913		
“ “ “ by Steam Ship.	760	1,808		1,048	
Chinese.....	5,950	5,252	698		
	40,990	37,427	4,611	1,048	3,563

1881

Whites and other than Chinese overland....	47,107	30,891	16,216		
“ “ “ by Steam Ship.	670	2,301		1,631	
Chinese.....	18,561	7,424	11,137		
	66,338	40,616	27,353	1,631	25,722

1882

Whites and other than Chinese overland....	58,113	37,113	21,000		
“ “ “ by Steam Ship.	7,665	6,860	805		
Chinese.....	27,404	9,831	17,573		
	93,182	53,804	39,378		39,378

1883

Stopped by
Restriction Act.

Whites and other than Chinese overland....	77,022	38,133	38,889		
“ “ “ by Steam Ship.	2,355	4,336		1,981	
Chinese.....	3,536	6,541		3,005	
	82,913	49,010	38,889	4,986	33,903

SAN FRANCISCO, July 26th, 1884.

WILLIAM F. BABCOCK, merchant.

Resided in San Francisco since 1852. In a new country cheap labor is absolutely necessary. Effect of Chinese labor beneficial, and that beneficial effect will continue. Instead of driving out labor by cheap labor, cheap labor increases the market for labor. Labor begets labor. On the advancement of California the effect of Chinese labor has been beneficial and has added materially to our wealth. The Chinese spend on an average twenty-five cents a day, perhaps nine hundred thousand or a million of dollars a month among us. They are a necessity, and to drive them out of the state would be a very great disadvantage, but under certain rules and regulations to restrict this immigration would be very proper. We have not too many Chinese now, but I would not overrun the country with them. They have not increased since 1865, and there is no danger of too great an influx. I do not think they have been a bar to white immigration from the East. The strong feeling against them arises from politicians, office-holders and foreigners. There is no real competition or conflict between Chinese and white labor. The building of railways down in the valleys of California has opened the country, settled it and drawn a white immigration to the coast. The southern country has been rapidly settled up, and all this is due to the building of the railways. Still, for certain reasons, I think it would be good policy to restrict the numbers coming in. But to do this would be in direct contravention of a treaty forced upon China by the Americans. I was from 1854 to 1862 agent of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, and I have constant dealings with the Chinese, selling them silver, quicksilver, and articles of that kind, and I find them very clever merchants. I never lost a dollar with one of them in my life. I would trust them with ten or fifteen thousand dollars just as soon as I would any jobber in the city. Mr. Parrott, who did their banking business for years, told me he had never lost a dollar of principal or interest through them. I have always found the Chinese a most quiet and industrious people, and quite as moral as the low class of whites. The Chinese will smoke opium and the whites will drink whiskey. I have been a large employer of Chinese labor. I think the employment of Chinese, so far from being injurious, is beneficial. Its effect on trade, as for instance, in the manufacture of cigars, is to enable people to smoke cigars at a less price than they would otherwise pay, and I think it is a good thing that they should have engrossed the washing of the community. In consequence of Chinese laundrymen the poorer classes change their inside clothing much oftener than they would otherwise do. The Chinamen are a great advantage all through the state, acting as cooks and waiters. People in the country find a great difficulty in getting white servants to remain with them, whereas the Chinaman does not care where he goes. Rich Chinamen, if protected by our laws, would come here and bring their money, and we should see Chinamen buying lots and building houses. Chinese labor is more desirable than white labor from this point of view: the factories here can exist and make money by paying for labor a dollar a day, the Chinamen finding themselves, and they can compete with the East, while if you brought white labor here and gave two dollars a day the labor would disappear. Chinamen come here with the intention of returning to their own country, and I think it better that the country should be peopled with whites, but cheap labor in a new country is absolutely necessary, and we should have the cheapest labor

Cheap labor a necessity; Chinese labor beneficial.

Chinese a necessity; but it would be proper to restrict their immigration.

They have not been a bar to white immigration.

Good policy to restrict their numbers.

Honest, quiet, and industrious people.

An advantage as laundrymen, cooks and waiters.

Their labor more desirable than white.

They have no intention of remaining here.

Should not be enfranchised.

Most valuable laborers.

Clean and all educated; bright, clever, intelligent people.

we can get. A hundred years hence, when our descendants are living in California they will, marking what Chinese labor has done for this country, smile in derision at their ancestors' views on this question. We shall then, or earlier, be one hundred and fifty millions. There will probably be one or two million Chinese. I would not give them votes. I see no objection to having a non-voting population within a free commonwealth. The Chinese do not want to meddle with our politics; they are the most quiet, industrious and best people I ever saw. They are the most valuable laborers I ever saw in my life. Up at Clear Lake silver mines, in which I am largely interested, we employ a considerable number of Chinamen, and it would be impossible to get along without them. They bathe every night and are very clean, and are all educated, compulsory education being a Chinese institution. They are a bright, clever, intelligent people. I am not speaking of the very lowest, such as we have in California. Those here pay their debts ten times more promptly than white people. The business men are shrewd, smart, intelligent, bright men. They are capable of managing large undertakings.

COX.

C. C. Cox, detective, examined :

Chinese more criminal than white people.

Revolting crimes.

They teach whites to smoke opium.

Women corrupt young boys.

Expert as thieves, shop-lifters and burglars; notorious perjurers.

Kidnapping for purposes of prostitution.

Eleven years connected with police force in San Francisco. For the last four years paid special attention to Chinatown. The Chinese have amongst them a greater number of criminals than white people, in proportion. A case came before the police of kidnapping, where the woman swore she was to be sold, and he could, if necessary, supply a copy of the evidence. All his information would lead to the belief that it was a common practice. Cases of most revolting crime came before them. One instance of which all details could, if necessary, be supplied, was that of a man who cut out the penis of another who refused to submit to his degrading desires, and was sentenced to the state's prison for a term of years. They have taught white men and women, and boys and girls, to smoke opium, and many arrests of whites in these places have been made, and they have been brought down and fined and imprisoned. In the case of the regular opium-smoker, when he is kept a day or two in the cells without a smoke, he is regularly doubled-up like a man after a dreadful debauch wanting a drink—troubled with cramps. There can be no doubt that the women corrupt the young boys in a way which the white prostitutes are not chargeable with, by allowing them, for a few cents, to gratify prurient curiosity. As to opium-smoking—it is like drinking. Some Chinese don't smoke, but in the most respectable restaurants the pipe is there for those who wish to use it, and in the most respectable houses. Those were all tenement houses where we saw them packed like sardines. They are expert thieves, shop-lifters and burglars. His (Cox's) experience for the last four years led him to the belief that they are a detriment to the community. They are notorious perjurers. They had made charges to him against each other of unnatural crimes, but he took no notice of it because he could place no reliance on their word, and was afraid black-mail was intended. They had information to the effect that Chinamen evading the Restriction Act were coming across the line from British Columbia down by the way of Portland. They are notorious kidnappers. Five are now in the state prison for kidnapping Chinese women for the purpose of selling them. There are now two reports in the chief's office of Chinese children stolen; and, besides, one woman held before the Superior Court for kidnapping—stealing a little

girl for the purpose of selling her into prostitution. There is a Catholic school and a Methodist school, and one or two other religious seminaries, but it was his belief that Christianity makes no progress among them. The schools, in his belief, are simply attended for the purpose of learning English. One of the last men sent to the state's prison was one claiming to be a Christian, and who robbed the young lady who had been teaching him for two years and a half of \$140. The young lady is a daughter of J. W. Deering, Esq., of 819 California street, San Francisco. He had now in hands—the cases came up on Monday—a conspiracy, two men for robbery and one man against whom there are two charges for murder. “You saw,” said Mr. Cox, “when visiting the quarter, the murderous weapons, knives, stilettos, bars of iron, which they carry up their sleeves, which we showed you, and which were taken from them by the dozen when we make a raid on them in the theatre.” I believe one of the reasons why they keep their places so close and warm is that even the expelled smoke of the opium may be again inhaled. The thing is so valuable. It is worth from \$18 to \$20 per pound. I know to my own knowledge of a man marrying a woman and then placing her in a house of prostitution. When a woman tries to get her liberty they bring a charge against her of larceny of the jewelry on her person. To-day, a fellow wanted the steamer going to China stopped, in order to get ashore a woman whom he charged with leaving the country with intent to defraud her creditors. They trump up all kinds of charges against each other. A case occurred this week—you may have seen it in the papers. A woman was arrested on a charge by two Chinamen, and immediately these two Chinamen were charged with burglary committed at ten o'clock that morning; but they had been in the company of the police officer since 8 o'clock a.m. The last case of leprosy I saw was eighteen months ago. Avan got one a few days ago. He got three within the last ten days.

Christianity makes no progress among them.

Murderous weapons.

Marrying a woman for purposes of prostitution.

Charges trumped up against each other.

Q. We saw no cases of leprosy, and we went into very likely places, the worst in town?—A. No. Leprosy.

Q. Then the reports we have seen in the papers that a great many of them were thus afflicted, cannot be true?—A. No.

Q. Is there anything else that occurs to you that would throw light on the question of Chinese immigration?—A. No, unless that they are inveterate gamblers, and given to boycotting. Two days ago they boycotted a poor apple woman who had informed on a Chinaman for passing a counterfeit coin. They sometimes placard all Chinatown denouncing a person or a house; sometimes even the theatre, and menacing trouble if it is patronized.

Chinese as “boycotters.”

E. L. SULLIVAN, examined :

SULLIVAN.

I have been in California since 1849, and was collector at this port from the 1st of August, 1880, until the 15th of May, 1884. At first we welcomed the Chinese, but after some time I became convinced they were an injury. During the time I was collector they gave me great trouble with false certificates and information.

Chinese an injury.

Q. What do you mean by false certificates?—A. Well, they would bring forged certificates that they had been in America before and would claim a right to land, the Restriction Act allowing those who had been in the United States to return. Merchants were

Forged certificates.

Testimony
suborned.

allowed to come in whether they had been here or not before, and so laboring men would come up to my office with a silk dress thrown over their blouse and when we opened it we found they were laborers. Constant were the appeals from the decision of the surveyor of this port, until at last I was forced to say to the consul the decision of the surveyor must be regarded as my decision. Not only was Chinese testimony suborned but I found the same three white men coming up in every case.

No white man can
compete with
them.

Q. But their desire to evade the Restriction Act would not prove that they do not contribute to the wealth of the community?—A. We have no desire to have our workmen live a degraded life. No white man who has to bring up a family, and fulfil all the duties expected in the United States from a respectable working man, can compete with these people; and the ideal at which the republic aims is not the cheapest labor but to have all its citizens on the highest plane of humanity possible. There is nothing more that occurs to me.

SAN FRANCISCO, July 28th, 1884.

BEE.

Colonel F. A. BEE, examined :

Q. You are the consul here for the Chinese Government?—A. Yes, sir; I am.

Q. How long have you been consul?—A. Going on now in my second term—six years in November. My second term expires in November. The consul is appointed for three years. I have been consul six years up to next November.

Chinese immigration
encouraged
at the early settle-
ment of California.

Q. Before asking your evidence on certain specific points, I think it is only fair to the Chinese population of San Francisco that I should ask you what you think has been the effect on the commercial development of the country, and their conduct as citizens?—A. The geographical position of this coast was such when California was first settled—and the same idea holds good yet—the great distance from the labor markets of the world for instance, and the East, and the cost and expense of getting here, and the higher rate of wages paid, and the very small amount of manufacturing which was done; for these reasons, and the very limited extent to which farming was carried on, in view of the mining operations of the country, Chinese immigration was encouraged at that date. At the early settlement, in 1854 and 1856, up to 1860, when the civil war broke out, there was almost a universal sentiment throughout the country, at the breaking out of the war, to establish manufactures. Heretofore we had ordered all our wearing apparel, and all the implements of toil we used were imported from the East; and it was suggested then, and the press was quite unanimous, that Chinese labor should be used in establishing manufactures on this coast, in view of their being cut off by the civil war—the railroad only being projected then, and all our resources were shipped around Cape Horn—the railroad was in course of construction. It was thought then by the citizens resident here, who had the best interest in the development of the state, we should utilize this labor; and we did, and we date our large manufacturing interests from that time. We commenced about 1860. The branches of labor which the Chinese embarked in at that time were the manufacture of boots and shoes, the manufacture of clothing, underwear, cigars, matches, and various other little

Manufactures the
Chinese were en-
gaged in.

light industries of the country. It was largely organized under American capital, and this labor I want you to understand was employed in these manufactures, and those manufactures have been growing year by year till they have got to be a very large proportion. Then we, at that time, sent forty millions of dollars East for what we purchased; we do not send to exceed eighteen or twenty millions now. This success in the manufacturing interests with Chinese labor, of course, developed other industries. Capital went into agriculture, foundries, machine-shops, woolen-mills. We were sending our wool out of the country. The capitalist went into woolen manufactories, some of them employed as high as six hundred Chinese for the manufacture of our wool into cloths. That labor has been since largely displaced by the employment of white labor. There are but few in those manufactures now. At that time it was considered to be just the labor we wanted, and we utilized it for that purpose. There was no opposition to the establishment of any of these industries. There were not at that time more than thirty or forty white shoemakers in the country when the Chinese first entered into that manufacture. Consequently, you can see we had to send East, to New York and Massachusetts, for all of that kind of wear. Now our importations are light, and comparatively nothing worth mentioning. Of course, in the establishment of those industries, California saved large amounts of capital and kept it at home. The hides were sent East to be tanned into leather, and the leather was made into shoes, and sent back here, but now the leather is tanned and the shoes are manufactured here.

Chinese labor developed other industries.

Their labor displaced by the employment of whites.

Q. You attribute this development to what may be called the use of Chinese labor?—A. Largely so.

Q. I understand that after a time the Chinese passed from being laborers to taking the manufactures into their own hands; is that so?—

Chinese capitalists and manufacturers do not interfere with the day laborer.

A. Of course; naturally a large number of Chinese capitalists went into manufactures, and are in them to-day, with their own capital, as investments, but not into foundries or machine-shops. They do not interfere with the day laborer, for instance; they never are permitted to work on public works at all, in this city; you never see them carrying bricks or mortar, or acting as masons.

Q. They are represented to us by some witnesses we have examined as being very immoral, and as having a bad effect on the morals of the community; what have you observed in that respect?—A. My experiences as to their immorality is, I do not think they carry it to any greater excess than other foreigners we have amongst us. Many of the charges made against the Chinese as to their immorality in the community are not true—the excessive charges made against them are not true.

Their immorality no greater than among other foreigners.

Q. It has been represented to us that the percentage of criminality amongst them is larger than amongst any other people; what have you observed about that?—A. My observation has been quite to the contrary. For instance, a few years ago the records of the police department would show largely in excess the arrest of Chinese set down as criminal arrests. On examination of the records in the office you will find that sixty or seventy-five per cent. of these arrests were based upon trivial offenses, like the violation of the cubic-air law—the law that there must be five hundred feet of cubic air to each individual. Scores were arrested in one night for violation of that law.

Criminality of the Chinese.

Q. We examined Chief Crowley, and he showed us books containing photographs of from three to four thousand thieves—Chinamen?—A. That book has been running for thirty years. That is what has been collected in thirty years. I think it would be well for you to examine the municipal reports of the city and county of San Francisco, to see how many Chinese were occupants of the industrial school, of the hospitals, of the house of correction, and you will get a very correct answer to the question. Here is the chief of police's report for the city and county of San Francisco, 30th of June, 1878: number of arrests for drunkenness, 6,127, not one of them charged as being a Chinaman. I think there were four Irish brought before the courts to one Chinaman, from the lower courts to the highest in the state.

Q. Could you give us statistics to prove that?—A. That is a very difficult thing to do; you can only judge from the names.

Criminal
statistics.

Q. It will not be necessary to go into the nationalities?—A. I have in my hand here the statistics for the year 1881, the municipal reports of the city of San Francisco. I find out of 264 committed during the year ending June 30th, 1881, Chinese, 61; Irish, 83. Out of these 61 committals, nine were females; thus out of 380, China supplied 61. In order to get at the true percentage, you have to add 352 committals of native Americans; 352 and 380 foreign makes 732, so that the ratio of Chinese crime, judged by this table, would be as 61 is to 732.

Not paupers.

Q. Do many Chinese become to a large extent chargeable upon the public charities, Colonel Bee?—A. By reference to the same report, pages 367 and 368, there was committed to the almshouse during that same year 564 foreigners, 164 natives of the United States, not one Chinese. In the same volume, city and county hospital, page 341, natives of the United States committed 962, foreigners, 2,242, total 3,204, out of which number 10 were Chinese and 1,053 Irish.

Q. Have they hospitals of their own?—A. They have private hospitals. Each of the six companies has a hospital; they being benevolent associations, they have hospitals for the care of their sick. During the same year, I find in the report of the pest-house, 26th street hospital—the year in which the small-pox was epidemic in San Francisco—that the small-pox hospital admitted 459 patients, of which the Chinese numbered 34, pages 316 and 319. That comprised all the public charities and the admissions thereto.

Q. Then you take issue with those who state that crime is more prevalent amongst them than amongst other portions of the population?—A. I do.

Six companies organized for benevolent purposes.

Q. You spoke, Colonel Bee, of the six companies as charitable associations; could you explain to me their organization?—A. Yes, sir. The Province of Canton is comprised of six divisions—you might say six counties comprise the province of Canton. The Chinese here organized what is known as the six companies, wholly for benevolent purposes. A Chinese immigrant to this country, who came from one of these counties in Canton, on his arrival here was met at the steamship landing by the secretary of each of the companies. These secretaries announced that they were the secretaries of the associations, representing each of the separate districts. The Chinese gave their names and were registered as residents.

of the district. That register is kept at the headquarters of the company. The functions of the Chinese six companies are to protect their Chinese fellows in health, and provide them with means to reach the interior; provide them with medicines and with hospital accommodations in case of sickness, and look after their interests physically, generally. If a Chinaman becomes sick he applies to the agent of the six companies who procures medical aid for him, and puts him in the hospital if he is at a convenient distance. And if he dies that company buries him; and at the proper time, at the request of the parents, that company returns his bones to the parents in China. There the functions of the company cease. They have been charged as being immigration agents—importers of Chinese labor. I undertake to say the proof cannot be produced in a single case.

Q. Why should these companies take so much interest in the Chinaman then?—A. The testimony cannot be produced that one of the Chinese companies brings labor to this country, paying his passage directly or indirectly. It cannot be produced that they have collected a dollar of his wages and appropriated it. It cannot be shown that a dollar has been collected as a fee from him, until his departure from the country. Before departing he goes to his headquarters, and settles his fee as a member of the company, the fee ranging from \$2.50 to \$10. Those companies who represent a Feea. district where there are but few immigrants, their fee is \$10. Where there is a large number, it is \$2.50. That is the fund and the only fund they have from them. The interest is no more or less than that exercised by other benevolent societies—masons, odd-fellows and druids.

Q. You say the testimony cannot be produced, but the fact may be though the testimony cannot be produced?—A. It cannot be a fact that the Chinese companies ever have brought any immigrants to this country. It is entirely outside of the functions of their organization, and hence a matter in which they have no interest. Immigration outside of their functions.

Q. What motive could they have then in organizing?—A. If you desire to get the reasons of the organization of the six companies, I can give it.

Q. Yes?—A. In the early settlement of California by the Americans, we had in our early days no laws, we might say. We were here in large numbers without courts, without laws, no established government; we were a territorial government for a time. There were no sheriffs, no officers, no courts; no mail facilities to speak of, except by express; no mail contracts let by the government. Communication with the interior and the sea-board was very difficult. Americans arriving in the mines organized associations. For instance, I belonged myself to a New York association; adjoining me was one called the Palmito association; another one was a Pike County of Missourians, etc.; they went by the names of the different states. Each one of those associations kept a book, and all residents of New York arriving in those diggings would come to this place and register their names, writing where they resided. Once a month, a courier would come around to those different associations, and take all the names off the registers. He would come to San Francisco as a courier and get the letters and mail belonging to the subscribers for which he received \$1 for letters, and newspapers 50 cents. Mail was delivered and separated generally in the headquarters of those associations, and the parties who had signed their names came there and got their mail. When a man from New York was taken sick, a notification was sent to the members that he was sick in a certain ravine or canyon. Then a committee was appointed to go and take care of him, and to nurse Organization of the six companies.

him and bury him, or procure medical attendance if necessary. Chinese, when they came into the mines, noticed and became familiar with those organizations of the whites, and hence the basis of the six companies. They organized then their six company associations, not organized in San Francisco originally, but in the mines, establishing a headquarters here where their letters were sent from here to the mines, the same way we were doing it. They have kept up that organization till this day, although all the other associations fell through when the government machinery was put in work, mails established, officers appointed, and a regular government, and no further necessity for such associations. That was the beginning of the six company associations which does not exist in any other country in the world to which the Chinese immigrate but California.

Q. You would say that they are survivors of that original?—A. Yes.

Q. A statement has been made that these companies try men for offenses, that they in fact make laws of their own, have their own sanctions to these laws, and inflict severe punishment, and sometimes have not hesitated to inflict capital punishment; what is your evidence on that head?—A. It is not true. I will state that I know that like ourselves occasionally they have cases for arbitration brought to the attention of the six companies, and they arbitrate or employ arbitrators, and white men are sometimes called in to act with them; but as to their trying a man for a criminal offense, it is not true, or that they inflict punishment.

Six companies as arbitrators.

Prostitution.

Q. What is your evidence, colonel, as to the statement that women are sold over in China for the purposes of prostitution here?—A. That is true; women are bought in China and brought here for prostitution. I would like to state that we also have a foreign association that imports prostitutes direct here from France, for the same purpose of prostitution.

The youth of the city not corrupted by Chinese women.

Syphilis.

Q. We have in evidence that these Chinese prostitutes are in a special way corrupting to the youth of San Francisco?—A. That is not true. In order to find these prostitutes you will have to have a police officer. They do not flaunt before your gaze their calling like the Europeans. I can better refer to the testimony of Dr. Stout, a member of the State Board of Health, page 652, the Report of the Joint Special Committee of 1876. Dr. Stout says: "The hoodlum boys go among them and the white men, sometimes sailors, sometimes the wanderers of the coast, and the Spaniards go among them, and they go more to molest the women, to disturb them, than to use them. And when they use them they do not run greater risks than in going to other houses. When boys go to them and get disease they are of that class, they would go there or somewhere else. They will be in mischief; and where the mischief is worst, it is the better for them, and adds to their gratification while there. And if they contract their first baptism of blood there, it is perhaps better than if they should contract it somewhere else; and if it is cheaper it is perhaps better. The statement that the morality of our white boys is corrupted by going among the Chinese is a gross exaggeration. They can go further and fare better. Very few go among them anyhow."

Q. Would you turn to page 672 of the same report? You will see there that David C. Wood, who was the superintendent of the industrial school of San Francisco, was examined, and he states that he has an average of 175 boys under his care. You will see that in reply to the question as to the physical effect of the Chinese on the community, he says: "They

introduce venereal disease among my boys ; there is hardly a day since I have been at the school that I have not had boys being treated by the doctor for these diseases, and they invariably got the disease in Chinatown from Chinese prostitutes."—A. That is the criminal class referred to by Dr. Stout. Mr. Wood was superintendent of the criminal school—prisoners—that is my only answer. They were not sent to that institution because they had these diseases. They were sent there as criminals belonging to the criminal classes. It is a slander to call this class "our boys."

Q. It has been stated, colonel, that when the Chinese quarrel amongst themselves, they are very savage and violent, and use weapons ; what is your evidence on that head ?—A. In California there are about 1,400 Chinese, according to my estimates, that are irresponsible, vicious, criminal, who have no occupation. They are known as highbinders. Those men are cruel, irresponsible and of the criminal class ; but take the Chinese character and people as a whole they are not savage or cruel—they are not savage, they are timid. A hoodlum of twelve years of age can drive half a dozen of them from the street. They avoid contact ; they avoid difficulty of that nature, all that is possible. As a class they are not to be judged by the few irresponsible non-working Chinese highbinders.

Highbinders.

Q. Are those highbinders ever employed by the six companies ?—A. No, sir ; they have no occupation whatever. The six companies have no use for that class.

Q. Is there any other point which you think would be useful for us ; you know what our object is ?—A. No ; I think we have gone over all the points.

Q. Did you know Benjamin S. Brooks, who was examined before the joint committee ?—A. I did.

Q. Is he alive ?—A. He is dead.

Q. What was he ?—A. A distinguished lawyer ; an old pioneer ; a man of the highest respectability and standing ; and by reference to this testimony before the Senate committee you will see how strikingly he brings out the necessity of Chinese labor to the advancement of this state, and probably no man in California had studied its interests more thoroughly than had Benjamin S. Brooks.

PATRICK CROWLEY, examined :

CROWLEY.

Q. Your name, sir, is Patrick Crowley ?—A. Yes.

Q. And your position is chief of police ?—A. Yes.

Q. Of San Francisco ?—A. Of San Francisco.

Q. How long have you been connected with the police ?—A. This is my twelfth year as chief of police. Twelve years chief of police.

Q. And have you had during that time occasion to observe the habits of the Chinese in San Francisco ?—A. I have ; yes, sir.

Chinese habits and actions unbearable.

Secret societies among the whites to get rid of the Chinese.

Q. Up to the passing of the Restriction Act, what were the habits of the Chinese?—A. Their manner and habits and actions and everything else were almost unbearable, so much so that it came very near a number of times to being the cause of creating a bloody riot—a fearful riot. I am in a position to know that better than any one else. I have got reports here that would astonish the citizens if they were made public. There were secret societies—we looked upon those people as assassins, for the reason that they did not appear to have any discretion at all in the matter. They were willing to murder and rob for the purpose of getting rid of the Chinese. What I mean is this : there is a class of people here that are just as much opposed as these people, but they are intelligent and have property interests here, and did not want to resort to these means. They wanted legal and peaceable means to be used to get rid of the Chinese. But outside of that there were the working classes, for instance, and those people doing business, who live on the working classes, who did not appear to have patience and had got up secret societies.

Q. The secret societies were made by the whites?—A. Yes, sir ; of course.

Q. I do not understand you to say that the Chinese were assassins?—A. No ; I mean to say that we looked upon those people that were organized in that form as assassins.

Q. The whites?—A. Yes ; because the law-abiding people did not approve of anything of that kind, although they wanted to get rid of them.

Effect of Chinese labor to drive white women into prostitution.

Q. What conduct on the part of the Chinese led to this action of the whites?—A. The cause of it was this : We have you understand—this is a new country—we have a rising generation here of young people, girls and boys, that are growing up here. Our manufactures here are very scarce, and those employed in these places are principally Chinese. This class I have reference to were born and raised in the city, their parents are poor, and it has the effect of driving the women into prostitution, and the boys to live off prostitution and thieving. The boys really are to be pitied. It was only the other day I was talking to Mr. Taylor, a respectable merchant here, who some years ago was in sympathy with the Chinese, like myself. I know that they caused me a good deal of trouble, because I believed they were a persecuted race. That was at the time before they had introduced themselves into manufactures. He, Mr. Taylor, talked with me and said, "It pains my heart," and said : "I had ten or twelve of these people come to me for employment ; what can we do for them?" There are several societies that are organized for the purpose of relieving this class of people ; sending some of them to farming in the country, etc. I will explain my position in regard to that matter. I said, I was friendly to them at that time, which is true. About eighteen years ago, the first determined effort was made against the Chinese—as long back as eighteen years ago. There was a contract given, for instance, for building a railroad, a street railroad, to the Potrero. Two men by the name Myers and Weed had the contract. They took the contract on competition ; it was very low. They employed white labor, and they found they could not carry the contract without a great loss to themselves, so they were compelled to discharge all the whites and employ Chinese labor. By doing that they could make a profit on the contract. They did do it, and it raised quite an excitement. The people rose up and drove the Chinese away from there, and the consequence was we had a riot,

White labor displaced by Chinese.

Q. Am I to understand that the main objection is that they work cheaper; they undersell the white labor in the labor market?—A. Yes, sir; for this reason: That the Chinese can live ninety per cent.—well seventy-five per cent. anyhow—and I do not exaggerate when I say that they can live seventy-five per cent. less than the white men.

They undersell white labor, and live 75 per cent cheaper.

Q. With that exception is the Chinaman as good a citizen, as law-abiding?—A. He is not a law-abiding citizen. You would be astonished the way those fellows fight the law. We have a place in Chinatown, a space of five blocks square—you understand what a block is? In that space there are crowded about fifteen thousand Chinese; in that space of territory we have about eight policemen. We have only got a population here of probably, I think, two hundred and sixty thousand inhabitants anyhow. We have four hundred policemen, that includes the clerks and detectives and the whole department, you understand. We have about three hundred patrolmen. The patrol is divided into two divisions, one half on duty at a time. If you will only make a calculation, as the difference between, say, twelve or fifteen thousand with a representation of eight policemen, and two hundred and fifty thousand with a hundred and fifty policemen, there is that difference. What I mean is that it requires that little space to be more than double the police to keep those fellows in subjection.

He is not a law-abiding citizen.

Q. But there is a far larger number within that space than of whites in any like space?—A. Of course there is, but the space is so small it ought not to take so many police.

Q. It is the number that would require the policemen, not the space?—A. Yes, but that little space ought not to take so many.

Q. You ought to be in a position to judge by statistics as to the relative criminality of the Chinese; how do they stand in that respect?—A. The proportion is away above any other nationality.

Chinese criminality above that of any other nationality.

Q. When you say away above any other nationality, chief, do you mean that, taking the men of any other nationality, there is a larger percentage of criminals amongst the Chinese?—A. I think there is. I look upon them as a nation of thieves, and I am willing to assert that publicly.

A nation of thieves.

Q. It would not be fair to take the white population and count the women and children in. In order to make a fair comparison you have to take the number of males. Do you think that there is a larger number of criminals amongst the Chinese males?—A. There is not any question about it at all. You take the white race and there is a proportion of crime amongst the females, when you count the arrests for prostitution and drunkenness, and all that kind of thing. I find this in my business. I make a distinction between the whites and the blacks. We find the percentage is far smaller amongst the blacks, as amongst the whites and blacks.

A larger number of criminals amongst them.

Q. You mean the negroes?—A. Yes, that is in this country; but they tell me in the south it is different. But my experience in this state amongst the blacks and the whites is that the percentage of crime is far below any other with the blacks, and amongst the Chinese it is away above. And Chinese will all steal.

They all steal.

Q. You said you would supply us with some statistics under this head?—A. Yes, sir; I will have it ready before you go away. Here is a specimen

Photographs of Chinese criminals.

of what I charge those people with. Here are books that are exclusively filled with the photographs of Chinese thieves; these are Chinese thieves every one of them. I have got a record of every one of them. [The chief produced five books with photographs of Chinese, each one containing about one thousand photographs.] There is one thing I want to explain. Those are only for the thieves. We do not take the pictures for other crimes. Those are for stealing and robbery, and that kind of thing only. We have the most complete record here that they have in any part of the world. This fellow here [pointing to one of the photographs in the book] we may trace him through half a dozen countries. That is the prison record.

Criminal record.

Their ingenuity defeats the laws.

Q. A statement has been made to us that the women are sold in China for the purposes of prostitution; would you be able to give us any evidence of that?—A. That is not susceptible to evidence, but you can rely that it is positively so. That is why I suppose that any country they get into, they do not care how powerful the laws may be or how well they are executed, the ingenuity of those people will defeat them.

They will not testify where Chinamen are concerned.

Q. Another statement has been made to us that they come here under bondage to the six companies, have you any evidence on that head?—A. No; of course if we could prove those things we could break it up, but you cannot prove anything against them. You cannot get a Chinaman to go into court and testify where a Chinaman is interested.

Prostitution and its results.

Q. A statement has been made that they corrupt the youth, the young boys, have you any testimony on that head?—A. The only testimony we have is the hospital, that is all. They have loathsome diseases that they get from those women.

Q. Are there any number of boys in the hospital with loathsome diseases?—A. There has been; we have them down in the city receiving hospital, and at their homes.

Q. Did they attribute their diseased condition to Chinese women?—A. Altogether.

Opium-smoking the greatest curse of the country.

Q. It has also been stated that the Chinese men corrupt the boys in this respect, by teaching them to smoke opium. Have you any evidence on that head?—A. Plenty on that head. We get the evidence because we catch them in the act, and convict them. It is the greatest curse in the country.

Q. How do you catch them in the act?—A. We catch them in the opium joints.

Opium joints.

Q. You catch the whites smoking there?—A. Yes; one of these Chinese places. The Chinese receive the fees of admittance, and they give them the opium. It was made a crime under a city ordinance here to smoke opium. The Chinese tried to beat it in another way, and an ordinance was passed requiring them to pay a very heavy license, but it does not appear to stop them.

Q. Was a special law passed to deal with opium-smoking?—A. Yes.

Opium-smoking a criminal offence.

Q. And it is now a criminal offense?—A. Yes, and we make any quantity of convictions under the ordinance. They become so much accustomed

to it, and it takes such a hold, it is almost impossible to reform them. It is the greatest vice we have here in this country and all over America.

Q. When you say "any quantity of convictions," could you give us any definite idea of the number?—A. Well, a great number of convictions for smoking opium, against both men and women. We bring in as many as thirty in one haul, so you can judge. They just lay up there naked, without a stitch on them—men and women—under the influence of this drug, and they are principally young people. They do not have any control over themselves at all, while they are under its influence.

Convictions against white men and women for opium-smoking.

Q. Is it any worse than drinking whiskey?—A. Yes, it is far worse than anything of the kind.

Worse than drinking whiskey.

Q. Far worse than whiskey?—A. Yes, sir; because a person may become addicted to whiskey and there is a chance at some time or another of reform; but when he becomes addicted to smoking opium, there does not appear to be any reform in them at all. They die in the insane asylum—a great many of them. I presume if you went to Stockton or Napa, and interviewed the resident physician there, he would tell you there was a great many cases there caused by the smoking of opium.

Q. Is there anything else that you think would be useful in forming a judgment as to the desirability or undesirability of Chinese immigration on the Pacific coast?—A. About four years ago—I do not remember the year—the Restriction Act first went into effect, I say 1880, but it might have been 1881. It is an easy matter to get at the year exactly. There was a proposition to submit the matter to the vote of the people of this State of California, and out of the poll of one hundred and fifty thousand, there were eight hundred in favor of Chinese immigration—you see that is an immense majority, eight hundred out of one hundred and fifty thousand.

Chinese immigration universally undesirable.

Q. There was a question I intended to ask, it is this: What has been the effect of the Restriction Act?—A. The Restriction Act has worked splendidly. Business has become more prosperous all over this country, particularly in San Francisco, because it has really driven the Chinese away from here and scattered them all over. Heretofore they were employed principally here in manufactures and all that kind of thing, and as they became scattered the demand for Chinese labor was not so great, and has given the young people a chance to get into cigar factories and shirt factories. It is only a short time ago, within the past two or three weeks, there was some sixty Chinese that were discharged, and sixty boys and girls were put in their places. That was done by the aid of the best people in this town. They make up the difference in loss to the employers.

Effects of the Restriction Act.

Chinese scattered.

Chinese displaced and boys and girls substituted.

Q. I would like to know what effect it has had in relation to keeping the peace?—A. A great effect. Those fellows at times here, as far back as I remember, they had trouble. They are an excitable, desperate lot of fellows as you ever saw. You might think they were cowardly, but they are not. They made a raid—and they commenced in a room about this size, where they crowded in about five hundred, and they cut each other all to pieces, and at the great risk of the lives of the officers we quelled them. They fight with all kinds of instruments.

Q. With what instruments?—A. With knives and iron bars. One fellow had some eighteen slashes about him; and they were very bold here,

Murderous weapons.

anyhow, at one time. We made raids on them once in a while, and every man would have a knife or a pistol, or a slung shot, or something of that sort. The buggers would turn down the lights, and some we would catch with their weapons on, but they would throw them away if they could. It would sometimes take almost a cart-load to bring them down.

Q. Is there any other thing that you would like to say?—A. There is one thing that is of more importance to the whites in America, or North America, than anything else I know of. Outside of all other considerations the great objection to the Chinese is this: that some years ago, there was not great opposition to the Chinese for the reason that people were willing to accept their services on account of being cheap. They worked in shoe factories and all kinds of factories here, you understand. The Chinese worked some time till they learned the business. When they got the business to perfection, they started in on their own account; they sent to China and got capital and the very people that employed them were driven out of business, because they could not compete with them, don't you see. Therefore the capitalists would be hurt by them just as well as the working people, and every body—it drove them out of the business.

Chinese starting business on their own account injures capitalists.

Amended Act an improvement on the first.

Q. What has been the effect of the amended Act, which has just come into operation?—A. It has only gone into operation, and the presumption is it will be a great improvement on the first. That shows in itself how objectionable the first Act was, and the people were not satisfied with it, and wanted to have an amended Act.

Immigrants not allowed to come without a certificate well authenticated.

Q. How was the first Restriction Act found ineffective?—A. In this way: that it exempted, for instance, merchants and students, and all that kind of thing, of course, which is all right, I presume; but the rascals took advantage of it in this way: that every man that came was a merchant or a student. So now in China they have to get a certificate from the American authorities, the American minister, with well authenticated evidence.

Q. They have to get that certificate from the American minister in China?—A. Yes.

Q. They did not have to do that before?—A. No; they got certificates there, but now the minister has a right to take testimony and all that kind of thing.

System of identification more perfect.

Q. I understand you to say that the system of identification in China is now more perfect?—A. I think it is. The minister now takes evidence; and vouchers of a more authentic character have to be produced by any Chinaman before he is allowed to enter here.

SAN FRANCISCO, July 29th, 1884.

SWAN.

Dr. BENJAMIN R. SWAN, examined:

Q. How long have you been in San Francisco, doctor?—A. I came here in January, 1870. I arrived here fourteen years ago.

Three years a coroner.

Q. I understand you were for some time coroner for the city and county of San Francisco?—A. Yes; I was coroner from December, 1874, until December, 1877—being three years.

Q. In your character of coroner you were brought into special contact with the Chinese?—A. Yes, whenever a sudden death took place, or any case that required a coroner's investigation—that applied to the Chinese the same as to other nationalities.

Q. In connection with the enquiry as to the effect of Chinese immigration into British Columbia, we have visited San Francisco in order to get what information we could as to the character of the Chinese immigration here; is there anything that came before you, in your office of coroner, that you think would be of interest to us in regard to such enquiry?—

A. I consider Chinese testimony, as far as my three years experience went, as perfectly unreliable in the case of crime—murder, that was all I had to deal with; deaths in that way. A given case being reported I frequently found Chinamen who were near the spot; claimed to have witnessed the whole transaction; gave graphic accounts; these would be among the witnesses on the formal inquest. On appearing they would intimate that they did not understand English, and through the interpreter would say that they knew nothing about the affair, and upon asking him in distinct terms, through the interpreter: "Did you not yesterday at such a time, tell that man (pointing to my deputy) so and so?" The reply would be: "I did not understand what he said." I never succeeded in fastening a crime on a Chinaman through Chinese testimony but once. In that case the witness was a little Chinese girl, old enough to be intelligent; too young to understand the danger she was running in testifying. That man was hung.

Chinese testimony unreliable in the case of crime.

A man convicted and hanged on the testimony of a Chinese girl.

Q. What do you mean by the "danger she was running in testifying?"—A. As she was giving her testimony, and she was asked to point out the man that she saw do the act, out of a number of Chinamen that were there, she pointed her finger at the man and says: "him." As soon as she said this he jumped right to his feet, and said something to her in Chinese. She started back with a great deal of terror, and went into the arms of some bystander, or bysitter I should say. This was at the inquest. The accused jumped right out of his chair and started across the room, and I asked the interpreter what he said in his Chinese. The interpreter said he had said: "You had better shut up." Of course this is all an opinion of mine, for the girl was very much frightened, and on enquiry I got hold of this idea that she was threatened; and the remark was made by the Chinese police officer—I mean the officer that was on the beat in Chinatown—that if the girl had been older, and understood, we could not have gotten anything out of her, on account of the danger that she ran in testifying against this man.

Danger in giving testimony.

Q. Could you be more specific as to the danger she ran?—A. I should consider that she ran the danger of assassination.

Assassination.

Q. By whom?—A. By this man's friends or acquaintances; and, as I say, all these matters are simply matters of opinion that I could not bring you specific proofs about.

Q. While you were coroner, did you have many cases of violent deaths in Chinatown?—A. Yes, sir, a good many; but after we hung this man there was not any for two years—no murders. That is my recollection; all this happened seven years ago. I think there were no Chinese murders—that is, that came to our knowledge—for two years.

Many cases of violent deaths during witness's term of office.

Q. During the first year you were coroner, were there a good many?—
 A. There was quite a number altogether, I do not mean while I was coroner—that this two years includes all of my term. That is what I believe the record calls for. I think there was a part of these two years would come into my term.

Q. Have you got the official statistics in your possession?—A. I have got the whole number of cases that occurred.

Statistics of murders, sudden deaths and accidents.

Q. Would you give it to us, please?—A. This includes all the Chinese cases, whether murder or sudden death, or from accident. Here I might say that you can get the exact figures, and all the particulars, at the coroner's office, for they are all kept there. Mine are only taken from my annual report. While we go into office on the first of December, our reports run from the first of July till the next first of July, so that I would give in my first report only one half—that is for my own self and the other half for my predecessor. So that the last six months of my office is reported by my successors, but from 1874 to 1875—July to July—out of 297 cases investigated there were twelve Chinese cases. There is the table [showing book]. The birth place is given. In 1875 and 1876, out of 321 cases there were 22 Chinese cases. In 1876 and 1877 out of 200 cases there were 43 Chinese cases. That includes accidents and everything.

Q. I suppose we can get full particulars, if it should strike us as of importance, for every year, from the municipal reports, up to the present time?—A. Yes; but you will find that there was a special law passed in 1872; and these peculiar reports, and my action, were all under the new law passed in 1872; and there has been full and complete records ever since. When I took hold of the office I opened a new set of books, and they have been kept up; and you can find there not only the record but everything—the man's name and the crime charged, and also the whole testimony on file, and the whole business.

An unseen power

Q. Is there anything else, doctor, that you have to say that you think would be of use to us?—A. When I wanted to get hold of one particular man, we always went to the interpreter of the company he belonged to, and the impression left on us by dealing with him, and by other facts, was that there was some power behind that we could not grasp nor understand.

SAN FRANCISCO, July, 30th, 1884.

BROOKS.

CHARLES WOLCOTT BROOKS, examined:

Q. How long have you been a resident of San Francisco, sir?—A. I came out in 1852 first.

Q. Are you an Englishman?—A. No, sir; I was born in Boston, or the suburbs of Boston, in Massachusetts.

Q. Have you ever lived in China?—A. I have made a good many trips there.

Q. I believe you were the representative of the Japanese Government in San Francisco for a considerable time?—A. Yes, sir; I was consul

seventeen years, and two years I was connected with the diplomatic service—travelling. I was attached to the embassy accredited to the fifteen treaty powers, for the revision of treaties.

Q. Have you studied the character of the Chinese who immigrate to this coast?—A. Yes, sir; I have been thrown a good deal with them. I understand the subject pretty thoroughly. I first began to study the habits of orientals before I came to California, when I resided in Calcutta, and I made up my mind that in order to thoroughly understand any people you must understand their motives of action; to understand those it was necessary to study their religion—not in order to adopt it, but to know what motives governed them.

Studied Chinese character.

Q. Now, sir, statements have been made to us that the Chinese immigrants in California are a detriment to the community, partly by reason of their competition with white labor, partly by reason of their vicious character, and partly because the wealth they gained they carry back to China. We should be glad to get your evidence on all these heads?—A. No Chinese ever come from China to the United States. None after my knowledge. They all come from the British Province of Hong Kong. China is not the name of the country—it is Ta Tsin. Natural emigration and coolie-trade are two very different things; one comes voluntarily, the other is a trade in labor. The United States has always invited immigration. Countries with smaller territory, more thickly settled, have encouraged emigration. The United States has ten persons to the square mile, and California only two and a half to the square mile—about. The money markets and the labor markets have been considered open markets. Certain duties in every country must be performed cheaply, and cheap labor is necessary. Intelligence is the standard of labor value—the measure of power in races. The Chinese come to this country from a very old and highly-cultured race. They have great adaptability, nicety of execution, and furnish a great many faithful laborers; but no country should be judged entirely by a limited number of its people. The better classes in China rarely go abroad, and never emigrate. Those who are well off are satisfied to remain at home. The character of the emigration is therefore entirely composed of persons who go abroad to better their condition, to earn money sufficient to enable them to return home and live in a condition of independence. Three hundred dollars is generally considered sufficient capital to support an ordinary laboring man on his return to China. Many who come abroad leave wife and children or parents at home, requiring assistance, and from the best information I can gather, and I have taken a good deal of pains to do so, I am assured by the leading Chinese merchants and managers of the six Chinese companies here, that the average Chinaman who sends home money at all sends home about thirty dollars a year. This would be the extent of the drain on the country in bullion, against which the country receives the labor of one man for a year, and the various industries of the country, necessary to the support of that man, are patronized to the extent necessary for his support and transportation. The average Chinaman returns home in five years, most of them to remain, although many, including generally those best educated, return from preference—I would say have latterly returned from preference. It is a difficult thing to govern a people who speak an entirely different language, and whose habits are so entirely at variance with our own. As a question of political economy we may well examine into the policy of introducing a new race, differing in features, taste, and religion. Mind is the standard of quality in man, and largely determines

Natural immigration and coolie trade.

Cheap labor necessary.

Those who emigrate do so to better their condition.

In China \$300 sufficient capital for a laboring man to live on.

They return home in five years generally to remain.

No nation desires immigration that will tend to lower the standard of its own laboring classes.

The Chinese come here to make money.

Population of China.

Their early immigration supplemented rather than supplanted our laborers.

The presence of the Chinese as monopolists objectionable.

his position in life, and the survival of the fittest is a universal law. No nation desires immigration that will tend to lower the standard of its own laboring classes. The question then arises: Is that the effect of the present immigration from China? For of nations it is true as well as of all things in the animal or vegetable kingdom, that each must progress or perish. Now, if the progress of a nation is impeded, we will say by an objectionable immigration, it must be stopped, or the nation will go backwards. The Chinese come here because it pays them to come. They come to earn money, and their ultimate idea is to return home in better circumstances than they came. This naturally leads to great economy and thrift. The early immigration from China labored for much less wages than our own people could afford to, but when, by the revision of treaties, their coming was stopped, those here were soon able to command wages nearly, if not quite, as high as is paid to Americans for similar service. China has a population of over four hundred millions. I can give you the exact figures in 1842 if you want.

Q. Yes; please do so?—A. The figures were 413,267,030, but this comprises a vast variety of peoples belonging to seventeen or more provinces, under different viceroys, and it is only from the Province of Quang Tung—popularly called Canton—that any immigration has come to America. How far the desire to come here may in time spread, it is impossible to tell, but such is the fact at present; therefore the question of immigration only concerns the single province of Quang Tung. The central government of China is over these different provinces, but its power is very limited. The early immigration came to supplement rather than to supplant our laborers. When it came it was very much needed. With the gradual filling up of California it is now claimed that we do not need it, and that any renewal of Chinese immigration would tend to lower the standard of wages obtained by American laborers. It is the pride of the United States that they are enabled to pay higher wages for labor, through the great bounty of nature, and their great territorial advantages and natural wealth, than any other country in the world. Thus the laborer is enabled to educate his family and acquire more home comforts; he is, in fact, raised to a higher condition of existence than is possible under the cheap labor of Europe. This same thing applies to Canada exactly. If the Chinese coming into the country are limited in number to the actual requirements of a new country, and are able to command wages equally with American labor, the only question then involved would be whether their presence would crowd out a corresponding amount of home labor? With the enormous territory of the United States at present unoccupied, and only waiting labor to develop its resources, this can hardly be urged as an objection at present. But the presence of too many Chinese, especially if they attempt an internal self-government—*imperium in imperio*—by which they farm out fishing grounds, and district the cities for wash-houses, forming combinations and interfering with avenues of labor needed for the proper support of our own people, their presence is objectionable. All civilized nations have proclaimed against exclusiveness, and mixture seems to be an element in progress; but as every home has a right to protect itself, socially, morally, and industrially, against all outside interference, so a nation, through its government, is bound to protect all proper industries in process of development within its territory. Conditions may exist when the accession of Chinese aid in the labor market may protect and also increase the American labor required, our people becoming directors, and the more menial duties necessary to exist-

ence may be performed by laborers with less intelligence. We often blame the Chinese as a whole for the errors and faults of an individual. When anything bad occurs it is said: "a Chinaman did it," therefore the whole race suffers in public estimation for the wrong-doing of an individual. We should judge of a nation as a whole. Moderate immigration of really good men might, under certain conditions, be desirable, but no question can exist but that excessive immigration of an inferior class is a decided curse. It has been claimed that the presence of Chinese labor has caused the growth of what is termed the "hoodlum" element in this city, but we must remember that all great seaport towns have a similar element. Baltimore has its "plug-uglies" and its "dead-rabbits," as they call them; New York has its "roughs," and I am much inclined to believe that the action of our trades-unions, in forbidding shops from taking over a limited number of white apprentices, has prevented the sons of the very mechanics therein employed from learning trades, and has thereby thrown them upon the world as hoodlums. If such be the case, and I believe it to be so, our own autocratic labor leagues are equally or more to blame than Chinese immigration for the presence of hoodlums amongst us. The Chinese who come to this country come mostly from six districts in the province of Quang Tung, and those six districts have formed companies, or rather clubs, in this city, having managers and regular business bureaux and arbitration tribunals. By some Americans it is claimed that they at times exercise criminal jurisdiction. This is denied by the Chinese, and it is very difficult to prove even if it be so. These companies are organized for benevolent purposes. A small fee is received from each person joining, and in consideration of which the club agrees to take care of him in sickness, and should he die to send his bones home to his native place. The six companies, whose headquarters are in California, but whose members are scattered all over the United States, have a membership approximating as follows:—

Moderate immigration of good men, under certain conditions, desirable, but excessive immigration of an inferior class a decided curse.

Hoodlums.

The six companies organized for benevolent purposes

Sam Yup.....	10,100
Yung Yo.....	12,200
Kong Chow.....	15,000
Ning Yeung.....	75,000
Yan Wo.....	4,300
Hop Wo.....	34,000

Total..... 148,000

Much complaint has been made in regard to crowding together of Chinese in houses, and they are alleged to be uncleanly in their habits. Like every nation, the poorer classes, from necessity, have not the facilities for cleanliness that those have who are better off. It is my opinion, from observation, that as soon as a Chinaman gets a little forehanded, he is very particular in regard to his personal cleanliness. Few nations wash their bodies more frequently than the Chinese. On the other hand the clothing of the laborers is, like that of our own laborers, often worn a long time. The houses of those who are well off are kept with great neatness, but the poor are crowded together in unhealthy localities. Nearly all of the Chinamen in San Francisco are crowded into six or seven blocks, where houses let, to Chinese, for double and treble the rent, which far superior houses in other localities rent for. Many of those who are loudest in their complaints of Chinese appear on our assessment books as owners of such houses and receive these extraordinary rents. In regard to their honesty, the word of a Chinese merchant is generally as good as his bond.

Chinamen personally clean.

Chinese merchants are honest and compare favorably; but among the lower classes the same temptations exist as among a similar class of our own people.

I think their mercantile integrity will compare favorably, if it is not superior, to that of our own average merchant. But among the lower classes the same temptations exist as among a similar class of our own people. It is difficult to speak in regard to the Chinese as a whole, but they should be described in detail, and I think each class, when compared with a like class among our own people, would appear much better than is generally supposed. Their exercise of judicial powers within the territory of another country is but the exercise of that extra-territoriality which western nations have claimed on oriental soil, and to-day all offenses of Americans in China, Japan, Egypt, and many other countries, are tried before American consuls, and appealed through the United States minister to the circuit or district courts of the United States. It is simply extra-territoriality in practical operation; and the disadvantages of the use of a foreign language naturally leads them to courts where they can freely express themselves. Municipal laws properly enforced may correct all existing evils. Were the Chinese laborers obliged to keep their quarter in the order in which we find those of American laborers, if each were to occupy a separate room, with proper ventilation and sanitary appliances, all of the evils of uncleanness would vanish, or certainly would be no greater than those found in certain portions of every large city.

Mentally they are not an inferior race.

In mental training the Chinese are not an inferior race. As a people they are in about the condition of Europe in the 11th century. With western education Chinese labor may readily rise to our standard. They practice greater economy; our people desire and have greater comforts. Every Chinaman returning to his own country becomes a missionary of western civilization; and in a broad humanitarian view of the subject I believe that the greatest good of Chinese immigration to this continent will prove to be in the fact that the returning Chinaman becomes a missionary of western civilization, cultivating new desires and aspirations, which will in time permeate to every section of that vast empire, which comprises nearly one-third of the population of the globe. They are undoubtedly the oldest nation extant, and have been surrounded by a great wall of exclusiveness for many thousands of years. If we admit that geology teaches that the world has been created thousands of millions of years, it is not unreasonable to suppose that China has been peopled for at least a million of years. Chinese history claims to go back with a clear consecutive record to 3588 B.C., while the mythical period runs back for more than one million years, wherein races and dynasties are designated under names that are ascribed to individuals. Such very ancient history is naturally obscured by fables, errors and transpositions; but it appears that the Chinese were uncontrolled by foreign influence for about 360,000 years, showing in their nature the perpetuity of principles now so deeply implanted as to be not easily eradicated. Industrious and frugal habits, are characteristics which, when slowly built up, are likely to stand firm amid any changes of condition. They have grown up, and generally continued, under patriarchal rule. Defensive wars, famine and pestilence, and the attendant evils of corruption, have at times nearly depopulated the great plateau where the nation is said to have been founded. In time their ancestors were conquered by barbarians coming from the South, then by Thibetian hordes from deserts on the East, and more recently by a southern irruption from India. Each new element, thus in turn absorbed into the population, introduced slight changes along the fixed limits of its progress; but individuals in each succeeding generation were trained to follow the exact calling of their progenitors, and a frozen conservatism prevailed. The present marked emigration of young

Chinese as missionaries of civilization.

Chinese history.

men from China to other countries, is forming the nucleus of a young and progressive party in China, who desire to catch up with, and keep abreast of the times. A desire to emerge from the seclusion of their dark ages of history, will tend to the gradual disintegration of much past conservatism, when the wonderful inventions of western progressive civilization are voluntarily introduced, and availed of, in the homes of travelled Chinese, educated and trained abroad. Such a result seems further assured, when we reflect that the action of mind is progressive, and all who go abroad leave China in full expectation of returning home. Thus a vast and secluded nation is gradually awakening to new life, and developing germs calculated to centralize its national strength. This new and momentous movement of Chinese, is but an initial step in the approaching enlightenment of a secluded race, destined by a wise Providence to make its impress on the future history of nations. In a most remarkable degree, they inherit largely developed brain-power, evolved and built up through ages of constant application, culture and severe mental training in a land where parental obedience is supplemented by ancestral worship. Thus they are mentally and ethnologically well fitted, under new conditions and different direction, to assume and maintain a strong national position, in the future industrial, commercial and political history of our globe.

Chinese emigration forming a nucleus of a young and progressive party in China.

They inherit largely developed brain-power.

At any rate centuries of isolation have rendered the people highly conservative. In different parts of China the people speak different languages, and Chinese residing in one province are totally unable to converse with those residing in some others. The educated classes are mostly followers of the doctrines promulgated by Confucius, while many of the lower classes are Buddhists. The books which most largely influence the Chinese character and mind are the Le-ke one of the Five Books of King and the Analects of Confucius and Mencius. The presence of what are termed heathen temples or Joss-houses, in our midst, is deplored by Christians, but the public generally seem not to be aware that the Chinese Joss is the devil, or evil spirit, and that the worship accorded to him is mock-worship. In other words they conciliate the evil spirit, believing that God, the Good Father of all, loves His children, and they should love Him in return. He requires no conciliation. Hence all worship in these temples is not what may be termed true worship. It is, however, customary to have mediums, gifted with power to communicate with spirits, as priests, in many temples, and planchette is probably thousands of years old. These temples all have boxes containing white sand on which it is claimed answers to spiritual questions are traced. The questioner usually writes his questions on vermilion paper, which is burnt in a furnace prepared for burning prayers. The answer is then traced in sand in the presence of the medium or priest.

Centuries of isolation have rendered them conservative.

Literature.

Idol worship.

In regard to the expediency of allowing a large Chinese element to enter as a factor in our population, it is well for us to consider first, the requirements of the Anglo-Saxon race, and the physical relations of the two races to the soil they now inhabit. The Anglo-Saxons are generally admitted by scientific men to represent the highest existing type of the human race. They, therefore, require conditions for their existence which other races do not. It is only within certain isothermal lines that this race can acquire its highest development. In the frozen north it perishes; in the malarial districts of tropical and equatorial regions it cannot long sustain itself. The belt of habitable earth situated within proper degrees of latitude, or at suitable altitudes for its proper development is exceedingly limited. In turning around a globe it will be observed that in the northern hemisphere a large proportion is situated in Europe and the United States, and a small

Requirements of the Anglo-Saxon race to be considered before allowing a large influx of Chinese.

The zones in which the Anglo-Saxon can live should be kept clear for him.

part in Asia. Much within these parallels is water, and in Asia specially we find deserts, and large areas of low swamp land through which run, swamp rivers, whose exhalations cause fevers among persons of the Anglo-Saxon race. The Chinese, not having as white a skin as the Anglo-Saxon, are enabled to live, and through centuries have become inured to the conditions of these low swampy lands. They are happy, and prosper where the Anglo-Saxon could not long exist. As the Anglo-Saxon can only exist within a given area of this earth, it is right that that portion which is best suited to his development, and through him to the advancement of the whole human race, should be preserved for his use. In the southern hemisphere, Australia, South America, and a small portion of South Africa, offer to him favorable localities, but by far the largest part of the temperate zone in that hemisphere is covered by the ocean. It therefore seems that we should be very careful to preserve for our own race those portions of territory which seem to have been given us as our natural residence, and while commercially and diplomatically friendly to China, and all other nations, we should not allow our natural habitation to pass from our control, or be unduly encroached upon.

Outrages committed by Chinamen done in self defence.

In regard to outrages that are sometimes said to occur, where Chinamen attack our people, it will generally be found that it is done in self-defence; and the lower orders of our citizens, who abuse and maltreat inoffensive Chinamen, because of their nationality, have only themselves to blame when their victims attempt retaliation. My observation has been that they are long suffering; aiming to avoid trouble on all occasions as far as is possible.

Definition of the word "coolie."

Q. You say there is a natural emigration and a coolie-trade; are those who come to the Pacific coast mostly coolies—that is to say, would you consider their coming here as part of the coolie trade?—A. To answer that question it is necessary first to define the word "coolie." The word "coolie" is a Sanscrit word which simply means "laborer;" now "coolie-trade" is a trade in laborers. It has always been against the principles of the United States to authorize labor contracts, consequently any Chinese coming to this country under labor contracts, come under contracts that cannot be enforced after they have landed. Nearly all who come to the Pacific coast are laborers or coolies, but comparatively few come under labor contracts, in fact no more so than Irishmen came originally to the United States when railroad companies agreed to employ them in building railroads.

Nearly all who come are coolies, but do not come under contract.

Q. When you say that Hong Kong is a British province, I understand you to mean that it is a British colony?—A. It has a Governor General.

Q. Are many of the Chinamen in that colony British subjects?—A. After they have resided there a certain length of time. That question has been adjudicated upon within three months.

All Chinese come from Hong Kong.

Q.—Do I understand that all the Chinese come from the Island of Hong Kong—that is, from a crown colony of Great Britain?—A. Yes.

Q. By the "Statesman's Year Book" for 1883, the population of Hong Kong, including the military and naval establishment, according to a census taken in 1881, was 160,402 of whom there were :

Population of Hong Kong.

Chinese, males	109,013
“ females	43,399

The total population, the book goes on to say, in 1871, was, 123,978, the increase in ten years having been 36,504. Now, is it your opinion, as one who has given a great deal of study to ethnology, that the Chinese in that Island could increase in the course of ten years by some 30,000, and yet spare the amount of emigrants that they sent to British Columbia and to California, and elsewhere?—A. No, sir; they come into Hong Kong from the whole province of Quang Tung, which is across only a few miles of water, over on the mainland.

They come into Hong Kong from Quang Tung.

Q. That answer accords with the book entirely. I read here on page 672: "There is a constant flow of emigration from China, passing through Hong Kong. In the eight years from 1872 to 1879 there passed through Hong Kong annually upwards of 12,000 emigrants, the majority going to the United States"?—A. From my observation and information I am inclined to think that the average arrivals of Chinese at the port of San Francisco, or in the United States, has been about 14,000 a year, and about 10,000 a year have gone back, leaving a gain of about 4,000 a year.

Annual average of Chinese arrivals here.

Q. You say the immigrants come here to enable them to obtain money to live in China independently. Would \$300 be sufficient to support a laborer in China; do I understand that \$300 would be sufficient capital?—A. Yes.

\$300 sufficient to support a laborer in China.

Q. And that the interest on that would support a laborer and his wife for life?—A. I would not say his wife. He will probably do a little something.

Q. Do you know what is the return that is usually received in China for capital?—A. It is often one per cent. a month.

Q. That would be \$36 a year. Do you think a Chinaman could live on \$36 a year?—A. Easily, I should think, in China.

Q. You used the phrase "survival of the fittest." This is Herbert Spencer and Darwin's phrase. The phrase has been used by other witnesses, and in the pamphlets and speeches I have read on the subject it constantly comes up, in different senses. In what sense do you use the phrase?—A. That race which is best adapted intellectually, morally and physically to sustain itself against all adverse conditions of environment, and best enabled to avail itself of those conditions which are favorable, need fear no permanent injury while it retains these qualities. The Chinese brain will, in many cases, weigh more than the brain of the average Anglo-Saxon, therefore we must remember that we have to contend with a race capable of great intellectual development and culture.

Explanation of the phrase "survival of the fittest."

Weight of a Chinaman's brain.

Q. What position do you now hold, sir?—A. I am secretary of the California Academy of Sciences.

Q. I understand you have given a great deal of study to this Chinese question?—A. I have watched it pretty carefully for about thirty-five years.

Q. Have you written anything on the subject of the races of the East?—A. I have communicated a good many papers on the early migrations of the races, and I have a few now with me. One is "The Origin of the Chinese Race," the other "Japanese Wrecks stranded and picked up adrift in the North Pacific Ocean; another is "Early Discoveries of the Hawaiian Islands in the North Pacific," and I am very glad to present them to the Commission

Pamphlets on the migrations of Eastern races.

Q. Mr. Brooks, are you the Mr. Charles Wolcott Brooks referred to in Bancroft's "History of the Native Races of the Pacific States," Volume V., page 51?—A. I am, sir.

Q. I see he speaks here of you as a most learned gentleman and specially well versed in Oriental lore. The Commission is very much obliged to you for the time you have given us, and the very valuable evidence you have contributed, and for these books. Have you anything to add?—

A. Only this: A higher power has planned that each zone should produce an assortment of animal life best suited to its conditions. In this manner habitations have been fixed for the comfort and perpetuity of the various forms of the human race. The home of the Chinese race is in Asia, and a great future awaits the Anglo-Saxon branch of humanity upon the continent of North America. As political economists, we must ever hold in view the unalterable fact that all human laws, however framed, are practically inoperative, unless in accord with the general laws of our being. The policy to be adopted by the Dominion of Canada cannot but be a matter of very deep interest to our people, as the United States and Canada have a thinly populated boundary line, in common, which is difficult to guard. Should Canada invite a large Chinese immigration, great numbers would inevitably cross unguarded spots along the frontier, which act, if constantly repeated, would lead to much litigation and vexatious claims, liable to engender hard feelings between two people of Anglo-Saxon blood, who should ever continue the best of friends, joining shoulder to shoulder, in pressing steadily forward as the vanguard of an enlightened and progressive civilization.

International aspect of the question.

LAWLER.

The Hon. JAMES LAWLER, Judge of Police Court No. 2, San Francisco, examined:

Q. How long have you been police magistrate?—A. One year and a half.

Moral status of the Chinese here bad.

Q. What is the moral status of the Chinese population of San Francisco?—A. I consider it bad, and am of the opinion that it is not improving. This, no doubt, results from the fact that these people are peculiarly wedded to ancient customs and modes of life, and are, besides, exceedingly exclusive. They all nearly live in the same locality, which is called the "Chinese quarter," and it is astonishing how so many human beings can live within such small limits. At night, especially, when these people gather from their different places of employment, the Chinese quarter presents such a scene of animation that it has to be seen to be appreciated. This quarter consists of only a few blocks, and as most of the Chinese population of the city, which is estimated at about 30,000, live there, an idea of its crowded condition may be gained. Houses of prostitution abound in this locality, and in many of them females of very tender years, children in fact, are to be found. These houses are patronized not only by Chinese, but also by whites. In this quarter crime prevails to a large degree. As is well known, these people are naturally addicted to gambling and indulging in various games of chance, and for the suppression principally of this gambling vice special officers have been detailed to Chinatown. Through the vigilance and diligence of this detail, the municipal treasury has for a long time been greatly enriched. Their most favorite games are "tan" and lottery, and when a conviction for partak-

The Chinese quarter to be seen to be appreciated.

Prostitution and gambling.

"Tan" and "lottery."

ing in either takes place, the customary fine is \$20, with an alternative of twenty days in the county jail, but in the majority of cases, and I might say in nearly all, the fines are paid. Public offenses of a different character are not uncommon amongst these people. Cases of robbery, assaults with deadly weapons, and assaults with intent to murder, and extortion, come frequently under my notice, and I will say in addition, that there are to be found amongst them a great number of petty thieves.

Criminality of the Chinese.

Q. We should also wish to have your evidence on the character of their testimony in court?—A. Being at the present time upon the bench, I do not think that it would be proper for me to say much upon this subject, nor to indulge in many criticisms upon their testimony. I will say, however, that as witnesses they are exceedingly shrewd, shrewder in fact, in my opinion, than the people of any other nationality. Cases have often come before me, in which I am sure that the evidence was prepared, and the witnesses drilled as to the mode in which they should testify, and it was surprising to see how thorough the drilling had been. Between the evidence of the witnesses there was no discrepancy, and the most thorough cross-examination by able counsel utterly failed to break them down. I can safely say that, as witnesses, they have no superiors, and their evidence should be received with caution.

As witnesses they are shrewder than the people of any other nationality.

Testimony should be received with caution.

Q. If you know anything about their influence on the commercial development of the community, we should be glad if you would give us the results of your observation?—A. I have been raised in this state, and have given this matter much attention, but this subject has been so fully and ably dealt with, I do not think that what I would say would add anything to the intelligence already obtained. There can be no doubt whatever but that their presence amongst us has a demoralizing effect upon white labor. Owing to their cheap mode of living they can work for far less wages than whites, and there are at the present time a great many places of employment filled by them, which no doubt would be occupied by white men and women, if they could live as cheaply as the Chinese. There is no doubt, but what they are skilful laborers, and when they learn a trade, they work with the regularity, I might say, of machinery, and on this account they are much sought after by persons who are not inimicable to them.

Their presence has a demoralizing effect upon white labor.

They are skilful as laborers.

Q. From your observation of the Chinese do you think the vicious element amongst them is more difficult to control than that element amongst other people?—A. It certainly is, and the reason for it is very apparent. As I have said before to you the Chinese quarter is overpopulated. There are places of abode under ground as well as over, and in a small room that a white man would not think of living in, a dozen Chinamen may be found, not only sleeping, but living and cooking in it. Chintown is intersected, or cut up also, by numerous small streets and alleys, and between a great many of the buildings there are communications like bridges across the streets and alleys, and there are means also of passing from roof to roof. Owing to this convenient connection between the buildings, and the crowded state of the Chinese quarter, it is often a matter of extreme difficulty to pursue and capture an offender, and as the means of secretion are numerous and complete, there is no doubt whatever, but that many criminals escape detection and punishment through these means. The most vicious element amongst these people is what is termed the "highbinders," amongst whom there is a strong union. They do not belong to any one of the six Chinese companies, but they are composed of members from them all. They are a desperate class of people, and live, as I believe

The vicious element among them more difficult to control than among other peoples.

Difficulty in capturing offenders.

Highbinders.

from my experience, in a large degree, upon means obtained by them through extortion, gambling, etc.

Highbinders send threatening letters and are much feared by the Chinese merchants.

Not long since a case was examined by me, in which their mode of procedure was well explained. The evidence showed, that just prior to the Chinese new year, the defendants who were before me sent threatening letters to a Chinese merchant, stating that they were without money upon the approach of the festival, and that they should be supplied with money, otherwise that serious consequences would follow a non-compliance. These highbinders are much feared, and are through this tolerated, and are not prosecuted by many of these respectable Chinese merchants. It is often stated, and I think with a considerable degree of truth, that there are in Chinatown species of courts, in which many cases arising between these people are tried. For it is a noticeable fact that crimes are often committed in that locality, and the greatest diligence fails to discover any clue. This may happen where trouble arises between members of the same company; for the heads of these companies have such a control over these members, that they can at any time prevent one member from going into a court of justice and testifying against another. Were it not for the fact that my time is exceedingly limited, and that I am at the present time pressed with judicial business, I would endeavor to state to you more elaborately my views upon this subject.

SAN FRANCISCO, August 1st, 1884.

GIBSON.

Rev. OTIS GIBSON, examined :

Q. Were you examined before the Joint Committee ?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you read your evidence as published in that volume ?—A. Yes.

Q. Is it correctly reported ?—A. Yes.

His opinion the same as in 1876.

Q. Has anything occurred in the interval between that examination and the present to alter your opinion ? Does your experience since leave that evidence intact ?—A. Yes ; I have not altered my opinions. I have never given the Chinese credit for anything I do not think they deserve. I try to be just and equal in my views.

Mr. Gibson's work. Schools.

Women.

Dont amalgamate.

Q. How do you find your school for boys work ?—A. Our school for boys runs only at night. The girls are kept in the house. They are escapes from servitude. This is occurring all the time. A Chinaman makes a bargain with a woman to marry her. Sometimes he buys her. If he can't buy her he induces her to run away, and pays for her board for a year ; then they get a license and marry according to law. We cannot get Chinamen to testify against traders in women. The better class say they don't know anything about those women. There is this drawback in them as an immigration : they don't purpose to amalgamate to our civilization. If they can they fight against it. But we give them no chance. Our legislature denounced them because they would not become citizens, because they would not go to our schools, because they do not hold real estate ; and the same legislature passed Acts to prevent them holding real property, or becoming citizens, or attending the public schools. I said to Mr. Angel, Mr. Swift, and Mr. Trescott: "Go and arrange with the Chinese Government that we will welcome your people to America provided they will come just as other people to live, and will

conform to American customs. Let the Chinese Government issue a proclamation that they must land without a queue, and stay here without a queue, and wear American forms of dress, and that those here with a queue shall have three years to arrange matters to cut off their queues or go home."

He proposes that the Chinese should emigrate without their queues and characteristic dress.

Q. But do you think you would get any Chinese under such conditions?
—A. You would not have half the Chinese you now have, but the immigration you would get would be twice as useful—twice as good. There would be no friction. In a new dress the Chinaman would feel the inspiration of the new civilization. He would then be no more resented than are the Spaniards or the Portuguese. I have nothing else to add supplementary to my evidence before the Joint Committee.

[The substance of this witness's evidence before the Joint Committee of the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States will be found in the summary of that evidence in the Appendix.]

HUANG TSUN HSIEN, Consul-General for China, examined.

HSIEN.

Q. Colonel Bee's evidence has been read over to you, is it correct in every particular? Or have you anything to add?—A. It is correct; I have nothing to add.

Q. Colonel Bee promised to get us statistics as to the amount of imports and exports directly due to the presence of Chinamen here, and the amount paid by them in customs duties, perhaps you could give us the facts?—A. It will require some days' time to do so.

Q. He also said he would get us the statistics as to the amount of rent paid for tenement and other houses. Can you give us these facts?—A. Several years ago the business houses, merchants, manufactories, restaurants, lodgings and places of amusement, reported an aggregate paid for rents of quite \$1,000,000 per year. This did not include the numerous small streets and tenements

Rents paid for tenement houses.

Q. Also the taxes paid by Chinese, municipal and otherwise, and under the proper heads?—A. Consul Bee informs me that to correctly answer this would require a great amount of labor in going over the books at the city hall. The personal property tax of 1875 I have on file; it foots up \$591,500, but only includes sums of \$1,000 and over. The number doing a business of less than \$1,000 is very large. Considerable real estate is owned by Chinese, some of which stands in the name of white people. The taxes paid by Chinese otherwise are very large, in the way of licenses, poll taxes, etc. That which is paid to the United States for internal revenue is fully \$500,000 per year. The duties paid by Chinese merchants for customs duties, directly or indirectly, for the fiscal year 1882 and 1883, will exceed \$3,000,000.

Taxes paid by Chinese.

Q. Can you state the numbers who have returned each year to China and the amount of wealth, either in money or valuables, carried back with them?—A. The number of Chinese who have emigrated to this country from 1852 up to December 1878, a period of twenty-six years, numbered 230,430; departures for China and deaths same time, 133,491; total number in the United States, 96,939; births, estimated, 2,000;

Numbers going and coming.

grand total, January 1st, 1879, 98,939. The foregoing was prepared at this consulate at the request of the Census Bureau at Washington, D.C. The census taken a year later gave the number at 105,000. As to the money values carried back, I have no means of knowing.

Ninety per cent. of the clothing of Chinese in California is American manufacture.

Q. What proportion of the food and clothing of the Chinese in this state and city comes from China?—A. Ninety per cent. of the material (clothing) worn by the Chinese is of American manufacture. No food, except a line of choice eatables, are imported. Rice is largely imported—last year over 41,000,000 pounds, which paid a duty of $2\frac{1}{2}$ cents per pound. It is charged that the Chinese work cheap because they live upon rice. Let me call your attention to the fact that rice costs by the quantity \$6 per 100 pounds, while flour from wheat is only \$2.50 per 100 pounds.

Q. Can you supply us with statistics as to the death rate among the Chinese in California?—A. With a Chinese population in this city in 1880 (United States census) of 22,000, there were deaths amounting to 479, or 21.77 per cent. that year.

Q. Can you state how much land has been reclaimed by Chinese labor?—A. I have no means of knowing. The number of acres is very large.

Q. How much Chinese capital is invested in permanent improvements in San Francisco in California? A. I cannot give you the amount. They own several very valuable properties.

Trade between China and San Francisco for 1881 \$16,185,165.

Q. How much Chinese capital is invested in trade?—A. That is a question difficult to answer. The trade between this port and China, imports and exports, for the year 1881, according to Commerce and Navigation Report, Washington, 1881, was \$16,185,165. The charge is made that the largest part of this trade is done by Chinese merchants.

Q. As to tenement houses, are they held under long leases?—A. Yes; most of the leases have run for twenty years, made at a large monthly rental.

Landlords of tenement houses willing to renew leases.

Q. Are these leases on the point of expiring?—A. Some of them.

Q. Will they be renewed, and if not renewed, does the obstacle to their renewal come from the landlord or from the tenant?—A. Yes, the greater part of them; the landlord is quite willing to renew.

1,200 families.

Q. How many of them have their families here?—A. There are in this country over 1,200 families.

Chinese slow to change their habits.

Q. What is the reason that the greater number of them have not their families?—A. You must know that China, until quite recently, has had no trade or intercourse with foreign countries. The people are slow to give up their old habits and traditions, which for many centuries they have enjoyed without molestation. The idea to them of seeking homes in far off countries is so entirely new that to take their families with them when they conclude to go is never thought of. It has not been accustomed for the Chinese female to so emigrate. All these objections will in time wear off, and new ideas obtain which will overcome this prejudice. But, however, a large number of Chinese families have recently come to this country.

Majority laborers.

Q. The statement has been made that the immigration comes from the humblest of Chinese, how is this?—A. The majority of laborers coming

to this country from the south of China, the province of Canton, are largely of the farmer class. There are also large numbers of merchants who invest a large amount of capital for mercantile pursuits in this country.

Q. Why is it that the immigration comes from only one province ?

—A. Because that province has been longer open to trade with foreigners, and the people became familiar with them and learned much about foreign countries.

Q. How many, if any, have settled on land ?—A. A great number rent and a few buy land, I can hardly give you the average.

Q. Are they of the same class and from the same province as those who settle in British Columbia ?—A. Yes.

From same class as those who settle in British Columbia.

Q. How far does the desire to emigrate exist in other provinces ?—

A. There is no desire to emigrate in any of the other provinces, except Canton and Fuhkien. Fuhkien is a province in the neighborhood of Canton. The immigration from Fuhkien is only confined to the Straits Settlements and other Islands of the South Pacific Ocean.

Q. I am aware that you have very cold weather in China, what do you think would be the effect of the climate of Canada, where the winter is rigorous, on immigration ?—A. Chinese soon become acclimated but much prefer a mild climate.

Chinese soon get acclimatized.

Q. Have you any further information to impart ?—A. I would like to say this : That it is charged that the Chinese do not emigrate to foreign countries to remain, but only to earn a sum of money and return to their homes in China. It is only about thirty years since our people commenced emigrating to other lands. A large number have gone to the Straits' Settlements, Manila, Cochin-China and the West India Islands, and are permanently settled there with their families. In Cuba, fully seventy-five per cent. have married native women, and adopted those Islands as their future homes. Many of those living in the Sandwich Islands have done the same. This course depends wholly upon their treatment in any country they emigrate to. As a matter of fact they do not assimilate as readily as the German, Irish, English and other European immigrants who come here, as their civilization is so widely different from that of China. There is quite a large number of foreigners in China, but few of whom have brought their families, and the number is very small indeed who have adopted that country as their future home. You must recollect that the Chinese immigrant coming to this country is denied all the rights and privileges extended to others in the way of citizenship ; the laws compel them to remain aliens. I know a great many Chinese will be glad to remain here permanently with their families, if they are allowed to be naturalized and can enjoy privileges and rights.

Why Chinese do not readily assimilate explained.

EVIDENCE TAKEN AT THE SITTINGS AT VICTORIA, B.C.

VICTORIA, B.C., August 12th, 1884.

Mr. N. F. DAVIN (the Secretary) read the Commission.

Hon. Mr. CHAPLEAU : Any statements in the shape of arguments or facts bearing on the question in writing addressed to the Commission will be received.

Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY : I addressed a letter to the mayor asking for information that would be desirable to have, and also for detailed statements. I observe the mayor of the city is present, and I would ask if anything has been prepared for the consideration of the Commission?

CAREY.

Reasons why information asked for not forthcoming.

The MAYOR : We received a communication from Mr. Justice Gray and may say we are desirous to furnish every information possible to the Commission ; but I have been sick for some days past, and as it has been the summer vacation of some of the city officials, statements, which otherwise would have been prepared, are not in readiness. There are only two officers employed by the corporation, that is the treasurer and municipal clerk, who could procure such evidence. Neither of these persons had the time at their disposal, having been fully occupied in important business at present before the council in respect to the raising of a \$100,000 loan for the city, and have therefore instructed the sergeant of police to go through the records of criminals in regard to Chinese, and, as soon as possible, will place all the information asked before the Commission.

Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY : I suggest for the past five years.

The MAYOR : As to the other official returns asked for, Mr. Russell, the city treasurer, is present, and you ask him, as he can speak for himself.

Mr. RUSSELL : The information sought for is in course of preparation and will be ready to-morrow.

The Secretary here read the following letter :—

SMITHE.

LANDS AND WORKS DEPARTMENT,

VICTORIA, B. C., August 12th, 1884.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a communication of August 11th from Mr. Davin, conveying to this Government the first official intimation that they have received of the intended sitting of a Commission on the Chinese question in this Province.

This Government have had no communication from the Dominion Government of the intended appointment of such a Commission or of its final appointment, and no intimation as to the time such a Commission would be likely to reach our Province. The consequence is that the information which this Government would have been able to collect of great and vital importance to the clear comprehension of the bearing which the unrestricted immigration of Chinese into our Province has upon the interests of the white settlers cannot be forthcoming. The statistics requisite will require a long time to collect, as it is not Victoria alone whose interests are affected, but from one end of the mainland to the other the question is brought prominently before the Government.

The Government, owing to the circumstances above alluded to, regret that they will not be in a position to furnish to the Commissioners more than a bare abstract of the questions and interests involved, and they will not even be able to do this without some further intimation of the course the Commissioners

propose to adopt in this inquiry. The mode in which the evidence is to be taken, and in what manner the persons appearing before it are to be remunerated and other questions of equal importance.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

WM. SMITHE,

C. C. of L. and W.

Hon J. A. CHAPLEAU,

Secretary of State for Dominion of Canada, and

Chairman of Commission on Chinese question.

Hon. Mr. CHAPLEAU: We have not asked any one for information with a view of putting him on his defence. The Federal Government did not think the Local Government, unless they had facts or statistics, would have made representations to them asking for legislation to restrict Chinese immigration, or that British Columbia members, in the House of Commons, would have demanded restriction on Chinese immigration, without having necessary proof to show those to whom they appealed that such steps are necessary. The Commission has thought that corroborative evidence would be forthcoming to support the contentions made at Ottawa. Any information which cannot be furnished them whilst here may be forwarded to the Capital as the Commission will also sit there. There is no special mode of enquiry to follow out. We have merely come to examine and observe and will arrive at no decision, but simply make a report to the Federal Government with a view to expedite legislation on the subject at Ottawa next session.

Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY asked Hon. Mr. HAMLEY, the collector of customs, for returns already asked from him.

[Mr. HAMLEY handed these in, stating the letter accompanying them embodied all that was in the return. See Appendix.]

Hon. Mr. CHAPLEAU to Mayor CAREY: Do you, Mr. Mayor, as chief magistrate, object to answering a few questions that may be put you by the Commission?

The MAYOR. Not the slightest.

JOSEPH WESTHROP CAREY, examined by the Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY: **CAREY.**

Q. What is your name, and how long have you been here?—A. The Mayor. My name is Joseph Westthrop Carey. I am mayor of the city of Victoria; been mayor since the 17th of January last; am a member of the common council, and been so for four or five years previous to my election as mayor; been a resident of Victoria about twenty-six years; been in Victoria since 1859.

Q. Have you any idea of the number of Chinese resident in Victoria?—A. A short time ago I was making enquiries in respect to the Chinese population here, and from the best informed merchants they told me about 25,000 Chinese were in the province. 25,000 Chinese in British Columbia.

Mr. CHAPLEAU We were asking in Victoria city?—A. I have never made that enquiry. I might guess at the number of people in the city of Victoria—would be now about 10,000 exclusive of Chinese. Total population of Victoria.

Chinese in Victoria 3,000.

Q. Can you guess about the number of Chinese?—A. I should think at least 3,000.

Q. Have you any municipal census taken?—A. No, sir, not of Chinese; there is no municipal ordinance requiring the return of the number of Chinese, nor has it ever been attempted.

Q. Do you levy a tax on the population?—A. Yes, a road tax of two dollars.

Hard to collect taxes from Chinese.

Q. Do you keep a record of those who pay?—A. Yes; but not from the Chinese, as it is difficult to identify them, and almost impossible to collect. The collecting officer gets ten per cent. commission on collections made from the Chinese. We have no municipal regulation here to ascertain the domicile of the residents of the working population.

Chinese disfranchised.

Q. There is no ordinance or regulation in the city binding them to inscribe themselves as residents of the city?—A. No, sir; Chinese are not allowed to vote at municipal elections. They are disenfranchised the same as the Indians, although at one time they did vote. The Chinese pay all taxes the same as other residents.

Q. Do they contribute in a large measure to the school tax?—A. I cannot answer that question, as this is collected by the provincial government. There are not many Chinese children in the city. No Chinese children attend school, although they could do so. They educate their own children.

Q. Are they proprietors to any considerable extent of real estate in Victoria?—A. No, sir; rather limited.

Proprietors of real estate.

Q. You cannot say how many are real estate owners?—A. I think I can nearly. Kwong Lee & Co. were about the only owners, but recently Tai Soong has purchased. They are about all, and the only two who have registered as owners. I might correct this: another man has purchased recently—On Huig, on Fisguard street. These are the only three that I know of.

Troublesome amongst themselves.

Q. Are they a troublesome element?—A. I have not found them a troublesome element to the white people of the city but amongst themselves, and it is very hard to trace crime amongst them.

Q. The detection of it?—A. Yes; I am informed by the police from time to time it is almost impossible to detect crime amongst Chinese.

Q. For drunkenness?—A. No; they drink in their own houses and not as white people, from saloon to saloon. The usual cause of the arrests of these people are for criminal offences and offences against the sanitary laws.

A few murders.

Q. Have there been many murders amongst them?—A. Yes; a few cases of murder in their own houses.

Q. Recently, Mr. Mayor?—A. About some two years ago. Last year there was a murder on Fisguard street.

Q. What is the difficulty of bringing these criminals to punishment?—A. They have secret societies amongst themselves.

Q. Is this hearsay?—A. The police say they threaten each other amongst themselves in case they turn evidence. Chinese testimony.

Q. Has this been sworn to by Chinese—that they dare not say so on this account?—A. I cannot say, not having attended the police courts. I cannot say whether the proportion of crime amongst them is about the same as the white people. There are a great many more arrests than convictions on account of the difficult manner of getting evidence against them.

Q. Can you tell the Commission whether their habits as regards public morality, public order, and public health are good?—A. As regards public morality, they are not the same as we are. They do not respect the Sabbath or wives. Their wives here, as I understand, are their second wives, and chiefly prostitutes; these living and bringing up their families whose children are known to be illegitimate. Do not respect the Sabbath nor their wives.

Mr. CHAPLEAU: These second wives are their concubines?—A. I did not say that; but I understand those who have wives here have also a second wife in China, those having small feet, the law with them admitting of this. As far as I know, there may be a dozen families who bring up their wives and children morally and respectably.

Q. Is the number of women given to prostitution large?—A. Once it was limited, now it is much larger. Prostitutes.

Q. Are these women of a troublesome class?—A. Sometimes by way of sales and marriages they give the police courts considerable trouble. As to public health, we have a great deal of trouble with them in that respect. They do not feel the same as ourselves that it is necessary for them to keep their houses clean. They never complain one against the other.

Q. Are diseases more prevalent amongst them than any other class?—A. I think they are healthy themselves. They have never brought diseases amongst the white people.

Q. Are they clean so far as their persons and clothes go?—A. That is hard to tell; but the better class keep themselves clean, but the lower class we cannot tell. Habits of cleanliness.

Q. They clean themselves, shaving their heads, and cleaning their ears?—A. Yes, they do; but the poorer classes have a poor chance.

Q. Do they respect their contracts?—A. I think they respect contracts as regards labor, etc., in a very fair way. It may be a complaint that if the Chinese servant wants to leave he does so at a day's notice. Respect contracts.

Q. Have you any municipal regulation or provincial laws to make them execute their contracts, either as servants or farm laborers?—A. I do not know of any local statute, except as master and servant; but it has never been enforced. There is no local statute, I think, to force them to go to prison in case they leave before their time.

Q. Are there any objections to their coming as servants?—A. I think the great objection to Chinese immigration is this: that they supplant the peasant population that should be in the country, and never assimilate. They never contribute to the defence of the country or legis- Reasons why it is objectionable to have Chinese as servants.

late ; but make money and go back to China, sending a poor one in their place. There is no law to prevent them from becoming naturalized, but it is impossible to Anglicize a Chinaman. They are a non-assimilating race, even if they were allowed all chances to become citizens or had all rights of citizenship offered them.

Q. Have they impeded white people from coming in ?—A. From observation, it was difficult for laboring people to get here, owing to the expense. Ships from China brought Chinamen at from \$15 to \$20 per head ; and if we could have got white people here at the same rate the Chinese would never have come, as white people would have been very glad to have got the same wages as Chinese, which is from \$30 to \$35 per month.

Q. How is it it costs less to bring them from China than from other places where white people are ?—A. I know for a fact that they have been brought from China for \$15 to \$20 a head. I do not know what the rate is now, but at that time you could not get to San Francisco for \$15 or \$20.

Can do only certain kinds of manufacturing work.

Q. Are they good hands in manufactories ?—A. There is only certain kinds of work they can do. There are two shoe factories, employing about sixty each, and no complaints against them. Five or six hundred are employed on sewing machines, making clothes to sell to their own population in the country. Labor wages is as good as in any part of the world. I remember what the Hudson Bay Company's laborers got twenty-six years ago, which was a shilling a day ; and think wages are about the same now as ten years ago, except in the mines. Wages have not raised in consequence of the railway, on account of the Chinese who are employed at \$26 a month. Contractors, I do not think, could have undertaken their work on the railway at that time, on account of so many railways being then made. Their work is not more profitable to them as white labor. I had a conversation with Mr. Onderdonk, the contractor of the Canadian Pacific Railway, and he said he would have one white man in preference to three Chinamen for chopping wood. The reason why white labor is not employed is owing to its scarcity ; but wherever we can get a white man we should employ him in preference. In the mines they are employed, because you can depend upon them in regard to having no strikes. I think the objection I hear from time to time is they are afraid of an overwhelming population of Chinese entering the province, and monopolizing all avenues of trade ; and what is required is that no more should be allowed to come. Although they pay duty on their goods, they live entirely on their own products from China, living on rice chiefly, wearing clothes manufactured by themselves, and I do not suppose they consume a single sack of flour ; whereas all the white population, however poor they may be, will have a certain amount of home-made furniture, and in this respect the Chinese have nothing in their houses except what comes from China, wearing even Chinese shoes.

The people afraid of an overwhelming influx of Chinese.

The ATTORNEY-GENERAL was allowed to ask the mayor a few questions. The mayor, replying, said :

Chinese compete mainly in the commonest kind of labor.

Where skilled labor is required Chinamen cannot be employed, because they are not mechanics. It is only in a domestic capacity they are employed. At first the common labor work as regards a shovel requires no training. The competition being principally in the commoner class of

labor, the Chinaman living on the products and in the habits of his own country could exist where a white man could not. Chinese cannot be relied on at all in case of fire, but look on like so many fools and at a loss what to do. And what I know myself, and what I have been told from the police, as I have said before, it is impossible to trace crime amongst them.

Q. Who are Kwong Lee & Co., that you said were Chinese property-owners?—A. I do not know, as there may be a hundred or only one man in the firm; but I know it is a firm trading between here and China.

Q. Do you know of any wills having been made?—A. No. The administration of their estates never takes place through the courts, and therefore escape duty to the Government on property left. I believe they have both criminal and civil codes of law peculiar amongst themselves, having laws to govern themselves here; and I have been given to understand if they escape vigilance here and get to China, the offender will be traced and punished at home—in their own country. So far as I know, there are only ten or a dozen families in the city.

Believe they have courts of their own.

Supt. BLOOMFIELD, examined by the Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY:

BLOOMFIELD.

My name is Charles T. Bloomfield, and I am superintendent of city police. I have been fourteen years in the police force. There are now in the city and vicinity about 2,000 Chinese. At present there are a great number distributed along the coast, at the canneries, and on the railway, who will return here in the winter. The number here last winter would be between 3,000 and 4,000. There has been a great increase in their numbers this last three or four years. I think the year before last three or four ships came with an average of 600 each, and there has been a gradual increase every summer since the commencement of the railway. The canneries may have added a few to their numbers. It is impossible to make them comply with any law, and especially the sanitary laws. They pay no respect to our laws, and if any crime is committed you cannot get anything out of them. They tell you, when asked, "They do not savey," meaning they do not know, and give no assistance—not the slightest. Even with an interpreter you cannot get any true information, or from the best Chinese merchants. I have caught a man almost in the act of committing crime, but when their own countrymen are brought into the court they dare not give evidence. It might assist greatly if we had a white interpreter. As to sanitary laws, I have tried to find out who is the party or owners of the property, which is almost impossible. The only way is to find out who pays the rent, and it is frequently impossible to know who does this. And suppose you do find the man and serve a notice on him, when you return to the house you find he is gone, perhaps away altogether, to New Westminster; so they move about. I have known instances wherein buildings and their owners have been presented to the grand jury as nuisances and no action been taken.

2,000 Chinese in the city at present.

Give no assistance in the detection of crime.

Q. But such buildings as a rotten, tumble-down property—is there no law to force the building to be torn down rather than let the public suffer?—A. I do not think so. It is almost impossible to enforce any by-law with the Chinese.

Hard to enforce by-laws amongst the Chinese.

The ATTORNEY-GENERAL thought there was no law to remedy this; and, after some discussion,

Sanitary—In their crowded quarters smell of opium stifling.

Superintendent BLOOMFIELD continued: Their quarters are very much crowded up as a rule. They crowd into say a room that would contain ten whites they may put in thirty. A room forty by eighteen feet and six feet high to the rafters, I have seen seventy in it. The smell of opium is stifling. They play dominoes, and tan-tan, and gamble rather. The better class are reasonably cleanly, but the lower class are the opposite, more so than white people of the same class. They are equal to the worst classes in London and other great cities. When they steal they run off and mix themselves in a crowd, and no one will tell, but will say: "No one come," when asked. Their drains, gardens, etc., are very bad to even keep at all clean. Most of the women here are prostitutes; about a hundred in number here at present. They will sit at their doors and wickets, decoying young lads, and they are extremely difficult to catch.

Crime and prostitution.

Diseases.

Q. Do they bring diseases with them generally?—A. Syphilis and other venereal diseases. These women are used as merchandise, and are bought and sold. Every ship from China brings more or less, as many as twenty-five at a time occasionally. Leprosy cases, but not very bad, have been here. I have known ten or twelve cases of male leprosy within the past ten years. One of these parties, about eight years ago, was kept outside the city limits in the bush, and lived by stealing hens, chickens, etc., no one caring to go near him, and died out there. The merchants, however, sometimes contributed partially to his support. Another case I remember was found in a burned building, and his hands and feet dropped off him. Three or four very bad cases have died.

Leprosy.

Opium vice spreading among the whites.

Q. Do you know of any ailing now?—A. One is at present reported now in Victoria. Two Chinese doctors have seen him and say it is leprosy, though our white doctors say there is nothing in it. Dr. Helmcken examined this case about four or five months ago. Very few are intemperate, though we have had a few cases. Opium is the Chinese evil, and when once the habit is contracted it cannot be got over. This habit has increased with the population. Opium is used in every house, with scarcely an exception. This evil is growing with the whites, especially on the United States side. The population who use this are principally workingmen, such as painters, and white women prostitutes, Indian women, etc. There are not many cases amongst young and industrious men, but there is a danger of it; but I have been told on good authority that white girls of respectable parents use it.

Crime.

Q. Are the persons giving you this information reliable?—A. Perfectly. I have seen white women smoking in the Chinese dens myself. Larceny is the principal crime amongst Chinese. Next to larceny is assaults, cutting, wounding, and knocking on their heads, for the purpose of robbery, etc. During the last eight years only one case had been brought to justice—Wong Foong—by evidence from themselves, and who got fifteen years, and is now in the New Westminster Penitentiary.

Superintendent BLOOMFIELD here handed Mr. Justice Gray a Chinese fan, remarking: Your honor will see an article here which is carried very much by them—which is a fan, a very pretty article, but when opened

is not so fantastic as its appearance might convey. When opened it was found to contain a Chinese dagger.

VICTORIA, B.C., August 13th, 1884.

Mr. Justice GRAY stated that, owing to the morning papers having omitted part of the evidence taken the day previous, the shorthand writer would have to read it from his notes, in reference to a leprosy case seen by two Chinese doctors, and Dr. Helmcken having seen the same and pronounced it, in his opinion, as not leprosy, consequently it would be necessary to have Dr. Helmcken examined. It is important the papers should present the evidence fairly, otherwise the public might form erroneous opinions; though I feel bound to say I do not believe the omission was wilful.

Sergeant FLEWIN, examined :

FLEWIN.

My name is John Flewin. I have been in the police force a little over four years. I am a native of this place, and have never been in any other police force. My duties as police officer has brought me in contact with the Chinese a good deal, having visited their quarters considerably in the position of a sanitary officer of the corporation.

Mr. Justice GRAY : I wish to say, Sergeant Flewin, we want you to conceal no evidence, but to speak your own mind clearly and in plain language.

Sergeant FLEWIN : As a rule Chinese in their habitations are filthy, but in their persons are more cleanly. They have no idea of carrying out their sanitary arrangements or carrying away filth, etc., and crowd together very thickly, a great many in a very few houses.

Chinese filthy in their habitations.

Q. What extent or area is covered by Chinatown?—A. It covers a greater portion of four blocks, which are inhabited almost entirely by Chinese. About two or three thousand I should judge are in these blocks.

Q. Do you include in this number those who are in domestic service?—A. I include those who sleep there; many sleep where they are employed, in different parts of the city. Their premises are filthy, and their urine is kept in barrels and tins on their premises, and which is used for fertilizing. Great difficulty is experienced in getting them to clear it away. They never take it away until the vessels are full, which are then taken off by Chinese gardeners. The barrels carried around by these gardeners in the day time are not for collecting this, but for gathering up swill. The urine is carried away at night time. It is not repeated sufficiently often so as to keep the premises in a healthy state. They live principally on rice, vegetables, pork, and dried fish—they are very fond of pork. They do nothing to conform to the sanitary laws without being compelled. When enforcing the law we always go after the occupiers of dwellings; but it is with very great difficulty we can find them, as they are always moving about. There is

Urine kept in store for fertilizing.

- Crime.** little or no drainage in Chinatown. In police matters we have a great trouble in tracing crime amongst themselves, through their reluctance in giving evidence and the difficulty in understanding them, and then their evidence cannot be relied upon. I think a white interpreter here would facilitate us in carrying out the law amongst them. They are a temperate people, but drink a considerable quantity of Chinese liquor in their own dwellings. I have only known two or three cases of drunkenness on the streets. Their crimes are almost exclusively larceny. The first difficulty is, we have no knowledge of their language and customs; and, secondly, there is a positive reluctance to give any evidence at all. There appears to be an influence brought to bear on them; every Chinaman seems to belong to two or three secret societies. The higher class have a society of their own, of which we see little work of this here. The same difficulty is confined to the higher classes in finding it out. Murder is the chief crime amongst these.
- Murders.** Q. How many murders have there been during the last four years?—A. About three or four murders; but only one conviction of manslaughter. This murder on Fisguard street was amongst the merchants. There are upwards of one hundred women here. Their characters are very low, almost all prostitutes. White people get into trouble with them, men having been robbed in their houses. White men—chiefly young lads of nineteen and twenty years of age—frequent these houses. I have frequently driven them away. The women do not drink, but all smoke opium and tobacco. They are as a rule very particular and neat in their dress. They do not introduce venereal diseases amongst the population any more than white prostitutes. I cannot say whether they have leprosy cases amongst them. I know only of one case, the man being in prison. Two Chinese doctors have seen him and said it was a bad case, though Dr. Helmcken said it was not leprosy. This man was in a solitary cell at the time, and was discharged; but has since been confined for vagrancy. While in gaol he was very much emaciated; his skin seemed to be breaking out in sores, and his feet turned black. I do not know of any white doctors visiting other cases such as this, only Chinese doctors, and they use the term leprosy in defining the disease. I do not know what leprosy is exactly. The chief objections to Chinese is on account of the impossibility to trace crime amongst them, their unclean premises and opium-smoking. I have no faith in their women, and have been told that it is only the lower class who are allowed to leave China. I believe the Chinese government do not allow them to leave; but they are smuggled away by these old Chinese women. Some of the women here are married; but they are usually kept in their houses. I have accompanied Mr. Bull, when collecting the municipal road-tax, and great difficulty was experienced in collecting it, except where the owner is known, when you frequently seize their goods in order to collect this tax. Opium-smoking is chiefly carried on in their own dens, and is an intoxicant.
- Prostitutes.**
- Disease.**
- Leprosy.**
- Prostitution.**
- Evade taxes.**

Mr. DAVIE suggested that Sergeant Flewin be asked, as to their condition when brought to the gaol?

Prisoners covered with vermin.

Sergeant FLEWIN: Nine cases out of ten, when brought to prison, their head and queues are covered with vermin. In January last eleven or twelve cases were brought to gaol, and the majority of these had vermin. The Indians, as a rule, are very dirty; out of eleven or twelve of these the state of filth and vermin would be about the same, especially among the Chinooks. The white people of the same class are also just as bad, that is,

the whiskey drinkers. In winter there are about double the population of Chinese in Victoria, when the canneries and railway works are closed down. The laboring classes are industrious as a rule. Those who go out gardening, chopping wood, etc., are cleanly. Most of the Chinese seem to know how to read and write in their own language. They are very careful of their money. A great number gamble; but few with the whites. The characters of the white people who gamble with them are on a par with the Chinese, and are an undesirable class, giving us the most trouble, and are usually known as "gaol-birds."

White whiskey drinkers just as bad.

The laborers industrious and clean.

Mr. DAVIE here suggested Mr. Dunsmuir might be heard on the subject, and by doing so others might be induced to come forth also.

Mr. Justice GRAY : Mr. Dunsmuir has already been communicated with, and signified his willingness to appear.

Mr. Justice GRAY to the ATTORNEY-GENERAL : I wish to ask if the return, already asked for of the number of convictions against Chinese criminals for the past nine or ten years, is ready?

Mr. DAVIE : The Government will be unable to compile the statistics asked for with reference to the number of Chinese criminals and the cost they are to the crown. There are not a great many convictions, these being principally for offences against the whites; but the difficulty is in proportioning them. However, the number of Chinese who have been convicted, and as much of the required information, will be prepared at once.

HON. A. E. B. DAVIE, Attorney-General, examined.

DAVIE.

I have been resident in the province over twenty-two years and am barrister-at-law by profession, and been engaged in my profession as clerk and barrister since 1862, having been engaged as counsel for the crown and attorney-general, at assizes both upon the mainland and the Island, and have had considerable opportunity of observing the Chinese character. Generally speaking they are not truthful witnesses, indeed it is extremely difficult, so far as they are concerned, to find out the facts of any case. This is, I think, more from a desire on their part not to give the truth than from the difficulty of interpreting. So much so has this been the case it has been recognized generally by jurors, so much so that it has led to a failure of justice. White people, to my knowledge, have escaped owing to juries distrusting the Chinese. Speaking without statistics, my impression is, in the past, there has been a greater number of criminal Chinese cases than were recently, although the population has increased, which I cannot account for. Certain it is, however, that crimes which have been known to have been committed by themselves, especially homicides and assaults, notwithstanding the expense put to by the Government, their efforts have generally failed, on account of their showing a reluctance to give information. As an illustration: Some two or three years ago a Chinawoman and Chinaman were found murdered and hacked to pieces by knives, and to cover the tracks of the murder the house was set fire to. The supposed murderer went and changed his clothes, and the person in whose house the clothes were changed would not come forward and give evidence to this. The police could not obtain any information, although the crime was known to have been committed only two or three hours before.

Opportunities for observing Chinese character.

Chinese testimony unreliable.

Difficulty in detecting crime.

Government defrauded out of legacy duty.

Q. How was it known he had changed his clothes?—A. The fact was he had clean clothes on him when arrested, and the night before the accused had been with the woman at a banquet, and he made the remark at the police court he had worn those clothes over a week, when in fact they were quite new. We find that the knowledge of crime is kept amongst themselves, and if dealt with are dealt with by themselves. With estates of Chinese they do not make wills, and the intestate estates dealt with by the court are very few; thus the Government is defrauded out of its proper revenues, and have no means as far as we go of ascertaining the extent of property possessed by any deceased Chinaman. I am inclined to think they are rather astute in this matter, and on account of polygamy amongst them it would be very difficult to ascertain their relatives in their own country, and this is perhaps why they do not bring their estates for administration. The number of Chinese families are very few; they come here for the purpose of making money and take it out of the country. That is one complaint of the white people in the place. Speaking as a person having sometime been in politics, as far as I go, I can state that the feeling against the Chinese is universal and widespread. The workingmen of the country are certainly opposed to their immigration, and they really consider, the Chinese themselves, there are too many of them in the country. I may say, so far as the criminal statistics are concerned, I have sent to Mr. McBride, at New Westminster, for the past four or five years' records, and during that period there will be few instances of Chinese convictions for the reasons I have already mentioned.

Feeling against Chinese universal.

Cannot assimilate.

Rapid progress of railway due to Chinese labor.

18,000 in the province.

Inhumanity.

Hon. Mr. CHAPLEAU: There is no chance of assimilation with other people?—A. No, they are a foreign element, and certainly there was no desire for it from the whites, and probably none on the part of the Chinese, and apparently always will be so. I am bound to admit that the rapidity the Canadian Pacific Railway has progressed in this country is owing to Chinese labor. We got along for a long number of years without them, and, admitting they have been useful, their presence has kept out other labor that would have come in by the mere fact of their being amongst us. I cannot say whether the same amount of capital would have been spent in the province, had they not been here, although, I know capitalists have employed Chinamen, and they might have been an inducement for its outlay. I believe there are about 18,000 of them in the province. We have not had to support Chinese immigrants. I am unaware whether the Chinese have subscribed to the Royal Hospital in this city or not, I have reason to think the leading Chinese have. They have contributed in a fair proportion to the rest of the community to the late colliery disaster at Nanaimo. I cannot say what the amount of tax is they contribute towards the schools, only by examining the butt end of the books. The Chinese children are admitted to the schools, but very few of them are here, and this privilege is never availed of. I do not know whether they have been cared for in regard to those who have no visible means of support. Instances have been known where the Chinese have left their fellow-countrymen when in a destitute condition. A case of this sort happened at New Westminster, where a man was left out in a tent and died there.

Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY: I remember this case; it was not exactly so. It was tried before me, and the facts were these: The man was taken out into a tent at his own request, owing to a disease, and died within twenty-four hours. A man was left with him. The

accused parties were therefore discharged, the jury bringing in a verdict of not guilty.

Q. Is there a secret organization which tries their own cases?—A. No, they are reluctant to give information. The Government has not tried to obtain the services of a white interpreter, though, I may say, there are first-rate Chinese interpreters. Undoubtedly it would be beneficial to have a white interpreter. Personating one another is one of the difficulties the tax-collector has to meet, the Chinese, being so similar in features; and it has been suggested, in case of necessity, they be photographed. It might be done, but I hardly think it practicable to make the register for the purpose of tax-collecting. They do not associate with the whites at all, even the best classes. The Indians did not associate with them, much more so the working classes. Opium-smoking, according to the reports of the police officers, is carried on by the white people in these dens, but I do not know what class of people they are.

A white interpreter beneficial.

HON. MR. CHAPLEAU: Is the habit of opium-smoking carried on to such an extent that it is injurious to the public health, peace or morality? Are their bad habits more public than those of the whites?—A. As to opium-smoking, I have seen the Chinese under the influence of it, but cannot say I have observed it particularly. I have not witnessed the bad effects generally, though I have seen the bad after effects on them.

Opium-smoking.

HON. MR. JUSTICE GRAY: The mayor stated yesterday that the Chinese never became settlers, and the desire was that white people should become so; is the statement that the reason white people do not come here on account of the presence of Chinese correct, or is it on account of the locking-up of the railway lands?—A. Expressing simply an opinion, I think the presence of Chinese deters white immigrants and settlers from coming here. One great cause of white settlers not coming here has been the embargo on the railway lands, which was taken off quite recently. It is not true a great number of settlers have left the country. A great many families have gone into the delta of the Fraser the past year. If I were a laborer East, I should be very reluctant to come here knowing so many Chinese were in the country. The cost of getting here has been one cause why white people have not come here. The labor market, that is particularly for labor, is good. A laborer will usually find a market for his labor, but finds he cannot get on when the Chinese compete against him. Manufactories put up by white people have not perished on account of Chinese labor. Kurtz's cigar manufactory employs all white labor. The white population here is obliged to have Chinese labor for domestic purposes as we cannot get white servants. The occupation of Chinamen in the interior is chiefly mining—that is, not speaking of railway construction. In Cariboo, there are from 700 to 1,000 engaged in mining—working on their own account at what is termed "shell labor." They will not go first into the mines, but only follow after the whites, taking up old ground and working it over again.

Why white settlers have not come.

Cannot get white domestic servants.

Q. Are there many given to agricultural pursuits?—A. Chiefly gardening. When they are successful they live on meat, etc., when they do well. Taking 2,000 or 3,000 as being in Victoria and for railway construction at about 6,000, I do not think 18,000 too high a figure to estimate the Chinese population of the province. There are many engaged at the canneries up the coast. I think there are more than 3,000 in Victoria.

Chinese employments.

18,000 in province.

The people wish that no more should come.

As a representative man, I may say I believe the great bulk of the people wish no more to come here, and it is a deep-rooted feeling. This feeling has not been crammed by politicians. I believe the anti-Chinese feeling is genuine, and not a political clap-trap, as it has been stigmatized. The feeling is those at present will have to stay, and that a prohibitive measure is what is sought for. I believe it to be a strong personal feeling, though there may be some found who would come forward to urge them to come into the country as formerly, but they are decidedly in the minority. The English, Scotch or Irish do not like the Chinese. The reason why the restriction law is evaded to such an extent in California is, because, I presume, it is defective. The Chinese are a much greater source of expense to the Government, in regard to justice, than the whites. A crime is detected and every effort put forward in order to find it out. The reason is, it takes a much longer time to investigate than a crime amongst whites.

Chinese crime more expensive than white crime.

Police returns show that the Chinese are more burdensome than others to administration of justice.

Q. What proof have you to furnish the people of the other provinces that the expenses they entail on the administration of justice is heavier in proportion than that caused by white people?—A. By the police returns; and the trials are always longer where interpreters are used, as it takes a longer time to get the evidence. We get along with the Indians first-rate.

HON. MR. CHAPLEAU: Do you consider sincerely that if the question of Chinese restriction is not acceded to it will materially affect the progress of the country?—A. Yes; I think the anti-Chinese feeling is not abating, but rather increasing.

VICTORIA, B.C., August 14th, 1884.

HELMCKEN. Dr. HELMCKEN, examined:

Increase in Chinese immigration within past few months.

I have been in British Columbia since 1850. I am a medical man, and practising my profession the whole time. My diploma is from the Royal College of Surgeons, London, England. I am acquainted with all ordinary diseases peculiar to human beings. The Chinese came here first about fourteen or fifteen years ago, but I cannot tell exactly. Their number has been perpetually increasing as the demand offered. The increase has been greater the past few months on account of public works. I have never seen more than two cases of leprosy since I have been in the country, one in an Indian before the Chinese arrived, and one about eight or ten years ago—this a Chinaman. With regard to the man in the prison mentioned by Sergeant Bloomfield, he came into the prison for stealing, I think, and after he arrived in the prison the question arose as to his being a leper, and that he be liberated; and I said the Chinese doctors had better see him as they were acquainted with the disease, and after doing so they said he had the leprosy, giving a certificate to that effect, and upon that certificate the man was kept in prison after his sentence had expired. He was afterwards liberated. The same man, I am informed this morning, has just been brought into prison again, not on account of leprosy but for stealing. According to the best medical authorities, leprosy is not considered a contagious or infectious disease. To-day it exists in Norway and Sweden, and also in the Mediterranean countries. I do not know that it is necessary a leper should be locked up. Leprosy is incurable, and persons so affected are usually put in some place for incurable diseases. The disease may go on for years. In the Sandwich Islands lepers are separ-

Leprosy.

Leprosy not contagious.

ated from the healthy. The peculiar indications of leprosy vary—in one affecting the skin, another the nervous system. The skin kind is more like syphilis. It is more or less hereditary; and in some families there might be a leper. People residing and cohabiting with them do not take the disease. I cannot tell you whether it has been found the same in Australia, as I have no reliable information. I do not know of a single white person having leprosy in this country, only having known two cases of leprosy, as I said before, one an Indian leper, which was before the Chinese arrived, and a Chinaman. The Indian, therefore, did not contract it from the Chinese. Leprosy is not only found amongst the Chinese, but affects the whole of humanity. It has, however, disappeared from Europe, except Norway and Sweden, Finland, and the Mediterranean. There are more cases in China and the East; it seems to appertain to hot countries chiefly, and marshy places. I do not think the cause of the disease is known. Of course, nowadays it is a "Bacillus." If there was a case of leprosy in Victoria now it would be the duty of the police to report the same to the city authorities, the same as a case of small-pox. I have been the visiting surgeon of the jail ever since it was built—from the time I came to the country. This appointment is under the local government. There may have been cases of leprosy amongst the Chinese, they not letting any one know about it; but I do not think so, for this reason: that the Chinese are afraid of it themselves. They would evidently shun them and so make them marked. On the general health condition of the Chinese in Victoria, I cannot speak authoritatively on this subject, for the reason they do not speak English, so we are not called upon to attend them when sick; but I think the health of the Chinese is as good as the whites, according to the death-rate, though I do not know the exact number of Chinese resident here. Generally speaking, the white people would, of course, much rather have the same number of whites amongst them—their own race. One objection to Chinese, I think, is they do not speak English. They cannot communicate their ideas to us nor we to them, therefore we are in the dark. Many of the things on this account that we hear about them may not be strictly true; and if they could speak English well I think our relations would be better. No one likes a foreigner who can only speak his mother tongue. Another objection is that the Chinese can never be made militiamen. They remain Chinamen, and do not become citizens; so they are always foreigners. It is not desirable to have a colony of Chinese instead of British subjects. Their morals, of course, are Asiatic, and different to ours. Their immorality I do not think is any worse than that of the whites. Wickedness is the natural tendency of everyone. I have heard of one or two cases where the Chinese are said to have corrupted the morals of children, but these have never been substantiated. I believe the Chinese, on the other hand, are fond of children, and I never knew of them abusing them. They are not like the negroes in the South. If they corrupted the morals of the children they would not be employed. Any case of this kind happening would have been brought into the police court. Remember that the children are usually looked after by girls or female servants, of whom a large number are employed—larger, indeed, than the number of Chinese as domestic servants. I think the number of Chinese employed as domestic servants in Victoria is over-rated. I doubt whether they would exceed 150, some being employed by bachelors. They are usually confined to kitchen service and its relations. I am not reckoning in this number those employed in hotels, out-door work, and so forth. Many who keep Chinese cooks keep also female servants.

Leprosy appertains to hot countries and marshy places.

Thinks health of Chinese as good as that of the whites.

Objections to Chinese.

Remain isolated.

Morals Asiatic.

Does not believe they corrupt children.

Number of Chinese as domestic servants over-rated.

Country benefited
by the Chinese.

Hon. MR. JUSTICE GRAY : Have they been injurious or beneficial to the development of the resources of the country ?—A. I say the country has been benefited by the influx of Chinese. Before the Chinese came it was almost impossible to get vegetables of any kind, and any that were to be got were only at a high figure and of no good quality. When they arrived they established market gardens and succeeded, as their industry is wonderful. Their gardens are very well cultivated. The few vegetable gardens that existed before they came were afterwards done away with. They established laundries, and now monopolize this business. In the next place, there were no manufacturing of any importance until the Chinese came, and white people then established a boot and shoe manufactory, for instance. The same number of white people would not have established the boot and shoe factory, and the reason given for it was that factories here could not compete with those of California and outside places, owing to not being able to compete with the Chinese labor there. The canneries, I think, tried to get along with white labor, but had to give it up. I think they could not have grown and flourished if it had not been for Chinese labor. I am, however, told the Indians now supply, in some cases, the places of the Chinese in the north, about Metlakatla, but not south or on the Fraser River. The Chinese have cultivated the soil, raised vegetables, are employed in tanneries, and at the canneries, in boot and shoe-making, some in coal and gold mining, and other labors. Having done these things, they have benefited the country. They have been producers—the one thing the country stands in need of. They have made exports. They were wanted, and so they supplied a demand.

Market gardens
and laundries.

Boot and shoe fac-
tories.

Canneries tried
to get along with
white labor but
failed.

Manufacturers
and producers.

The Chinese a
check on labor
monopoly.

Q. Do you think they will prove a benefit in the future to the country ?
—A. I believe it would be an advantage to have the same number of white people ; but I do not think they would or could spare the Chinese. There is this disadvantage : white people would have the monopoly of the labor market. The Chinese, I believe, to be a check on this. They have been undeniably useful as domestic servants. When they were first employed in Victoria as servants it was impossible to get anyone else except Indians. I think now the people employing them have got so accustomed to them that they think they would never be able to do without them, as they are really good, attentive, regular and intelligent. Englishmen could not supply their places. They seem fit for gigantic things ; Chinese favor little things. They are willing and wish to learn. What their brain takes in they can execute with their hands. Of course all are not equally intelligent. Many are poor and of low caste, but remember they inherit the brain of a civilization of thousands of years dormant, but ready to take in new ideas and progress. They take to anything, any trade or business, and will pick them up very quickly. Their imitative faculties are very great, though I do not know what their inventive genius is. A large number learn the English language, and at one time went to a private school and paid for their education. Many can read and write. I cannot read the future. I cannot say whether they will be equally beneficial in the future. It is hard to draw a line. Rain is beneficial, but people complain of too much of it. Benefits in excess become vices. There is very little intercourse existing between the Chinese and the whites. The whites do not associate with them, and immorality cannot therefore come from the Chinese only. The old story of living in glass houses may perhaps find place here. I said the Chinese had been very useful and indeed necessary. I said I cannot read the future, and I do not know what

Useful as domes-
tic servants.

Chinese versati-
lity.

Hard to say whe-
ther they will be
beneficial in the
future.

works may require them ; but I think it will be for the interest of the Chinese themselves, and I believe the Chinese think so too, that any further numbers should be induced not to come. 1st. Because there are plenty now to supply all requirements. 2nd. Because when railway work is finished a very large number will be thrown out of employment, and so probably be a burden upon other Chinese and a trouble to the province. They will either have to go home, or, something worse, find their way across the Rockies to old Canada, as they cannot go to the United States. 3rd. Because, doubtless, there will continue to be a persecution and dislike of the Chinese. There cannot be a doubt of this dislike. It seems to be an instinctive antipathy of race. This antipathy will be encouraged by trades unions, and I need not say it may be by interested parties. Instinctive antipathy may be the result of education. It exists among European nations. It may lead to trouble here as it has elsewhere. Men are the same as ever, as witness the persecution of the Jews to-day—another Eastern race—another instinctive dislike. The merchants, also, do not like them ; because, as the Chinese trade chiefly among themselves, they do the merchants but little good. In fact the same number of whites would do them more good in trade, and so forth—*i.e.*, supposing they could have the same number of whites,—as it is the Chinese compete with them ; but at present chiefly in China goods. 4th. Because any number of Chinese can be had at any time they may be required, by simply sending for them. The whole question seems to resolve itself into : 1st, an antagonism of race—a non-English speaking race ; 2nd, a feeling of the laborers against the Chinese, because the Chinese take their work and take it at a cheaper rate ; on the other hand a feeling against employers who employ them. The laborers and employers of labor are in antagonism. A case merely of preservation on both sides. Of course the Chinese are useful and necessary ; on the other hand too many Chinese are not desirable. It is difficult to say how many are requisite. It is not a question that can be settled by or reduced to a rule-of-three sum. It is a national and political question.

Would be for the benefit of Chinese themselves that no more should be induced to come.

The instinctive antipathy of race will grow.

The laborers feel that the Chinese take their work and take it cheaper.

A national and political question.

Q. How many Chinese should we have ?—*i.e.*, is there any danger of their overrunning the country ?—A. At all events very few require the Chinese now here to be sent away. They will be, and have been, treated in the courts the same as the whites, as regards freedom, and justice, and fairness.

Few desire to send those in the country away.

Q. So competition will not end with restriction ?—A. Indeed it is a question, or part of the national policy, *i. e.*, whether white laborers are to be protected against competition with Chinese and other foreign laborers, or whether there is to be free trade in laborers. If white laborers are protected by excluding foreigners, then some of British Columbia's manufactures and products must cease and determine. If, on the contrary, they are not protected, then the white laborers say the Chinese will beat them out of the field, and so discourage an increase of the white population. I suppose the same may be urged against labor-saving machines. What the Chinese may have to say of their rights, by treaty and natural laws, is for them to declare. They do not speak English, so we don't know. We occupy a different position to the Australians. We expect to have a large trade with China by the overland route, over the C. P. R., so we must have communication with the Chinese. We must expect and endure some evil for the good. If the two classes could understand each other they would get along better.

If white laborers protected some manufactures must cease.

But white immigration may be discouraged.

The question as it bears on trade with China.

The Chinese have supplied a want—but the need for their services may cease.

Q. Is the presence of the Chinese a danger to the material prospects of the country in regard to wealth, comfort and liberty?—A. I have said before, the presence of the Chinese has been an advantage to the country, what the future may be I cannot say. There is this to be said: The Chinese have supplied a want; but when that demand fails it is a different thing.

Q. If there is any danger in the Chinese overrunning the country, why do the people employ them?—A. If they are not employed they would have to go elsewhere. There is an antipathy, however, existing as it does between Asiatics and Europeans; and I believe if they were Hindoos there would be the same.

An evil thing that the Chinese bring their habits of over-crowding with them.

Q. Are Englishmen disliked in China?—A. I should think they are. White people are arrogant; it is their nature. It is many years since I was in China. Wherever an Englishman gets his foot he will get his body. If Chinese were warlike we should be less uncivil and less aggressive. There is an evil connected with the Chinese: they bring their habits with them; they have been accustomed to crowding, and they huddle up together here. They have a very small portion of the city here. Crowded and dirty rather from choice, perhaps, than necessity. Chinese, nevertheless, are cleanly in their persons. I have never had much to do with Chinese in regard to their keeping their engagements. I think to those who treat the Chinese well they will keep their engagements—that is, among domestics. They will, if harshly treated, pack up their traps and go. I have been told by mechanics that the Chinese are always on time and leave as punctually, everything going on as clock-work. I have been told by those employing Chinamen they like Chinese for their punctuality, sobriety and regularity of attendance. They can be depended on from day to day and week to week.

Chinese workmen reliable.

No burden on hospitals. Require no assistance.

Q. Do they take care of their poor and sick?—A. As a rule, speaking generally, the Chinese require no assistance from the white men. They never beg for their poor from the whites. There are few cases where Chinese go to the hospitals. I believe they do not care to go to our hospitals, and I believe they are no burden on the British.

Have not introduced leprosy.

Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY: I wish to read three allegations, and are they true in your opinion? One statement is the Chinese have introduced leprosy on this coast and afflicted many white people with this terrible disease?—A. I have said before I have never seen a single white man with leprosy; and only one Chinaman and one Indian, years ago.

As to charge of corrupting morals.

Q. Are the youths of the coast being corrupted and depraved by these people?—A. This is a question I cannot answer. I take it before the advent of the Chinese there was plenty of vice, and I cannot say whether it has increased with the Chinese. Probably the Chinese women have taken the business out of the hands of Indian women. The one cannot be more public than the other.

Not true that Chinese had caused the habits of opium-smoking to spread among the whites.

Q. Are there now hundreds of men and women that are irredeemably lost in this place by the vice of opium-smoking?—A. I do not know of hundreds of men and women lost by the use or abuse of opium. I know perfectly well some few gamblers use opium. I know perfectly well some few women use opium. I think these cases are very few, and very few have come professionally before me; if many I should have seen them. I am

certain the allegation is a vile, malicious fabrication of the habit of smoking opium. I know this habit did not come with the Chinese. Opium-eating is a vice of England; it exists in New York. It is a vice, but how common it may be here it is impossible for me to say; and, as I have said before, I have seen few cases brought before me here; so it must be very uncommon to say the least.

Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY: There is one more question I wish to ask. It has been alleged in the Houses of Parliament that the white ladies are scrubbed by Chinese whilst in their baths. Is that true?

Dr. HELMCKEN: It is a lie.

CHARLES WILSON, of the firm of Davie and Wilson, Barristers, examined **WILSON.**
by the Hon. MR. CHAPLEAU:

I am a member of the local legislature and a barrister by profession. I am at present residing in Victoria. I have been in Cariboo fourteen years, and represent that district. I left Cariboo on the 14th November, 1882. There are about 1,100 or 1,200 Chinese in Cariboo, as far as the circuit of the local legislative district is concerned, according to the census of 1881, and they have increased 200 or 300 since then; the white population has decreased a little since then. The classes of Chinese who are in Cariboo are chiefly laborers, knowing nothing about mining but have learned it there. They clean out old mining claims.

1,200 Chinese in Cariboo.
They clean out old mining claims.

Q. When they arrive here do they generally come in good health and fit for work?—A. They generally arrive in Cariboo in good health, as they have to pack their tools and mining implements on foot.

Generally arrive in good health.

Q. Are they a burden to public charity, or to private parties, or to white men, for their poor and sick?—A. No, they are not a burden on the community; they are not alone in that respect, neither are Jews. They carry a system amongst themselves, having their own arrangements apparently in regard to their poor and sick as well as their laws of justice.

They have their own arrangements in regard to poor and sick.

Q. The Forks of Quesnelle River is entirely occupied by Chinese. Have you ever been at one of their trials when they have been administering their laws of justice?—A. No, sir; the only white resident at Forks of Quesnelle, Mr. Stevenson, a government agent, attended upon one occasion their own tribunal; but for what the case was I do not know.

Q. Was it for a private offence or litigation?—A. I do not know. I notice in Cariboo we never have any trouble except between two distinct classes of Chinese.

Q. Are the Chinese law-abiding or turbulent?—A. They are sober and industrious, and fairly peaceable citizens.

Sober and industrious.

Q. Do they carry out their engagements with the white people generally?—To a certain extent, yes. With the higher classes of Chinese, certainly, yes; but with the lower classes I should not trust them. The Chinese coming here, I am informed, are of an extremely low type. Upon one occasion one of our judges and myself visited a house where a merchant was sitting at the table, another inferior Chinaman being present also, and

Informed that Chinese coming to B. C. of a low type.

the judge asked the merchant what class his inferior fellow-countryman was, and he replied: "Oh, he belongs to number ten," thus showing how many classes there are of them.

'Chinese and mining.

Q. When the Chinese first came here, was their coming welcomed?
—A. Their coming was resisted at first in Cariboo—in fact force was at one time used; but one by one they got in and gained a foothold, and to get rid of them now would amount to war. With respect to their having been needed, there is no class of labor that has created greater injury in gold mining, and there is no work they are less adapted for than mining. They follow what miners call lazy labor. Where they get gold they leave nothing behind. The white miner is the pioneer for discovery, the Chinaman following him, cleaning everything up—what the white miner leaves in search of richer diggings and what he would fall back on in case of a rainy day. The white man is always seeking for something better; the Chinese always follow after and clean up everything. The Chinese never pay a mining license if they can help it, and never take out a claim; the white man always pays his way.

'Doubts if Chinese labour is useful.

Q. Do you consider the Chinese here useful for certain fields of labor which cannot be supplied in any other manner?—A. I have some doubt about it. In some places they are employed in factories, but it has the effect of deteriorating a white population from coming in.

White men cannot compete with Chinese labour.

Q. If a manufacturer likes to employ them, cannot the white people work for the same wages?—A. No, they cannot work alongside the Chinese; the avenues of labor are shut out from them, as it is impossible to compete with them. Some manufacturers look at it from a money point of view: they do not care whether they are benefiting the country or not, as they do well themselves; they look to the immediate gain not to the future.

In domestic service white women would be preferred could they be got.

Q. Is there much white labor unemployed?—A. I am hardly in a position to answer this question. I think the white people who come find the Chinese in places which they would like to fill. I think in the case of servants that the whites would employ white servants if they could only get them, as I believe Chinese servants would be dismissed in many cases to make room for them. I feel that way myself.

Q. What observation have you made in regard to the effect of their immorality on the whites?—A. I do not know, as there are no young lads in Cariboo, so any immoral effect would not be produced there.

Evade taxation.

Q. Are the Chinese worse in Cariboo in their habits than other people in similar positions?—A. Their vices are kept to themselves. They are of two distinct classes. If it was of a barbarous nature we could do something with them. I have mentioned to you the fact that these people constantly evade taxation, they defraud the provincial revenue. In the case of collecting the poll-tax, it is found very few white men escape; but few payments are made by the Chinese, as shown by the amount collected from them when looking at the census. The collectors in the different districts know every white man residing in them, so the deficiency is wholly with the Chinese. Forty-eight hundred dollars should be the amount of taxation collected. By a law to sell opium their license is two to four hundred dollars for six months. There is only one man in Cariboo paying this license. They evade

this tax in this way: A merchant has a poor servant as slave, and if caught when the fine is exacted they will send this slave to prison, rather than pay the fine, as it is far cheaper to do this. I know of no instance where white men use opium in Cariboo.

Q. Have there been many prosecutions for selling opium without a Opium license?—A. Only some two or three; it is impossible to do it.

Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY: Your observations are chiefly confined to your experience whilst in Cariboo?—A. Yes; I have not been much in contact with them in Victoria.

Q. Do you consider the feeling of the people in your constituency is in favor of allowing a free immigration of this kind?—A. The general feeling of the people is certainly strongly in favor of restricting further immigration. I may say if we had not the 1,200 Chinese as now employed in Cariboo, there would be the same number of white people. Public feeling against Chinese immigration.

Q. Are there several companies employing Chinese in your district?—A. Yes, there are several companies, and white companies, too, employing Chinese labor. In many instances they are companies composed of, however, poor men, and in order to pay their men live as it were from hand to mouth and on credit. These same men would be glad if possible to employ white people if they were in a position, but two or three bits a day is a great object to them, so hiring cheap labor is a necessity. We must not overlook the fact we are establishing a British colony. It is true we may have less capital, but it would be more beneficial in the end having loyal subjects to the Queen. Employed by companies.

In a British Colony we want loyal subjects of the Queen.

W. K. BULL, examined by the Hon. MR. CHAPLEAU:

BULL.

I am a resident of Victoria, and a government official. I am provincial and municipal tax-collector. I have been a resident of Victoria twenty years. The Chinese immigration began, I think, in British Columbia eight or ten years ago. I think they found their way here from San Francisco and the other side, after the cessation of labor and public works in California. The first capacity they engaged in was washing clothes, and as domestic servants, and other inferior labor. A limited number is not objectionable. I do favor Chinese restriction, as it would divert the capital which would result from white labor. Too many is objectionable. I can cite no particular individual case as to the effect of Chinese labor brought into competition with white labor, but I speak of the evil of too many Chinese in a general sense. How Chinese first came.

A limited number not objectionable.

Q. What taxes are you called upon to collect from the Chinese here?—A. The provincial tax for the government, which includes the school tax, and the road tax for the corporation. These are the only two. The provincial tax is \$3 per head, the road tax \$2 per head. The Chinese do not contribute anything nearly as much to the revenue as they ought to do. The Chinese population of Victoria is about 3,000. Taxes collected from Chinese.

3,000 in Victoria.

Q. What means have you for ascertaining that is the population?—A. Only from general observation and going around; it is only supposition. I have no assessment-roll for collecting, as it is impossible, owing to their

constantly moving about. I keep a list, however, of names from whom I collect. I collect, or try to collect, from every person over eighteen years of age.

750 Chinese down on assessment-roll, but last year some 1,400 paid.

Difficulty of collecting taxes.

Generally gets the school tax out of them.

Opium.

Had come across no white persons depraved by opium.

Q. From the list just mentioned, how many Chinese names have you as having paid?—A. About 750 have their names down. Last year there were more, but this year they are poorer. Last year, I think about 1,300 or 1,400 paid. The late fire seemed completely to have revolutionized them, burning their quarters and making them remove to other places, as before I knew where to find them pretty well. Formerly there were two Chinese theatres running, but now there is not one. There is a great difficulty in getting at them. Many are now so poor that there is nothing to seize in case they will not pay their taxes but a table or chair. Those who were employed on the railway last year have gone on the mainland, and new comers have not any employment, and the canneries this season are employing very few. I can furnish the names on the assessment-roll to the Commission. They have paid about the same in proportion to each of the two taxes. The wealthy class of Chinese do not assist me in my collections; they never seem to show any disposition to point out to the lower classes the necessity of contributing to the general revenue. With those who are getting good wages, say \$30 a month, I often have to argue the question of the school tax, as when they are asked for it they say they do not go to school, but I usually get the best of the argument—that is, I get the tax. They do not evade paying the tax by passing the receipts given them to other parties. We cannot summons them; only seize their goods.

Q. Can you give us an idea as to the condition of their tenements?—A. Some are in very bad condition, with bad smells around; but there are new buildings which are better. Their clothes are as clean as most people of the same class, with no objectionable smell only as far as opium is concerned. Their crowding together does not seem to affect them the same as it would white people, though many look miserable. There does not appear to be any great amount of sickness amongst them. I have not come across any white people being depraved by opium, never having seen white people in their houses. There is no mixing of loose white women with them. I have only heard of one instance where a white woman was found smoking in one of their dens. She was a young woman, and I think a half-caste Indian. I do not think she was a loose woman exactly, only had a strong desire for opium.

Q. Is it true that Chinese servants have corrupted the morals of white children?—A. There may be an isolated case; that is all.

Chinamen do not scrub white ladies in their baths.

Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY: In the evidence given before the House of Commons, it has been stated white women employ Chinamen to scrub them whilst in their baths?—A. I have never heard of that, never having heard a complaint in this respect.

Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY: It is discreditable that, without positive evidence, such a statement should have been made before the Committee of the House of Commons and placed on record. It is evidence which has the effect of destroying the fair fame of the female sex of this city and country; and such careless and unauthorized statements are calculated to create an improper impression in the East.

Hon. Mr. CHAPLEAU : I do not suppose the impression from such a source would be very deep.

Hon. A. E. B. DAVIE here handed in papers showing the police evidence taken in regard to the Fisguard street murder, remarking : They will show the Commission how difficult it is to obtain the truth from Chinese witnesses.

Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY : There can be no doubt as to the difficulty of obtaining truthful evidence from the Chinese.

JOHN JESSOP, examined by the Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY ;

JESSOP.

I am the Dominion agent ; and have been seventeen months provincial immigration agent and Dominion Government agent. My duty is to give information to new arrivals. I keep a record of all applicants for lands and work, and answer all correspondence. Previous to that, some seven or eight years, I was superintendent of education. I have had my attention directed to the Chinese in this country, especially at the commencement of this year. In my official capacity I have never had anything to do with them at all. I think that during the three months ending with April there must have been 400 or 500 white immigrants seeking employment exclusively, who were induced by the government hand-book to come here in view of obtaining work, as it set forth the dry-dock would be commenced, and the graving-dock and Island railway also ; these men expecting to work as laborers and afterwards to settle on land. My advice was, therefore, after being disappointed, to direct them to the different districts to cut cord-wood, etc. ; but they found the Chinese already employed, and could not work at the same rate as paid these people. Many left very angry, and some suggested the province should be called "Chinese Columbia" instead of British Columbia. Last year there was plenty of work, because white labor was not in excess of the demand ; the demand on account of the canneries and other industries up the coast was considerable, and the immigration was not so large last year as this. I have no means of ascertaining what the number of white settlers are this year. I can only refer to the Immigrants' Guide as to the number of applicants.

Instance in which Chinese interfered with white men getting work.

Q. Were there no lands to give these immigrants to settle on ?—A. Yes ; at New Westminster. Many have gone up the east coast since the Island railway lands have been open to preemption by Parliament, I think. I think fifty heads of families have gone to the Cowichan settlement, and four or five to Alberni, and twenty or twenty-five heads of families have settled between Nanaimo and Comox. I do not think fifty heads of families will represent 150 people, as many have not brought the whole of their family out as yet.

Fifty heads of families gone to Cowichan settlement.

Hon. Mr. CHAPLEAU : Do you think settlers are coming in a wholesome proportion ?—A. I think so. I have been receiving communications from market-gardeners as to the chances of their succeeding in that branch of industry. I have told them that the Chinese monopolize that branch here, but that I do not think but what they would succeed if they came. One objection is white girls coming here will not work where Chinamen are kept, as there is a great antipathy to them.

Chinese and market gardening.

White girls will not work where Chinese are employed.

One instance I may give of this : A good, sturdy Scotch girl, directed by me for employment in a white family as domestic servant, tried it, and, although she was willing to do almost anything, she left the situation because she would not work with a Chinaman employed in the house. I think the English gardeners would succeed in business if they turned their attention to it. I am not aware that the Italians have driven the Chinese out of the market from San Francisco, as mentioned before the House of Commons in Canada.

But for antipathy to Chinese the whites would be ready to work with them at the same rates.

HON. MR. CHAPLEAU : Chinese work only for good wages?—A. The wages paid to Chinese the white servants would be quite willing to accept, were it not for the antipathy to them. I think that such as cutting cord-wood at Chinese rates white men would undertake, but I think they would like to do it only temporary. It is a fact that white labor has succeeded in the manufacture of cigars in spite of Chinese labor. The Chinese are an industrious and quiet population in the locality, not knowing anything to the contrary.

ROBSON.

HON. JOHN ROBSON, Provincial Secretary, examined :

I have been resident in this province since June, 1859, and a member of the government here since January last, twelve months.

Agitation politically dates from 1872.

Q. At what date began the agitation which now exists against Chinese immigration to this province?—A. I think it commenced as a political question in 1872. The population of Chinese then was not large, but it was beginning to be made felt. They came from California. I do not think there was a direct cargo brought from China till after the railway works commenced.

Chinese, before the railway works, came from California.

Thinks about 6,000 Chinese employed on railway works.

Q. What means have you of ascertaining the number of them in the province?—A. It has been lately nothing more than guess work ; no census has been taken of the Chinese population. I am speaking of the provincial efforts. There was, however, some loose attempts made last year to see how many were employed on the railway works. I think it was estimated at 6,000. As far as I am aware there has been no systematic attempt to ascertain the population of Chinese in this city. I think it is estimated at about 3,000 or 4,000.

Difficulty in ascertaining number of Chinese in the City.

Q. What means have you used in ascertaining the number employed in this city?—There has been no means beyond the tax-collector's returns. I had a return made yesterday, which number was 750. This would, or ought to, include all merchants, employees, servants, etc. The great bulk of them cannot be ascertained as they go out like bees and packed as it were in a box like sardines, so that it is impossible to get proper returns; and a great number are supported by their own countrymen. They go out in the morning in every direction, and it is impossible to know where they go. We have only a money return of 750 out of the total number of Chinese in Victoria. It is a fact, and it seems extremely unsatisfactory, that out of this estimated population of 3,000 to 4,000 only a return of 750 is made as having paid taxes. I wish to repeat no actual effort has been made to obtain the real number of Chinese either in the city or throughout the province.

Unsatisfactory tax-paying result

Q. Have you any system of poor relief in the province?—A. No.

Q. Have there been many Chinamen left to private citizens or public charity for support?—A. There have been instances, but not many. I know that many of the destitute Chinese have to be supported in a miserable way by their friends. There is not a large contingent of Chinese in our hospitals—lighter in proportion than the whites. The Chinese do not believe in treatment by the whites. I do not know of any contagious diseases amongst them; but the Chinese quarters are looked upon with fear and trembling when any contagious disease comes round. The death-rate, answering at random, is, I should say, not larger or smaller than the whites—there is no special custodian of such records, except under the municipality. When a Chinaman dies he is buried in the public cemetery, buried by themselves, with their own rites. I suppose the grave-digger keeps a record of their burials, but that is all; and, as I have said before, he is employed by the municipality. The Chinese, I have heard, are clean in their persons; but I differ with it, as I consider their habits are as filthy as their morals, in both eating, drinking, and sleeping. I do not think a Chinaman is to be compared at all with the habits of white people. They sleep in beds not fit for dogs and live in dirty hovels, so how can they be clean at all? I do not think it is the general opinion that they are at all clean. Domestic servants are obliged to keep themselves in cleanliness or they would be turned out. It is contended on one side that the Chinese are a necessity in British Columbia, as we have not the white people. I contend it is confounding, as the Chinese prevent white persons and laborers from coming into the country, as the whites look upon it as slave-labor. I am speaking of general evidence and opinion. The greater portion of these poorer classes are brought into the country by private companies, who pay the greater portion of their earnings to these people and engage for a term of years to work for them. I believe I am correct in saying when several thousands of these Chinamen were thrown out of employment they went into camp without any means of subsistence, and quite a panic was caused amongst the whites as it was thought they would steal and plunder, and I believe these companies gave them just sufficient to keep them alive. Hundreds gathered in what is termed “sick-salmon,” that is salmon that has died, and which is altogether unfit for human food. The difficulty was, however, met by these companies, though quite a panic was created, and instances where protection was asked from the government. I understand that the wages of those Chinamen belonging to these companies are paid over to the companies, and the proportion due to these men who are brought out is paid over to them. This information I have from the principals of the railway offices. I wish to say that with such a class of labor as this in the country we cannot expect white labor to come in, and I contend that white labor would have come here the same as in other countries had it not been for the Chinese. Mr. Onderdonk has told me he has been obliged to take Chinese labor as there was no white labor here. You cannot get white men and white women to come here and compete with Chinese labor in both the kitchen and the field. I do contend that if the Chinese had been prevented coming in here, the whites would have sought British Columbia as a field of industry. I will admit that there is certain classes of Chinese labor which can be procured at cheaper rates than white labor, but we must remember Chinese labor means impoverishing the country, as all their savings go back to China, and they do not contribute in any way to the building up of a country. The extravagant wages asked for by white labor is because there is no white labor here.

Many destitute supported by their friends.

Death-rate not greater than among the whites.

Habits and morals filthy.

Chinese prevent white labor from coming in.

Wages paid over to companies.

In some fields of labor Chinese cheaper: but by sending the money out of the country they impoverished it.

VICTORIA, B.C., August 22nd, 1884.

Mr. TUCKFIELD, examined by the Hon. Mr. CHAPLEAU :

The Knights of Labor.

Our association (the Knights of Labor) is not registered, but is a secret society, chiefly extended in the United States and Canada. There are 3,200 lodges. One lodge in this city. I do not know how many members here. I think between one and two hundred. It is only a young society here, established about six months ago. I am not president of the association, but am chairman of the committee appointed to wait upon this Commission. Mr. Booth, the president of the association, is present. The reason why the committee was appointed is to give their views of the Chinese question.

Q. You can express your views, but we cannot take them as those of a legal society. — A. I am ready to offer to the committee the resolutions that have been passed amongst ourselves, as representatives of the laboring-classes, to the Commission. This resolution I hand to the chairman of the Commission. The resolutions have in view an expression of our opinion concerning the opportunity of pointing the Commission to the evil of the Chinese, and upon the action of the government on the question—one of them asking, or ordering, them to forward copies of the same to the government and to the Commission appointed.

The Chairman said they could not investigate anything concerning the duties of the government and the Commission, but will take into consideration, and accept with pleasure, all information, however irregular it might be, of those that come before the Commission.

Condition of Chinatown filthy.

[Witness handed to the Commissioners a paper purporting to be a report of the committee of the association, said report being generally to the following effect, viz.: That the witness, and some of his associates (Knights of Labor) having visited the Chinese quarters in Victoria, have found the premises occupied by Chinese in a most unhealthy condition; that vice, including prostitution and gambling, is abundant in those quarters. That some white men and women have been found smoking opium and associating with Chinese gamblers and prostitutes; that in one tenement, twelve feet wide by twenty-four feet long, with two stories, forty-three Chinamen were sleeping on the floor, lying side by side, the only window being closed, and the air in the room stifling. Wash-houses have also been visited and are considered as unhealthy and likely to spread diseases. That the Chinese portion of the city stands over a large ravine filled in with filth; and the cess-pools in other places contribute towards disease, which must break out in the city. We have ascertained that about 4,000 Chinese reside in the city. They are a non-assimilating race. Their vices are most disgusting. They turn their sick out to die in the streets, and their lepers to fill our prisons. They control the labor market in this city. As producers and consumers they are no benefit to the country. Their mode of living, a few cents per day, and the absence of families among them, will make the white men powerless to compete against them for labor. Our children must seek employment in other countries to make room for a race of cuckoos, who come to our land to purchase their freedom. In fact, the results of our investigations, brings us to the conclusion that the Chinese are a disgrace to a civilized community, and we beg that steps may be taken to stop the influx of Chinese to our shores.]

A non-assimilating race.

White men cannot compete with them

Witness continued: They go so far, now, not only to supply the general merchants, but sell individually to the whites. The schools are educated in a large measure by female teachers, and I consider that if children are taught by female teachers the least thing that could be done is that children in houses should be attended by their mothers or female servants instead of by Chinese coolies.

Children should be attended by their mothers or female white servants.

Q. Since how long have the Chinese been employed in the different pursuits of labor you have mentioned?—A. So far as my own idea is concerned it is almost since their introduction. They have been here for about ten years and in some cases more. Laundries especially were their first industry.

Q. Are they not now stated to be doing the washing of nearly the whole of the population here?—A. I believe they are.

Doing the washing of nearly the whole population.

Q. Have you heard of any special case of disease attributed to the wearing of linen washed by the Chinese?—A. About that part I have not heard of anything.

Q. How many persons suffering from leprosy have you counted?—A. The only case I know of is the one mentioned, during this investigation, by Dr. Helmcken and Mr. Ffewin, already heard before the Commission.

Leprosy.

Q. The visit you made was in company with a police officer, I understand?—A. Yes. I think it was officer Walker.

Q. How many houses did you visit?—A. About sixty or seventy cabins.

Q. Are the Chinese, according to your personal observation, generally clean in their person, though inhabiting, as you have said, rather filthy premises?—A. As far as my observation goes the Chinese always appear clean in their persons, though, I must say, I do not know of any washing places where they clean themselves.

The Chinese appear clean in their persons.

Q. Do they appear to suffer the same as you and I would from the close quarters in which they live?—A. The necessities of life make them more or less healthy as they are always moving about, and they avoid diseases.

Healthy.

Q. How many white people did you see during the night smoking opium?—A. We saw three men lying on a shelf smoking opium, and in another place two white men and one half-breed woman.

Opium-smoking.

Q. Did they appear respectable people?—A. I do not know the white men. Those seen in the opium dens at first sight seemed what I took to be sailors. The police officer made some remarks about them, and one of them answered that he was in the habit of coming to smoke opium, using it as a medicine when he was suffering from diarrhea.

Q. The woman you saw there, was she known to the police officer to be a prostitute?—A. I do not know who the woman was, she could not have been respectable, of course, and she was in company of two white men. There were two women there with two white men, one was a half-breed and the other a white woman.

RICHARD JONES, examined by the Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY :

Hardly a drop in the bucket, the amount of property tax paid by Chinese.

Difficult task to collect from Chinese.

The Chinese lend their receipts to each other.

Stench.

Work for two bits a day.

I have been in the local government service as assessment tax collector. The Chinese merchants pay property-tax in the city. It is hardly a drop in the bucket, what the Chinese pay, in proportion to the whites. Every Chinaman in the province is supposed to pay \$2 as provincial revenue tax. One thousand and forty have paid this in the districts and this city, *i. e.*, including Esquimalt, etc. The number was less last year than the year before. There ought to be over 3,000 pay. I think there must be between 3,500 and 4,000 Chinamen in the city. It has been my duty to go out to the vegetable gardens, etc., to collect from them. It is one of the most difficult tasks you can undertake to collect from Chinese. When you get them in a tight place you have often to distrain on their property, and after a few days they will come down and pay, but not without. Their clothes appear to be only dirty blankets. [The witness here handed to the Commission a memorandum showing the number of Chinamen who paid provincial revenue tax from January, 1882, also the number of white men who have paid provincial revenue tax, from January, 1884, to July, 31st, 1884.*] I have not the returns of the amount of provincial revenue tax paid in other parts of the province. These statements can be had at the treasury department. The Indians do not pay any tax. I have not had a great difficulty in collecting from white people, sometimes they may ask for a little time. As to the whites who pay we keep a register. The Chinese lend their receipts, handed to them on paying the tax, to each other; and once I put three in the chain-gang for the offence. They are difficult to recognise as they all dress so much alike and are similar in features. I have asked them why so many come out from China, and have been told a benevolent society does this; and when a new cargo arrives they mix up in Chinatown, so that it is impossible to keep track of them. The stench around the vegetable gardens is sufficient to knock any one down, as they keep the urine in big casks which is collected from their neighbors in town and carted out at night. This afterwards is baled out in tins and put on the vegetables. The laboring men work for about two bits a day, coming out here as slaves, and after paying off their indebtedness to the company bringing them out they can then go and do as they please.

Mr. BOOTH was then asked if he had anything to add as president of the society which Mr. Tuckfield represented this morning, and, after a few remarks,

The Hon. Mr. CHAPLEAU said he would not have time to hear him at great length, and suggested that he should put his views in writing and send them on to the Commission at Ottawa.

Mr. BOOTH : I shall only think it an honor to do so.

* NOTE. The reporter is mistaken. The witness handed in only the number of Chinamen who paid provincial revenue tax.

ANSWERS TO PRINTED QUESTIONS.

THE FOLLOWING ARE THE QUESTIONS REFERRED TO IN THE REPORT.

1. What classes of people come here as emigrants from China? Are they chiefly laborers, mechanics or traders?
2. When they arrive here, do they usually arrive in good health and fit for work?
3. Have you any system of public poor relief, and do they often become a burden on that fund, or upon the private charity of white citizens?
4. Are they industrious, sober, economical and law-abiding, or are they lazy, drunken, extravagant or turbulent? Please answer this question fully.
5. Do they respect their engagements with white men, and carry out their contracts?
6. Do they show any disposition to interfere with the prospects of the white population in any way beyond the competition which they offer in the labor market?
7. When the Chinese first came to this province, did they supply a want then felt, and was their coming encouraged and welcomed?
8. Up to what period did that feeling continue?
9. When did the agitation against the Chinese begin, and what class or classes of people began it, and what classes are now carrying it forward?
10. Is there anything in their habits or mode of living injurious to the public peace, or to the public health? Please answer this question fully.
11. Has the presence of Chinese contributed to the development of the province?
12. Is their presence here any longer necessary or desirable?
13. What would be the effect upon the comfort and prosperity of the people of this province, if they were to go hence voluntarily or otherwise?
14. Are not a certain number necessary, and if so how many?
15. What proportion (if any) should Chinese immigration bear to the immigration of white people in order to advance the best interests of the colony and provide for the comfort of the people now here, or those who may come here?
16. What would be the effect upon immigration into this colony of persons with capital, if the supply of domestic servants depended upon the number of such coming from Europe or other parts of America?
17. Is it your opinion that the present Chinese residents should be forced to leave this province, or the further advent of others should be

prevented, or merely that the numbers coming should be regulated in some manner, as to the number and choice of such emigrants?

18. What manner would you suggest should be adopted to restrict or regulate their coming?

19. Would a combined effort on the part of the people of this province and its legislature, to encourage white immigration, and discourage the employment of Chinese, effectually furnish a supply of white labor, exclude Chinese immigration, and at the same time develop the natural resources of the colony as speedily and safely as they are now being developed?

20. Can white people now find remunerative employment here and steady work, and is such remuneration adequate to support and clothe and educate their families and make reasonable provision for old age?

21. Has not the opening up of the public lands reserved for railway purposes had a material effect on the immigration of settlers to this province?

22. Has white immigration been retarded by the presence of Chinese immigrants in this province?

23. What personal observations have you made as to the effect of the Chinese upon the morals of the white people, and are they more injurious than white people of similar or allied habits?

24. Is the proportion of depraved and immoral people amongst the Chinese here greater than amongst white population in other places similarly situated, where the Chinese are not found?

25. Do the vicious and depraved flaunt their vice and depravity more openly or more effectually than do white people in similar classes?

26. What personal knowledge have you of the presence of leprosy amongst them, and have you any personal knowledge of leprosy being communicated from them to the whites, and, if so, how many instances and under what circumstances?

27. Can you give any statistical or other information, or furnish any facts bearing on the general question now being considered by the Commission, which will facilitate its work or make its labors more complete?

— — — — —

BEGBIE.

Sir MATTHEW BEGBIE, Chief Justice of British Columbia, returned the following answers:—

Chinese immigrants are laborers, miners, gardeners, domestic servants and merchants.

1. Chinamen in British Columbia appear to follow any description of industry which may appear useful, *i.e.*, in which they can obtain employment or earn their livelihood. I should say by far the larger number of them trust to the pick and shovel: either agricultural, or road-making, or mining. There are many who mine for gold on their own account, working chiefly on the bars of rivers and water-courses, with rockers and flumes. Many are, or were recently, employed at Nanaimo in coal mines, both above and below ground. Many undertake gardening and small farms. Another large class take to domestic service; scarcely any establish-

ment in the province has any other servants. Another large class take to trade; they have the whole business of supplying their fellow-countrymen, and some firms compete with the most respectable Europeans in general trade. The menial businesses of washing and of splitting and sawing stove-wood are almost entirely engrossed by Chinamen. I do not believe there are many mechanics, properly so-called. I only know of their being employed in two manufactures: shoes and cigars. There are few carpenters. They are employed about every building; but generally as mixers of mortar, hodmen, wheel-barrowmen: not as masons, or bricklayers, or carpenters. Every Chinaman in British Columbia has the air of having worked, and of being ready to work, with his hands, except a few who practice as medical men and the leading commercial men.

Chinese washermen.

Not many mechanics.

2. So far as I have observed, they are invariably ready and anxious to go to any kind of work immediately on their arrival here; and fit for work so far as health is concerned.

Arrive healthy and fit, and willing to work.

3. I am sorry to say we have no system of public poor relief, or of public relief of any kind, except the hospitals and the asylum. Chinamen do not much trouble the hospitals. I never heard of Chinamen becoming a burden on the private charity of the whites. I have an indistinct remembrance of having been once asked to contribute to the cost of removing a disabled Chinaman; I am not sure. Such cases must be extremely rare. Nothing is more common than to be called on to relieve whites by private charity.

Chinamen do not burden public Charity.

4. To answer this question fully is to destroy the force and meaning of the answer. Industry, economy, sobriety, and law-abidingness are exactly the four prominent qualities of Chinamen as asserted both by their advocates and their adversaries. Lazy, drunken, extravagant, and turbulent: this is, by the voices of their friends and foes, exactly what a Chinaman is not. This is, on the whole, I think, the real cause of their unpopularity. If Chinamen would only be less industrious and economical, if they would but occasionally get drunk, they would no longer be the formidable competitors with the white man which they prove to be in the labor market; there would be no longer a cry for their suppression. They would not be liked; the two races are too dissimilar, and each has too high an opinion of his own deserts. But they would not be hated; in fact they would not be here to excite hatred. The reason why they are here is, because their peculiar qualities command a ready market. If they had not these qualities, nobody would want them. If nobody wanted them, they would not come. But these qualities meet with no competition here; and the Chinaman sees no person to take his place were he to abdicate it. I have heard an individual Chinaman stigmatized as "lazy;" but the fact was he conceived himself insulted, and was sulking. Their never-ending, ceaseless toil is like nothing but an ant-hill. I cannot recall to memory that I ever saw or heard of a Chinaman being drunk. Extravagant they certainly are not, though they live well when they can afford it, both inside and out: chicken and silk jacket. And they certainly do sometimes run in debt, both in trade debts and in gambling, which is their chief vice. There is scarcely an epithet so removed from the notion of a Chinaman as "turbulent," though of course they may be provoked to resist violence. They are somewhat given to petty thefts, and so not invariably law-abiding. But these thefts are rarely, if ever, accompanied by violence or threats against the person. Indeed it may be conjectured

Industrious, thrifty, sober, law-abiding.

If they were drunken they would not be in B. C.

Their ceaseless toil like nothing but an ant-hill.

Not turbulent; given to petty thefts.

that they generally steal through want. For, looking to their universal employment as domestics, their large brotherhoods, necessarily impenetrably secret to the whites, and the unguarded condition of our houses, the pilfering by Chinamen servants is really quite inconsiderable. I believe that two of the white servants I have had have pilfered more from me than any twenty Chinamen in Victoria ever stole from their employers.

Respect their engagements.
Good tenants.

5. Yes; better than white men do with each other. They are notoriously excellent tenants, paying rent punctually.

Interfere little, if any, with the prospects of the white population engaged in trade.

6. So far as I see, I do not quite understand how they could, except, perhaps, in commerce. They have some firms, wealthy and busy for British Columbia firms; but I do not think these compete for European consignments.

Chinese supplied a want, but were never welcomed.

7. Those who stayed in Victoria and the lower country, chiefly engaged in domestic service, washing, etc. These certainly supplied a want then felt; but I do not think they were ever much encouraged or welcomed, except that they found employment readily on terms satisfactory to themselves. The greater part took their picks and shovels to the gold mines. I cannot say they were much wanted there; nor was their coming there, so far as I recollect, much welcomed or encouraged. On the contrary, they were from the first thoroughly unpopular in the mines; the mining population being very Californian in its prejudices, its likings and dislikings. Nor do I think that the feeling has much changed, although they now go quite freely to the Cariboo, and have for many years; also to the Cassiar. They did not go to those districts at first, for obvious reasons; I think the police could scarcely have guaranteed them.

No agitation against Chinese until Confederation.

8 and 9. I do not think that the feeling of the whites against Chinamen has much changed; but I do not recollect anything that can be called "agitation" against them until Confederation. The agitation is of the same description as that felt by the hand-loom weavers against the power-looms; by the flail-wielders against the threshing-machines in England fifty years ago; by the Solway fishermen against the stake-nets in the last century; by the lower orders in many parts of Europe against the Jews; and by the coal-miners in Pennsylvania against the machine-borers at the present day. That seems to be the impulsive force which brings into action the ever-present dislike between the Indo-Caucasian and this branch of Mongolians. This dislike, which otherwise might lie dormant or inert, is certainly mutual; it is manifested in China, we are told, more extensively and stringently than here, and without any impulse there from direct competition for bread. Europeans at Canton or Shanghai are not safe beyond their allotted cantonments, any more than a Chinaman would have been on Williams Creek twenty years ago. The Chinaman is in every respect the reverse of an European, except that he is a man. His religion, his notions of honor and rank, his mode of thought, his dress, his amusements, his sense of beauty, his vices, are not to our taste at all, or such as we can take to or even understand; and his language, spoken or written, appears to us at once incomprehensible and ridiculous. Yet they as evidently despise all our attainments and ways; and, what is most annoying, they come here and beat us on our own ground in supplying our own wants. They are inferior, too, in weight and size of muscle, and yet they work more steadily and with better success on the average than white men.

Feeling against them a race dislike, which is reciprocal

Chinese in every respect the reverse of European.

A distinguished political writer of the present day speaking of the Judenhetze in Europe, thus expresses himself :

"What is it that in every age, and in so many and in so different countries, not only ancient, but to-day, in Russia, Germany, Roumania, causes this hatred of the Jews? An intuitive antipathy, jealousy mingled with contempt. The Roumanian finds himself in company with a large number of people of alien race, of feelings, traditions and religion quite different from his—people who do not own the same ties of fatherland as he, who do not intermarry with him or his kindred, and whose domestic institutions are unknown and perhaps unintelligible to him. So in Germany. There can be no doubt that the Judenhetze derived its strength, not from the historical arguments of Professor Von Treitschke nor from the Christian arguments of court preacher Stöcker, but from the widespread sense that the Jews were out-bidding the Christian Germans in the market."

Race-hatred exemplified in the case of the Jews.

Evidently such competition must be put down. In the central portions of Europe, this is attempted in a barbarous way—by brute force, by fire and bludgeons. But countries of a higher political organization are provided with more tranquil and equally effective methods; and, with a few regrettable exceptions, these latter methods only, in the main, have been pursued here. Accordingly before the close of the First Parliament after Confederation, Chinamen were deprived of the right of franchise, which they had previously enjoyed. This was on the ostensible ground that all Chinamen were actuated merely by direct money considerations. It is highly probable that they are as accessible to bribery as the ordinary white voter, but I am not aware that any enquiry was made or evidence taken on the point. On the other hand, some years later, it was sworn in evidence before the Kootenay Commission, 1878, that the majority of voters (at that time all whites) in a certain district had received money for their votes at the last previous election. This statement passed without comment or contradiction. No disfranchisement was suggested on this ground. Everything else follows logically. The constituencies are of exclusively white race, with no property qualification. Members of the legislature in a constitutional state are in duty bound to take the views of their constituencies as expressed at the polls; and to support such measures as please their constituents. This is their *ratio existendi*, unless they do so, they would at the next election cease to be returned. A constitutional ministry is bound to see their line of duty in the path indicated by the votes of the majority of the house—they are, in fact, a sort of managing committee to carry into effect the wishes of that majority. They hold office on that condition. And what the local house cannot enact of itself, they, and their committee of management, are bound to obtain or attempt by all the means in their power to obtain from the superior legislature.

How Chinese competition is put down.

Bribery considered in relation to whites and Chinese.

The same distinguished writer whom I have already quoted on the Judenhetze, observes, in speaking of the rival programmes in the existing presidential campaign in the United States: "The Irish vote or the republican working man cannot be wooed successfully without attacks on the bloated capitalist, on English tyranny or treachery, or on the unfortunate immigrants from China." *Mutato nomine*. The names of races and states may be changed, but human nature remains the same with Celt, and Slave, and Semite, and Mongolian.

Irish vote in the United States.

10. I do not think their habits or mode of life are really injurious to the public peace or the public health; not more than the habits of the

Chinese not injurious to public peace or public health.

They like
over-crowding.

Charge that
Chinamen are
infested with lep-
rosy unfounded.

No wide-spread
mischief from the
use of opium.

Neither opium nor
tobacco as
dangerous to the
public peace as
whiskey.

whites. There are several matters alleged against Chinamen: One is the extraordinarily small space into which a cluster of them will retire for rest. Four or five, or even ten or twelve, will be on a raised platform, almost like a litter of puppies. It is said this is dangerous in a sanitary view. I believe it is forbidden in London to lodge people for hire, without a certain number of cubic feet in the room to each inmate. But I have seen in a good-sized house, where there was plenty of cubic space, and where each person might have had a separate bunk, five or six Chinamen, not lodgers but owners, sleeping in a heap as above described. It does not appear to affect their health unfavorably.

It is common to attribute to Chinamen generally, that they are infested with disgusting diseases—*e. g.*, leprosy. I believe this is pure imagination; an absolutely unfounded report. When an orator talks of Chinese lepers, it is exactly the same unmeaning abuse as when a Canton periodical holds out to popular indignation the foreign “red devils.” There is no leprosy or diabolism in the case; though of course a Chinaman, like any other man, may be a leper. The orator merely wishes to impress his audience with the belief that he strongly objects to Chinamen. But if the orator be in a position to keep a servant, he certainly keeps at his home one or more of these “lepers,” who cook all his food, wash all his clothes, his glasses and his plate, waits at his table, kneads all the pastry he eats, and makes all the beds he and his family sleep in. A Chinaman was once pointed out to me who was alleged to be a leper. No doubt he had a very disgusting skin disease; I did not examine him at all; on the contrary, I kept as far off as possible. It may have been leprosy, which is not always identical in its manifestations. He seemed to be quite as shocking to his own countrymen as to the whites. He was being shipped away when pointed out to me. That was the only case of skin disease I remember to have noticed or heard of among Chinamen. Such diseases, generally the result of vice, or hereditary taint, are by no means unknown here among the whites and half-breeds. I have seen many. These certainly were not contracted from Chinamen.

It is alleged against them that they are inordinately given to the use of opium—I do not know whether eaten, or smoked, or both—and that their example is dangerous to the whites. I altogether disbelieve in any wide-spread mischief here from opium. Most nations and tribes in the world, even savages, are given to the use of sedatives or narcotics of some description. The Chinese, and I believe other Asiatic nations, use opium extensively. In whole provinces, each as large as England, the poppy is the chief agricultural crop, all for home use, none being exported. The enormous consumption which this implies does not appear to prevent Chinamen from being the most prolific race, the most indefatigable laborers, and the keenest traders in the world. If any Chinamen here abuse the drug by over-indulgence, they must hide themselves, or at all events they have entirely escaped my observation. If their example persuades any white people to similar over-indulgence, of which I am equally ignorant, these must be a very degraded class—weaker and more degraded than the Chinaman whose expulsion is demanded. Opium, as generally used here, is probably as harmless as tobacco, which is also extensively used in British Columbia by Chinamen. They have manufactories here for their own consumption; and they probably consume far more tobacco than opium. Neither opium nor tobacco extend in their evil effects beyond the individual. They are not nearly so dangerous to the public peace as whiskey. I am very far from thinking, and I wish not to be understood as at all insinuating, that whiskey causes crime, or induces a criminal intention;

on the contrary, it seems reasonable to hold that intoxication often renders a criminal intention impossible, and still more often lessens the criminality of the offence, which, committed deliberately by a sober man, would evince a deeper hue of guilt. But there can be no doubt but that drunkenness is the most frequent occasion of crime; that far more offences are committed by men under the influence of liquor than when in their sober senses. And to the injured party the offence is just as great, and very nearly as great to the community, whether committed under whiskey or not. All the evils arising from opium in British Columbia in a year do not, probably, equal the damage, trouble and expense occasioned to individuals and to the state by whiskey in a single month, or perhaps in some single night. As already observed, I do not remember ever to have seen a drunken Chinaman; and the argument against Chinamen founded on opium appears to be analagous to the comparison of the mote and the beam.

It is alleged that not only the aggregation of Chinamen in their dwellings is a source of danger to the public health, but that their habits are filthy. This last allegation I take to be mere unfounded abuse, if directed against them as a race. There are of course dirty Chinamen. Many of them are very poor, and are, perhaps, as dirty as poor white people; but that they are as a race dirty, or believed to be dirty, seems quite incompatible with the fact that they are as a race unanimously invested with a virtual monopoly of the two occupations requiring the highest degree of personal cleanliness, viz., cooking and washing. Any family in British Colombia will, at once, without any enquiry as to his cleanliness, admit the first Chinaman who offers as a cook—where a cook is wanted; and really it may be said that no washing is given out to people of any other nation. As to danger to the public peace, they are, I think, less inclined to crimes of personal violence, than men of any other races. They are occasionally dishonest, but the fact that they have (as being the vast majority of domestic servants) more opportunities for pilfering, than all the other inhabitants of British Columbia put together, and that very few serious thefts are laid to their charge, seems conclusive on this point.

Chinese as a race not uncleanly in their habits.

Not as inclined to violence as other races.

Occasionally pilfer.

11. Whether the presence of Chinamen is any longer desirable in British Colombia, is to a certain extent a matter of opinion. But as to the past, the undoubted facts are: 1st. That Chinamen are very largely, and till within a year, mainly, employed in all the laborious parts of our coal mines; 2nd. They constitute three-fourths of the working hands about every salmon cannery; 3rd. They are a very large majority of the laborers employed in gold mining; 4th. They are the model market gardeners of the province, and produce the greater part of the vegetables grown here; 5th. They have been found to be absolutely indispensable in the construction of the railway; 6th. They are largely, sometimes exclusively, employed in nearly every manufactory or undertaking of any description, not being under the authority of a board or council elected exclusively by white voters.

Part played by Chinese in development of country.

12. This is again a matter of opinion. I do not see how people would get on here at all without Chinamen. They do, and do well, what white women cannot do, and do what white men will not do. If Chinamen were expelled, employers of labor would probably have to leave the province; and when they were gone, where would the employed be?

People could not get on without them.

Many would have to leave if Chinamen went—Public works would be stopped.

13. I do not know. Probably most people who now employ servants would go away. All canneries and many other successful establishments would be closed. The railway works (construction and repairs) would necessarily be suspended. People with any realized property who remained (if any remained) would be very uncomfortable, I should apprehend. People without any means would probably have very few employers to support them.

A certain (or an uncertain) number of Chinamen necessary to British Columbia.

14. I should say, not a certain number, but an uncertain number, are necessary to be retained; to be imported, if all those now here should depart. How many depends upon circumstances. The supply would probably regulate itself as does the supply of horses. Would it be advisable to banish all horses from the province? To do so, would open out many opportunities for white men's labor. Would it be desirable to secure a supply of half a million of horses? They would probably eat us all up: *i. e.*, devour all our means of subsistence. There are supposed to be in California more than 120,000 Chinamen. It is probable that in that state, as in British Columbia, a good deal more than half the manual labor is performed by Chinamen. It is, perhaps, worth while to refer to the condition of labor in the Californian vineyards and hop-grounds as mentioned quite incidentally in the *San Francisco Weekly Bulletin*, 10th September, 1884, and consider what would be the effect on the development of our infant agricultural country if half its laborers, and of its powers of supply of laborers, were suddenly cut off. The result might of course be ultimately beneficial; but it is difficult to resist the opposite conclusion.

“ St. HELENA, September 8, 1884.

Chinamen hop-picking.

“ Within a radius of two miles there are at this time no less than 500 Chinamen engaged in gathering the hop crop. So far as I can judge from a casual examination, the yield will be about equal to that of last year, and the quality of the hops excellent. It is quite an interesting sight to watch the process of picking and drying. For a field of twenty-five or thirty acres about 100 Chinamen are employed. They pick, two together, into large boxes, which hold 140 to 150 pounds of green hop. The two poles which are set in each hill of hops are pulled down, and the mass of hops laid across the box, which is covered with an apron to prevent the leaves falling in. The Chinamen work by contract, and they rush from morning till night, seeming never to tire. As soon as a box is filled a loud yell informs the foreman, who brings a sack, into which the box is emptied, and the Chinamen are given a check. Two Chinamen can pick from two to three boxes in a day, and as they receive \$1.50 per box it will be seen that they are earning white men's wages. Last year they only received \$1.25, but help at this time is scarce and the China bosses had only to demand the raise and get it. It is understood that they will demand \$1.25 a day for grape picking, and no doubt the demand will have to be complied with.”

15. This involves a calculation of an almost impossible nature; quite impossible for me. What are the best interests of the colony? Who knows what white people may come here? In what number, or what seeking, or for what qualified?

Limiting the supply of labor would limit the incoming of capitalists.

16. It is of course impossible to prophesy; but as far as I can judge of human nature, the first cargo of capitalists, under the supposed conditions, would not stop here long, and would frighten all other cargoes away. A capitalist, with any common sense, wants either to enjoy his money or to employ it; which are indeed the only two plans by which his capital can be of advantage to his fellow man. But if the supply of service were limited, as mentioned in the question, it seems very clear that he could neither employ nor enjoy his money, and he would betake himself else-

where. I do not say that the sum of human felicity here, or anywhere, would be diminished by the absence of capitalists ; but there is surely no method so likely to deter them as to limit in any way the supply of the only importable article which they really require. The greatest natural advantages in fisheries, mines, ports, are quite sterile unless operated on by labor, and capital is necessary to support that labor. But capital alone would be quite useless without labor ; and would be little likely either to visit or remain in a province, where it would merely consume away.

It does not seem generally understood by those who work with their hands, that unless the result of their handiwork, is marketably worth more than the money they receive for wages, their employment must soon stop. The lowest limit of wages is the money which will buy the necessities of life for the laborer. The highest limit is the whole of the augmented value which his labor confers on the material operated on. If the laborer accepts less than the first, he will die of want. If the employer give the whole of the second, he will leave himself nothing to live upon, and will speedily die of want in his turn, unless he more speedily retire from his undertaking and place his capital in the funds : when he will at last get interest. Between these two impassable limits the rate of wages oscillates according to supply and demand. Now the only paying industries here are the canneries and shoe factories, in both of which the labor is almost exclusively Chinese. Owing to a very great superiority in the mineral, the coal mines have paid largely, notwithstanding the rates of white miners wages, unequalled elsewhere ; but the coal mines have hitherto largely employed Chinamen also. Few other established industries have accumulated any gains.

After all that I have said about Chinamen, I can lay no more claim to consistency than anybody else in British Columbia. They are generally abused, and yet everybody employs them. I have always asserted their good qualities ; but I have never in twenty-six years had a Chinaman in my house, an expensive whim that nobody else has indulged in. Still, I have had my opportunities of seeing and hearing, for in all that time, I do not think I ever knew a family that did not employ at least one Chinaman.

Labor and capital.

Never in twenty-six years employed a Chinaman.

17 and 18. See answer to 15.

19. The combination which it is intended to suggest would be, I suppose, that the legislature should forbid such arrivals of Chinamen, and that the white population should "boycott" those remaining here ; or else that the legislature should decree their expulsion. But this would not suffice. It would in addition be necessary that the employers should raise the rate of wages, sufficiently to induce an equivalent influx of new white labor to replace the expelled or boycotted Mongolians : the present rates, \$2 per day, for unskilled labor being barely sufficient to attract or retain the whites already here. It may be doubted whether employers would or could, voluntarily and unaided, adhere to this part of the combination. The ordinary class of unskilled labor offered in the market here (and the same is the experience of other colonies) is very unsatisfactory, and the existing tariff has reached perhaps the utmost limit at which employers can continue to exist. Therefore, lest the "combined effort" should fail, it would be necessary that a minimum rate, say of \$5 per day (which would probably suffice to attract additional white labor) should be fixed by law. But it would take 6,000 new whites to do the work of the expelled Mongolians. In order to supply these with places, it would

A combined effort to promote white immigration discussed.

Would take 6,000 whites to do the work of Chinese if expelled.

be further necessary to enact that each person in the employing class must employ from five to fifty of the new comers, at the improved rates. Only one more ordinance would then be required in order to bring the "combined effort" into full effect, viz., to make provision for supplying employers out of the public purse with funds to meet this drain on their resources. It is unnecessary to speculate upon the development thus accruing to the material resources of the colony.

Plenty of employment for labor in British Columbia.

20. I never heard of any person, white, black, or yellow, who had labor to sell that was worth buying, who could not in this province find a ready employer. But in order to get remunerative employment here or anywhere else in the world, a man must be able to do remunerative work. And the misery is, that many men who profess to be willing to turn their hands to anything know nothing to which they can usefully turn their hands. Handicrafts require teaching and practice, and they have never learned. The normal rates of wages are five shillings for Chinamen, and in Victoria eight shillings for white men. Below that rate no white man, even if penniless and hungry, is willing to engage upon any work or service whatever. Skilled artisans, carpenters, masons, blacksmiths ask from twelve to twenty shillings a day. Board is advertised at many hotels at sixteen shillings a week: so I suppose eight shillings a day is remunerative to the workman within the meaning of this question. A miner was recently pointed out to me at Nanaimo in the employ of the Vancouver Coal Company, an ordinary hewer and sinker, who has been in the employ of the company and its predecessors at the current wages of the day for the last thirty years. He has brought up and educated respectably a large family of sons and daughters, all of whom are most respectably married or self-supporting now. He has had no pecuniary aid whatever but his wages, and I was told that he has been able to lay by as a provision for old age (but he is still at regular work) the sum of between \$30,000 and \$40,000. This, I imagine, may be taken to be a reasonable provision for old age, within the meaning of the question. He has never drank, nor gambled, nor dressed his wife and daughters in silks and satins; he has enjoyed good health and freedom from accident. It is undeniable that every miner in Nanaimo, in proportion to his length of service, has had an equal opportunity of providing against old age, and such workmen would always be welcomed by employers. Of course, when a worker is unable to give to his employer the value of his wages, perhaps not the value of his board, no employer can stand that long, as already pointed out in answer 16.

Instance of a successful miner.

Opening up of public lands materially affected white immigration.

21. I think it has had a very material effect indeed. For instance, since the beginning of the present year, three thousand souls, as I was informed, have been located in one limited district alone, on the south side of Fraser River, the opposite side to the railway. That is including wives and children,

White immigration not retarded by presence of Chinese.

22. I cannot believe that it has; on the contrary, as the presence of Chinamen has enabled some small capital to be accumulated, they must have augmented the wages fund in the province: *i. e.*, the loose capital seeking to increase itself by the employment of reproductive labor.

Chinamen employed not from preference, but necessity.

I do not believe that any single European in the province would employ a Chinaman about any undertaking if he could procure an European, irrespective of wages, unless, of course, the European demanded wages which precluded all profit on the undertaking. Chinamen are employed not so much because their normal money tariff is lower than the whites—

and yet not much lower; many Chinamen get \$30, and some even \$35 and \$40, per month—as because they are, as a rule, more sober, steady, docile and industrious. Their language is the great stumbling-block. With very few exceptions, indeed, I never met a Chinaman whom I could understand, beyond the commonest wants, or by whom I could feel any certainty that I was understood, even for an ordinary message. Yet I have often feared that I should be compelled to fall into the universal practice and take Chinese servants into my house—which I have never yet done. I have, indeed, been compelled to employ them indirectly; for there are things that white people simply refuse to do at all, *e.g.*, wash and hew stove-wood.

I append a published list of railway labor rates for whites. The corporation of Victoria employ a good many about the streets; their tariff is, I believe, \$2 per day; and the work seems by no means to call for over exertion. This table may also be applied to answer 20:

Railway labor-
rates.

ESQUIMALT AND NANAIMO RAILWAY.

CONTRACTOR'S OFFICE,
VICTORIA, Sept. 22, 1884. }

SCHEDULE OF WAGES FOR WHITE LABOR

ON THE ESQUIMALT AND NANAIMO RAILWAY.

Rock Foreman.....	\$3 00 to \$4 00	per day
Earth Foreman.....	2 50 to 3 00	"
Bridge Foreman.....	3 50 to 4 00	"
Bridge Carpenters.....	3 00	"
Blacksmiths, first-class.....	3 50	"
Drillers.....	2 00 to 2 25	"
Laborers.....	1 75 to 2 00	"
Hewers.....	3 00	"
Choppers.....	1 75 to 2 00	"

All outside labor, ten hours per day.

All carpenters to furnish their own chest tools.

All employees find themselves bed, board and lodging.

Boarding-houses will be convenient along the line; board, \$4 per week.

It will not be compulsory for employees to board in the company's houses.

Wages will be paid monthly, on the 15th of each month.

GRAHAM & BUSK,
Contractors.

OFFICE OF THE CONTRACTORS,
CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY, }
YALE, March 1st, 1884.

NEW SCHEDULE OF WAGES FOR WHITE LABOR

ON THE

CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY IN BRITISH COLUMBIA.

Overseers.....	\$125 per month	
Rock Foremen.....	\$3 00 to \$4 00	per day
Earth Foremen.....	2 50 to 3 00	"
Bridge Foremen.....	3 50 to 4 00	"
Bridge Carpenters, first-class.....	3 50	"
do. do. second-class.....	3 00	"
Masons.....	2 50 to 3 50	"
Stonecutters.....	3 00 to 3 50	"
Blacksmiths, first-class.....	3 50	"
do. second-class.....	3 00	"
Drillers.....	2 00 to 2 25	"
Laborers.....	1 75 to 2 00	"
Hewers.....	3 50	"
Choppers.....	2 00 to 2 50	"

All outside labor, ten hours per day.

All carpenters to furnish their own chest tools.

All employees to find themselves bed, board and lodging.

Boarding-houses will be convenient along the line; board, \$5 per week.

It will not be compulsory for employees to board in the company's houses.

Wages will be paid monthly, on the 10th of each month.

A. ONDERDONK,
General Manager

Never seen any effect on whites morally from presence of Chinese.

23. I have never personally observed any effect by the Chinese upon the morals of the white people. The latter have occasionally been induced by race-prejudice to indulge in acts of violence ; but it would be too much to say from thence that the Chinaman had corrupted his cowardly assailants. One Chinaman, last year, pleaded guilty to an indictment for indecent assault on two girls of ten or eleven and twelve or thirteen years. I am not sure that he quite understood the effect of his plea, nor am I at all sure that a jury would have convicted a white man on the evidence in the depositions ; but I felt sure he had acted abominably, whether tempter or tempted, though I don't think it was he who had corrupted the childrens' morals in the least. However that is the only case I remember in which it could be alleged that a Chinaman had had any evil effect upon the morals of the whites, a matter upon which they can have but very little influence, either for good or evil. Whites who have evil communications with Chinese must themselves be lamentably depraved beforehand ; and so, I should be disposed to say, immoral Chinese are not only not more injurious, but they are quite innocuous to the morals of the whites, in comparison with white people of similar or allied habits.

Chinese prostitutes.

24 and 25. I have seen unmistakable prostitutes in the Chinese quarter of Victoria. But I never noticed any indecent words or gestures, nor anything comparable to what used to be seen any night in Holborn or the Strand ; and, from all I have seen and heard, I should say that they do not flaunt their vice and depravity at all. Many will say that they are none the better for that, that Naples, and Paris, and Brussels are worse than London, though the latter displays her vice infinitely more openly. Drunken whites, I am sorry to say, are often to be seen in Victoria, by night or by day ; but I do not remember ever to have seen a Chinaman under the influence of liquor. Debauched whites sometimes frequent, I believe, Chinese brothels, as they do Indian brothels. I don't think serious breaches of the peace are proportionately more frequent in Chinese brothels than in those kept by white women. Indian brothels breed the most disturbances ; and they are close to the Chinese quarter. This is my notion, but any constable's opinion is far more valuable.

Never heard of more than one case of alleged leprosy.

26. As stated in my answer to enquiry ten, I have never seen or heard of more than one case alleged to be leprosy ; whether that case was leprosy or not, I cannot say. Of course I have no knowledge of that disease having been communicated to any white person in British Columbia, and I never saw or heard anything which would induce me to believe for an instant that there is the slightest foundation for any such insinuation. It is mere unmeaning abuse.

Rival clans.

27. I have omitted to state that Chinamen here are generally divided into two tribes, or clans—there may be more, but I have often had my attention drawn to these two—viz.: "Canton" and "Hong Kong." Between these clans there is often much jealousy, and sometimes ill blood. Their dialects are in many respects dissimilar, not only in pronunciation, but to such an extent as to have different names for common things ; and they very often do not well understand each other, perhaps not better than a Northumberland farm-laborer would understand one from Essex or Dorsetshire. When a breach of the peace occurs among Chinamen, the culprits are generally Canton *versus* Hong Kong ; and when these come into court, either in criminal or civil cases, it is common to allow each side to have an interpreter, as well to watch that the evidence is truly interpreted as also to explain it to their respective clients.

Owing partly to this, and partly also to their unintelligibility to whites, and *vice versâ*, it is usual when twenty or thirty hands are engaged, *e.g.*, at a cannery, not to make the contract with each workman separately, but with some one Chinaman who has learned some English, leaving him to sub-contract with the men; and he being the sole medium of communication between them and the owner of the cannery, this arrangement, though unavoidable, necessarily leaves the men a good deal at the mercy of this foreman. Sometimes this takes place on a much larger scale, and a Chinese merchant here will contract for a whole cargo of Chinamen, fresh from China, whom he engages to provide with employment, and then drafts them out to different employers here, for roads, canneries, etc. All wages are paid to him, and he retains a portion from each workman as his fee. These arrangements, I believe, give rise to the assertion that the whole cargo imported are the slaves of the importer.

Employing on the boss-system explained.

Another circumstance has probably induced a similar conclusion. Their laws and customs of marriage and divorce, as in all non-Christian nations, are widely different from ours. They are much more simple and arbitrary.

Great diversity of customs as to marriage and divorce.

A wife is usually purchased in a very direct way, without any of the circumlocution which too often veils similar transactions among whites. Divorces are effected by mere expressions of the will. A miner who feels no shame in purchasing the possession of a female for a single night for \$20, is scandalized when a Chinaman pays \$500 for the possession of a female for six months, or until they disagree. No disgust is felt by Europeans when parents make it a *sine quâ non* on consenting to their daughters' marriage that the husband shall settle ten or twenty thousand dollars upon her; but it is infamous if a Chinaman purchases the consent of parents or guardians for one thousand dollars. It is evidence that the female is a mere slave; and that opinion is conclusively established when the husband, after the fashion of his people, hands her over to a second husband for a similar amount. The woman is a slave sold into prostitution, but the Chinese themselves look upon it in a different light. There was a case not long ago in court, before myself, on *habeas corpus*: A Chinese girl was contracted to marry a man who had offered the guardians five hundred dollars. Another suitor came forward, to whom, at first, it seemed to me, she had no manner of objection, till it turned out that he proposed to take her from her guardians by virtue of the British law of liberty and free choice and without making them any compensation whatever. From that moment she seemed to have taken the strongest distaste to the man who placed no value upon her, and insisted upon going to him who esteemed her worth, at all events, five hundred dollars more than nothing. I apprehend much of what is said about Chinese slavery and prostitution proceeds from imperfect consideration of the difference between Christian and non-Christian marriage; but I only guess this, I know scarcely anything about it.

But look at home.

An instance where a Chinese woman would seem to have liked to be bought.

Another ground on which I have heard it asserted that slavery is general among Chinamen here, is rather, I suspect, a proof of their freedom, or would be so accepted among whites. It is that they demand wages, not such as they would take if left to their own choice, but such as are dictated by certain leaders, who subsist on a percentage of those wages.

A reason why slavery should be inferred not to exist among Chinese laborers.

I have no doubt but that they have some sort of trades-unions, whose officers and head-centres are supported by subscriptions from the wages received; themselves deciding both on each man's wages and on his subscription. I have no doubt but that compulsion is put on all Chinamen, so that it is very difficult for them to obtain work, if they remain outside this organization. But Messrs. Broadhead, Odger and Arch would indignantly deny that their supporters were slaves.

Chinese trades unions.

Private Chinese
tribunals.

It is yet further urged against the Chinese, as showing their unfitness to dwell in the land, that they show no respect to our laws, nor to our appointed courts, but refer their differences to private tribunals of their own, whose behests are carried out, irrespective of their conformity with our laws and are never disputed in our courts. As to this I know nothing; but it seems so probable that it may be assumed to be true. The Chinese, like most other nations with any pretence to civilization, have some methods for referring private disputes to arbitrators chosen by the parties themselves. Such methods are known and practised among all white people; and very extraordinary some of the results are occasionally found to be. That the awards of Chinese arbitrators are always accepted without demur (if the fact be as alleged) would surely be a strong evidence of the equity of the award, and the good sense of the parties in difference; for it is utterly untrue that Chinamen ignore our courts, or treat them with any want of respect. It is as well established as anything touching the feelings and dispositions of these people can be, that they place perfect confidence in the administration of justice by our officials; and they testify their submission to and acquiescence in the judgments of our courts by every means apparently in their power.

Chinese respect
administration of
British law.

I am very sorry that I can state nothing positive on these last points. I have hitherto had no motive to enquire; and I should view the results of any enquiries with much distrust. Any questions as to their labor associations, their clans, their marriage laws, their immigration contracts, would, I fear, be in general met with suspicion and answered with reluctance. There are very few who could understand the questions; fewer still, probably, who could answer usefully; and to appreciate an answer properly requires a preliminary knowledge in the questioner, which is exactly what is wanting. Add to this a possible affectation of stupidity, a possible affectation of intelligence, perhaps a reluctance to answer precisely, and a willingness that the enquirer should be balked—apart from the possibility of wilful deceit—all this shows how difficult and uncertain such an enquiry would be here. There is a great conflict of opinion as to the nature and results of trades-unions at home, after every enquiry possible; how much more difficult would it be to arrive at facts here, where they must necessarily be shrouded behind the impenetrable and irresponsible screen of a Chinese interpreter?

MATTHEW B. BEGBIE.

NANAIMO, B. C., August 9th, 1884.

METCALF.

JOSEPH METCALF, Jr., returned the following answers:—

Ninety-five per
cent. laborers.

1. About ninety-five per cent. are laborers, and the other five per cent. are traders.

Arrive in good
health.

2. Yes, as far as I know.

Not burdens on
charity.

3. We have no system of public poor relief; they do not become a burden upon private charity of white citizens.

Industrious,
sober.

4. Chinamen are industrious when working for themselves, but lazy when working for others. They are sober, but stupefy themselves with opium. They are too economical, as they hoard all their money up and send it home to China; and they buy all their food and clothing from

- China. No ; they break the law more than the white people. They will not give evidence against each other ; and you cannot identify them. They will not press the cases against each other. Break the law, and will not testify against a Chinaman.
5. When they are compelled to, or when it is to their interest to do so ; never otherwise. Keep contracts when it is their interest.
6. Yes, in several ways : by their nasty, filthy opium habits, and in getting white women into brothels. They hurt us by taking the places of white people who would do good to the province, by their example and the interest they would take in politics, religion, social, and other matters that would help to advance the status of the white people. All these helps are wanting in the Chinese. There are about 150 Chinese women prostitutes in the province ; and they interfere with the prospects of the white people in the province in twenty other ways. Take the place of white labor. Prostitutes.
7. They supplied no want, but took the places of white people, who had to leave the district. Their coming was discouraged and protested against by ninety-eight per cent. of the people. Ninety-eight per cent. of the people against their coming ; the feeling continues.
8. Up to the present time.
9. In 1860, in Victoria, by merchants and the public generally. The same classes are carrying it on now. Agitation against Chinese carried on by general public since 1860.
10. Yes ; prostitution, leprosy, want of veracity, and filthy habits, and other reasons. How public is injured.
11. No ; it has prevented white men with families from coming here, and also single families ; in other words, if British Columbia had not here 12,000 Chinese, she would have had some 24,000 more of white population, and this would have made the province a flourishing place, with a happy, contented people, that would have helped the government and developed the resources of the province. Had not contributed to development of province. But for Chinese there would be 24,000 more whites.
12. No ; the industries can afford to pay for white labor, and have reasonable profits. Chinese no longer desirable.
13. The people in the province would have steady work, higher wages, more comforts, less immorality, with better chances for white settlers to come into the country. They prevent white immigration and settlers. Effect of the disappearance of Chinese.
14. No ; we do not want any. The prosperity of the province would be much greater without the Chinese. No Chinese wanted.
15. None at all.
16. Capitalists would come into the province just the same, because they can invest capital, and employ whites, and have as large profits. Many capitalists themselves admit this fact. Then they could get all the servants they want, and it would be the same to them and a blessing to the people and government. Capital would come in just the same whether Chinese in the province or not.
17. I think all the Chinese that are now in the province should go, and no more be allowed to come into it, as they are an evil to every one here except about fifteen or twenty people ; and, ultimately, the Chinese will be an evil to these few as nobody wants them but a few men ; and it is the All the Chinese should go.

duty of the government to make laws for the greatest good for the greatest number. They ought to make laws to drive them out of a country where they are an evil to ninety-nine per cent. of the people. Yet if we could get a restrictive law passed to prevent any more from coming, I think it would give satisfaction to the people; but nothing else will.

Example of
United States
should be
followed.

18. The manner should be somewhat similar to the way they have done in the United States with this question.

19. It would develop the resources of the province about the same. The people are doing all they can to discourage Chinese immigration. The provincial government cannot do anything on this question, as all their acts are unconstitutional. No; Canada must pass laws to rid us of this pest.

Many whites out
of work in conse-
quence of Chinese.

20. No; there are many out of work in the different industries on account of Chinese being employed at low wages.

21. No.

White immigra-
tion retarded.

22. Yes. White people will not care to come to a province where there are from 12,000 to 18,000 Chinese to compete with and live in their midst.

Lower the morals
of the whites.

23. They lower the morals of the white people here in connection with prostitution, as they send women from China as prostitutes; and they are also merchandise. The diseases they bring is sometimes venereal, and sometimes the men bring leprosy. They decoy young men and boys to their dens and ruin them, both physically and morally.

24. Yes; their morals are lowered by coming in contact with such an immoral class of people as the Chinese.

They flaunt some
of their vices.

25. Yes, a good deal more in regard to some of their vices; and more secretly the vices that are against our laws.

Leprosy

26. No. I have no personal knowledge of leprosy being contracted by whites from Chinese.

27. As other gentlemen filling in these forms have sent the statistical information you require, I omit this part of it.

VICTORIA, B.C., September 3rd, 1884.

WARD.

ROBERT WARD, Commission Merchant, Shipping and Insurance Agent; agent for contractors, British Columbia sections, Canada Pacific Railroad; agent for four salmon canning establishments; a resident of Victoria, British Columbia, and has been engaged in mercantile pursuits nearly fourteen years, returned the following answers:—

Majority laborers,

1 The majority of emigrants from China consist of laborers, from eighteen to forty years of age.

Chinese immi-
grants very
healthy.

2. In 1882, my firm had between 5,000 and 6,000 Chinese consigned to them from Hong Kong. These men were under engagement to the contractors of the Canadian Pacific Railroad; and arrived in ten different vessels. Each ship carried one or more surgeons, as required by the

the Government Regulations in Hong-Kong, and these surgeons each reported to me favorably on the health of their passengers. Probably not over eight men, out of the number I have given, died at sea. The men were landed on arrival and at once despatched to the interior, to different parts of railroad construction.

3. None, except benevolent societies; and I have never heard of a Chinese resident having received relief from any of such societies. Do not burden charities.

4. I think the Chinese are industrious, and are always ready to accept employment. With regard to their sobriety, I have never seen an intoxicated Chinaman. They are more or less addicted to opium-smoking, which is carried on in their dwellings. They are frugal in their habits, and as a class they are law-abiding. Industrious, sober and frugal.

5. I have never heard of any violations of their contracts with white men, although amongst the Chinese themselves I have known of fraudulent transactions. How they fulfil contracts.

6. No.

Do not interfere with prospects of white population.

7 and 8. I was not in British Columbia when the Chinese first arrived here, and am unable, therefore, to answer these questions.

9. About nine or ten years since, to the best of my recollection; and politicians must be credited with both initiating and continuing the agitation. Agitation commenced ten years ago by politicians.

10. The Chinese have a habit of huddling together in very limited quarters, and the surroundings of their habitations are dirty and disgusting. Although their mode of living cannot be said to interfere with the public peace, it is certainly not conducive to public health in towns or cities where they reside. I think, however, most Chinese are cleanly in their persons. Over-crowding and filth.

11—16. The presence of Chinese has afforded a source of cheap labor not otherwise procurable, and has, therefore, to a certain extent, assisted in the development of the province. I am interested in several large canning establishments on Fraser River, and at this industry (salmon canning) the Chinese are largely employed. This employment is of a very fluctuating character during a fishing season, and the Chinese seem peculiarly adapted to it. As far as my experience goes, no other class of laborers could be found ready to accept such employment; considering its fitful nature during a fishing season. If steady employment could be assured at the industry I speak of, white labor at a reasonable cost would be doubtless preferred. As domestic servants Chinese have proved useful, owing to the fact that white servants have not been obtainable in the colony. Several lots of girls brought out from England to fill such places have mostly married shortly after arrival. It would be difficult to say what proportion (if any) Chinese immigration should bear to the immigration of white people, in order to advance the best interests of the colony and provide for the comfort of the people now here. This depends upon the amount of cheap white labor likely to be procurable. At the present the colony cannot depend upon a sufficient supply of domestic servants coming from Europe or other parts of America, and until this is forthcoming Chinese domestic help will have to be relied upon. Developed country. No other laborer fit for the country. Useful as domestic servants. Until a sufficient supply of domestics come from Europe Chinese must be relied on.

- If they arrived in very large numbers regulation would be necessary.
17. No, but if it should be found hereafter that they arrive in very large numbers, such numbers should be regulated; although I am of opinion that under any circumstances only unskilled laborers would come here.
- It might be enough to regulate the numbers brought by any one vessel.
18. As already stated this should depend upon whether a sufficient number of white immigrants will be forthcoming to fill the demand for labor. If necessary to restrict Chinese immigration it would perhaps be advisable to regulate the numbers to come here by any one vessel, and this would surely check immigration.
- Difficulty in procuring white immigrants.
19. I think not. In my opinion the difficulty in procuring a large immigration of suitable whites, is the heavy expense in reaching this province, and a sufficient number, therefore, is not obtainable to fill the requirements.
- Whites, especially mechanics, can find employment.
20. Yes; particularly mechanics.
21. So far it has not had a very material effect on immigration, certainly not to such an extent as might have been expected.
- White immigration not retarded.
22. I think not, as the bulk of our Chinese population belongs to the unskilled laborers' class, and white laborers can always obtain at least fifty per cent. higher wages than the Chinaman. I might mention that many of those who publicly denounce the Chinese largely avail themselves of their labor.
- Morals of whites not affected by Chinese.
23. I have not observed that the morals of the whites have been affected by the Chinese. I have no personal knowledge of the fact, although I have frequently heard it asserted that the whites have adopted the Chinese custom of opium-smoking, but the number of these must be very few.
- No more immoral people among Chinese than among whites.
24. I should think not.
- Prostitutes.
25. No; one scarcely ever sees a Chinese woman on the streets.
26. None whatever.
- On the completion of railway Chinese immigration will fall off.
27. I am of opinion that on completion of railway construction in the province, the immigration of Chinese will fall off considerably. The question generally to my mind is that of capital and labor, and however undesirable they might be as settlers, in comparison with the whites, they have, to a very great extent, been found useful in developing industries, which otherwise would have remained dormant, in the absence of suitable cheap white labor. It is not generally known that the climate of the interior of British Columbia is quite unsuitable to the Chinese, but such is the fact; the winters are more severe than they can stand, and the rate of mortality among them is very largely in excess of the whites.
- Developed industries.
- Winters in the interior too severe for the Chinamen.

ROBERT WARD.

JAMES YOUNG, of Nanaimo, returned the following answers :—

1. So far as my observation goes, chiefly laborers. Laborers.
2. Generally they are healthy, or seem so. Healthy.
3. None that I know of ; nor do I know of their becoming a burden upon the charity of whites. Do not burden charities.
4. They generally work steady when well supervised, or when working for themselves, but when working for wages and left alone they are not very pushing, and a job generally lasts with them. So far as I have observed they are sober, though considerable quantities of their own intoxicants are used, such as Chinese brandy, opium, etc. They are not generally law breakers, in fact they do not seem to generally understand our laws ; but they seem to be under the control of some superior power amongst themselves, which prevents them openly defying our laws, while their docile cowardly disposition renders them easily controlled by a show of superior force. Moreover they seem to have a system of laws, and means of enforcing them, outside of and independent of our laws. They do not seem to be improvident, though many of them are inveterate gamblers. I have myself known instances where they have gambled away their month's wages and starved through the next month. But I do not know of their being very turbulent. However it is not very safe to run counter to them where they are very strong. Work steady when well supervised — sober.
Not law-breakers.
Under the control of some secret power.
Not safe to run counter to them when they are strong.
5. In general, yes, though in a great many cases fear of the consequences prevents them doing otherwise. Respect their engagements.
6. They are entering into every branch of industry and actually crowding white people out. Crowding out white people.
7. I was not in the province then.
8. I cannot say.
9. It began, I learn by the public prints, about the year 1865. Some few intelligent men of the middle-class began it ; but at present all classes are carrying on the agitation, all save a few wealthy employers and their satellites. Agitation against them began in 1865.
10. Assuredly there is. Crime amongst them is very difficult to punish, for the reason that criminals cannot be discovered ; while their presence is a constant cause of irritation to the white laborers, and a conflict between the two races is liable to break out at any moment. Then, their habitations are generally wretched hovels, and they are generally crowded into them in such numbers, and live amongst so much filth and neglect of sanitary arrangements, that there cannot but be danger to the public health. Their quarters would be centres from which contagion would spread all around, and thus diseases not otherwise dangerous might readily become epidemic. Difficulty in punishing crime.
Bad sanitary condition.
11. Yes. All labor contributes to develop any country, but the Chinese carry all the wealth they obtain out of the country, whereas white men nearly always invest their earnings in it, and thus further develop it. Moreover, in the gold fields, Chinese hinder the development of the country and prevent it being settled, and in this way : In the first rush of people Contributed to develop the country.

In mining an injury to white miners.

to a new gold field, supplies of all sorts are very expensive, consequently the poorer deposits are always passed over ; subsequently, when the country has been opened up, and supplies are cheaper, and the richer deposits become exhausted, the miners would naturally fall back on what had been passed over in the first excitement. But, alas! for their hopes. The Chinese have been there and cleared everything out, consequently there is nothing to fall back upon, and thousands have thus been forced to leave the country. This is the universal experience of every country cursed by their presence. When employed for wages the effect is different though hardly less disastrous. They keep white men out of employment, while any saving in wages goes to the employers. Thus capital gets more than its share of the produce of labor, and acquires undue preponderance, and capital in a few hands is always dangerous.

Never necessary.

12. Their presence never was necessary or desirable.

Expulsion of Chinese would only cause a temporary inconvenience to certain parties.

13. Undoubtedly there would be a little inconvenience to some parties. Such is always the effect of altering any settled system, but while many would be put to a little temporary inconvenience by any sudden expulsion of the Chinese, this would soon cease, for the certainty of finding ready employment would induce such an extensive emigration from other countries as would soon set matters right, and bring wages to their former level or lower. Hundreds of people have been forced to leave the province during the past few months, owing to their inability to find employment.

14. I have said none are necessary.

No Chinese should come.

15. There should be no Chinese allowed to come.

Capital would not cease to come if Chinese expelled.

16. I do not see why the absence of Chinese would prevent capitalists coming to the country. Chinese are not employed as domestics in the Australian colonies, yet that fact has not prevented an unlimited stream of capital flowing into those colonies. I cannot see why something similar should not happen here. As a matter of fact, capital is always attracted where the highest interest can be got, and that is always in countries where wages are high. But, to prevent any deficiency in the supply of white domestics, I would counsel a certain sum being spent yearly to bring such a class from the eastern provinces or from Britain.

Prevent any more coming and the evil would cure itself.

17. First, it is necessary to prevent any more coming. The evil would then cure itself in time. Of course it would be better if those present could be induced to leave, but I should not strain the laws or deal unjustly in order to do so.

A high tariff on Chinese would accomplish the object desired.

18. To absolutely prohibit their entry would be the simplest ; but quite as effectual a method would be to impose a high protective tariff. If the rate proved too low, raise it.

Reasons why it is necessary to keep the Chinamen out.

19. Such a plan would have a certain effect, because, if the Chinese cannot find work they will not come here. Yet we know from bitter experience that there are many persons who, in their haste to grow rich, care not how they do it, and would employ Chinese labor in preference to white just because it was, or seemed cheaper, and because they could the more easily tyrannize over them. Every one must be placed on the same level, and the laws framed to benefit the majority ; if the minority will not willingly or voluntarily do the right, they must be coerced. It is a cer-

tainty that some will employ Chinese if they can get them. If this gives them any advantage over other employers, who do not employ Chinese, the inevitable result is that all will be compelled to employ them so as to be able to compete in the market on the same level. As a consequence, white labor will not come here, and the country will not progress in the same manner it should do. Therefore, in the interests of all parties, the laws should be such as to prevent any one obtaining any undue advantage.

20. A comparatively limited number can. The majority are placed in a very uncertain position, and a great many can only obtain employment irregularly.

A comparatively limited number of whites can obtain employment.

21. Certainly.

22. Assuredly it has. As I said, hundreds have been compelled to leave the province from the impossibility of obtaining work. These persons go elsewhere, and tell all they meet of their ill-fortune in the province. This certainly prevents others coming. Then intelligent people writing to their friends elsewhere, cannot honestly advise them to come while this incubus remains. Who will be so foolish as to advise any one to come here and enter into competition with Chinese?

White immigration had been retarded.

23. My observations on the Chinese question have been almost entirely as to their general bearing on the welfare of the country, and the effect on labor, but so far as I have observed they lower the morals of even our most degraded class to a still lower depth. White people have sunk to the lowest depths of degradation when they mixed with the immoral Chinese, and a growing number have so sunk themselves.

Lower the morals of the whites.

24. There are few people similarly situated to the Chinese. I have never yet seen so many white people with so few women amongst them; but wherever I have known any considerable number of men deprived of female society for any length of time, the inevitable result has been that they become coarser. The intellect is depraved, the whole moral tone is lowered, and men rush into a greater depth of wickedness and vice than would otherwise have been possible. Such is the effect amongst white men, even of the better class, and I judge that the effect is similar amongst the Chinese, only it must be worse amongst them, seeing that the standard of morality with them is immeasurably below ours. From my experience amongst them I know that they have no such ideas of the high importance of preserving the honor and fair fame of their women, such as obtains amongst white people. I have known of one woman being held in common by about a score of Chinamen, and this is not thought disgraceful.

Chinese more depraved than whites. Reasons for this.

25. Yes. In places where I have been it is not possible for any one to walk through some streets, without being insulted at every step by the solicitations of depraved Chinese. The same thing never occurred to me amongst white people of a similar class. They seem to glory in their shame, and seek to advertise their depravity in all possible ways. With white people it is different. The majority shrink from the eyes of the public, and seek to hide themselves from view, ashamed to own their fall. At least, such is the case until the principles instilled into them in youth, and all the innate feelings of modesty peculiar to white people, have been extinguished by a long indulgence in vice, and then white people become more dangerous than Chinese.

Chinese women flaunt their vices more than white women.

Only knew of one case of leprosy.

26. I have only known one case of leprosy ; that was a Chinaman, and a sickening sight it was. Of my own knowledge I cannot say whether it is communicated to the whites or not ; but if it be contagious, as the best medical authorities say it is, I don't see how it should not be communicated to the whites.

Chinese had increased ; so had the whites.

27. On this point nearly all I can state is contained in a communication from the Knights of Labor. I will, however, state here what I know. There were only a few Chinese in the district a few years ago, but their numbers have gone on increasing, and in the present year alarmingly so. True, the whites have also increased ; but for one white man who has come here two Chinamen have come. The following figures, taken from the official records, show the numbers who have paid the provincial revenue tax for four years past:—

Numbers who paid provincial revenue tax.

In 1881,	226 Chinese.	666 Whites.
“ 1882,	334 “	807 “
“ 1883,	459 “	845 “
“ 1884,	708 “	985 “

1200 Chinese in district.

Of course these figures do not show exactly the proportion of the increase, but they will guide us. It is known there are at least 1,000 to 1,200 Chinese in the district, half fully being employed in the mines. The numbers are 450 in the Wellington, 150 in the Nanaimo, and twelve or thirteen in East Wellington. The tax is collected at the pay offices of the various collieries, and thus more is collected than otherwise would be from Chinese. Thus it is clear there has been a startling increase of the Chinese. They carry on their own trade, dealing principally at their own stores, thus white traders benefit but little from their presence. From statements made by every trader in the district, with two exceptions, I have learned that the collective amount spent by Chinese at stores kept by white men, only slightly exceeds \$1 per head per month. Thus it is clear that they are only a very trifling advantage to the trading community, and a great drawback to the progress of the district. The work done by the 600 or 700 Chinese in and around the mines could be equally well done by about 350 to 400 white men, while the advantage to the community would be incalculable. At present there is practically no opening for boys in the mines of this district ; very few are employed ; Chinamen being almost exclusively employed. Under such conditions a race of practical miners, trained from their childhood to the difficulties and dangers of mining, can hardly ever arise, and there is danger of the calling dropping into the hands of the most ignorant class. Intelligent men, finding themselves blocked at every turn, will eventually leave mining for some other pursuit. In conclusion, I would suggest that immediate action be taken to give effect to the almost universal feeling of the province, that it is absolutely necessary to prevent the further immigration of Chinese.

White traders benefit but little by their presence.

Danger that mining will drop into incompetent hands.

JAMES YOUNG.

JOHN.

The following letter was received from Mr. R. F. JOHN, M. P. P. :—

SOUTH SAANICH, B.C., August 30th, 1884.

Sir,—In reply to your circular of the 22nd August, asking for information respecting the Chinese in the constituency I represent, I have to state for the information of the Commission that, from enquiries made by me, the total number of Chinese resident in this (Victoria) district is about

200. So far as I can learn there is but one Chinese female in the district. A majority of them are employed in market-gardening, others are engaged in chopping cord-wood and in making charcoal; a good many own teams and do their own wood-hauling.

200 Chinese in the Victoria District—but one woman.

Of the above number about twenty are now in possession of leased property. As very important facts relative to the Chinese evil, in British Columbia, have been repeatedly laid before the Dominion Government, and Parliament, and also before the Commission, it is quite unnecessary for me to comment at length upon the Chinese question.

I would, therefore, briefly state that I am a vigorous opponent to any further influx of Chinese into this province or any other portion of the Dominion, for the reason that they are a most undesirable class of people, and as we have nothing whatever to gain from their presence. The most important industries are being absorbed by them, and a large number are engaged in gold and coal mining, to the great detriment of people of our own nationality.

Witness opposed to any further influx of Chinese.

The manufacture of boots and shoes in this province is almost entirely in the hands of Chinamen. They also manufacture large quantities of cigars, and market-gardening is monopolized entirely by them. It is useless for farmers and others to compete against them in either of the above-named industries, in consequence of their economic mode of living and habits generally.

Boots and shoes, cigars, market-gardening in their hands.

During the past three years the influx of Chinese has been very large. The employment of Chinese on the Canadian Pacific Railway in this province is a very serious injury to the country. There is no use whatever to encourage large numbers of laborers to British Columbia at the present time, as their places are already occupied by Chinamen. I am pleased to say, as a rule, farmers do not employ Chinamen.

Employment of Chinese on railway an injury to the country.

When the Canadian Pacific Railway is completed, and the thousands of Chinese who are now employed on that work are turned adrift, I shudder to think what will be the consequence to the interests of this province. British Columbia has many valuable resources, and should in the course of time become one of the leading provinces in the Dominion; but if her progressive development is to be left to the Chinese, and her wealth carried to China, then Canada's Pacific province will, in my humble opinion, be ages behind.

In order to alleviate and prevent a further influx of Chinese, the Dominion Parliament should pass an Act at its next session, prohibiting the further immigration of Chinese into any of the Canadian provinces, and British Columbia in particular.

Dominion Government should pass an Act.

And unless an effort is made, and not a feeble effort either, the present distinguished leaders in Canadian politics will live to regret that they did not pay heed to this great question in time.

R. F. JOHN, M.P.P.

To N. F. DAVIN, Esq.,
Secretary Chinese Commission,
Ottawa.

The following communication was received from Mr. E. Stevenson, M.D., STEVENSON.
of Victoria, B. C. :—

VINE STREET, August 16th, 1884.

GENTLEMEN,—In compliance with your published request for information on what is known as the Chinese question, I beg to submit the following :—Firstly, I have resided uninterruptedly on the Pacific coast

for about twenty-two years, excepting nine months in the Hawaiian Islands, and am a member of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario. I have been engaged all the time in the practice of medicine and surgery. I am familiar with the history of the Chinese in this country and the Pacific states and territories of the United States.

With perhaps a single exception I disagree with the great mass of published statements concerning the Chinese. Indeed I cannot justly characterize most of those statements to be other than nearly devoid of truth. It seems to me that to any unbiased, thoughtful mind, even a glance at the matter should disprove those assertions.

Involuntary testi-
mony to Chinese
as domestic
servants.

Your honorable Commissioners cannot but have noticed what the Commission, appointed by the United States Congress a few years ago to investigate the subject, observed, viz.: "That notwithstanding the alleged infamies of the Chinese the Californians and others of high and low degree could not do without them in their homes as domestic servants." This fact led the United States Commission to declare "That the Californians gave the highest testimony to the virtues of the Chinese because indirect and involuntary."

Chinese sober and
industrious.

Nor can it have escaped the notice of your honorable body that even by the testimony of their opponents, the Chinese are a sober and industrious people—famous all over the world as the most industrious people on earth. *A priori* is it believable that a people with these two sterling characteristics—qualities sadly lacking in many of our race—should be extremely immoral?

Chinese religions.

Besides this, we know that in religion they are Budhists and Confucians. And even the acquaintance with those religions, now obtainable in current literature, shows that they inculcate a high morality, extending in the case of the former well into the domain of asceticism. Both religions forbid the use of intoxicating liquors. [Archdeacon Farrar *et al.*]

Chinese superior
in morals to white
people.

Therefore it would be an eighth wonder of the world if such a people—sober, industrious, and firmly held and influenced by such religious influences, should be "extremely immoral." More than this, it would be rather surprising if they were not superior in morals to a people very many of whom are sorely afflicted with indolence and intemperance. And, after nearly a quarter of a century's observation, I calmly and deliberately affirm that it is so.

Indomitable vir-
tue of Chinese.

Place our white males in the position of domestic servants, doing all the housework, even preparing and assisting the lady of the house and children at the bath, and what would be the result even before the end of one week? I need not inform you. But, during all these years, with thousands of male Chinese engaged in the capacity of domestic servants, not a case, but one that I ever heard, of liberties or attempted liberties with white females. Could you think of any surer test of indomitable virtue than that?

Chinese women
not so bad as
Indian and white
in spreading
venereal diseases.

As to spreading venereal diseases, I deny that they at all equal our Indian population, or are as bad as our own race in that respect. During my long experience as a physician on this coast I have treated only one case of venereal disease which claimed to arise from a Chinese source, and even that one was doubtful in its etiology. And, besides, venereal disease—that is, syphilis—cannot be concealed when it becomes constitutional, especially by those who do not know of its specific remedies. But they have a remarkably clear skin, and, in my opinion, are very much more free from venereal diseases than the white population.

Prostitutes.

That a large percentage of the few Chinese women in the country are prostitutes is true, but surely we cannot throw stones in this particular. *Verb. sap.*

Current statements in regard to this phase of the question are mere clap-trap. Having taken testimony in San Francisco, your honorable body are probably aware that up to September, 1882, no case of leprosy had occurred amongst the whites in California, although fifty-two cases had been made known amongst the Chinese during the ten years preceding. The authority for this is Dr. J. W. Foy, physician to the leper hospital, San Francisco. Besides, leprosy is far from being so general a disease as consumption, and has not been proven contagious. Unlike the latter, consumption is considered contagious, or infectious rather, by eminent men; and if we exclude the Chinese on this score we must justly exclude people from Minnesota, Iowa, Wisconsin, Nebraska, Louisiana, Norway and Sweden, and other places, including our own New Brunswick.

Leprosy.

Up to 1882 no case of leprosy among the whites in California, although fifty-two cases had occurred among the Chinese.

The sanitary objections against them, too, are baseless. The Chinese follow their time-honored, and, I may say, only proper method of disposing of excrement, etc., viz., returning it to the soil. In the great cities of Canton and Shanghai sewers are unknown, and typhoid fever is said by medical authority to be unknown also. And from the Japanese health reports, collated after our fashion, for 1876-77, the mortality was shown to be less than one-third of the mortality in European countries. I have a copy of the report. It is probably the same in China; besides, it is notorious that less sickness prevails amongst them than amongst us. I have witnessed two epidemics of typhoid—one in Sacramento, another in Honolulu, in 1879-80—which decimated the white and native populations without touching the Chinese in their midst. They are extremely cleanly in their persons, almost universally so; and this with their simple diet of rice, and fish, and tea, with their temperate habits, would make any other result nearly impossible.

Excrement returned to the soil.

Less sickness amongst Chinese than amongst whites.

Is it likely, gentlemen, that an industrious and sober people would corrupt or debase an intemperate and often indolent people? Is it possible? On the contrary, would you not expect an opposite effect? And, accordingly, we find that the Chinese in the outlying districts—Kootenay, for example, and probably in Victoria—are crossing their wall of prohibition, erected around them by Budha and Confucius, and are becoming intemperate. I have the proof. Does not our Caucasian race corrupt by strong drink wherever it has a foothold?

Do not corrupt the whites.

Gentlemen, you have heard several witnesses testify unfavorably on this Chinese question, and they have said that they inferred so and so. And, from the fact that so many Chinese males are here and so few females, it has been inferred by Christian (?) people that—well, I hesitate to say it—that sodomy was by them practiced. I stamp it as a damnable slander. The man who so acts bears the mark of Cain not only on his forehead but all over him.

Not guilty of unnatural crimes.

The foregoing I have said regardless of the political issue which you are here to investigate also. I doubt not you see already the source of all the anti-Chinese clamor. A man who throws his earnings away for whiskey; who buys demoralization and debasement, physical, mental and moral; who often fails to report for duty on Monday morning, cannot easily compete with the Mongolian, who is ever ready, ever sober, ever industrious, ever faithful. Aside from this, however, it is probable that the whites would not be able to compete with the Chinese on account of the much less costly diet of the latter. What you have been told on this point is in the main true.

Source of the agitation.

On the question of exclusion, my views will be anticipated. Loyalty to our Caucasian race (a mere sentiment) and especially to our Canadian people, require that either restriction or exclusion be adopted. As we

The Caucasian must be protected against oriental sobriety.

protect the Indian against our intemperance so we must be protected against oriental sobriety, etc. Caucasian reform cannot be soon expected. You must follow out this idea.

Easier to convert Chinese in China or in any other heathen land than in America.

A word on Christianizing them. On the doors of the Chinese temples is written: "No intoxicating liquor must enter here." You will see the point I would make here, besides you are witnesses to the statement made at our last anti-Chinese meeting by Rev. Mr. Harris, of San Francisco, that "It was easier to convert ten of them in China or other 'heathen' lands." The reason is obvious. They are witnesses of our debasement through strong drink. Do not shrink at this, gentlemen; it is true. Instead of "No wine must enter here being written on our church doors, the great crime produced is dealt out to us in the name of God."

Shall we in self defence exclude them, regardless of who may be the fittest to survive? Shall we insist on surviving? Unchecked, they will surely supersede our people. First in British Columbia then eastward the star of oriental empire will hold its way. If we are first in the arts of war, they and other Asiatics are first in peaceful ways. Industry, sobriety, cleanliness, faithfulness, peaceableness will have the victory. Is our race worth saving? That is the question.

Opium.

I have omitted, it occurs to me, to say aught of opium. But, surely gentlemen, no Englishman should raise that question. Witness the "Opium War" of 1842. Moreover the vice exists all over much of the world. We have our morphine eaters besides. During my long experience on the Pacific coast not one case of opium-smoking by a white person has come to my knowledge. Therefore, I stamp all that has been said at Ottawa by our (mis) representatives, in regard to Chinese immorality, as slanders for which the Chinese should see that they are punished.

Many hereabouts, if this is published in Victoria, will howl at me because I do not support their slanders; but I think, gentlemen, that they pay your discernment a very poor compliment when they think you cannot see through their falsehoods, which, instead of tending to the attainment of the end they have in view, will have the opposite effect. But I have greater faith in the truth.

E. STEVENSON, M.D.

To the Hon. Mr. J. A. CHAPLEAU,
and the Hon. Mr. JUSTICE GRAY,
Chinese Commissioners.

VICTORIA, B.C., 15th August, 1884.

PEARSE.

B. M. PEARSE, one of the oldest settlers in the country, and formerly surveyor-general, returned the following answers:—

Laborers.

1. I should say chiefly laborers, with a strong turn for trading, and a great adaptability for mechanical pursuits.

Arrive in good health.

2. I believe they usually arrive in good health and fit for work.

Do not burden charities.

3. We have no organized system of public poor relief, and, happily, very few poor persons. I have never known the Chinese to be a burden on private charity of the white citizens.

Industrious, sober, economical and as law-abiding as the same class among the whites.

4. The Chinese are most industrious, perfectly sober, very economical and as law-abiding as those of a similar class amongst the whites. They are not lazy, drunken, extravagant or turbulent.

5. I believe they do, speaking generally. They are apt to leave their places as domestic servants without giving the customary and legal (?) month's notice. Domestics.
6. No. Do not interfere with whites save as labor competitors.
7. When the Chinese first came to British Columbia their advent was hailed by all employers of labor as a great boon. They supplied a want deeply felt by all householders, *i.e.*, cooks and laundrymen. They were found invaluable in the coal mines, in the fisheries when established, and in the saw-mills. Their coming was both encouraged and welcomed, by the ready employment which was given to them. At first welcomed and encouraged.
8. I should say, until quite recently, most people living permanently in British Columbia, think that we have now rather too much of a good thing in the way of Chinese. This is no doubt due to the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway. Most think now there are too many Chinese.
9. The agitation against the Chinese has been almost coeval with their arrival. It was begun, and has been carried forward, chiefly by politicians who have sought the suffrages of the laboring man by keeping up the cry of "the Chinese must go." History and nature of agitation.
10. Their mode of living is contrary to all civilized teachings in respect of cleanliness of their dwellings and sufficiency of pure air, and is thus injurious to the public health though not to the public peace. Their habit of smoking opium is most degrading and physically injurious, especially as indulged in by them in small dens and full to suffocation. In these dens one may see able-bodied and well-dressed white men lying cheek-by-jowl with the Chinamen and all indulging in this pernicious habit. Injurious to public health although not to public peace.
11. The Chinese have contributed very materially to the development of the province, in the fisheries, coal mines, lumber mills, and public works, and in wholesale boot and cigar factories. Have contributed to development of province.
12. If all the Chinese were withdrawn from the province, it would, I believe, paralyze all industries, and cause widespread ruin. The withdrawal of all Chinese would paralyze industries.
13. The effect upon the prosperity of British Columbia is answered in No. 12. The effect upon the comfort of the people would be indescribable, as there are so few white servants to be had. Withdrawal destructive to domestic comfort.
14. A certain number are necessary, I cannot say how many, perhaps 2,000 or 3,000. About 3,000 necessary.
15. The best interest of the province would be served, I think, by restricting very materially all Chinese immigration in future, or for many years to come. Should be restricted.
16. The effect would be, in my opinion, to check completely the immigration of all capitalists, and of all who might seek to make a home here, in virtue of our climatic and other enjoyable conditions, and to drive away every person who could afford to go, and who was possessed of means of living where servants could be obtained. The fact is that at just about the time of the advent of the Chinaman into this province, it was impossible to get servants at all, and it was only a few persons, chiefly those with small families, who had at that time any servants to do indoor work. If supply of domestic servants depended on the number coming from Europe or the Eastern part of the Continent incoming capital would be checked.

Immigration of Chinese should be regulated.

17. I think there are at this present time, too many Chinamen here, far more than are requisite for supplying the labor market, but I do not see how they can be sent away against their wills. They will not stay here to starve, and I imagine that the large companies who bring them here and pocket their earnings will send them away rather than have the burden of their support thrust upon them. Certainly I think it highly necessary that the immigration of Chinese, in future, should be regulated by a strict law.

A heavy poll-tax should be imposed on Chinamen coming in.

18. I think a heavy poll-tax levied upon each Chinaman upon landing would act as a restriction upon them, and would add to the revenue, and compensate in some degree for the loss sustained by it in the constant evasion by the Chinese of their legitimate taxes. Another apparently successful way appears to be by regulating the number of Chinese brought by each vessel, according to her tonnage.

A combined effort to encourage white immigration would develop resources of province more speedily than they are now being developed.

19. A combined effort of the legislature and people of this province, and of the House of Commons and people of the Dominion generally, to encourage white emigration from the eastern provinces and from England and other European countries, would develop the natural resources of the province more speedily and effectually, than they are now being developed, and would, without doubt, check at once, and finally stop all Chinese immigration. For it must be observed that Chinamen are employed, speaking in general terms, because white labor is not to be had or because, in certain industries, the remuneration asked is too great, or (speaking from personal experience) because white men will drink or absent themselves from their duty. No effort which we, as a province, could make, would have the least effect in promoting immigration, owing to the smallness of our revenue, the extent of the province and consequent calls upon its revenue for roads and other public works, and to our great distance from the centre of emigration referred to above.

White laborers and others can get employment.

20. Speaking generally they can. Wages are high here and the cost of living, exclusive of clothing, moderate. Perhaps no country can show a more well-to-do class than that of our mechanics and laboring men. All steady men save money.

Opening up of railway lands had induced many to come in.

21. The opening up of the lands reserved for railway purposes has induced a great many settlers to come in and take up lands. I have good authority for saying that 1,700 farmers, mostly with families, have settled in New Westminster district since 1st January last. This naturally leads to the reflection, though extraneous to the matter in hand, how much the province has suffered from these railway lands having been locked up for so many years past by the Dominion Government.

White immigration to a small degree retarded.

22. I think white immigration, to a small degree, may have been retarded by the presence of the Chinese.

Chinese have had no bad effect on white morals.

23. I do not believe that the Chinese have had any specially deleterious effect upon the morals of the white portion of the population, other than upon those who have indulged in vice with them. They may have encouraged white men of a certain class, chiefly gamblers, to smoke opium, but I cannot say anything as to this of my own knowledge. It is asserted that Chinese prostitutes encourage lads of tender years in vicious practices for the sake of the gain, however trivial. Judging from the police reports we would be inclined to think that the white prostitutes, who sell wines

and spirits to those with whom they cohabit, do more harm to the morals of the community than do those of a similar class amongst the Chinese, who with all their faults do not indulge in very strong drink.

24. I cannot answer this question, but should be inclined to doubt it.

25. So far as my limited observation goes, I should say they do not. Broad street proclaims the degradation of its inhabitants as loudly as that of any street in the Chinese quarter. Chinese depravity not more striking than that of others.

26. I know nothing whatever about leprosy, or its contagious effects.

27. I have no statistics to offer, and can only remark that I object to seeing Chinamen on the land either as owners in fee, or as lessees, for the plain reason that we want here a white man's community, with civilized habits and religious aspirations, and not a community of "Heathen Chinese," who can never assimilate with us, or do ought to elevate us, and who can be of no possible value to a state in any capacity other than that of drawers of water and hewers of wood. Does not want to see Chinamen settle, wants a white community.

H. M. PEARSE.

THOMAS E. LADNER, manager of the Wellington Packing Company, Salmon Cannery, New Westminster, returned the following answers:— LADNER.

1. Laborers and traders. Chinese immigrants laborers and traders.
2. Always in good health, and fit for work, with few exceptions. Good health.
3. None, nor a burden on white citizens. Not a burden on charity.
4. Very industrious, sober, economical and law-abiding. Industrious and sober.
5. Yes ; very honest in their engagements and contracts. Keep contracts.
6. None whatever. Do not interfere with whites.
7. They supplied a great want, and were welcomed by all employers of labor. Supplied a want and welcomed.
8. It continues to the present date ; there is work for all. Wanted still.
9. The agitation began and has been carried on by parties that have none or very little interest in the country, and used as a political cry to catch support. Political cry.
10. Nothing injurious to public peace ; but their sanitary condition is not as good as it should be, except when they are closely looked after. Sanitary condition not good.
11. Very much so, particularly in the Lower Fraser, dyking lands, which without them would now be wild. Developed province.
12. They are necessary to fill a great want in the labor market. Without them a number of industries could not be carried on. Necessary to a number of industries.
13. The consequence would be the closing of a number of industries particularly the canning business and reclaiming of lands by dyking.

- Demand equal to the supply. 14. A number are necessary, and up to the present date the demand has been equal to the supply.
- Not enough white laborers at present. 15. That would depend, to a great extent, on the number of laboring classes that came as immigrants. There are not enough white laborers now to supply the wants.
- Exclude Chinese and you keep capital from the country. 16. The effect would be to keep capital from the country, as the price of labor would be out of proportion to the returns derived from investments made.
- Should not be restricted at present. 17. They should not be forced to leave, by no means ; nor unless the labor market gets more glutted should the supply be curtailed.
18. I could not suggest any manner, because I consider as long as there is a demand for them they should not be stopped.
- White laborers could not be had to supply their place. 19. The cost to come here is so much that legislation will not bring them nor could white laborers be had to supply their places, and for that reason it would stop the development of the country.
- Pacific coast people very extravagant. 20. To a great extent, yes ; but people on this coast are very extravagant in their habits and demand very high wages.
21. Yes, a little.
- White immigration not retarded. 22. No.
- No bad effect on whites. 23. They have had no bad effect on the morals of the white except on those of depraved habits.
- Chinese depravity not more glaring than white. 24. No.
25. No.
26. I know of none.
- Indispensable to canneries. 27. I cannot give you any statistical information in the matter nor can I furnish you any fact, except that if the canneries in British Columbia had to depend on white labor, every one, without any exception, would be closed up and the industry be entirely killed, and all the large amount of money invested be entirely lost to the owners and also a large revenue lost to the government.

THOS. E. LADNER.

MAPLE RIDGE, B.C., August, 18th, 1884.

LAITY.

JOHN LAITY, returned the following answers :—

Laborers.

1. Chiefly laborers.

Health good.

2. Usually appearing in good health.

3. No answer.

Lazy and turbulent.

4. They are lazy and turbulent, only working when compelled to for the want of rice or food to eat.

5. They do not, but deceive and cover up any defect if possible. Do not respect engagements.
- 6, 7 and 8. No answers.
9. About two or three years ago. The laboring married man, that has a family to support. Laboring married men agitate the question.
10. There is the habit of stealing and keeping their surroundings in a filthy condition. Thievish and filthy.
11. It has, in the past, to a small extent. In the past the Chinese have contributed to development of the country.
12. I think so, until the completion of the Canadian Pacific Railroad. Chinese necessary until railway completed.
- 13 and 14. No answers.
15. I think one per cent., if any, quite sufficient.
16. I think the effect would be good, because domestic servants would come in in larger numbers when they know their services are desired, and the immigrant would be better satisfied and the province benefited.
17. The further advent of others should be prevented. No more should be allowed to come.
18. A heavy or high tax on entering the country. A poll-tax.
19. I think the natural resources would be developed more speedily and safely by white immigration.
20. They cannot, to support their families by means of the competition of the Chinese in the labor market. Whites cannot support their families by reason of Chinese competition.
21. It has a good effect. Opening up of railway lands.
22. It has of the laboring class. White immigration retarded.
- 23 to 27. No answers.
- P. S.--I desire to say that my experience with the Chinese in this country has been limited, but I think that the province and Dominion at large will make greater advancement without the Chinaman, than with such large numbers, as are at present scattered over the country gathering every dollar they possibly can to send to traders in China. Province advance better without the Chinese.

JOHN LAITY.

MAPLE RIDGE, B.C., August 18th, 1884.

JOHN TREMBATH, returned the following answers :—

TREMBATH.

1. Chiefly laborers. The answers of this witness with the exception of the P.S. are identical with those of the preceding witness.
2. Usually appearing in good health.
3. No answer.
4. They are lazy and turbulent, only working when compelled to for the want of rice or food to eat.

5. They do not, but deceive and cover up any defect if possible.
- 6, 7 and 8. No answers.
9. About two or three years ago. The laboring married man, that has a family to support.
10. There is the habit of stealing and keeping their surroundings in a filthy condition.
11. It has, in the past, to a small extent.
12. I think so, until the completion of the Canadian Pacific Railroad.
- 13 and 14. No answers.
15. I think one per cent., if any, quite sufficient.
16. I think the effect would be good, because domestic servants would come in in larger numbers when they know their services are desired, and the immigrant would be better satisfied and the province benefited.
17. The further advent of others should be prevented.
18. A high tax on entering the country.
19. I think the natural resources would be developed more speedily and safely by white immigration.
20. They cannot, to support their families by means of the competition of the Chinese in the labor market.
21. It has a good effect.
22. It has of the laboring class.
- 23 to 27. No answers.

No more ought to be allowed to come.

P. S.—I beg to say the little experience I have had with Chinamen in this country, I do not approve of them in no way, and I do not think any more ought to be allowed to enter the province.

JOHN TREMBATH.

ESQUIMALT YARD, B.C., August 18th, 1884.

INNES.

J. W. INNES, naval storekeeper, etc., returned the following answers:—

Laborers, and in good health.

Do not burden public charity.

Industrious, sober, respect their engagements, had supplied and still supply a want.

1. Chiefly laborers.
2. In good health, and fit for work.
3. No system that I am aware of, except the British Columbia Benevolent Society; but the Chinese are no burden on public or private charity.
4. They are industrious, sober, economical, and law-abiding.
5. Yes.
6. No.

7. Yes ; by employers of labor.
8. Still continues.
9. About seven years ago, by the white laboring class, so-called, and politicians ; by the same classes. White laborers and politicians agitate.
10. Not that I am aware of ; but in the matter of sanitation they are about as ignorant as the lower orders in England, perhaps more so. Sanitary state bad,
11. Yes. Developed province.
12. Desirable. Their presence desirable.
13. There would be an insufficiency of domestics, and capitalists would forsake the country. Without them not sufficient domestics.
14. Yes ; I cannot say how many.
15. I cannot say.
16. There would be a total absence of comfort and convenience. Without them total absence of comfort.
17. Merely that the number should be regulated. Number should be regulated by poll-tax.
18. A poll-tax.
19. Certainly not.
20. Yes, if they choose to work and stick to it. White people can get work.
21. Most decidedly. Opening up of public lands stimulated white immigration.
22. Only white immigration of a useless description, such as loafers, drunkards, and wanderers on the face of the earth. Good white immigration not retarded.
23. No effect upon the morals of white people, beyond those of white people of similar inclinations or habits. No effect on white-morals.
- 24 and 25. Certainly not. Chinese depravity not more glaring than white.
26. No knowledge.
27. Chinese are employed in the naval yard as laborers and otherwise, and have been found to answer remarkably well. White labor would have been preferred, if steady and reliable men could have been found, but thus far this has not been the case ; therefore the Chinese have been acceptable. Why Chinese have been employed in naval yard.

J. W. INNES.

LADNER'S LANDING, B.C., August 19th, 1884.

WM. H. LADNER, J.P., returned the following answers :—

- | | |
|---|---|
| Laborers in good health. | 1. Laborers. |
| | 2. Yes. |
| Do not burden charities. | 3. No. |
| Industrious, sober, respect engagements, do not interfere with whites save as laborers, were welcomed and the welcome continued until recently. | 4. Very industrious, sober, economical and law-abiding, as prison returns will show. |
| | 5. Yes. |
| | 6. No. |
| | 7. Yes. |
| | 8. Very recently. |
| Agitation confined chiefly to adventurers. | 9. Recently, and by those who came here as adventurers to labor for a short time; think it chiefly confined to those who have no stake in the country, and those employ them as soon as they require labor. |
| Over-crowd. | 10. Greatest objection, owing to over-crowding in house accommodation. |
| Developed province. | 11. Very much so. |
| | 12. Yes. |
| Without them canning and other interests would suffer. | 13. A great deal of reclamation of wild land, and the canning interests would suffer severely. |
| Not too many. | 14. Present number not in excess. |
| | 15. No answer. |
| No other domestic servants to be had. | 16. No others but Chinese to be obtained at present, nor since I have been here, <i>i.e.</i> , 1858. |
| No more danger from Chinese than from labor-saving machines. | 17. Do not think there is any more danger from Chinese than from improved machinery as to the effect on the labor market. |
| | 18. No answer. |
| White immigrants not coming. | 19. Government have offered free grants, and have assisted immigrants, and still they have not arrived to supply the labor market. |
| Whites can find employment. | 20. Yes. |
| | 21. So far not opened on mainland, but if done it would do so. |
| White immigration not retarded. | 22. No. |
| | 23. Chinese of same class compare favorably with those of others. |
| | 24. Am not aware of any in the province. |
| | 25. No answer. |
| | 26. Do not know of any. |

27. My experience is that the general agitation is from those who are dependent on their labor, but as soon as they get a piece of land and want it improved, or become employers themselves, they then are the first to employ the Chinese.

Laborers the agitators, who are the first, when they get a piece of land, to employ Chinese.

WM. H. LADNER.

VICTORIA, B.C., August 23rd, 1884.

W. C. WARD, Manager Bank of British Columbia, returned the following answers :—

1. Laborers, nearly all unskilled.

Laborers in good health come.

2. Yes.

3. They appear to rely entirely upon their own countrymen for assistance in sickness and destitution. Occasionally a Chinaman is treated in the public hospitals, but they seldom apply.

Do not burden white charities.

4. A large majority of them are industrious and law-abiding. They gamble among themselves inveterately, and their habit of opium-smoking frequently interferes with the regular performance of their work. They are often sleepy and stupid from the opium-smoking, but I do not remember, in an experience of twenty years among them, to have seen a Chinaman drunk. As they become proficient in skill at any particular kind of labor, they quickly recognize their value to their employers, and often become indolent and independent, in fact spoiled by prosperity. They are wasteful in dealing with food, etc., in conducting their duties as cooks in households, and are often pilferers; but are careful and economical in their own concerns. They never hesitate to lie whenever it suits their purpose, and they frequently lie for pure mischief. They form no personal attachments to families or individual employers, but a large proportion of them are faithful workers, and become intelligent and useful servants.

Industrious and law-abiding.

Gamblers and opium smokers.

Sometimes become spoiled by prosperity. Often pilferers.

Will lie.

5. Generally speaking, when any contract of importance is entered into with white men, the latter are very careful to see that the Chinaman is pretty firmly bound, so that the contract can be legally enforced. I think the Chinese keep their engagements quite as regularly as white men. Their engagements as servants, however, are never regarded with any care, and they leave employment at a moment's notice, irrespective of any verbal agreements to the contrary. A law to prevent this would be very acceptable to employers.

Keep their engagements.

But leave their employment at a moment's notice.

6. No.

7. Their labor was welcome, in the absence of white immigrants, and especially in filling the place of domestic servants, and as factory hands.

Their labor was welcomed till within four years.

8. Till within the past four years.

9. The agitation has been chiefly political, with a view to the laboring class vote. It became prominent here soon after the agitation in California by Kallack and other demagogues. I think it is mainly led by politicians, though there is a very general feeling that the immigration should now be restricted, if not entirely stopped.

Agitation chiefly political and from laboring class.

Sanitary condition bad.

10. Nothing opposed to the public peace. Their dwelling places are certainly opposed to public health and cleanliness. Drainage and ventilation are neglected, and they herd together in small spaces, very detrimental to healthfulness; yet they seem to enjoy as much immunity from sickness as do the whites living under proper care.

They have developed the country.

11. Yes; in bringing under cultivation considerable quantities of land, in coal and gold mining, by employment in various manufacturing enterprises, where cheap labor is essential to successful carrying on business, they have assisted materially in the development of the province. What has been done by Chinese labor could not otherwise have been accomplished, as at the higher rates of wages required by whites the operations would have been unremunerative. As domestic servants they have been indispensable, and in their absence many people would have left the province for lack of the ordinary comforts of life.

Until a sufficient number of whites arrive their presence is necessary.

12. Until white immigrants of the necessary qualifications come in sufficient numbers, their presence is not only desirable but necessary.

13. Great domestic discomfort and hardship, and a decided check in the progress of the province as long as the requisite class of white population is deficient.

14. A sufficient number of Chinese is required to perform the duties of "hewers of wood and drawers of water" at rates proportionate to the remuneration obtainable in other walks of life in the province.

15. I think the proportion of Chinese now in the province is greater than is desirable, as compared with the present white population.

16. *Vide* No. 11.

Would prevent further Chinese immigration.

17. I do not think the present Chinese population should be forced to leave. I would prevent the incoming of others, and would endeavor to encourage European immigration, so as to prevent the necessity for employing Chinese.

18. I think this should be left for the Government to devise.

A combined effort to bring in whites should be made.

19. Yes; I believe this would be the most effectual and satisfactory plan if adopted and carried on persistently and vigorously.

20. Yes; all who are steady, industrious and sober.

Whites can obtain work.

21 and 22. I cannot say.

No moral influence.

23. The Chinese mix very little with the whites. My impression is that they have scarcely any influence upon the morals of the whites.

Not more depraved than whites.
Do not flaunt their vices.

24. I think certainly not.

25. No; most certainly not. Their vices and depravity are not flaunted before society as is the case with the whites.

26. Cases of leprosy here must be very rare. I have never heard of any whites having contracted it.

27. Nothing of special character.

NEW WESTMINSTER, B. C., August 23rd, 1884.

JAMES B. KENNEDY, a native of Ottawa, Ontario, and now a partner in the firm of DeBeck Brothers & Co., lumbermen, answered as follows :—

1. Principally laborers, with a few traders. Chinese laborers in good health come.
2. I think so, generally.
3. None that I know of.
4. Some of them are sober, industrious, economical and law-abiding, but I have found that when working by the day most of them require more watching than the same class of white men. They are nearly all sober, in our sense of the word, but many of them become incapacitated for work through the use of opium. They are frequently off work, when the only excuse that can be got from them is "too much sick," and it is impossible for a white man to find out what the matter really is. Sober and industrious, but working by the day require more watching than whites. Frequently off work in consequence of opium.
5. Not if they are likely to lose anything by it. We had a case of that kind last winter, where one of them threw up a contract although he had signed it in the usual way ; but we found that to compel him to fulfil his bargain might prove impossible on account of it having been made for him through his agent who was willing to swear to certain things that never existed, etc. Will not respect contracts if likely to lose anything by it.
6. Yes, by keeping families out of the country that would come in with white laborers. Keep out white families.
- 7 and 8. I was not in the country at that time.
9. I do not know when the agitation began, or who began it, but I think nearly all classes are now helping to carry it forward, except a few sentimentalists. All classes agitating against Chinese.
10. I think, in the case of any epidemic, their habit of crowding their sleeping apartments would be dangerous, and the fact that so many of them are house servants would help to spread disease. Sanitary condition bad.
11. In the case of mines and fisheries, yes ; but not in the lumber and agricultural interests. Developed mines and fisheries.
12. I think neither. No longer desirable.
13. It would cause some inconvenience in the matter of house servants, but a better class would soon take their places. After their departure white domestics would take their place.
14. No.
15. None. None necessary.
16. The same as in all other new parts of the continent. We have lumber, fish, coal and minerals, and when the demand for these outside is sufficient capitalists will come. When the demand for B. C. staples is sufficient capital will come whether domestic here or not.
17. No ; but I think there are enough now in the country to fill all wants in their line for the next twenty years. Would not force away those here.

Cannot bring in white labor while Chinese are in the province.

19. No. As long as the Dominion Government will veto the action of our legislature, and the Chinese companies are allowed to send in their slaves, we cannot get or keep a supply of white labor.

20. Many do, and many more would if the Chinese were not in the way.

21. I cannot see that the railroad lands have been opened in this district.

White immigration retarded.

22. Yes, very much so.

Chinese flaunt their vices.

23. I do not think the whites mix much with the Chinese here.

24. Very much more so.

25. Yes.

26. None.

A male immigration.

27. My ideas on the whole question have been formed and are entirely governed by what I call a common-sense view of the situation, and not by statistics furnished by any authorities, either here or elsewhere. The Chinese come here in swarms: nearly all are single men, and none of them will marry here. If any women come with them they are common prostitutes. Scores of them will crowd together in one small building that would barely suffice for one ordinary white laborer's family. They become proprietors to a very limited extent, and do very little building in proportion to their numbers. Ninety-nine per cent. of them raise no families, and none of them take any part or interest in either municipal, political or educational matters. Unlike those of other nationalities, they do not become assimilated to our customs, dress, manner of living, or even laws any more than they are obliged to by law. Is it possible then that our province can prosper as well with laborers of this class as with the class of white settlers who are now coming into the country in limited numbers, and in many cases bringing families with them, and who would come in much larger numbers if the Chinese did not stand in the way? This

Ninety-nine per cent. raise no families and none have public spirit.

The white settler is a family man, with children and all that makes civic life possible.

latter class will live in houses, not dens; will send their children to school and church; will take an intelligent part in municipal, political and educational matters; will become largely proprietors of the soil, and thus be permanent settlers, while their children will grow up to be our future city and county councillors, and in some cases our future legislators, as well as to fill many positions of both public and private importance. As an example: look at one of our saw-mills employing other labor than Chinese. In the immediate neighborhood there springs up quite a village, with store, school-house, church and other places of public benefit; while a cannery with the same capital invested, and employing mostly Chinese, will only show one large barn-like building for their use, and probably one or two houses for the proprietor and overseer. I know that the white laboring class here has in the past been largely composed of single men, who were ready to move off at any time; but that state of affairs is rapidly changing with the opening up of the country. I know that during the present summer many white laborers have had to leave this town and district, because so many Chinamen are employed in our mills and canneries, as well as in the wood-cutting business; and I consider the loss of one permanent settler as greater to the country at large than that of ten who only intend staying long enough to make a little money.

Many white laborers had to leave because too many Chinese are employed.

NANAIMO, B.C., August 24th, 1884.

ROBERT SCOTT, underground superintendent in Wellington Collieries, Nanaimo District, answered as follows :—

1. They are chiefly laborers.
2. Yes; in good health, and fit for work.
3. Never, to my knowledge, have the Chinese got help from the whites.
4. They are industrious, sober, economical, and law-abiding.
5. Yes, to the letter.
6. They do not.
7. They did supply a want then felt, and were encouraged and welcomed.
8. To September, 1883.
9. It began in September, 1883, by a few leading miners, and is still carried on by the same class.
10. There is not, to my knowledge.
11. They have.
12. Yes; their presence here is desirable.
13. The coal industry would be at a standstill, and many a one would have to go without breakfast.
14. I am not posted as to how many the province would require. At the Wellington Mines we require about 400.
15. This I cannot answer.
16. They would have to do without help; therefore it would stop immigration into this colony of persons with capital.
17. It is not my opinion that the Chinese present should be forced to leave the province.
18. I should suggest according to the amount of labor to be done in the province.
19. It would not as speedily develop the natural resources of the colony to stop the immigration of Chinese.
20. They can, if they are willing to work.
21. It has.
22. I think not.
23. They are not here.

Chinese immigrants chiefly laborers in good health, who do not burden white charities, are industrious and sober, keep their contracts, do not interfere with whites save in labor market, had supplied a want and were welcomed.

Have contributed to development of country; presence still desirable; necessary to coal industry and for domestic service; their absence would repel capital; the amount of work to be done should regulate their numbers.

Whites can obtain employment; opening up of railway land had stimulated immigration.

Chinese depravity
not flaunted.

24. They are not.

25. They do not.

26. I have none.

27. This I cannot answer.

ROBERT SCOTT.

MORESBY.

WILLIAM MORESBY, a native of England, now gaoler at New Westminster, and formerly a gold-miner at Cariboo, states that whites and Indians are far better workers than Chinese, and in the mines two white men are considered of equal value with three Chinamen. To the interrogatories he answered as follows :—

Whites and
Indians better
than Chinese.

Nearly all Chinese
immigrants low-
est class.

1. The Chinamen who emigrate to this country are almost entirely of the lowest class of laborers. The exceptions are, as a rule, the foremen or "bosses" sent out by the companies in charge of the laborers.

Healthy.

2. They generally arrive in good health and fit for work.

Had seen China-
men begging ;
some steal to get
into gaol.

3. We have no system of poor relief. I have seen Chinamen begging in the streets, and known them to steal openly for the sake of getting into gaol.

Industrious and
sober, but
some go on week-
long debauches.

4. Chinamen are industrious. They are sober, in so far as that they are never seen drunk on the street ; but I know that they drink heavily in their houses, periodically—that is to say, that, now and then, they will absent themselves from work and go on a debauch for a week. They are very economical. They save all they can and send it, or take it home with them. They are by no means law-abiding, for they break the law continually in the following manner: They defraud the customs, and evade licenses and taxes by handing the tax-receipts from one to another, and neither the collector nor any one else can tell one from the other. They gamble ; keep opium-dens and houses of ill-fame. The domestic servants steal all the time. They sell liquor to Indians. They have their own tribunals for the trial of both civil and criminal offences. I know of two or three cases in which a money payment was made to the relatives of an assaulted (and, in one case, nearly murdered) man to suppress their evidence, the consequence of which was that when the accused was brought to trial there was no evidence, or insufficient evidence, to establish his guilt. I know of half-breed and Indian women being enticed into opium-dens, and supplied with opium and liquor, and being ravished by any number of the inmates. I have seen young white men, from eighteen to thirty years of age, smoking opium in these dens. I have also seen white prostitutes there. The population consists of about a hundred whites to twenty Chinese. In the penitentiary at this moment there are thirty-one Chinese and twenty-nine whites. In the gaol there are twenty-one Chinese and five whites. In addition to this it must be remembered that about eighty per cent. of Chinese defaulters escape justice through the impossibility of establishing their identity, they are so much alike. The proportion of white defaulters escaping justice through any cause is about twenty per cent.

Not law-abiding.

Have civil and
criminal tribunals
of their own.

Half-breed and
Indian women
allured into opium
dens and violated.

White prostitutes
smoke.

31 Chinese in
penitentiary, and
29 whites ; in gaol
21 Chinese and
5 whites.

Large percentage
of Chinese escape
justice.

Do not always
respect their
engagements.

5. They do not always respect their engagements with white men, nor do they carry out their contracts.

6. No; but see how they live! They are crowded into houses with sleeping-bunks ranged like shelves round the room, with just room to crawl in. There are so many that they sleep in gangs, some during the day and some at night. The houses are fearfully dirty, most of them crawling with vermin. The urine and excrement are kept in barrels, which, when full, are emptied on their gardens. Living as they do, Chinamen can save money working for fifty cents a day, whereas a white man must spend at least \$7 per week to live barely decently. Were the Chinamen forced to attend to ventilation and drainage, and no more were allowed to sleep in a room than health and decency permitted, they would have to pay more for ground and house rent, and would so be placed on a more even footing with white laborers.
7. Yes; at first this was so. There were then no white servants. The population was small and their labor was needed; but now they have crowded into the country so fast that the supply is far in excess of the demand, and the inevitable consequence is that the price of labor has come down so low that it is hard for white men to obtain employment.
8. Until the demand was supplied; since then there has been a revulsion of feeling.
9. It began in Cariboo in 1864. They began working for low wages, and it was found that prospecting fell off, as the white men could not obtain employment remunerative enough to enable them to save sufficient to go prospecting with. Since then the feeling against them has been gradually increasing all over the province.
10. They often carry their dying outside the city limits, and leave them by the side of public roads to die. [See answer to question 4 about opium.] Some time ago the Chinese turned out almost *en masse* and rescued a Chinese prisoner from an Indian policeman, after seriously assaulting the policeman and wounding him badly on the head. In this case we could get no evidence at all beyond that of the constable. Their houses are so filthy that in case any contagious or infectious disease should break out, it would be impossible to check it, and it would undoubtedly spread all over the city and country.
11. The Chinese are only a floating population. They are neither land nor householders, and contribute little to the revenue. They have, by their presence, interfered with white immigration, and have, therefore, retarded the development of the province.
- 12 and 13. If the influx of Chinese was stopped, and those who are now here died off or left the country, their place would be filled by whites. Of course, were they all to leave at once, a stop would be put to all works, but the gradual withdrawal of the greater part of them would be of vast benefit to the country.
14. Until they are replaced by whites, some are necessary; but ultimately they will be as undesirable here as they are in any other part of the Dominion.
15. See preceding answers.
16. I cannot say. If there were no Chinese servants, plenty of white ones would emigrate from Europe, etc.
- Overcrowd.
Sleep in gangs.
- Urine and excrement kept in barrels.
- Chinese can undersell white labor because of their unclean habits.
- At first supplied a want but now the supply exceeds the demand.
- Agitation began in 1864 since when feeling against them intensified.
- Inhumanity.
- Obstructing the law.
- Houses so filthy as to be a public danger.
- Retarded development of province.
- Gradual withdrawal of the greater number here now an advantage.
- Until replaced by whites, some are necessary.

Their coming should be stopped entirely and immediately.

17. Their coming should be stopped entirely, and at once.

18. None should be allowed to arrive, either by land or water.

Prohibition.

19. It would be necessary for the Dominion to prohibit absolutely the coming into this province of Chinese.

White men can find employment in those branches of labor where the Chinese do not compete.

20. In some branches which are not interfered with by Chinese they can, but where they come into competition with Chinese they cannot. All skilled mechanics can, and all assistants to such, where the English language is required; but if it is not necessary to speak English the Chinaman invariably competes successfully with the white man. For instance, a blacksmith's or carpenter's assistant is a white man, but a bricklayer's is a Chinaman, for he has nothing to do but carry bricks and mortar, and requires little or no talking to.

21. I am not aware that the railway lands are yet open for settlement.

22. Certainly.

Chinese more depraved than whites.

23. See No. 4 about opium. There are no whites so bad as bad Chinese.

24. Much greater.

25. No, they do not.

Leprosy.

26. Personally, I have known no cases of leprosy.

27. Not more than has already been given in these answers.

WILLIAM MORESBY.

BRYDEN.

Mr. JOHN BRYDEN, general manager of the Wellington Coleries, answered as follows: -

Chinese immigrants chiefly laborers, in good health; who do not burden public charities; and are industrious, sober, economical, law-abiding, and respect their engagements; do not interfere with white population save in labor-fields and welcomed when first they came.

1. The emigrants from China are chiefly laborers. A few mechanics come but they seldom work at their trade.

2. They are usually in good health, and fit for work when they arrive.

3. There is no system of public relief. I have never known a Chinaman to ask for or obtain relief from white citizens.

4. They are industrious, sober, economical and law-abiding, more so than the same class of white laborers.

5. They respect their engagements with white men, but the white men do not always respect their engagements with the Chinamen, as they sometimes leave the province without paying them.

6. Have never known them to interfere with the white population in any other way than that offered by fair competition in the labor market.

7. When the Chinese first came to this province they supplied a class of labor that was then hard to get, and their coming was both encouraged and welcomed,

8. The coming of the Chinese was welcomed until within a few years ago, and is still welcomed by many. Were welcomed until a few years ago.
9. The agitation against the Chinese began a few years ago, and was commenced by political agitators, and is still carried forward by them. Agitation by political parties.
10. There is nothing in their habits, so far as I know, that is injurious to the public peace or to the public health. As a rule, they are cleanly in person, although their surroundings are often dirty, but not more so than others of a similar class. Not injurious to public peace in health.
11. The presence of the Chinese has contributed very much to the development of the province. Developed province.
12. Their presence is still necessary for the further development of the country. Still necessary.
13. If the Chinese were withdrawn from the province the effect would be serious, as many of the industries now being carried on would be unable to continue in operation, for want of a suitable class of labor. Effect of withdrawal would be serious.
14. I cannot say what number might be necessary ; much depends upon the demand for labor.
15. I cannot say what proportion Chinese immigration should bear to the immigration of white people, as it will depend upon the class of white people coming to the province.
16. Few domestic servants come from Europe or America to this colony, and persons with capital might hesitate to come if they knew that servants were not to be had. Capitalists would not come if Chinese were not here as domestics.
17. I do not think that the present Chinese residents should be forced to leave the province, or that others should be prevented from coming, unless a suitable class of laborers of some other class can be induced to come.
18. I can offer no suggestion as to restricting or regulating the coming of Chinese.
19. A combined effort of the people and its legislature might furnish a supply of white labor to develop the resources of the colony as speedily as now, but I very much doubt it. Doubts if a combined effort to bring in white labor would develop province as speedily as it was being developed.
20. White people, if steady and willing to work, can find remunerative employment and work. White people can find employment.
21. The opening up of the public lands for settlement has had a material effect on the immigration of settlers to the province. Opening up of Railway lands has attracted white immigrants.
22. I am not aware that the presence of Chinese has retarded the immigration of white people to this province. White immigration not retarded.
23. I do not think that the Chinese has any effect upon the morals of the white people, and I do not think that they are more injurious than white people of similar habits. No effect on morals of whites.

Vice not more prominent than among whites.

24. I cannot say that the proportion of immoral Chinese is any greater than amongst white people similarly situated.

25. I do not think that the depraved flaunt their vices more than do white people of a similar class.

Leprosy.

26. I have never known a case of leprosy being communicated from them to the whites.

27. I can give no information, or furnish other facts bearing on the question now being considered by the Commission.

JOHN BRYDEN.

JOHNSTON. M. JOHNSTON, returned the following answers :—

Character and quality of Chinese immigrants.

1. Chiefly laborers.
2. I understand they do.
3. Chinese do not become a burden upon public or private charities.

Sober and industrious.

4. They are industrious, sober, economical and law-abiding.
5. They do, so far as my experience goes.
6. I think not.
7. I believe so.

Agitation political.

8. Up to a few years ago, when the agitation against the Chinese began.
9. Some few years ago. The agitation is and has always been political.
10. I believe not.

Have developed country.

11. Decidedly so, in my opinion.

But restriction necessary.

12. I think so; but I think restriction and regulation in regard to further immigration necessary.

13. No answer.

Present number sufficient.

14. Chinese appear to be necessary in the present condition of the province, but probably the number now here is sufficient.

15 and 16. No answers.

Poll tax should be imposed.

17. In my opinion, the number coming should be regulated as in Australia.

One Chinese laborer to every 100 tons.

18. Limit vessels to one Chinese laborer for every one hundred tons register of tonnage.

19. When the Canadian Pacific Railway has been completed, probably so.

20. I think so.

Whites can find employment.

21. I understand so.

22. I think not.

23 to 27. No answers.

MATTHEW T. JOHNSTON,

[Merchant, Victoria, B.C.]

W. B. ADAIR, manager of the British American Packing Company, ADAIR.
answered as follows :—

1. As far as my experience goes, laborers.

Quality and character of Chinese immigrants.

2. They do.

3. No.

4. They are, with but very rare exceptions, sober, economical and law-abiding.

5. So far as my experience goes, yes.

6. They do not.

7. To the best of my knowledge they did and were encouraged.

8. Up to within the past two years.

9. About two years ago ; principally worthless white laborers ; some of all classes.

Agitators against Chinese principally worthless white laborers.

10. They are apt to cause sickness among themselves by crowding themselves too closely together in their houses.

Overcrowd.

11. Vastly, in my opinion.

Developed country.

12. I think they are both necessary and desirable.

13. Many of our industries would suffer, especially the salmon industry.

Withdrawal of Chinese would be injurious to industries and to the prospects of capital coming in.

14. I think about the present number in the province, outside of railroad employees.

15. Can hardly say.

16. I think it would be bad.

17. They should not be forced to leave, in my opinion ; the further advent of others should be restricted and regulated as to number and character.

The advent of others should be regulated.

18. No answer.

19. It probably would furnish a supply of white labor, but unless it was cheap labor some of our industries would suffer.

A combined effort to bring in white immigration might be successful, but unless labor was cheap industries would suffer.

- | | |
|--|---|
| Whites can find employment. | 20. I think they can. |
| | 21. No answer. |
| White immigration not retarded. | 22. I think not. |
| No injurious effect of Chinese on white morals. Not more depraved than whites. | 23. From my observation I have noticed no injurious effect of Chinese upon the morals of the whites. |
| | 24 and 25. I think not. |
| | 26. I have none ; and never knew of a case in this country. |
| | 27. I cannot, except to refer the Commission to the valuable statistics compiled by the late Fish Commissioner, Mr. Anderson. |

WM. B. ADAIR.

- LORD.** D. R. LORD, of the British American Packing Company, answered as follows :—
- | | |
|--|--|
| Chinese immigrants laborers and mechanics ; healthy. | 1. Laborers and mechanics. |
| | 2. Yes. |
| | 3. No answer. |
| Industrious and sober, keep contracts. | 4. Industrious, sober, and economical. |
| Do not interfere with whites save in the labor market. | 5. Yes. |
| | 6. No. |
| Supplied a want at first. | 7. Yes. |
| Feeling favorable to Chinese continued up to two years ago. | 8. To within two years. |
| | 9. No answer. |
| Nothing in their manner of living injurious to public peace or health. | 10. None that I know of. |
| | 11. No answer. |
| | 12. Yes. |
| Great inconvenience if they were removed. No combined effort would bring a sufficient supply of white immigration. | 13. A great inconvenience. |
| | 14. A certain number are necessary, but I am not sufficiently posted to say. |
| | 15 and 16. No answers. |
| | 17. No. |
| | 18. No answer. |
| | 19. No. |

20. Yes, if they are sober.

Whites who are sober can find employment. Not specially injurious to white morals.

21. No answer.

22. I do not know.

23, 24 and 25. No.

Not more depraved than whites nor do they flaunt their vices more openly.

26. None.

27. I cannot.

D. R. LORD.

Mr. E. V. BODWELL, answered as follows :—

BODWELL.

1. Chiefly laborers, with a few traders.

Chinese immigrants chiefly laborers with a few traders. Healthy. Do not burden public charities.

2. Yes.

3. System of public relief : British Columbia Benevolent Society. They do not.

4. They are industrious, sober, economical and as law-abiding as white people of the same class. They are neither lazy, drunken, extravagant, or turbulent.

Industrious, sober, law-abiding.

5. As far as my knowledge extends they do, as well as whites in similar circumstances.

Keep their agreements.

6. No.

Do not interfere with whites save in labor market.

7. Cannot say from personal knowledge as I was not then a resident, but I am told they did supply a want then felt.

Supplied a felt want at first.

8. I cannot say.

9. Do not wish to answer this question.

10. I do not think there is to the public peace. In their personal habits they are quite as cleanly as white people in the same station. As to their habits in their own dwellings, I cannot say.

Nothing in their personal habits injurious to public peace or specially to public health. Have contributed to development of province. Their presence still necessary.

11. Yes.

12. In the present state of things, yes.

13. They are almost the only domestic servants obtainable. If all were to leave at once I think it would be a public calamity. In time the want so created might be supplied by immigration of white servants and laborers.

The only domestic servants. If all were to leave a calamity. In time white servants and laborers might come in.

14. No answer.

15. Am not in a position to say.

16. Until some means was adopted to bring in a much greater supply of white labor and a much larger number of domestic servants, persons with capital dependent upon hired domestics would necessarily be prevented from settling in the country.

Capital would be deterred if capitalists were not sure of having domestic servants.

Further immigration of Chinese should however be regulated.

17. I do not think present Chinese residents should be forced to leave, but further immigration should be regulated and the numbers admitted be limited.

18. Do not undertake to say what particular course should be taken to effect the desired object.

A combined effort would not bring in a sufficient amount of white labor.

19. I do not think so.

White labor can find employment. Wages.

20. In proportion to the number of permanent settlers in the country, white people can find employment at fair wages. The labor market might be overstocked as there are comparatively few settlers able to employ many laborers. The wages paid for white labor is about \$2 per day on the average, and the cost of living here is about 33½ per cent. greater than in Ontario.

Opening of railway lands had attracted a number of white immigrants. White immigration not retarded.

21. The promise that these lands would be open for settlement has induced quite a number of people to come to the province this season.

No bad effect on white morals. Chinese not more depraved than whites.

22. I do not think so.

23. I do not think they are.

24. I do not think so.

25. No.

26. None.

27. No.

But Chinese labor has a tendency to degrade labor; and in the end does not cheapen it to employers.

Speaking generally upon the effect of Chinese labor on the laboring classes, I think its worst feature is that it has a tendency to degrade labor. I look upon idleness as a vice, and all honest labor should be held to be honorable and respectable. The employment of Chinese for the performance of menial offices and manual labor of the harder sort for some reason causes white persons to avoid similar employment, and an application for such service from a white man is met with the reply: "I do not wish to do Chinaman's work." Many persons remain idle rather than face the false sentiment that certain kinds of labor are only fit for Chinamen to perform. That Chinese labor can drive out white labor I think there is no doubt, if it comes in competition, because no matter what price a white man will do a job of work for a Chinaman will undertake it for say 25 per cent. less; but having driven the white laborer from the field competition ceases as they will not compete in prices with each other, and having no white competition they are not slow to take advantage of their monopoly of labor privileges. So that Chinese labor while it may and probably does drive out or keep out white labor, competition does not cheapen labor to the employer materially.

E. V. BODWELL.

ARMSTRONG. WILLIAM JAMES ARMSTRONG, a native of Peterborough, Ont., now Sheriff of New Westminster, answered as follows:—

Chinese immigrants, laborers of good health. Taken into hospital.

1. Laborers, I think.

2. Good health, so far as I know.

3. They are taken into our hospitals and cared for as white men, for which we receive no remuneration from them.
4. Lazy.
5. Seldom or ever employ them ; do not know.
- 6 and 7. I think not.
8. No answer.
9. Several years ago ; all classes.
10. Not that I am aware of.
11. I think they have in the fish-curing business.
12. I think not.
13. Comfort not changed ; prosperity good. Effects of European immigration coming.
14. No.
15. None.
16. Capital will bring labor.
17. I would not force them to leave, but I would stop the importation.
18. A law very similar to that of the United States of America.
19. Yes.
20. Yes ; more so than any other country in the world.
21. The lands are not opened up for settlers that I am aware of, which is a great detriment to the prosperity of the country.
22. Yes, to a great extent.
23. Very hard to say.
24. Much greater among the females.
25. I do not know that they do.
26. None.
27. I have no statistics at hand ; other information might be obtained if time would admit.

tals the same as white men. Lazy. Do not interfere with whites save in the field of labor. Did not supply a want when first they came to province.

Agitation commenced several years ago and all classes joined in it. Chinese not injurious to public health or peace. Had pushed forward the fish-curing business. No longer necessary.

If Chinese withdrawn no change in comfort ; there would be prosperity as an effect of European immigration.

Would not force them out but would stop immigration.

A law similar to United States Restriction Act should be passed.

A combined effort would bring in white immigration and thus develop the country.

Whites can find plenty of employment.

White immigration had been retarded.

More vice among Chinese women than among white, but do not flaunt their misconduct more.

NAINAIMO, B. C., October 1st, 1884.

SAMUEL M. ROBINS, Superintendent of the Vancouver Coal Mining and Land Company (limited), answered as follows :—

Chinese who go to Nanaimo laborers ; a few traders ; no mechanics.

1. The Chinese emigrants that come here are chiefly laborers, and a few traders, who supply their own countrymen with food and clothing, but no mechanics.

Arrive in good health.

2. When they arrive here they are usually in good health and fit for work.

Rarely burden public charities.

3. We have no system of public poor relief, and hitherto the Chinese have rarely become a burden upon the private charity of white citizens.

Industrious, sober, law-abiding.

4. They are industrious, sober, and law-abiding, and so far as I can ascertain economical.

Respect their engagements.

5. They respect their engagements and carry out their contracts.

Interfere with whites in labor market generally and in farm and garden produce more particularly.

6. The only interference with the prospects of the white population that I have observed here, beyond the competition which they offer in the labor market has been in the cultivation of farm and garden produce, in which they are very successful, and which they sell to the white population as well as to their own countrymen.

When Chinese first came they supplied a want and were welcomed, but the labor population always against them. Witness's company used them to head off a strike of white laborers. With a little trouble might have obtained Indians to answer their purpose just as well.

7. When the Chinese first came to this province they no doubt supplied a want then felt, and their coming was encouraged and welcomed, especially I may add by the Vancouver Coal Mining and Land Company (limited) which I represent ; but the laboring population were always strongly averse to their introduction. At the time of their coming here my company had been suffering from a strike of the white laborers, and we accepted the Chinese as a weapon with which to settle the dispute. With a little more trouble we might, I think, have obtained Indians to answer our purpose equally well.

Encouraged by employers up to the present. Feeling against them ever growing stronger.

8. The encouragement given to the Chinese by employers of labor has not been withdrawn up to the present time, whilst the anti-Chinese feeling seems to have grown stronger every year.

Agitation commenced two years ago chiefly by white traders and white laborers.

9. I believe what is called the agitation against the Chinese began about two years ago, and that it has been chiefly fostered by the white trading classes who have seen large sums paid away in wages to a class who never enter their stores. The white laborers also, who often find it difficult to secure employment for a relative (whom they may have induced to come to the province by descriptions of their own prosperity), whilst they see the Chinese fully occupied are eager to do all they can to bring about legislation for the regulation of Chinese immigration.

Nothing in habits or mode of living injurious to public peace or health. Over-crowding might affect this last. Public peace might suffer when white and Chinese employed on the same works.

10. I am not aware of anything in their habits or mode of living injurious to the public peace or to the public health, excepting it may be their over-crowding. The public peace might be endangered where large numbers of white laborers and Chinese are employed in the same works, as they are in our coal mines ; and in some instances we have found it difficult to protect the Chinese from ill-usage.

11. The presence of the Chinese has, no doubt, contributed to the development of the province. Had contributed to development of country.
12. Their presence here is far less necessary than it has been in years past, white labor being more abundant since the opening of railways has brought the East and West into closer communication. Chinese no longer so necessary as formerly.
13. If the Chinese were to leave the province in a body no doubt much inconvenience would be caused to every person employing them; but, if they were to leave as gradually as they have come into the province, I do not think any inconvenience would be experienced. No inconvenience would be experienced if Chinese were to leave gradually.
14. In my opinion it is not necessary to retain Chinese in the province, but their removal should not be sudden.
15. A free immigration of white people of the laboring classes would enable us to do without the Chinese element altogether. With a free immigration of white labor Chinese could be dispensed with.
16. I am unable to answer this question.
- 17 and 18. In my opinion a poll-tax of say \$50 to be levied on every Chinese immigrant, would be the best solution of the difficulty. A lower tax I do not think, would be effective. A poll-tax of \$50 on each Chinese immigrant.
19. In my opinion a combined effort on the part of the people of this province and its legislature to encourage white immigration and discourage the employment of Chinese effectually would furnish a supply of white labor, exclude Chinese immigration, and at the same time develop the natural resources of the colony as speedily and safely as they are now being developed. A combined effort would bring in sufficient white immigration.
20. White people can now find remunerative employment. In fact, wages are high enough to attract the best class of white labor. Of nearly 400 white laborers employed by my company, not one earns less than \$2 a day. Whites can obtain employment and wages high enough to attract the best class of white labor.
21. I believe the opening up of the public lands for railroad purposes has had a material effect on the immigration of settlers to this province. Opening up of railway lands had attracted white immigrants.
22. Of late, especially, white immigration has been retarded by the presence of Chinese immigrants in this province. Of late white immigration retarded by the presence of Chinese..
23. So far as my personal observation goes I have not perceived that the presence of the Chinese has had any effect whatever upon the morals of the white people. Presence of Chinese no effect whatever on morals of whites.
24. I do not think the proportion of depraved and immoral people amongst the Chinese is greater than amongst the white population in other places similarly situated where the Chinese are not found. Chinese not more depraved than whites similarly situated and do not flaunt their vices.
25. The vicious and depraved do not flaunt their vice and depravity more openly or more effectually than the white people in similar classes.
26. I cannot answer this question from personal knowledge.
27. The preceding questions appear to cover the whole ground, and I have only one observation to make in addition to the answers above given. I have noticed that where Chinese labor is easily procured, white youths Where Chinese labor is easily procured young lads cannot find employment and are

not trained in habits of industry.

from fifteen years of age and upwards do not find such ready employment as elsewhere, and consequently are not so well trained in habits of industry. The manual (unskilled) labor that their fathers followed is looked upon as only fit for an inferior race, and there is growing up amongst us a class of idlers who will not conduce to the well-being of the state. We employ over 390 white miners and laborers, and about 150 Chinese. The latter earn from \$1 to \$1.25 per diem.

SAMUEL M. ROBINS.

TINDAL.

The following is a declaration by Mr. JOHN TINDAL, of Victoria, on the questions submitted to him :—

VICTORIA, B. C.. September 10th, 1884.

Chinese miners take no risks but follow in the wake of the white miner.

I, John Tindal, came to British Columbia in 1862, and until 1876 I lived mostly on the mainland. A few Chinamen were in the country before I came ; their occupation in early days being mostly in laundries and mining. As miners I never knew them to take any risk as prospectors, but, as jackals, would follow the white man and clean the country of everything they could turn to their benefit.

Bad results of Chinese immigration.

The bars and benches on Fraser River and its tributaries, which were left on account of the high rate of provisions, would now, with railway communication and cheaper transit, have furnished employment to a large number of white men, giving the farmers a market and the government a revenue. But by the Chinese system those are now left a barren waste, and the treasures they once contained are safe in China.

Chinese are monsters without morals.

At one time I felt disgusted to hear men speak so hard against the Chinese. I therefore tried to cultivate their acquaintance as much as possible to find out for myself, and had to come to the conclusion that they were monsters. As to morals, they have none. The honesty of the whites they look on as simplicity, and their virtue as imbecility. The Chinese have no respect for women. In fact they seem to think more of a prostitute than they do of a virtuous woman, the former coming nearer their own ideas. At dissimulation they are masters. On their first arrival here they are provided with books got up in admirable form to teach them English, which they can pronounce pretty well from their own characters. All their energies are exerted to gain a knowledge of our language, and after they have gained it they are equally careful not to let it be known. I have never known one who would explain a single word of Chinese to a white man. As to their habits of life, they are filthy in the extreme in their surroundings, the soil being saturated with filth for some distance around their dwellings ; but they seem to keep themselves clean and comfortable in their clothing.

Masters of dissimulation.

Filthy in their habits.

Have loathsome diseases.

As to disease, I have been told by some that venereal was common and sometimes very serious amongst them ; likewise that some very feeble-looking Chinamen I have seen sitting by the roadside were turned out by their countrymen and not allowed to come near them, that they were suffering from a dangerous and very infectious complaint ; that if a person even sat on a chair they had occupied the disease would be transmitted ; but on asking whether it was what we called leprosy, I got the usual "no sabee," as the moment they see a person wants information they are determined not to give it.

As laborers they will do as much as white men at some kinds of work. I have employed them myself, but found they would not work for me as they did for themselves or their Chinese masters; also that they were clever and inveterate thieves. They do not come here as Europeans do, to make a home for themselves, but for the express purpose of robbing the place of so much money, \$1,000 being the average amount that different ones have told me they desired. When they do obtain the sum desired they leave for China, unless they see a chance to make more easily with no danger of loss. They are not particular as to the means of getting the amount; if they can steal it so much the better, and more honor if not caught.

Good laborers at some work. Expert thieves.

Do not come to stay.

It is quite evident that some system of serfdom does exist, but in what form it is impossible to say, as the poorer classes seem both unwilling and afraid to speak on the subject. It is a well-known fact that their women are sold all over the country as prostitutes. Notwithstanding the great influence that the leaders have over the masses, no attempt is ever made to liberate a woman sold into the markets of shame. I have been told by men from Peru that they make no secret of slavery there.

Some system of serfdom exists.

They and our race can never assimilate, for they seem to despise us even more than we do them; and our religion, they say, is the greatest folly on earth. In fact they think they ought to cheat, and rob, and degrade us as far as lies in their power.

Cannot assimilate.

JOHN TINDAL.

MICHAEL HANEY, of Yale, a native of Ireland, general superintendent of the Canadian Pacific Railway in British Columbia, answered as follows:—

HANEY.

1. Laborers chiefly.
2. Yes.
3. No; Chinamen provide relief.
4. Industrious, sober. Very economical and law-abiding with very few exceptions.
5. They do.
6. No.
7. Was not here; but at present large works could not be carried on without them, without entailing large expense.
8. Have not heard but little opposition to Chinamen except by a few.
9. I do not know; generally the laboring classes.
10. No more so than among all laboring classes; if anything the Chinamen, as a whole, are the cleanest.
11. It certainly has.

Chinese immigrants chiefly laborers; healthy; seek no white charity; industrious, sober, law-abiding; respect engagements; do not interfere save in labor market.

Large works could not be carried on at present without them.

12. While railways are being built and operated the Chinaman is necessary, and as farmers and gardeners they equal the whites.

Nothing in their habits any more than among other laboring classes hostile to public health and peace; developed country; necessary while railways are being built; without them no ser-

vants, and public works would be stopped.

7,000 Chinese required for railway purposes alone ; and if the same number came as come of whites it would not be injurious.

If dependent on labor from Europe and the East of this continent wages would be high. No restriction necessary.

Combined effort would not bring sufficient white labor. White people now can find remunerative employment.

Not so immoral as whites.

13. Servants could not be had ; public works stopped ; what little white labor left would be held at high figures.

14. For railway purposes alone 7,000.

15. I do not think an equal number would be injurious.

16. Very high wages.

17. With the present demand for labor I do not consider any restriction necessary.

18. No answer.

19. I do not think so.

20. Yes.

21. No answer.

22. Not to my knowledge.

23. I do not consider them so.

24. Not so great.

25. No.

26. Have never seen a case.

27. None, except embraced in above answers, and that large works could not at present be carried on without them.

M. HANEY..

FORKS QUESNELLE, September 18th, 1884.

STEPHENSON. W. STEPHENSON, a resident for twenty-one years in the mining section of the District of Cariboo, returned the following answers :—

Chinese immigrants chiefly laborers.

1. Chiefly laborers ; very few mechanics or traders.

Come in good health and form. Do not burden public charities.

2. Always in good health and fit for work.

3. No regular system of poor relief ; but they seldom ever become a burden upon the public, except in cases of insanity. When one of them becomes insane they will at once pass them over to be taken care of.

Industrious, sober ; not open violators of law but will evade it ; gamblers.

4. As a class they are industrious, sober, and economical. They are not lazy, drunken, extravagant, or turbulent ; they do not openly violate the laws, but they will evade them in every possible way without bringing themselves into actual contact with the law. They are inveterate gamblers.—men, women, and children.

Do not carry out their engage-

5. Very few of them respect their engagements or carry out their con-

- tracts, simply because they have neither principle nor honesty in their composition. Ninety-five per cent. of the Chinese are naturally liars and thieves; and amongst themselves it is no disgrace to lie and steal. If caught and punished, when their term of punishment expires they are in no wise degraded in their own or their fellow-countrymen's estimation.
6. Yes; the trading firms do a good share of the business of Cariboo district. In Cariboo interfere with the business of white traders.
7. The Chinese got into the province before me, so I cannot answer the question.
8. I do not know.
9. There has never been any agitation against the Chinese in Cariboo district. No agitation against the Chinese in Cariboo district.
10. As at present there is not; but were they here in greater numbers they certainly would be injurious to the public health, as they are unquestionably a filthy race of people. If they were in greater numbers in Cariboo would be injurious to public health.
11. No; the development of the province is no object to the Chinese. They come here purely and simply to make money and take it back to China. Have not contributed to development of province.
12. I cannot say.
13. I could not say what would be the effect upon the province; but in Cariboo district we would be short on revenue if the Chinese got up and left. If Chinese left Cariboo would be short of revenue
- 14 to 16. I cannot answer.
17. My opinion is the present Chinese residents should not be forced to leave this province; but the further advent of others should be prevented, as there is more than enough of the kind in the province. Further Chinese immigration should be prevented.
18. This I consider to be a matter for our legislature to determine.
19. No combined effort on the part of the people of this province and its legislature to encourage white labor or discourage Chinese labor would exclude Chinese immigration. There is only one way: when it is decided we have enough, shut the door; and it will have to be closed tight or John will find a crack open somewhere. Only one way to keep out Chinese immigration: to close the door tight
20. For Cariboo district, no; for other parts of the province I should also say no to all points in the question. Whites cannot find remunerative employment.
21. I cannot say.
22. I think not. White immigration not retarded,
23. I do not think they are more injurious than white people of similar or allied habits. Immoral Chinese not more injurious than immoral whites.
24. Yes; the proportion is greater. A larger percentage immoral. Do not flaunt their vices.
25. I cannot say they do.

Leprosy.

26. I cannot be sure of a case of leprosy amongst them, nor have I ever known of leprosy being communicated from them to the whites.

27. Owing to the isolated position of this part of the province, I cannot give any information or facts, statistical or otherwise, further than is given in answer to these questions, except what the Commission has heard time and again. It is a fact that they sell and trade their females, just as we would any domestic animal.

W. STEPHENSON.

DWYER.

Reverend PHILIP DWYER, A.M., of Victoria, B. C., formerly canon of Killaloe Cathedral, Ireland, returned the following answers :—

Chinese immigrants slaves ; chiefly laborers.

1. Young men and single, being slaves imported on speculation. They chiefly come from the over-populated maritime districts of China. They are mostly laborers, a few are artisans ; of traders there are very few of them indeed.

They come about as healthy as they ever will be.

2. I have seen some of them coming on shore with their skins looking muddier than usual, and about as fit for labor as ever they are likely to become on the same innutritious keep they are used to. They have very small parcels of clothing, etc.

Do not burden public charity : reasons why,

3. There is no public poor relief as yet established by law in British Columbia, but if these folks are put on shore here in continuation, irrespective of the demand for them and of the depression of white labor which they must cause, then there must be poor rates. At present the importers of the Chinese slaves provide for them, as they would not like to lose a hand no more than a farmer his ox.

Industrious, but will shirk work.

4. (a) "Industrious or idle?" In their own way they are the former, but when possible they will shirk their work.

Not absolutely temperate.

(b) "Sober or drunken?" If this refers to the use or non-use of alcoholic stimulants, they cannot afford these at first, but after a while and when free and better off, they do use these stimulants, yet then they do not drink abroad. If to soporifics, they all use opium, and many to excess, as they show.

Spend but little.

(c) "Economical or extravagant?" They spend but little and this all in the way of exclusive dealing, but at gambling they risk large sums and are passionately fond of games of risk.

In a sense law-abiding yet will evade law.

(d) "Law-abiding or turbulent?" I do not take these terms as exact contradictories ; but I take the fact to be this : First, they are and yet are not law-abiding, because they have their own laws, rules and judicatories, and are only accidentally law-abiding. Second, although not breaking the law by acts of violence, they evade it, as for example by systematically evading the payment of their taxes and by gross perjury.

Respect engagements.

5. They do, because they must, and as well as under-fed slaves are able to do.

As to whether they interfere in fields other than that of labor.

6. Not at present and here ; but in the United States they go beyond fair "competition," and seek, by predominant and exclusive possession of certain trades, to control the labor market. Their future conduct here

will depend upon whether opportunities be afforded them for such a procedure or else cut off.

7. In the United States, they came first to work on the Central or Union Pacific Railroads. Also they were put on in force upon the Canadian Pacific line to work against time, and to the loss of the contractors who would have preferred white labor. Here, in respect of other kinds of labor, they were welcomed in lack of better being available through expense and distance. Welcomed at first.

8. That feeling continued until the general sense of all intelligent people became awakened to the dangers arising from the Chinese being imported, not in proportion to the needs of the local market and the equities measurable to other laborers, and the future well-being of the province, but upon conditions extraneous and adverse. How agitation against them arose.

9. In my humble judgment, the term "agitation" is hardly the term which strictly applies to designate the feeling and action in this case. "Self-defence" would explain the principle more accurately; and this being the spontaneous and natural outcome of the universal persuasion of all classes, found an expression first in private, then in the press, and finally in the Provincial Parliament. Movement against Chinese not so much an agitator's movement as one of self-defence.

10. The present numbers and interests of the Chinese preclude any hostile action on their part against the public peace. Their houses, and yards, and streets, and drains (such as the latter are in Victoria), are offensive alike to the senses of sight and smell; and should any epidemic arise, the combination of Chinese, living on low diet and congested amidst reeking offal and fecal matter, must breed if not spread plague or pestilence. Why they do not suffer already from zymotic disease does seem an anomaly. They have all the elements of it rife in their midst; but sooner or later "Chinatown" must become a mine of destructive influences, operative over a wide radius, against the life and health of the city of Victoria. And so, too, wherever these people congregate. New Westminster looks very unsanitary, also, in the Chinese quarters. I think that an undue stress was laid on the question of leprosy. It is against the interests of purchasers and importers alike, to lay out money and be at a risk on "a chattel" likely to prove a loss; consequently the slave-owners first examine the article carefully, just as purchasers get a "Vet" to examine a horse, or exporters use tests to guard against pleuro-pneumonia, or "foot and mouth," in a drove of beasts. The danger from leprosy must arise from its being in-bred or undeveloped in the article that is imported. Dangerous to the public health.

11. It has and it has not. It has because something is better than nothing. It has not because the Chinese are mere "birds of passage," who use mainly food and clothing imported from China, or prepared by Chinese. Nay, all their earnings go first to their owners for redemption, then they remit them to China when redeemed, cooperate to their own and not the interests and trade of the province in general, and stand in the way of the introduction of better workers who would identify themselves with the interests of the province, by settling, thriving, trading and investing, not in the exclusive fashion of the Chinese. To what extent they have contributed to develop country.

12. This will depend on conditions possible, even probable, though not yet considered or developed. But at the present they stand in the way Stand in the way of white immigrants.

of white immigrants of certain trades, *i. e.*, shoe-makers, domestic servants, washers, tailors, carpenters, cigar-makers, etc. Also, they cheapen labor, and may do so further to an extent exclusive of further immigrants of a most desirable kind.

Not necessary
once Canadian
Pacific Railway
shall have been
completed.

13. Their immediate expulsion *en masse* is one thing for possible consideration. But after all, if the Canadian Pacific Railroad was opened, their presence would not be at all necessary in the degree at present inevitable; nay, even they might become, even without a further increase of their numbers, rather undesirable if found restrictive upon the introduction of white and other laborers.

Conditions which
determine how
many desirable.

14 and 15. The certain number of Chinese necessary here, cannot be laid down in a numerical statement, even approximate. It depends altogether upon economic conditions, of which two at least may be stated. First, that they be sufficient in number to keep labor from reaching a deterrent maximum. Second, that their number may not run labor down to a minimum, so as to exclude white immigrants—thereby giving to the Chinese a command over the labor market equal to a monopoly, to be backed up afterwards by the force of labor leagues and trade combinations; thereby reducing the Island to the same conditions which the Americans repelled before their overtaking their western cities and countries with injurious effects.

If Chinese ex-
cluded there
would be a tem-
porary disadvan-
tage and great
ultimate gain.

16. A temporary disadvantage and loss to be compensated for plentifully, by great gains upon the opening of the Canadian Pacific Railroad.

17. "Forced to leave the province" in a body might become a necessity, whether with or without any prior restriction put upon their numbers. Also, this eventuality might be further regarded as not precluding further immediate precautionary measures, in the nature of penal clauses under certain very probable conditions, and to be prepared and provided beforehand in order to avert dangers impending from present Chinese courses of action.

Suggestion for le-
gislation.

18. Stringent regulations of a legislative nature, framed in the light of the evasions experienced by the United States. Also further legislative provisions of a deterrent character directed against the whole body of the Chinese at present in British Columbia, so as to make them know the responsibilities they incur, if persisting in certain courses, which may prove injurious to the interests of the colony,

What combined
effort might and
might not do.

19. This question assumes too little and would prove too much. Thus, first, the combined effort must be prepared for, in order to be at all effectual, by a restriction legally imposed on importation of Chinese labor. And then, secondly, the combined effort should not be made so as to have the intention or effect of excluding the Chinese altogether as a way to the inclusion of the white or other laborers. The fact is that "both are best," up to a certain degree. But to have either all white labor or all Chinese, would be injurious and absurd. The natural resources of the colony will thus be found likely to find the earliest and most advantageous development by putting a restriction upon the unlimited influx of the Chinese who, from already having the advantage of an earlier start and establishment and an easier and cheaper entrance, have placed the white laborer already at a serious disadvantage.

20. This question can only be answered fairly by distinguishing cases. Some of the white people can find all that is stated, others of certain trades certainly cannot. These trades are shoemakers, tailors, domestic servants, laundry-workers, gardeners, fish-curers, choppers, and, in a lesser degree, other artisans and workers, such as cigar-makers, builders' assistants, brick-makers, etc. The consequence is that no white laborers can take up, or work at these trades, or at least this can only be done at rates inadequate for family support and reasonable provision for old age.

Some whites can find work; others cannot.

21. Yes; it has had such an effect.

Opening up of railway lands had attracted white immigration.

22. Undoubtedly so, and particularly of the working classes; nay, even some of these have left in consequence of the Chinese workers.

White immigration had been retarded.

23. If the Chinese evade the law about paying taxes, if they are opium-eaters, if gamblers on desperate risks, if they are notorious thieves, if they have no regard for their oaths in courts of justice—these features of their character and conduct point them out as out-doing the common classes of sinners among the white people, and actually becoming the examples of vices otherwise unknown or but very partially tried in practice.

Influence on whites.

24. In respect to the offences named above, the Chinese are bad examples beyond their own nationality; and, in particular, wherever they are found in numbers with a white population in juxtaposition, there the white people begin to use opium, which is a most demoralizing and injurious habit. The opium dens of San Francisco illustrate this position.

As to whether Chinese are more immoral than whites.

25. The viciousness and seductiveness of vice do not consist in "flaunting it openly," but in carrying it out with quiet, screened effect; because the deception is thus all the greater, and the besetting sins of the Chinese are just of the latter kind, and not the former. It is only after a pretty long career of opium-eating or smoking one can judge of the effects by the appearance of the victim.

26. I have alluded to leprosy above.

27. I respectfully invite attention to the letter appended. [See Appendix B.]

PHILIP DWYER, A.M.

ROBERT DUNSMUIR, M. P. P., proprietor of the Wellington Coal Mines, DUNSMUIR. returned the following answers:—

Q. Have you resided for some years in this province? If so, for how many?—A. I have resided in the province of British Columbia for over thirty-two years.

Q. Have you had any experience as an employer of labor?—A. I have had considerable experience in the employment of labor. At the present time I have from seven to eight hundred whites and Chinese employed in coal mining.

Employs from 700 to 800 whites and Chinese in mining.

Q. What kinds of labor do you employ, and in what works?—A. As before stated, I employ both whites and Chinese. The whites are usually

employed digging coal, as blacksmiths, carpenters and engineers. The Chinese are put to the work that best suits them—ordinary manual labor.

Whites do the skilled labor and Chinese the laboring work.

Q. Do you find Asiatic and white labor equally available for all purposes?—A. No. The whites do the skilled labor and the Chinese the manual work.

For work for which they are capable Chinese equal to white laborers.

Q. In what respect do the Asiatic, or Chinese laborers fall short, either physically or mentally, of the white laborer?—A. The Chinese, or Asiatic laborers do not fall short, in any respect, of white labor, if put to the work they are capable of doing.

Can take charge of gangs of their own countrymen.

Q. Do you find them competent to take charge of large gangs of men, or to manage and repair machinery if at all intricate or complicated in its mechanism?—A. I find them quite competent to take charge of large gangs of men of their own race, but I have not found them capable, or trusty in repairing intricate machinery, as I have not tried them, but the Chinese being very ingenious, and quick to imitate, I have no doubt they could learn to do so successfully.

Arrive in good health.

Q. In what state of health do they arrive in this country?—A. So far as I know the Chinese arrive in this county, as a general thing, in very good health.

Industrious and hardy.

Q. Do you find them hardy and industrious, or otherwise?—A. I find them as a rule, both industrious and hardy.

Temperate and peaceable.

Q. Are they quiet and sober, or drunken or turbulent?—A. I consider them temperate and peaceable.

Frugal and saving except for gambling.

Q. Are they frugal and economical, or extravagant with their wages when earned?—A. They are both frugal and saving, except when given to gambling, a vice, however, which they, as a general thing, confine among themselves.

Keep engagements.

Q. Do they keep their labor engagements, or are they disposed to break them?—A. They keep their engagements and fulfil their contracts, and when any of them are taken sick, or become disabled, substitutes are usually furnished, without any trouble to foremen or superintendents.

Chinese laborer in no sense a slave in B. C.

Q. Have you any knowledge whether their labor partakes of the character of slave labor, and that some other person besides the laborer himself benefits from his wages?—A. I have heard that others than the actual workman benefit from his labor, but I have never been able to trace it to fact in my business relations with Chinese labor, because those of that race employed by me receive their wages at the pay-table individually, the same as the whites do. In my experience, I do not consider the Chinese laborer as a slave in any sense in this province.

Q. To whom are wages generally paid: that is to say, are they paid to the laborer himself, or to some third party? State fully, please, all you know on the subject of this and the previous question?—A. In my answer to the previous question, I think I have covered the whole ground, so far as the two questions are concerned.

Condition of labor market when Chinese began to arrive.

Q. In what condition was the labor market when the Chinese began to come to British Columbia, as respects supply and demand, both in regard

to outside work as well as in regard to domestic servants?—A. The condition of the labor market before the Chinese began to arrive in this province was that few laborers were required of any kind, as very little work was being prosecuted either upon this Island or upon the mainland. The limited amount of work was, at one time, performed by Indians, who, with few exceptions, could not be depended upon for more than a month at a time. White labor was tried under ground and at a high rate of wages, but it was difficult to obtain that labor. Their places to-day, to a great extent, are filled by Chinese. Domestic servants in those days were not much needed, and there was very little demand for ordinary white labor.

Q. Has the immigration of Chinese contributed to or retarded the development of this province?—A. The immigration of Chinese has, I consider, materially aided the general development of the country, from the fact that they have assisted in pushing to completion the public works undertaken, and could always be depended upon as a labor power. They have, moreover, pitched into that kind of work which, from its arduous nature and humble character, has deterred the proportion of incoming white men from accepting willingly in a new country where they immediately expected to better their position, or step into a better place than the one they had just left.

Chinese had contributed to development of country.

Q. Has the immigration of Chinese contributed to or retarded the migration of white labor?—A. I do not think the gradual influx of Chinese has retarded the incoming of white labor, as I find few of those new white arrivals willing to undertake the work performed by them in other countries, but declined here and given to Chinese laborers.

White immigration not retarded.

Q. Has the immigration of Chinese contributed to or retarded the incoming of capital from other countries?—A. Had it not been for the available Chinese labor the same progress and development in this province could not have been made, and their presence has therefore stimulated investments of capital in many directions.

Presence of Chinese stimulated in-flow of capital.

Q. Has the presence of the Chinese made capital more remunerative here than it otherwise would have been?—A. Undoubtedly so, for the reasons given in my answer to the previous question. And I may say that, were it not for Chinese labor, the business I am engaged in specially, coal-mining, would be seriously retarded and curtailed, and it would be impossible to sell this product and compete favorably in the market of San Francisco with vessels from other ports which carry coal as ballast. It may be stated in this connection that San Francisco is, in fact, the only important market for coals from the mines of this province at present.

But for Chinese coal-mining would be seriously retarded.

Q. Have the Chinese, either directly or indirectly, developed agriculture in this province, and if so to what extent and in what manner; and to what extent, in your opinion, would the same development have taken place had there been no Chinese immigration?—A. They have not developed agriculture to any great extent, but as gardeners they have been very successful, being contented with small plots of land which they cultivate industriously and profitably. A good deal of wild land has in this way been redeemed from the primeval state by this class of people.

Very successful as gardeners.

Q. How far have the Chinese developed, if at all, the mining industry here?—A. They have assisted, so far, by performing labor in coal mines

Extent to which Chinese contributed to development of mining.

which others refused to perform, at wages that made such mining pay. Without them this department of the mining industry would have had slower and less important development in this province, and the export trade of this product would have been infinitely less, because it would have been impossible but for their labor to compete in this respect in foreign markets.

Gold miners.

Q. Would it have been for the best interests of this province that the gold mines worked by the Chinese should have remained until such times as it would have been profitable for white men to work them?—A. While I do not pretend to know a great deal about the gold mines of the province, my information leads me to believe that in a very large number of cases it will be found that the Chinese are working and developing mines abandoned by white men as useless or unprofitable; and I am of the opinion, without having consulted any recent reports, or examined late data, that the output from these mines worked by the Chinese forms an important proportion of the aggregate gold product of British Columbia.

Agitation against Chinese political.

Q. How far is the agitation against the Chinese political and in the interests of any one class of the people of this province, and how far would their exclusion or forced removal go to disturb the labor market, or render this province more or less attractive to capitalists, or new settlers, or to the present residents?—A. I consider the agitation against the Chinese as largely political, for I have heard no argument against them as yet which convinces me that they are a drawback to this province or to this part of the Dominion. I consider their presence as beneficial to the progress and development of the country, as an important factor in the labor market; and I am satisfied, so far as my personal experience goes, that the province generally is not unfavorably influenced by Chinese labor, race prejudices to the contrary notwithstanding. I do not believe that any class of our people assisting to develop this province are suffering from the competition of these people. White men decline to do the work given to the Chinese, and could not live in this country at the present prices of products on the wages paid the Chinamen. Some of the trades, such as shoe-makers, tailors, cigar-makers, etc., are affected by Chinese labor and are compelled to manufacture goods at a low figure, the ordinary working-man, agriculturist, etc., is, however, benefited by the competition. If the mine-owners were compelled to pay the wages now asked and obtained by white laborers, supposing they would consent to do the manual labor for which the Chinese receive much smaller pay, they, the mine-owners, could not compete in the markets now open to them, especially San Francisco, the principal market for British Columbia coals, where other foreign coal product is carried as ballast.

Exclusion of Chinese would retard public works.

Q. How far would the exclusion of Chinese interfere with the speedy completion of the public works which are contemplated in this province?—A. I believe the exclusion of Chinese would retard the construction of public works and increase the cost of them very materially both as regards those under way and those contemplated.

No legislative measures necessary.

Q. Assuming that some legislation is necessary in the direction of discouraging the continued immigration of Chinese into British Columbia, should that legislation be prohibitive, restrictive, or merely regulative? Please state your views fully on this point?—A. In regard to legislation I do not think any measures of a prohibitive nature are required at this early day, nor do I believe that legislation should take place either to

restrict or regulate the incoming of Chinese, for the simple reason that they will not arrive in larger numbers than the requirements of the labor market demand.

Q. How far would exclusive or severely restrictive legislation affect the trade interests of the Dominion or of this province, in view of the early completion of the Canadian Pacific Railway?—A. I may state that it is my belief that the grand plan of opening up and controlling the Asiatic trade by a Canadian railway from ocean to ocean would be seriously affected, if not actually defeated, by legislating the Chinese out of the country at this time. In addition to jeopardising provincial enterprises, now in successful operation, other portions of our Dominion, expecting benefits and profits from transcontinental traffic over the Canadian Pacific Railway, tapping oriental trade, would of course share in any evil effects resulting from injudicious or preventative legislation.

Excluding Chinese impairs our chances of controlling the Asiatic trade as well as jeopardizes provincial enterprises.

Q. How far from your observation has the presence of Chinese in this province, both as domestic servants and otherwise, affected the morals of white people?—A. I have never been made aware, I am glad to say, either by observation or otherwise, of any ill effects upon the morals of respectable whites from contact with the Chinese; and I am informed that it is only the depraved of both races who assimilate in evil practices.

The morals of whites not injured by Chinese.

Q. How far is the speedy settlement of this question necessary to quiet the public mind, and would its settlement in the sense of excluding the Chinese affect the prospect of an early development of the Asiatic trade with Canada?—A. To the first part of the question I answer that if it were possible for Parliament to bring in a bill speedily to give the Chinaman the franchise there would be less anti-Chinese agitation; and as respects the second part of the interrogation I think legislation excluding the Chinese would kill the prospect of an Asiatic trade with Canada.

If Chinamen had votes the agitation would cease. Exclusion would kill the Asiatic trade.

Q. Have you any other information in connection with the Chinese in British Columbia to offer the Commissioners on this enquiry?—A. I think the questions already replied to cover the ground and I have nothing further to add to my answers, and no additional information to volunteer at the present time.

R. DUNSMUIR, M.P.P.

NANAIMO, B.C., October 15th, 1884.

J. PAWSON, of Nanaimo, returned the following answers:—

PAWSON.

1. Laborers.

2. Being slaves to all intents and purposes, it is not likely that sick and indigent cripples would be selected.

Chinese immigrants healthy laborers.

3. When by accident or sickness they become incapacitated for work they resort to larceny, at which occupation they are adepts; and if they are not able to follow this occupation their doctors and highbinders see that they do not live to a green old age, while many prefer the penitentiary.

Sometimes steal.

4. Being slaves and under the strict surveillance of the Chinese companies, they are bound to be industrious. Their kind of intoxication, viz.,

Sober as regards whiskey, but smoke opium.

opium, is not a turbulent kind of intoxication, nevertheless it is equally pernicious.

Do not consider contracts.

5. Their very engagements depend upon it, and the masters or owners see that they do that unless a better remuneration offers ; and they do not consider contracts.

They interfere with whites in every branch of trade and industry.

6. They do, to the detriment of the province in particular, and the Dominion generally ; they push themselves into every avenue of trade that has been proved profitable by white settlers. As shop-keepers, having no families, they do not keep up extensive establishments, but live cheaply and sleep on their shelves or under the counter, and can and do undersell white traders who live like civilized beings and have to keep up a respectable establishment, educate their children, and occasionally buy their wives a new bonnet. They are in all profitable branches of trade and come into competition with nearly all classes. With merchants, especially of Chinese productions, with traders, manufacturers, fishermen, etc., in all cases I firmly believe to the injury of the Dominion.

Supplied no want which could not have been supplied by whites.

7. They supplied no want than could have been much better filled by immigrants from the neighboring states or Europe ; they filled domestic positions that would have been much better occupied by white women of our own civilization who would have married and become the mothers of a rising generation, whereas they brought their prostitutes and filthy diseases. They were welcomed by the same class of individuals that now desire to perpetuate their stay—men that have no object beyond their own aggrandizement and selfish greed, and who would worship Confucius rather than Christ if they were going to make money out of it.

Feeling against Chinese always strong in a majority of the people.

8. The feeling against Chinese not being desirable immigrants always existed and still exists amongst a large majority of our population. The exceptions are largely composed of monopolists who desire them as a standing threat against the liberty of white labor.

Agitation began in 1858.

9. It began in 1858 and 1859 amongst the gold miners of British Columbia, who for some years successfully kept them out of the gold mines ; and it is now being carried on by all classes and conditions of society, but more especially by the settlers, miners, and workingmen of the province.

Huddle together.

10. They live huddled together in shanties or houses ; twenty or thirty would lodge in a house only large enough for a white laborer. They close up the windows and exclude all light and air almost. All filth and refuse is hoarded up in or near their dwelling to be carried away by the vegetable raisers when it suits their convenience. A very large percentage of crimes committed in the province is perpetrated by them, and it is difficult to make arrests owing to the manner in which they live, and it is still more difficult to make a conviction as you can place no reliance on their oath. I speak from the experience of some years as a justice of the peace.

Responsible for much of the crime.

11. I do not think that they have been conducive to the best interests of the province, as they are imitators, and never launch out in original channels ; and as they are only sojourners, wishing to get all they can to carry it away, they rarely make any permanent improvements.

No longer necessary.

12. Personally, I should think not.

13. They would feel relieved of a terrible incubus that is hanging like a pall over this fair land, clouding and threatening its moral and social existence.

The Chinese withdrawn an incubus would be lifted from the province.

14. The number required.

15. Perhaps a sufficient number to give the eastern provinces a taste of their quality.

16. Persons with capital coming from Europe or America would import a superior class of domestics who would be a much greater acquisition to the province.

17. Total restriction of all Chinese immigration.

18. I would refer you to the Restriction Acts of the United States and the Australian colonies.

Should be excluded. Witness points to the acts of the U. S. and Australian colonies.

19. Remove the moral and social ulcer and you would find a far more permanent and speedy development of our resources. A few monopolists would not get so rapidly and unwieldily rich, but as soon as white labor was relieved of the onus of having to compete with slave labor there would be an influx of men desirous of making homes and growing with the country—men who would defend those homes with their life's blood against the aggressor. I cannot see that it is so conducive to the interests of our country to have cheap labor. Let the laborer have a fair share of the wealth he produces. You protect your industries by a discriminating tariff, why should labor not be protected from the competition of the hungry slaves of Asia.

Remove the Chinese and white immigration would flow in.

20. Those competent to perform skilled labor can, but those laborers who have to depend on unskilled labor are brought directly in competition with Chinese slaves and have to leave our shores. This is no place for them; while laborers with families complain that they can get no occupation for their boys and girls, because the work done by boys in the mines in Emgland and elsewhere have their places filled with Chinamen in this province, while there is no room for the girls in domestic situations without they submit to be employed along with Chinamen, which is repulsive.

Skilled white labor can find employment, but unskilled cannot.

21. I do not see what it has got to do with the Chinese question, and I do not think that either the province or the Dominion can long claim to having displayed any particular alacrity in removing the embargo. There is no doubt that if the restriction had been removed some years ago there would have been a much larger area settled by the most desirable kind of immigrants who came here and were disappointed and had to find homes in the neighboring states and territories.

22. Most decidedly.

23. After an experience of thirty-two years in this province, the Australian colonies, and California, I should pronounce them demoralizing in the extreme, especially to the young and rising generation; they are so easy of access and so shamelessly wanton in their licentiousness.

White immigration retarded.

Chinese demoralizing to rising generation.

24. Nearly the whole of their females that leave China are professed prostitutes, from children ten or twelve years of age to old hags, while their is scarcely a Chinaman but what indulges in opium and gambling.

Nearly all Chinese immigrants immoral.

Worse than any-
thing in large
European cities.

25. In early days in California I have seen sights that I could not describe in this paper, and I am certain there is nothing to compare with them in the large cities of Europe.

26. I am not a medical man, so I have kept as far away from reported cases as possible.

27. I have no opportunity of culling statistical information here as it is only a small town with no library.

J. PAWSON.

GORDON.

DAVID WILLIAM GORDON, M. P. for Vancouver, contractor and builder, head of the firm of Gordon & Co., wharf-owners, returned the following answers :—

Chinese immi-
grants gathered
in the main from
criminals and
paupers and
prostitutes.

1. So far as I have been able to gather from the most reliable Chinese and other available sources, the class of immigrants, or more properly speaking slaves or serfs, who are brought here from China, are gathered by the agents of the Chinese companies from amongst the criminal and poverty-stricken population of that over-crowded empire, largely from the seaports and rivers, where crime and poverty are the prevailing features. When they arrive here they follow any pursuit their owners can turn them to with advantage. The females, in ninety-nine cases out of a hundred, being prostitutes, are sold for that purpose to their countrymen on arrival.

Healthy but
filthy.

2. Their being selected for a period of servitude, those selecting them would naturally, in their own interest, select the strongest of their class. The restrictions and regulations governing the ships of all civilized nations, as to number and treatment of passengers, is a partial assurance that they should arrive in ordinary good health, though their filth on arrival has been described to me by medical officers to have been horrid in the extreme.

Some show grati-
tude but many
rob.

3. No. But they frequently receive kindnesses from the whites, and many of them are willing to reciprocate a kindness, but others repay them by robbing hen-roosts, orchards, and clothes-lines.

Compelled as
slaves to be
industrious.

4. Serving under some system of slavery, semi-slavery, or serfdom, that claims and receives submissive obedience to some form of Asiatic tyranny unknown to our laws, they are obliged to be industrious. So were the slaves of the South. Their revenues or earnings not being under their own absolute individual control, they are necessarily economical. Chinese rice, Chinese prepared vegetables, Chinese prepared and dried fruits, fish and vegetable oils, being their chief diet, there is not much room for extravagance. I have never yet known an English or French gentleman from the old countries who would feed their dogs upon the food usually consumed by the ordinary Chinese laborer. Of course, domestics in the service of white families, for obvious reasons, are an exception, as they feast on the fragments. I am sure that no Canadian, whether of Anglo-Saxon, Teutonic, or Gallic origin, desires to see any class of immigrants come to their country who are not entitled to claim for their toil the best living that a fertile soil and fruitful seas can produce, whether they follow the plough, dig in the mine, toil upon the sea, at the loom, at the anvil or the bench, or in the counting-house. The good living that now

Feed on wretched
food.

Domestics an
exception.

form marked features of our country, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, would be forever beyond the hopes of the multitude whose industry alone can make Canada what we should desire it to be, were they once reduced to the wages of Asiatic serfdom. The question might reasonably be asked : How could a Chinese laborer afford to get drunk and smoke opium ? And yet during the last fiscal year there was imported from China spirits and wines valued at \$16,720, and opium valued at \$95,354. Nor is it believed by any person familiar with the quantity of Chinese brandy consumed by the coolies on the railway, but that the quantity consumed has been far in excess of that represented by the customs returns. The inference is that a large quantity must have been smuggled into the province. No part of Canada offers the same facilities for smuggling that the extended frontier of British Columbia affords. A few have been detected at New Westminster, but there is no reason to doubt but a great number avoid detection. To despoil the revenue is one of the fundamental principles of their organization. If they ever practice extravagance, except on their feast days, it is at the expense of some poor white man's chicken roost, orchard or garden. Chinese merchants, who generally live liberally, are exempt from the above charge.

During last fiscal year China spirits and wines worth \$16,720, and opium worth \$95,354 imported.

Chinese brandy smuggled.

Chinese merchants of a different character.

Chinese docility accounted for.

Those Chinese companies who have the coolies under their control, possessed of a cunning civil organization, and dissimulation, to us incomprehensible, would never allow any turbulence among those under them to lead them into open conflict with the white population, especially at a time when the neighboring republic is endeavoring to exclude them from their domains. Their docility is due to a keen sense of the repugnance of their institutions to the institutions of the Anglo-Saxon people.

5. Contracts with white companies or other white employers are almost invariably made with the representatives of one of the six Chinese companies, in which the Chinese laborers have no part, further than to obey the bosses detailed by the respective companies to oversee them. The latter being ignorant of the personal liberty guaranteed them under our laws, and under a terrible dread of violating the code of the particular company under which they are serving, submit to any hardship that may be imposed upon them, though not without murmuring to the whites, to whom they frequently complain bitterly. The contracting parties no doubt as in most other cases keep their engagements, on the ground that no work no pay is the key to the position.

Explanation why contracts are kept.

Another security the general employers of that class of semi-slave labor have is this, that they engage with one of the Chinese companies for such large numbers that, in case of disputes arising, the companies would find it impossible to distribute their semi-slaves in large numbers into other pursuits with any prospect of permanent employment, and a general or even partial distribution destroys their power to govern them and keep them under control and in submission to their code.

6. Most decidedly. Their policy is "spoil the Egyptians." Under some system of participation peculiar to their code, but unknown to us, a class of Chinese more intelligent than the ordinary laborer is being pushed into every branch of trade and commerce. As merchants they dress and deal exclusively in Chinese goods, to the detriment of the manufactories of Canada. They never invest their money in any new business or enterprise until it has been founded, developed, and made profitable by white labor. Their earnings and the profits of their commerce are sent out of the Dominion in hard cash, and never becomes reinvested in the develop-

Chinese interfere with whites in every branch of industry.

ment of the natural or other resources of our country, differing entirely in that respect from emigrants from Europe or white emigrants from other parts of America.

Keep out good white laborers.

They are a constant menace to those better elements who are fast filling up other portions of the Dominion. The cholera, or other pestilence, or famine, could not be more effectual in restraining an influx of white laborers into this province, than the presence of sixteen, or eighteen thousand Mongolian slaves or serfs, or whatever they are. No white laborer possessed of the least particle of that self-respect common to the people of any of the eastern provinces, United States or Europe will voluntarily submit to the same dominancy to which they are obliged to submit.

Practice pagan rites in an open and repulsive manner.

They practice their pagan rites with a prominence and effrontery repulsive to the strain of modern thought. Their gatherings in our various communities attracts many, alas, too many, of our young boys, who from idle curiosity are drawn together to witness them practice the peculiar phases of Asiatic heathensism. They have lost no opportunity of denouncing the cross, and all those who reverence it, as too much lie; and jeer at it, and at all religious denominations founded upon its history, in the most opprobrious epithets to which their pigeon or broken English can give expression. There are a few who have feigned conversion, whether real or not no one can tell, but even they are like light-houses on the coast of Africa, few and far between. Their miserable cheap labor can never compensate for the curse they have already inflicted, and will continue to inflict, on the institutions of our country—a curse that even if their immigration were restrained or prohibited to-morrow would not be obliterated for a century.

Have supplied no want which would not have been supplied by white laborers.

7. So far as my observations have extended, covering a period of twenty-six years, they have not supplied a want but what could have been supplied, with more profit to the province and the Dominion, from among the civilized nations of western Europe, or from our own eastern provinces or the United States. They were welcomed only by a few whose inordinate greed would lead them to sell or sacrifice the best interests of any country for personal gain. No true Canadian having the best interest of his country's future at heart has ever welcomed them.

The feeling against them continues.

8. That feeling against the Chinese still continues amongst the best elements of our province, those who will willingly defend it should occasion arise requiring their services—a duty to which a railway contractor, and one or two coal companies, and their Mongolians, would not be likely to contribute very extensively, except as an embarrassment.

9. Answer to Nos. 7 and 8, may be regarded as an answer to this number.

Habits of Chinese injurious to public peace and public health.

10. The Commission would think so had they visited their precincts as I have done as a grand jurymen, and at a time when the Chinese did not expect such a visit. Though not boasting of extreme modesty, yet I would not write down in a paper of this character what I have seen, but would have no objections to describe privately to members of the Commission, of the Government, or of Parliament, the disgusting scenes I have at times been forced to witness. Fortunately I have never yet been obliged to dine with them; but the Public Accounts for the last fiscal year give some indication of their living. I attach below some of the articles and their values:

Opium from China.....	\$ 95,354	Debasing luxury.
From other countries.....	3,894	
(Debasing luxury).....	\$ 99,248	
Rice from China..	\$112,943	
Spirits and wines.....	16,727	
Pickles, sauces, etc...	1,548	
Prepared vegetables of all kinds.....	8,290	

11. Not to the same extent that a male white population of half their number would have done. Their serfdom has made a few white men rich at the expense of their province and of their race. Slavery in the South accomplished the same villainous results.

Have not developed the province to the extent white men would have done.

12. No, not in my estimation.

No longer necessary.

13. Salutary.

Their entire withdrawal would have a salutary effect on the province.

14. Yes, enough to distribute amongst the cities of the eastern provinces, as follows:—viz., Ottawa, 4,000; Montreal, 4,000; St. Johns, N. B., 2,000; Halifax, 2,000; Quebec, 2,000; Toronto, 2,000; London, 1,000; and Hamilton, 1,000, and as many more as the inhabitants of those cities may petition for after they shall have had some experience of Asiatic enterprise and virtue, and the cost of their distribution to be borne by the Department of Immigration.

Answer to enquiry how many are necessary.

15. The immigration of Chinese, I am speaking from a British Columbia standpoint, should be in the proportion that nothing bears to the gross number of whites that may be expected to arrive in the province, during any given period or periods of time.

There should be no Chinese immigration.

16. It would most undoubtedly be good. The supply would soon be found equal to the demand if it once became known in the other provinces, in the United States, and in Europe, that immigrants coming to this province would not be confronted with thousands of Mongolian serf-laborers and domestics.

Capitalists would come more readily if Chinese away.

17. Mode of dealing with those now in the province as suggested in answer to No. 14. Their further advent should be prohibited.

In favor of exclusion.

18. By an Act of the Parliament of Canada with good and sufficient machinery to enforce its prohibitory provisions.

19. No, not unless Chinese immigration is prohibited. They would be imported by the few referred to in my answer to No. 7, in such numbers and so long as they could be used as a base currency upon which to fix the value of free white labor. With Chinese immigration prohibited, a more desirable class than any assisted, or forced, immigration would naturally come in, equal to all the requirements of a healthy and progressive development.

Unless Chinese immigration prohibited no combined effort would secure white immigration.

20. Not to any extent, because those who may come, or may be desirous of coming, are confronted by 18,000 Mongolian slaves—semi-slaves, or serfs, or men who are not governed by their own individual will, but who

Whites cannot find sufficient employment owing to Chinese.

are governed in aggregates by the Chinese companies. But with Chinese excluded, white men will be as able, if frugal, to feed, clothe, and educate their families, and lay by something for old age, and still leave larger profits on the investments of those who employ them, than in any other part of the Dominion.

Opening up of public lands had stimulated white immigration; but they should have been opened up before.

21. Yes; but had those lands been opened eleven years ago a great many of our most enterprising countrymen would have formed prosperous settlements, but who became disgusted with their inability to obtain land within any reasonable distance of the older communities, on account of the railway embargo, and have been driven to seek their fortunes and build up prosperous settlements under a foreign flag. The change in that miserable, nay criminal, policy comes too late to entitle either the provincial or Dominion Governments to claim any glory that may now seem to attach to it.

White immigration had been retarded.

22. Yes, most decidedly. I have advised a great many who have written to me from each of the older provinces not to come here and enter the labor market on a level with the Chinese. Better live on corn husks in the older provinces than submit to such degradation.

Moral effect bad.

23. The moral effect on whites of being so unfortunate as to be placed on the same level and obliged to come into contact with Chinese on an equal footing in the battle of life would be bad, too bad for any respectable Canadian to contemplate.

24. I do not know of any white population, either here or in the eastern provinces, similarly situated to the Chinese in this province, consequently there can be no scale by which a proportion can be arrived at sufficient to furnish a definite answer.

Flaunt their vices.

25. I have seen them in San Francisco flaunting their vices in such a degraded and revolting manner that it would be an insult to our race to compare even the most depraved with them. Here I am told their vices are more insidious, and all the more dangerous because of the curiosity and adventure that is thereby excited.

Leprosy.

26. I have no personal knowledge whatever more than that Chinese have a terrible dread of the loathsome disease, a much greater dread than the inhabitants of the Maritime Provinces have of the lazaretto and its inmates. They regard it as both contagious and infectious, and abandon any unfortunate who may be affected with it to a miserable fate, cutting him entirely off from any communication whatever with his countrymen.

Statistics to show their worthlessness as settlers.

27. It may be noted that during the fiscal year ending 30th June last that settlers effects were entered in British Columbia as follows:—

From the United States.....	\$ 23,804
Great Britain.....	6,220
China	Nil

indicating more clearly than any pen picture in my power to delineate their utter worthlessness as settlers.

Dutiable goods imported from China.

It is also worthy of attention and to note the fact that the total dutiable goods imported from China during the same period amounted to the sum of \$308,477, while goods imported from all other countries of a similar classification amounted to \$907,509, and that we imported from other countries \$1,650,870 worth of goods differing in classification from those

entered or imported from China, making a total from all other countries of \$2,558,379. Other Provinces imported from China as follows:—

	Free goods.	Dutiable goods.	Imports.
Ontario.....	\$ 207,566	Nil	
Quebec.....	194,220	\$ 107,405	
Nova Scotia.....	Nil	376	
New Brunswick.....	3,450	Nil	
Manitoba.....	1,441	336	
P. E. Island.....	Nil	Nil	
British Columbia.....	32,501	293,738	

Some errors may have crept into the amounts I abstracted from the classification which aggregated as above, viz.: \$308,477.

Exports to China, exclusive of gold and silver, of which there is no return:—

Ontario produce.....	\$ 137	Exports to China...
Quebec.....	Nil	
Nova Scotia.....	Nil	
New Brunswick.....	Nil	
Manitoba.....	Nil	
P. E. Island.....	Nil	

British Columbia:

Produce of the Mine.....	\$ 29,190
“ Fisheries.....	900
“ Forest.....	63,243
“ Animals not produce.....	431
“ Manufactures.....	931
Miscellaneous articles not produce.....	528
	\$ 95,223

Assuming there are 16,000 Chinese in the province, and assuming that they are employed only 150 days out of the 314 working days, a proportion that I admit is far too small, small though it is it would represent earnings at a dollar per diem aggregating \$2,400,000 per annum, and deducting one-fourth for their food and clothing we are obliged to assume that there has been sent out of the province during that period alone in cash, either gold or silver, \$1,800,000 of net earnings, and \$340,978 to pay for the products of China with which they feed and clothe their coolies and debauch them and others susceptible to their influences. A careful study of the imports and exports of the Dominion proves to my mind that all immigrants coming to us from either the United Kingdom or the continent of Europe or from other British colonies or the United States become naturalized Canadians, become part and parcel with us, assimilate and become active participants in our political, religious and social institutions, will assist materially in developing our country, will defend it if required, and their children will become Canadians in the highest sense of the term. I defy either the Commission, or the Government, or Parliament to show the least particle of proof that Chinese can ever fulfil these important conditions.

16,000 Chinese in the province earn \$2,400,000 per annum, \$1,800,000 net earnings and \$340,978 for China products sent out of the province.

The customs returns also prove that our great alliance in trade and commerce is with the United Kingdom and her colonies, and with the United States whose institutions are so closely allied to our own, and whose laws like those of the United Kingdom and her colonies and dependencies, including the Dominion of Canada, afford the greatest protection to property and civil rights, and, separately or conjointly, guarantee an amount of

The best blood off Europe the natural immigration for Canada.

personal liberty that is a standing menace to the tyrannies of the old world, whether in Europe, Asia or Africa ; and in consequence of that liberty, we like the other colonies and the neighboring republic will continue to draw to our shores the best blood of continental Europe, those who know the value of freedom and have an ambition to found homes for themselves and families. Shall the fair prospects of this Pacific province be marred with a flood of the worst and most degraded elements of paganism, and made a reformatory for Asiatic criminals and a nursery of vice ?

D. W. GORDON.

VICTORIA, B.C., October 30th, 1884.

CREASE.

The Hon. Mr. Justice CREASE, Judge of the Supreme Court of British Columbia, submits the following answers :—

Chinese immigrants the lowest class of laborers with a few merchants.

1. The classes of persons who come here as emigrants from China are almost entirely the lowest class of laborers or coolies, with a sprinkling of merchants ; no mechanics or artisans, no skilled laborers.

2. They usually arrive in good bodily health and fit for work. There was a cry of leprosy, but it was disproved by our own doctors.

Do not burden charities.

3. There is no system of poor relief in British Columbia. There are no poor. There are benevolent societies, confined to particular nationalities (in name only), which extend aid in cases of sickness or the like. On these the Chinese do not come. They have their own benevolent society recently established. Previously their sick were sent to our hospitals and so became chargeable on our charity in hospital cases, or were cared for by their own people. They are never that I am aware of a burden on private charity.

Industrious, sober, economical and law-abiding.

4. They are *kat' exocheen* industrious, sober, economical and law-abiding, and in all those respects quite a pattern to the whites, and have always been so. It is because of these very qualities that white labor is jealous of them. As a class, indeed as individuals, they are neither lazy, drunken, extravagant nor turbulent. I have never seen in all these years (twenty-five) a drunken Chinaman. Occasionally on the railway works where they have suffered, or fancied they suffered great frauds at the hands of their own middlemen, sometimes even at the hands of the white foremen, they have resisted, and violent assaults have been the consequence. For these they have been severely punished whenever they have come before the courts. As in all large bodies of workmen, especially that lower substratum of labor from which some of our railway labor has been recruited, especially in British Columbia, bad individuals have been refractory and created trouble, but not more than, probably not so much as, on other similar works in the neighboring states. Among themselves (the Chinese) crimes of violence, even occasional murders have occurred, which from the secrecy of their mode of life, or our ignorance of it, have defied the investigations of the police. But this failure very likely arises from the almost universal ignorance in British Columbia of the Chinese language. There is not a single Anglo-Chinese dictionary or grammar to be obtained either here or at San Francisco. It has generally been supposed from the secrecy with which some murders were committed (they are confined to two or three Chinese murders altogether in many years), which have occurred in British Columbia undiscovered, that the victims were executed by the decrees of some secret Chinese tribunal, like the *Vehm-Gericht*, having its centre in San

Crimes of violence and murders among themselves.

Francisco, but I have not been able to discover a single fact which tended to corroborate that suspicion.

5. They are punctual to the extreme in money matters. They think as much of a shilling as we do of a dollar. Their whole life is made up of small economies. When they have by laborious degrees obtained money, they are as ready as any white man to enter into mining or other speculations all through the country. They are punctuality itself in meeting their pecuniary obligations and carrying out their contracts. In all these years that I have been continuously in British Columbia (namely, twenty-five), I do not know of a single case of a Chinaman who has been in the bankruptcy or insolvent court. This is not because they have not credit, for Chinese merchants, punctual to the day and hour in monetary engagements, can obtain what credit they please, (money is of no nationality), but this fact is accounted for because they are practically scrupulously honest. In all this they set an admirable example to white men. What British Columbia wants is small coin, and small economies, as a system to inculcate practically the habit of frugality.

Their life made up of small economies. Good-pays.

6. In coming to British Columbia, and while here, the Chinese have no idea of interfering with the property of the white population in any way beyond the ordinary competition which they offer in the labor market. They are not mechanics or artisans.

Interfere with whites only in labor field.

7. When the Chinese first came to this place they supplied a felt want, one which had become almost intolerable in the way of labor and domestic service. The white settlers who first came to the country were very few in number, and had their own work to attend to. Those who followed in the search after gold all wanted to be "bosses," or either their own masters or superintendents of other men's work. When the railway office was first opened for white laborers in British Columbia, out of every hundred some eighty wanted to be "bosses." The prices they charge for white labor here have, ever since I have been here—that is, since my arrival in 1858—been simply prohibitive to the ordinary employer of labor: \$2, \$2.50, and even at times \$3 a day for ordinary labor; for mechanics, \$3, \$4, \$5, or more per day. All the first settlers who came here arrived without money. It required a large sum, as well as a long time, an adventurous spirit, and lots of pluck even to get here with a family, 15,000 miles from home in those days. The country was a wilderness. All food and manufactured articles, such as clothing, tools, machinery, etc., were exceedingly dear. We had houses, churches, gaols, court-houses, and all other buildings to erect; roads through forest and swamp to clear out and build; trunk roads through the country in all directions to make; in short, everything required for civilization the first settlers had to do *ab initio*, out of their own labor and savings, or money they could borrow from San Francisco. All this was effected without assistance from the imperial treasury, which, in every other British colony, had contributed largely to launch its infant offspring into political life. British Columbia had to be, and was, self-supporting from its birth. There is no other British colony with such a record. The proximity of British Columbia to its flourishing neighbor, the United States, while in some respects a great advantage—for this country at first possessed no capital or staple until gold broke out, and was dependent not only for capital, but for breadstuffs, cattle, clothing, groceries, indeed supplies of all kinds, on San Francisco and Oregon—was in other respects a great disadvantage. All the white labor which failed in obtaining in British Columbia the high

At first supplied a felt want.

White labor so dear at first as to be prohibitive.

British Columbia self-supporting from its birth.

pay expected, had only to cross the border, an imaginary line close at hand, to obtain it. The Indians could not be depended upon at first on account of their numbers, which in those days were threatening, nor afterwards on account of their restless, nomadic propensities, which prevented them settling down to any permanent, industrious avocations. The English settlers had all the household and servile occupations to discharge themselves: chop and cut wood, get water, clean the dishes, pots and pans; cook, wash, bake, sew, and rear families, and discharge all the other onerous and multifarious duties of the ménage. In this strait a few, myself among the number, chartered several ships with female servants from England round the Horn. We paid £30 (\$150) a head for their passage, on engagements of gradual repayment out of wages at colonial rates after they arrived—a payment which, with a few honorable exceptions, I need hardly say, was rarely ever made. That proving a complete failure, Kanakas from the Sandwich Islands were tried and also failed; so, by the mere process of exhaustion no resource was left but Chinese labor, which was accordingly employed, at first, very reluctantly. Every one had a great and not unnatural objection to try them; but necessity has no law, it was Chinese labor or none at all. At first they were imported from San Francisco in isolated instances; but gradually as the white woman saw her neighbor get some relief from the killing domestic slavery of colonial life she also adopted them, and, by the sheer necessity of the case, their employment as domestic servants became general, and at last universal. Such white labor as could be had was eminently unsatisfactory, not only on account of scarceness and price, but because, especially female servants, they would not submit to consider themselves in the household arrangements as in any respect subordinate to their employers. Immigrants who went to the mines, as in Cariboo, could get \$10 a day, and some of them got claims yielding in many instances, and for a considerable period 600 ounces of gold to every wash-up. Success of this kind made ordinary labor to those engaged in that avocation ever after distasteful. It is not too much to say that without Chinese servants the privations in family life, extreme and of wearying monotony, would have become intolerable, and a general exodus of families would have been the result. Indeed as it was numerous industrious settlers with wives and families were driven out of the country on that account. The high prices the Chinese obtained from the first, as wages, up to the present day, are a very fair test of the necessity for their employment. From \$15 per month, the lowest to an inferior man, up to \$35 a month for the best (with board and lodging be it remembered) have been the continuous rates. Young boys, even \$8 or \$10. It is a singular fact that Chinese servants are the only class of people that are positively paid to learn their duty. This arises from their peculiar facility in adapting themselves to any work they have to learn, and their success in acquiring that knowledge. But if white servants, who would do the same work, and as well, at anything like the same wages, and who could be depended on to stay, were to offer themselves, they would have been gladly accepted. But as a rule white domestic labor such as it is has constantly been tried and found wanting. White laborers attracted from the East by the prices here, invariably “fall into the ways of the country,” and refuse to work at anything like what ordinary employers of labor consider reasonable or practicable rates. The relief given by Chinese aid to overworked households when sorely needed created a good feeling towards them. This good feeling lasted for some time. Their number was limited and no serious fears had yet been entertained of their competition in the labor market.

Ships chartered to bring female servants from England round Cape Horn.

Chinese labor employed at first reluctantly.

Success in mining rendered ordinary labor distasteful.

Family life, but for the Chinese would have been intolerable.

High wages paid Chinese prove how necessary they are.

White domestic labor tried and found wanting.

Usefulness of Chinese created a good feeling towards them.

8. This good feeling continued more or less until about the time of the commencement of the Canadian Pacific Railway works in the province.

This continued until C. P. R. works were begun.

9. Then a very laudable feeling arose that, if possible, such a vast expenditure of public money should be utilized by bringing into the province white settlers, who should become heads of families, take root in the soil and add greatly to the substantial strength of the Dominion. To this end it was deemed desirable that all the labor on the railway should be white labor, whose earnings would be spent and invested in the country, instead of going to a foreign country. And then began the cry, "No Chinese need apply!" But experience soon showed that the hope of any exclusive employment of white labor was far from being realized. The American and continental railways were simultaneously large rival bidders in the labor market. White labor in quantity and quality sufficient was unattainable, and nothing is more certain than that in the absence of Chinese labor the enormous railway works, which are now progressing to completion, would have been indefinitely prolonged, if not postponed to the Greek Kalends from sheer want of hands. The outcry against the Chinese takes its rise in a great measure in the efforts of persons, who, for political motives, are desirous of posing themselves as the friends of the working classes, through their sweet votes to gain political power and influence. All political parties, the "ins" as well as the "outs," aim at this; and through the press and orations, and even no little misrepresentation, exaggerate. Admitted objections to their being adopted as citizens, and to too large an influx of a heathen element in our midst, were distorted into a desire for the proscription of the whole race. The bait to the working man: the exclusive command of the labor market. All political parties tend to this, and urge collectively the passing of laws which they do not hesitate, as individuals, to class as unconstitutional, in the hope that by constant clamor and agitation, in one direction, to overbear all the solid considerations on the other side, to break through all treaties which place Chinese on an equal footing with other nations, to impose illegal taxes and discriminating restrictions so that that may be obtained by injustice and persecution which could never be expected from justice and right. The object of course being to restrict the admission or, if possible, procure the total exclusion of Chinese labor and to win the sweet votes of the working man. The practical result of which, if successful, would necessarily be to create the worst of all monopolies, next to that of capital: the tyranny of labor under whose withering blight mines, fisheries, manufactures, arts, and improvements of all kinds would speedily languish or die, and the development of the country, to which it is undeniable the labor of the Chinese has so largely contributed, would be indefinitely retarded and *cui bono*?

Laudable desire that money should be utilized in bringing in new settlers.

But white labor not to be had.

Agitation political.

Practical result of excluding Chinese: labor monopoly and the blight of flourishing industries.

10. One chief outcry has been against their habits and mode of living as being injurious to the public peace and health. Coming from a swarming population in China, and, as I have stated, of the lower order of coolies, they have undoubtedly a tendency to congregate; at all events to submit to being cooped in large numbers within a small area. But this in British Columbia is directly owing to the fact that as foreigners, held in dangerous disesteem by an active section of the whites, they naturally cling together for protection and support. Their very language keeps them together and apart from the whites; but much of this overcrowding is attributable to the whites themselves, who extort heavy rents from them for very scant house accommodation, and they accentuate the very evil for which in public

They overcrowd.

Undoubtedly they have vicious habits but these could be dealt with by police.

Do not flaunt
their vices.

The charges
against them
made in a spirit
of exaggeration.

Are there no
white abomina-
tions ?

Drunken scenes
of riot.

Contributed to
progress of pro-
vince, nor can
they be dispensed
with now.

If Chinese were
withdrawn rail-
way work would
stop, as would the
canneries and the
shoe factories.
Farmers would be
non-plussed and
mines would be
bandoned.

they profess such profound dislike. Much has been said of their immorality, habits of prostitution, opium dens and gambling houses, and there is a certain amount, indeed too great an amount, of truth in these accusations. It would be unreasonable to expect that a low class of laborers in any country should be free from such evils. All these, however, can be as readily dealt with by the police as the same vicious habits among the whites. Indeed the latter in several respects do not gain by the comparison. For the Chinese do not parade their vices ; their prostitutes do not set up large houses in the most prominent places, with brass plates on the door, or ply their trade with an air of semi-publicity, nor drive about in open carriages, or flaunt themselves on public race courses and assemblages, or advertise for the payment of debts due to them through the medium of the public press. Their "opium dens" and "gambling dens" are all known to the police and capable of being suppressed. But what of the white dens : whiskey establishments, and gambling saloons, and the sale of liquor to Indians, who get it by the canoe load and wholesale ? I do not say that all these evils whether white or Chinese should not be determinedly suppressed, but there is such a manifest spirit of exaggeration in the complaints that are made, for the purpose I have described, as very materially to lessen in impartial eyes the accusations levelled against the Chinese. They are as a class very cleanly in their persons ; indeed, as to all those matters laid to their charge, they are no worse than the same things done in our midst by white men themselves. If enquiry were made of the railway servants and the engineers on the permanent railway cuttings, what an account they can give of white, as well as Chinese abominations that abound there. Who that has seen a leading mainland town on the railway line on pay-days can ever forget the disgusting sights that everywhere met his eyes ? Furious drunken men in the streets, saloons and corners at all hours of the day and night, week-days and Sundays all alike, the fights, the uproar, the gambling, that made day and night hideous, besotted drunken whites kicked out of the houses, prostrate in the morning in the places where they fell over night sleeping off the effects of the previous debauch, only to stagger up and engage again in the same round of vice. These are the sights which one would fain forget, with other things about which the pen blushes to write.

11. But without the Chinese in any event the province could never have been developed as far as it has at present progressed. The best test of that is that we cannot, at present at all events, do without them. Their presence is not only necessary but in many respects desirable for the simple reason that the work must be done, and can only be done—in a province and by people, still very poor—through the agency of the Chinese or some similar labor. There is none other procurable at present which can do the work well.

13. If we ask ourselves what would be the effect of their suddenly going hence compulsorily or otherwise, the answer is immediate and overwhelming. The railway works would "peter out" for want of labor to construct them. The canneries would instantly be stopped. The shoe and other manufactories the same. The farmers would be at once injuriously affected. The coal mines would in several most important instances be abandoned. Improvements now only possible by Chinese labor would come to a sudden end, and the misery—domestic misery to 80 out of every 100 families here—would, to those who have not gone through it for so many years as we have, be inconceivable. It would be

perfectly appalling. The wail of the housewife would sweep through the land, and find a very decided expression in every husband's vote at the polls, and that in a manner not very flattering to those who now affect to be the white laborer's friends. There is an unreality about this outcry against the Chinese that strikes one directly he takes pen in hand to write on the subject. The advocates of exclusion make all the greater fuss over it, one is tempted to opine, the less likelihood they may think there is of its being carried out. The strike of the Chinese in Victoria when resisting an intentionally discriminating and illegal tax of \$30 a head on all Chinese—although it occurred a few years ago—is too fresh in the recollection to be forgotten. The travelling public would soon let their voices be heard against such an exclusion; for hotels and boarding houses would be shut up, or offer utterly inadequate accommodation. Every house would have to grow its own vegetables or pay an extortionate white price for them. Indeed the whole country would be in an uproar, and all its industries and progress would receive a check from which it would take many years of great suffering to recover—and for what? All for a political cry: "We are ruined by Chinese cheap labor!" Yes! The commonest manual labor cheap at from \$15 to \$35 a month and found!

An unreality about the cry.

Hotels and boarding houses would be shut up.

14. The real fact is, and the more completely it is recognized the better, that we cannot do without a certain number of Chinese for manual labor and for domestic servants, and that throughout all British Columbia. For any great works, too, which have to be carried out, such for instance as railways, Chinese manual labor cannot at present be dispensed with. Good white labor is so far superior to Chinese, that it will of itself, when it can be contented with reasonable prices as in the East, infallibly work Chinese manual labor out of the field. No reasonable man will employ the labor of a person whose language he can never understand if he can get even as good service from one who cannot mistake his orders and can enter into all his wishes for the work in hand. But what is as necessary for the white man as the Chinaman is, that he should be sober, honest and steady at his work, and exhibit a fair share of all those qualities which go to constitute good labor. A certain number are at present an absolute necessity. At present all told, including the Chinese on railway works, and along the whole line, about 13,000. Of these there are probably only 5,000 or 6,000 engaged in domestic and family out-door work in the province including those in mines and canneries. So useful indeed have they been found that even in coal mines they have been employed by working miners themselves to assist them as their servants in getting out the coal. They do not compete at all with mechanics, artisans, or handicraftsmen, or in any skilled labor. They are good market-gardeners, fair servants, and tolerable laborers; imitate quickly and learn quickly, and are good traders and merchants *et voilà tout*. They will never assimilate with the Anglo-Saxon race, nor is it desirable that they should. Certain degrees of labor contract of limited duration, amounting while it lasts to a species of slavery, are said to be common among them. Like all low classes of people they have a low estimate of women. They do not regard British Columbia as their home and when they die send their bones home to be buried in China.

In B. C. the Chinese cannot be done without.

Do not compete with skilled labor.

Cannot assimilate.

15. It is very difficult, almost an impossibility, to fix any definite limit or even approximate of the proportion which Chinese immigration should bear to white immigration, if the best interests of the colony and the

Difficulty of holding white laborers.

Whites come to B. C. expecting certain rates and if they do not get them skip across the line.

Twenty per cent of the population should be Chinese.

Capitalists would not come to B. C. if they had to depend on supply of domestics from Europe.

At present restriction not expedient.

Do not make good settlers.

Without patriotism.

Testimony untrustworthy.

A combined effort on the part of people and legislature to bring in white immigration would not succeed.

comfort of the people are to be regarded ; and if only for this reason that no matter how many white people come to British Columbia, they all come expecting certain rates, rates which British Columbians have not got the money to pay. If they do not get these rates, it is not as in Australia where they are obliged to stay, they can just skip over the boundary line into the United States, and there even if they do not get what they exact, they get more than they can in a more newly settled country, and we never see them again. They go to swell the numbers and volume of the United States, just as the Swift, the Quesnelle, the Thompson and Lilloett Rivers and other affluents go to swell the depth and volume of the Fraser, or the colonies of England add strength and depth and volume to the British Empire. If restriction of the Chinese took place, those who are here already would at once raise their price, and thus the very object of the anti-Chinese would be indirectly gained, and we should once more be without domestic help, once more thrown back twenty years upon our own resources. If one could venture on an estimate it would be, at the rate of one Chinaman to each family, counting as in Europe each average family as consisting of four persons. Probably, if there were no great railway or other works to be considered, if twenty per cent. of the population were Chinese, we might get on fairly well. But every one of these would at once on his arrival find remunerative employment.

16. If the domestic servants coming from Europe or other parts of America were the only ones we could obtain, no persons of capital would (if they knew the truth) think of coming to British Columbia. They can get all the comforts and luxuries they may wish in other and cheaper places. They simply would not come—that is come to reside.

17. The answers I have already given to the previous questions sufficiently answer this one, except as to this :

18. I do not think at present any restriction on Chinese immigration is necessary or expedient. Time should be given to see whether those at present in the country who are engaged solely on railway works, will not leave the country altogether as soon as the works which drew them hither are concluded. Though possessed of all the qualities I have described, Chinamen do not make good settlers in the sense of raising up citizens of a free and progressive country, which must in the course of years aspire to nationality however far remote the time. Miscegenation with the race is on any scale impossible. Patriotism is not known among them. In their legal contentions in court among their economies is a remarkable economy of truth. Six witnesses will get up and swear positively and to the point on one side, when six will get up and swear point blank the reverse, contradicting every allegation with a circumstance. This may be attributable to two things : our ignorance of the proper mode of binding their conscience by an oath, or our ignorance of their language which prevents our being able to sift out the truth as we could when white witnesses swear directly opposite to each other with respect to the same facts.

19. As to a combined effort of the people and the legislature to encourage white immigration, I do not believe, though most of all to be desired and encouraged, that such a combination, with the unlimited United States alongside, would succeed to any appreciable extent. The moment this combined effort "furnished an effectual supply of white labor" to the colour at any given time, I cannot possibly believe that it would stay sup-

plied. The moment an immigrant "laborer" touches British Columbia he becomes in his own mind a boss (as it is termed) and will do as little manual labor as he can help. I exclude from this consideration all choppers, timber-men and the like. They never seem to lose the old time spirit for their work. The axe to them is a handicraft which no white man not born or educated up to the mark, can imitate. So with the regular miner and blaster. He is almost alone in his art; but I speak of the mere laborer. He can get rich land and a homestead for a mere nothing and become a farmer, and in a short time an employer of labor himself, looking out very likely for "the first Chinaman that comes along" whom he may "boss."

20. To the question can white people find now remunerative employment and steady work and a provision for old age, I answer, yes, most certainly, if they do not want it all at once. That is the trouble. The world, the Columbia world, is to him that can work and wait; and I may add success requires here the same kind of qualities as ensure it anywhere else, sobriety, industry and honesty. Here there are no poor. To men with such qualities success is a mere question of time, especially here. British Columbia with its opportunities, unrivalled climate, regular succession of seasons, and unlimited resources, is a paradise to the poor man.

Whites can get plenty of work.

21. The railway and the opening of the railway lands has already had a marked effect upon the immigration of settlers to this province. I presume it is within the scope of these enquiries to add that survey should precede or as quickly as possible overtake "settlement," and much more information as to what lands in particular are open to settlement should be given to intending settlers. There has been a great stride in that direction under the present government of the province, but it is a difficult thing to do, and certain preparation is required. But these things prepared, a great increase of immigration can well be provided for in British Columbia. There is a very erroneous impression about the agricultural capabilities of British Columbia, or I should say incapacities. It cannot be called an agricultural country, compared with the level, arable plains of the interior of North America; but there is good agricultural land enough to support millions of population, but first comers require assistance, British Columbia is so far away from most countries.

Opening of railway lands and the railway had exercised a marked effect on white immigration.

22. Instead of being retarded by Chinese immigration, I am fully persuaded that white immigration has been assisted by it. I know of retired officers and persons of settled incomes who would not have thought of coming here if they had not known that Chinese servants could be had here, though very indifferent compared with those one can obtain in China itself.

White immigration has been stimulated by the presence of Chinese.

23. I do not think the effect produced by the Chinese on the morals of the whites has been a beneficial one, for the simple fact that they are heathens, and some quantity, I believe, of the whites are Christians. But where there are white people of allied habits to the immoral among the Chinese they are more likely to be injurious to their fellow whites than any Chinese, not only from intelligent depravity, but because they have from their language greater facility in communicating the moral virus and ill example to both old and young.

Effect on white morals not beneficial, but vicious. Whites far more injurious than Chinese.

24. No. The proportion of immoral people among the Chinese here is not more than among white people similarly situated, where there are no Chinese.

The proportion of immoral persons not greater among Chinese.

White depravity surpasses that of the Chinese.

25. For open wickedness and parade of vice, for the public defence and spread of it in various alluring forms, for the numbers of youths inoculated by it, there is no comparison between the two; white vice and depravity are far ahead, more insidious, more alluring, more permanently injurious.

Disease.

26. I have no personal knowledge whatever of the presence of leprosy among the Chinese. Now and then one hears a report to that effect, but in those cases reported upon by English doctors they have denied altogether its existence. They have, I believe, some singular and peculiar illnesses among themselves, such as produce wasting away and death, but these do not spread beyond themselves, although said to be almost invariably fatal among that people.

Deprecates any active step to restrict or exclude Chinese immigration.

27. No. I have not spoken of the legal aspect of the Chinese question, as that is not before me; nor have I alluded to the treaties, as these subjects will naturally come in their order before the Commission, and are, after all, matter of diplomatic negotiation. But I do as a citizen and a very old, early pioneer of British Columbia, deprecate any active step whatever being taken, since my opinion has been asked—certainly for the present—either to restrict or exclude Chinese immigration into British Columbia. It would not take so much as is generally supposed to drive them entirely out of the country, the effect of which would be simply disastrous. I am aware it is a matter even now in serious discussion among some of their leading men here, and these have been advised before taking any active step in that direction to await the result of this Commission. Of its existence and objects they are well aware, and expect its report with an interest they do not affect to conceal, for it will, for good or evil, affect, and that perhaps for a long period, enormous interests—social, financial, and political.

Gravity of the duty which the Commission has to discharge.

HENRY P. PELLEW CREASE.

ONDERDONK. ANDREW ONDERDONK, civil engineer and contractor; eighteen years engaged on railroads; eight years a resident of California and British Columbia; contractor for sections 60, 61, 62, 63, 92, 93, Canadian Pacific Railway in British Columbia, for Dominion Government; subsequently contractor for Canadian Pacific Railway Company from Savona's into Eagle Pass, B.C.; has employed as high as 9,000 men at one time—6,000 Chinese and 3,000 whites, and has studied their habits and adaptation for work, gives the following answers to the questions submitted:—

Chinese immigrants grants laborers in good health, who do not burden public charities, who are industrious, sober, law-abiding, true to their contracts, who do not interfere with whites save in labor market, and who on first coming supplied a felt want.

1. Laborers.
2. Yes.
3. No; they take good care of themselves.
4. They are industrious, sober, economical, and law-abiding; they are not drunken, extravagant, or turbulent.
5. Yes, to the letter.
6. No.

7. Yes.
8. I do not know.
9. I do not know when the agitation began. Politicians make the chief agitation to gain votes from ignorant people. Agitation chiefly political.
10. No; they live by themselves, and do not associate with whites to any extent. Not injurious to health or public peace. Have contributed to development of province.
11. Yes.
12. Yes; in order to complete the Canadian Pacific Railway alone 2,000 more will be required in the coming spring. Chinese still necessary, and for C. P. R. 2,000 more will be required in the spring.
13. The development of the country would be retarded and many industries abandoned.
14. For railway work, 2,000 more. The gravel mines will give work to a large number besides; white men cannot make these gravel mines pay. White men cannot make the gravel mines pay.
15. Owing to the mining, British Columbia will support more Chinamen than whites. The presence of Chinamen give much business to whites. British Columbia would support more Chinamen than whites.
16. Most of them would have to do their own work or pay exorbitant rates, which would discourage them from bringing their families into the province. But for the Chinese, capitalists would not bring in their families.
17. I am confident that the matter of Chinese immigration will regulate itself; that Chinamen will cease to come when they are not in demand. Chinese immigration would be regulated by demand and supply.
18. I think it will regulate itself; but if any action is taken it should be made known a year before going into effect; and, as any restriction will be experimental, it should be made for a short length of time, and renewed, if found popular, or rescinded if found detrimental. A year's notice of restrictive action should be given, and any restrictive policy should be only for a short time.
19. No; instance mining, and the fisheries, and the railway. I have tried to encourage whites to come as well as Chinese. I do not believe in assisted immigration for whites. Those who are good for anything do not need it; those who do are always a burden to the rest of the whites. Many industries, now giving employment to seventy-five per cent. of Chinese and twenty-five per cent. of whites, would have to be abandoned as non-paying, in a competitive sense, with other countries, if it was not for the Chinese, thus the twenty-five per cent. would loose their occupation. A combined effort to bring in, whites would do no good.
20. Yes; the more Chinese the more employment for whites. Chinese create employment for whites.
21. I believe it has; but white labor is very scarce—room for many more. Opening up of public lands had attracted white immigrants.
22. No; the employment of Chinese has created openings that otherwise would not exist. Chinese have not retarded white immigration.
23. The influence of Chinese upon the morals of whites cuts no figure one way or the other. It is too insignificant and rare to need mention. No influence on morals of whites.
24. The proportion of depraved and immoral Chinamen is smaller than in any other class I know of. Proportion of depraved small among Chinamen.

Do not flaunt
their vices.

25. No ; they are quiet and retiring at their worst. Ninety-nine per cent. of the Chinese here are industrious and steady.

26. No ; I have never seen a single case of leprosy in some 6,000 that I knew individually.

Any sudden res-
triction would
close down many
industries.

27. No ; except to say that any radical or sudden restriction will close down many industries and seriously injure the prosperity of British Columbia.

ANDREW ONDERDONK.

VICTORIA, B.C., August 9th, 1884.

WHARTON. EMILY WHARTON, examined :

Q. What is your name ?—A. Emily Wharton.

Q. What age are you ?—A. I am twenty years of age.

Four years an
opium-smoker.

Q. How long have you been an opium-smoker ?—A. About four years.

Q. Did you learn to smoke opium in Victoria ?—A. No ; I learned in San Francisco.

Misery led to
indulgence.

Q. Why did you commence to smoke opium ?—A. Why do people commence to drink ? Trouble, I suppose, led me to smoke. I think it is better than drink. People who smoke opium do not kick up rows ; they injure no one but themselves, and I do not think they injure themselves very much. I know opium-smokers who are sixty-five and seventy years of age. There is a man over there who has smoked opium for thirty years.

Q. Have you read De Quincy's Opium Eater ?—A. I have.

A frank criticism
on T. De Quincy's
Opium Eater.

Q. Had that book anything to do with leading you to become an opium-smoker ? A. No ; I was an opium-smoker before I read his book. I believe he has drawn more on his imagination than on experience.

Q. Do you realize the pleasures and visions he dilates on ?—A. No ; nor I believe does any opium-smoker. I believe De Quincy's book is a pack of lies.

Could not live
without the drug.

Q. If it does not afford you any such pleasure as that author describes, why do you smoke ?—A. Because I must ; I could not live without it. I smoke partly because of the quiet enjoyment it gives, but mainly to escape from the horrors which would ensue did I not smoke. To be twenty-four hours without smoking is to suffer worse tortures than the lost.

Feels all right
after influence
has passed away.

Q. But does not the smoking make you wretched, just as drinking would ?—A. No ; I require about twelve pipes, then I fall into a state of somnolence and complete rest. When I awake I feel all right, and can attend to fixing-up the house. I am brisk, and can work as well as anybody else. I do not feel sick or nervous, neither have I the inclination to smoke more opium.

Symptoms of
needing it.

Q. Then why do you return to the use of the drug ?—A. Ah ! that's it ; there is a time when my hands fail me ; tears fall from my eyes ; I am ready to sink ; then I come here and for a few bits have a smoke

which sets me right. There is too much nonsense talked about opium-smoking. Life without it would be unendurable for me. I am in excellent health; but, I suppose, every one has their own troubles, and I have mine.

Q. I do not want to be offensive, but are you what is called a fast woman?—A. I am. But you would be greatly mistaken if you imagined that all the women who come here to smoke are of that character. In San Francisco I have known some of the first people visit opium houses, and many respectable people do the same here. Opium-smokers.

Q. Are women of your class generally addicted to opium-smoking?—A. No; they are more addicted to drink, and drink does them far more harm. Drink excites passion, whereas this allays it; and when a fast woman drinks she goes to ruin pretty quick. Prostitutes more addicted to drink than opium.

Q. You have for four years been accustomed to go to opium dens such as this, how have you been treated by the Chinamen whom you have met in such places?—A. They never interfered with me in the least. Waking or sleeping, one act of rudeness from a Chinaman I have never experienced. In that respect they are far superior to white men. Unless you speak to them they will not even speak to you; and, indeed, after the first whiff of the opium you have no desire to speak. You rather resent having to speak or being spoken to; and when you want the smoke the desire to get your pipe ready is far too earnest a business to allow of any desire for idle talk. But I have known Chinamen who were not opium-smokers, and I believe they are far more certain not to offend or molest a woman than white men, especially white men with a glass in. Never experienced any rudeness from Chinamen in an opium den.

Q. You express yourself well, you have been well educated?—A. Yes; I was well educated, but that is neither here nor there now. We will not go into that. Of course I have not given you my real name.

Q. Have you anything else to add bearing on opium-smoking in connection with the Chinese here in Victoria?—A. No; I will say this, though: that if opium houses were licensed as drinking saloons are one need not have to come into such holes as this to smoke. There would be nice rooms with nice couches, and the degradation would be mitigated. At all events I think the government that will not license an opium saloon should shut up public houses and hotels where they sell vitriol for whiskey and brandy, and where men kill themselves with a certainty and a rapidity beyond the power of opium. If opium joints are not licensed whiskey saloons should be closed.

Q. Is there anything else?—No.

VICTORIA, B.C., October 18th, 1884.

Major L. T. DUPONT, District Inspector for the Inland Revenue District of British Columbia, answers certain questions as follows:— DUPONT.

SIR,—In accordance with the request in your letter of the 27th ultimo, I beg leave to send you herewith a return of the excise duty collected from Chinese cigar manufacturers in this city for year ended 30th June last and the first quarter of the current fiscal year.

For purposes of comparison, I give you also the amount paid by white cigar makers for the same periods.

Chinese very methodical and regular in their dealings with Inland Revenue Department.

1,458 Chinese employed in mining for gold.

Chinese working claims white miners had abandoned.

In a great many things the Chinese miner under the same expense as the white.

Large profits accrue to whites from Chinese mining.

I beg to state in connection with this subject that the Chinese are very methodical and regular in their dealings with the department, submissive to regulations and prompt in making their returns paying their duties.

I enclose you also the report of the minister of mines for this province, laid before the local legislature at its last session, as requested in your letter.

In the tabular statement at the commencement of this report it is shown that out of the total of 1,965 men employed in mining for gold in this province in the year ending 31st December, 1883, 1,458 were Chinese, 500 were whites, and seven Indians.

By far the larger number of claims in the province are owned and worked by Chinese, their more frugal habits, their greater industry, and more moderate expectations of reward, making profitable to them claims that the white miners regard as not having sufficient attraction.

Indeed in many cases the Chinese are working claims that white miners have abandoned, and obtaining from them very good wages.

Thus, but for the Chinese, the production of gold in this country would not reach nearly the sum shown.

The Chinese miner, although more frugal in his habits than the white-miner, has in many items to incur exactly the same expenditure as the white miner. His picks and shovels, axes and saws, wear out equally with the white miner's. His horses and harnesses, either to hire or own, cost him as much ; and man for man he pays as much for travelling either by stage, railway or steamer. Nails and other hardware are as dear to him, and as necessary in building flumes, or wing-dams, or in other ways. In hydraulic mining he needs the same description and quantity of hose. He wears the same rubber boots. He has to pay the same rates for transportation or teaming of his supplies and groceries from the coast, and it is well known that the Chinese miner does not stint himself either in quantity or quality of food. In no way does the Chinese miner interfere with the privilege of the white miner to prospect as energetically as he may please for gold. The country is open to all, and whatever favor or assistance is given is to the white miner, certainly not to the Chinese. A large amount of profit accrues to the white community from Chinese mining ; certain articles needed by the Chinese miner being manufactured by white labor, and all steamboat and stage lines travelled over being owned by white companies.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

L. T. DUPONT.

NICHOLAS FLOOD DAVIN, Esq.,
Secretary of Chinese Commission,
Ottawa.

For fiscal year ending 30th June, 1884, \$1,731.75 collected from Chinese manufacturers in B. C.

STATEMENT of revenue collected from Chinese manufacturers in British Columbia, for the fiscal year ending the 30th June, 1884, and for three months ending 30th September, 1884 :

FISCAL YEAR ENDING 30th JUNE, 1884.

Duty on cigars.....	\$1,581.75
Licenses.....	150.00
	\$1,731.75

THREE MONTHS ENDING 30TH SEPTEMBER, 1884.

Duty on cigars	\$ 529.53
Licenses	150.00
	\$ 679.53

\$679.53 for three months ending 30th September, 1884.

STATEMENT of excise revenue received from European cigar manufacturers, for the fiscal year commencing 1st July, 1883, and ending 30th June, 1884, and for the three months commencing 1st July and ending 30th September, 1884 :

Revenue received from European manufacturers for above periods \$5,982.70.

REVENUE FROM 1ST JULY, 1883, ENDING 30TH JUNE, 1884.

Duty on cigars	\$5,682.70
Licenses	300.00
	\$5,982.70

THREE MONTHS ENDING 30TH SEPTEMBER, 1884.

Duty on cigars	\$1,252.12
Licenses	300.00
	\$1,552.12

\$1,552.12.

H. N. Good,

Collector of Inland Revenue.

Victoria, B.C., 14th October, 1884.

STATEMENTS PUT IN.

Statement of the Hon. M. W. T. DRAKE, President of the Council, **DRAKE.**
British Columbia:

I have been a resident in British Columbia since 1859, practicing my profession as barrister and solicitor. The Chinese did not appear in any large number until after 1870, but even before that time they gradually absorbed all the light labor which used to be done by white people. They first invaded the washing interests and gradually ousted the women who did this work; then they absorbed the market-garden work, and are now the sole suppliers of garden produce; and in all the various industries which require light work they have driven all competitors from the field. The effect of this is that white people will not come to compete with the Chinese, and one consequence is that all persons requiring house-work done are driven to employ Chinese at extravagant wages. \$25 to \$30 a month is the ordinary rate of wages, and they are so well organized that if any attempt is made to reduce the wages it is impossible to obtain a servant. They will not compete against each other, and the ordinary law governing demand and supply is entirely evaded by a higher law of compulsion. If any one attempts to act for himself in this direction, the general body have means at their disposal to compel obedience to their rules. False charges are trumped up against the offender, or his fears are worked upon so that they dare not disobey their secret rulers.

Before 1870 absorbed all light labor.

Whites will not come to compete with Chinese. Extravagant rates paid Chinese.

I have had a very large experience in Chinese cases, especially in criminal cases, and I find that where Chinese alone are concerned a

Hard to obtain convictions where Chinese are the criminals.

conviction is hardly ever obtained. The calendar of convictions gives no criterion of the number of offences. Several murders have been committed and no clue to the perpetrators. The administration of justice obtains no assistance whatever from the Chinese themselves ; if, however, the question is one between Chinese and white persons, the Chinese strain every nerve to obtain a conviction, and are utterly indifferent whether the charge is brought against the real criminal or some other white person.

Evidence
untrustworthy.

The Chinese are utterly unacquainted with truth, and it is a universal comment on their evidence that you cannot believe anything they say. They shelter themselves under their ignorance of the English language so that no cross-examination can reach them, and it is generally believed that the interpreters guide the evidence. In one case that came before me, a charge of murder was preferred against a Chinese, and he was arrested. The murder was committed at Seattle, and the presence of the prisoner distinctly sworn to. I was, however, in a position to prove that the prisoner was on his way from San Francisco to Victoria at the time of the alleged offence, and after producing that evidence the prosecutors who were applying for extradition abandoned further proceedings, but compelled the prisoner's friends to pay \$250 for expenses, stating if they did not do so they would have him arrested on some other charge. The reason I after discovered was that the prisoner had refused to pay a sum to a secret society which exists among them. They are governed by laws of their own entirely uncontrolled by the laws of the country where they reside.

Governed by
laws of their
own.

Evade taxes.

The Chinese never pay any taxes connected with estates of deceased Chinese, and it is impossible to discover anything connected with their property. The number of Chinese who entirely evade taxation is very large, so much so that I doubt if above five per cent. of the laboring classes pay any tax at all. They arrive here in a state of abject poverty, and in that condition a very large number remain to the end of time.

Prostitution of a
flagrant
character.

Prostitution of the most flagrant character is carried on wherever a few men are collected. The women are slaves and sold by their importers at prices varying from \$300 to \$600. Cases connected with the system have frequently been brought before the court, and in no case have, I think, the true facts ever been elicited. The complaint of inveighling boys into these dens of infamy, and the diseases which are there caught, are numerous and painful.

They are not
settlers.

The Chinese are not settlers in any sense of the word ; they are no benefit to the country as settlers ; they tend to exclude a more valuable population, and even where they are engaged in numbers the employers would prefer white people but cannot get them. The numbers that are in the province it is very difficult to estimate, as the leading merchants do not wish the numbers to be known, but there can be very few short of 18,000. It is not expected that those present should be driven away, but it is hoped that such restrictive legislation will be passed as to prevent their influx. There are sufficient numbers here to fulfil all the requirements of labor for years to come, and if restriction is granted we shall find that white labor will become more plentiful at once.

About 18,000 in
province.

M. W. T. TYRWHITT DRAKE.

Statement of Knights of Labor L. A. No. 3,017, Nanaimo, B. C :

British Columbia has been well described as a land of almost limitless resources ; but few countries in the whole world have been so favored by nature, certainly no other portion of the Dominion. Though, possibly, possessing a smaller area of agricultural land than some of the other provinces, the extreme fertility of the soil compensates for this, while her other advantages throw everything else into the shade. The climate is unrivalled ; there are great forests of the finest timber ; the fisheries furnish an exhaustless source of wealth. Gold has been found in large quantities, and many other useful and valuable metals are known to occur. Indeed, from the many valuable discoveries already made, and constantly being made, it is a certainty that the metalliferous deposits are extremely rich and very extensive. In addition to all those advantages the province possesses a right royal dower in her vast stores of coal and iron, which render her well fitted to become the seat of great manufacturing industries. Geographically the province is also well situated for trade, and, with her numerous splendid harbors, is in a commanding position for carrying on an extended foreign commerce. Taken all in all British Columbia is a grand province, a most valuable addition to the Dominion.

Wealth of British Columbia.

No one of the other provinces has all the means within herself, as she has, of becoming a rich and populous nation, with large agricultural, mining, manufacturing and commercial industries. Surely then, it should be the aim, as it is the manifest duty, of all Canadian statesmen to attach this grand province to the Dominion in the firmest manner possible. They should seek to develop her immense resources in such a manner as will conduce to the best interests of the whole nation. They should endeavor to settle her lands with an intelligent, independent people, imbued with the spirit of patriotism, and bound to their brethren in the other provinces by the sympathetic ties which always exist between those who are akin in blood, who speak a common language, who have the same manners and customs, who have been trained under the same laws, institutions, rules, and usages, and who are animated by the same hopes, aims, and aspirations. Such a people would be of incalculable service in eradicating those prevalent, narrow, sectional feelings, and local jealousies, born of long-continued isolation and neglect, and in infusing and spreading a wide, healthy, national sentiment, and an abiding faith in the resources and destinies of the great Dominion, without which Canada can never become a great nation, united and powerful.

No other province has so many of the means within herself of becoming a nation.

Lands should be settled with an intelligent patriotic people.

This would develop a true national spirit.

That the Chinese are not such a people it hardly requires argument to prove. All who have ever come into close contact with them are satisfied that they are not only a most undesirable but a positively dangerous class to any country having free popular institutions. The great Australasian colonies recognized the danger and enacted laws to restrict their coming, while our nearest neighbors the United States have been forced to prohibit their entry into that great country ; and our own experience confirms that of others and warns us of the dangers of allowing them to come to our shores.

Chinese not only undesirable but dangerous.

They have no conception of a popular government : by the people, of the people, and for the people, and consequently are not fitted to enter into our political life ; nor do they seem desirous of doing so, for, except in very rare cases, they never attempt to assimilate with us ; nor do they ever voluntarily conform to our laws, rules and usages, but remain under all circumstances a distinct and separate people, having distinct and separate aims, taking no part in our social or political life, and having no sympathy in our higher aims and objects.

They have no conception of constitutional government.

Evade taxes.

Parasites.

Overcrowd and are filthy.

Nations sink when the laboring class becomes degraded.

Low standard of comfort.

Tools of grinding employers.

In some pursuits the Chinese do not undersell the whites.

They contribute but little to the revenues of the country, and that little is always difficult and expensive to collect, as they evade the payment of taxes in all possible ways. Did they come as settlers, and help to build up the country, there possibly might not be so much objection to them ; but it is well known they only come to enrich themselves, without any thought of staying. They are simply parasites preying upon our resources, and draining the country of the natural wealth which should go to enrich it, and serve to still further develop it, but which all goes to their native land, from whence comes their chief supplies of food and clothing, and to which they invariably return dead or alive. They have no ties to bind them to this land, for they come without wives or families, and rarely make permanent investments, holding their property in such a form as can be easily realized upon, or carried with them. At least such is our experience : for out of 1,000 Chinese in this district only three or four have wives, while not one has made a permanent investment, thus proving the temporary nature of their residence. They live, generally, in wretched hovels, dark, ill-ventilated, filthy, and unwholesome, and crowded together in such numbers as must utterly preclude all ideas of comfort, morality, or even decency, while from the total absence of all sanitary arrangements, their quarters are an abomination to the eyes and nostrils and a constant source of danger to the health and life of the community.

Weighty though the above may be, we have other and higher reasons for desiring to exclude Chinese labor. All history proves that a free, manly, intelligent, and contented laboring population, is the foundation and the source of the prosperity of any and every nation, and essential to the stability of free, popular institutions. No nation has ever yet become or remained free and powerful, which degraded its labor or sought to deprive its workers of a just share in the produce of their toil. Now, Chinese labor is confessedly of a low, degraded, and servile type, the inevitable result of whose employment in competition with free white labor is to lower and degrade the latter without any appreciable elevation of the former. Their standard of living is reduced to the lowest possible point, and, being without family ties, or any of those institutions which are essential to the existence and progress of our civilization, they are enabled to not only live but to grow rich on wages far below the lowest minimum at which we can possibly exist. They are thus fitted to become all too dangerous competitors in the labor market, while their docile servility, the natural outcome of centuries of grinding poverty and humble submission to a most oppressive system of government, renders them doubly dangerous as the willing tools whereby grasping and tyrannical employers grind down all labor to the lowest living point.

It is for this latter reason, chiefly, that we object to the Chinese, not altogether because they accept lower wages. In many pursuits, in coal mining especially, Chinese labor is little, if any, cheaper than white labor : for while the individuals receive less the collective amount paid is little, if any, less than white labor would receive, while by the latter the work is almost invariably better and quicker done. But white men demand the treatment of rational beings, while Chinese are content to be treated like beasts of burden, consequently they are preferred by all who seek to tyrannize over their fellows, or who are resolved to keep together a great fortune, regardless of how their country prospers.

Had our provincial legislature adopted in the past a wise, liberal, statesmanlike policy, instead of a narrow, sectional one, the national protective policy of the Dominion would have been productive of great results in this province. Our wonderful natural resources would have

been more fully developed than they now are, and we would not now be suffering so severely from the keen competition of Chinese labor. We should have had the chance, at least, of becoming ourselves employers of labor, and in any case there would have been a great many collieries in full operation, and the coal industry would have been so extensive as to compel the creation of a home market by the establishment of manufacturing industries.

All this has been prevented by the absurdly stupid policy of our provincial legislature, aided by the grasping ambition of individuals and the neglect of the Dominion. For twelve long years a very large, and admittedly the best, portion of the coal lands of the province has been locked up, so that no person could obtain a single acre on any pretence. Thus all progress was retarded, for the uncertainty resulting from this foolish policy prevented other portions of our coal fields being thoroughly and systematically prospected, though enough has been done to show that the most valuable coal seams are within the railway reserve. And now, by one crowning act of blundering stupidity, all hope of a rapid, sound development of our resources taking place, has been forever extinguished. There is now no hope of a number of small, independent companies being formed to work our mines, and a consequent healthy competition arising, for by the terms of the infamous Settlement Act all the immensely valuable coal lands contained within the vast railway reserve has been handed over to one company, the principal shareholder in which commenced but a few years ago, without a dollar, to develop a few acres of coal land, which the then favorable laws of the province allowed him to acquire. At that time the price of producing and shipping the coal was much higher than now, while the price obtained was if anything lower. Yet so large have been the profits that he has accumulated a princely fortune, and has become all powerful in the province, his influence pervading every part of our provincial government, overshadowing our provincial legislature, and threatening its very existence.

Settlement Act

He is, outside of this grant, the largest coal owner in the province, and the largest employer of Chinese labor, next to the great railway company. He has avowed his belief in and determination to employ Chinese in every possible way, and his associates are like-minded with himself; therefore it is reasonable to suppose that the Island Railway will be constructed chiefly by Chinese. Thus it will prove of small benefit to white labor, as it will be of little practical value when finished. This company is thus placed beyond the reach of all competition. While we must for ever remain in the subordinate position of employees, must we likewise be forever compelled to endure the crushing competition of a race of degraded Asiatics, who are practically serfs?

No part of Vancouver Island is better suited than Nanaimo to become a large town, the site of great manufacturing industries. It is the centre of an extensive coal field, and surrounded by a large area of first-class agricultural land. The harbor is a magnificent one, while the expenditure of a comparatively small sum would give us the largest dry-dock in the world. Our trade relations with foreign countries renders the district peculiarly suited for the establishment of woolen manufactories, sugar refineries, and many other industries, while iron works could be established, either here or at Comox, as abundance of the finest ore is close at hand. Yet, by that absurd sectional policy which has been the curse of the country, no advantage has been taken of the great natural facilities; and instead of being a large thriving town, with a prosperous and contented population, Nanaimo remains to-day a comparatively small lan-

Nanaimo well suited to become a great manufacturing centre.

Chinese taking
the place of white
men.

Rapid increase
of Chinese
population.

But real increase
far larger than
returns show.

Bulk of mining
population.

White boys have
no chance ;

And girls are
excluded from
employment.

guishing village, her lands unsettled, her resources only partially developed, and her sparse population largely composed of Chinese.

And these latter are increasing very rapidly, taking up the places of white men. They are thus not only preventing any rapid increase of the white population, but are slowly, yet none the less surely, driving the more intelligent of our workers out of the country and lowering the status of all who remain.

The returns of the provincial revenue tax furnish a ready, if not very accurate, means of comparing the rapid increase of the Chinese with the slower increase of the white population. The following are the figures for the last four years, as taken from the official records :—

In 1881	226	Chinese	and	666	Whites	paid	the	tax.
1882	334	"	"	807	"	"	"	"
1883	459	"	"	845	"	"	"	"
1884	708	"	"	985	"	"	"	"

The returns for the present year are only up to July. Now, it is well known that the Chinese immigration has increased very largely during the last few months, so that the increase for this year must be very large. The figures are, however, sufficiently alarming, showing, as they do, that the white population has only increased fifty per cent., while the Chinese have increased nearly 200 per cent. But when we reflect that those figures do not, by any means, show us the full extent of their encroachment, owing to the extreme difficulty of collecting any tax from them, we must be certain that there is a very large number unaccounted for. As a matter of fact it is known that there are, at least, 1,000 to 1,200 Chinese in the district.

Of these fully one-half are employed in and about the mines, and year by year they are being so employed in such ever-increasing numbers as renders it apparent that the time is not far distant when the bulk of our mining population will be Chinese. Already, even, they outnumber the whites at the Wellington Collieries by nearly 100, the numbers being about 450 Chinese to a little over 300 whites (possibly there might be 350 whites). Of the former quite a number are still employed digging coal in spite of Mr. Dunsmuir's assurance that they would not be so employed. In the other collieries only one-fourth of the total number employed are Chinese. The Vancouver Coal Company, employing 600 men, have 150 Chinese ; the East Wellington Coal Company, employing about fifty men, have twelve or thirteen Chinese. It is thus clear that they are not absolutely necessary to the working of our coal mines. Indeed the fact is freely admitted that they might be dispensed with altogether. In the Wellington, and to a certain extent in the other collieries, they monopolize every employment, save the digging and running the machinery.

Thus our boys have very little chance to be employed in the mines, while out of them nearly every other calling, where they might find profitable employment, is filled by the ubiquitous heathen. In consequence our boys grow up to near manhood without an opportunity to earn any part of their living, such as they might have were there no Chinese, and such as boys have in other parts of the world. Our girls, too, cannot find remunerative employment, from the fact that the Chinese are largely employed as domestics. Thus every industry, every source of employment, is being gradually filled by the yellow serfs. A healthy public sentiment is well nigh impossible, and there will soon be no resource left us but to fly from evils we cannot successfully combat.

We, therefore, appeal to the Dominion to come to our rescue before it is.

too late, before our country be overrun and our civilization buried beneath the advancing tide of Mongolian immigration, or we be compelled to take up arms to preserve ourselves and those liberties dearer than life itself.

We do not in any way exaggerate the terrors of this great cancer on our social, industrial, and political system. Living amongst the Chinese, compelled by the strongest of all means of coercive circumstances, over which we have no control, to labor with them and in opposition to them, we have ample opportunity of studying their habits and acquiring a practical experience of the crushing nature of the competition. We number the most considerable, as we certainly are the most influential, portion of the workmen of the district, and knowing whereof we speak our opinions are entitled to some weight and our wishes to some consideration.

Deponents know
whereof they
speak.

Many of us have invested the savings of years of hard toil in the district; our interests are therefore here. We must support such institutions as befits a civilized people. We must live like rational beings and take an intelligent interest in the concerns of our country, and we must maintain and educate our families in such a style as will enable them to take our places when we are dust and ashes. To do this, it is necessary that we obtain a fair share of the wealth our labor produces; and this is becoming more and more impossible in the face of this degrading Chinese competition. Our best, most intelligent, men are leaving us. Many have already gone, more are preparing to leave; so that unless the plague be speedily stayed, a great nation will be strangled in its birth, and in a few years there will only remain a few immensely wealthy men and a poor, servile, slavish people, chiefly Chinese.

The Chinese competition renders it nearly impossible for the white laborer to live the life of a good and useful citizen.

We do not, therefore, ask as a favor, we demand as a right, that the further immigration of Chinese be at once stopped. We demand it in the name of justice. It is unjust to place a few individuals, already too wealthy, in possession of nearly all the natural resources of the country, and thus beyond the reach of all competition, and at the same time expose us who are the producers of wealth and the source of all prosperity to the killing competition of a degraded race who are practically slaves! As British Columbians we demand it as our right. We did not surrender every principle of self-government when we entered the Dominion, and we have repeatedly, through our representatives, intimated the manner in which we wished to deal with this giant evil.

Further Chinese immigration must be stopped.

As Canadians, we demand it in the name of that grand national sentiment which it should be the aim of all true Canadians to foster and encourage. No universal national feeling can arise or exist in any country which allows its labor to become degraded.

National sentiment demands this.

We demand it as of vital necessity to the stability of those free, popular institutions which our fathers poured out their blood to wrest from tyrants, and which it is our bounden duty to maintain, and hand down a precious inheritance to our children. The continuance of such institutions is not possible where a few individuals are allowed to become supreme by reason of their great wealth, while the people grow poorer and poorer. Decay and death is the inevitable doom of every state "Where wealth accumulates and men decay." As nationalists, who desire to see Canada become a great nation, united and powerful; as workmen, on whom the prosperity of that nation depends, on every principle of reason and justice, on every principle of sound political economy, we demand that the further progress of this gigantic evil be at once arrested; that the full benefits of the great national policy of the Dominion of Canada be extended to us, and that we be protected from this terribly great Chinese competition, even as the capitalists have been protected.

Protection for labor as well as capital needed.

The question will not brook delay.

Do not suppose that this matter can be longer delayed. While we suffer under such a great wrong it is impossible that we can remain peaceable or contented. We warn you that the agitation upon this vital question is widespread and growing ; that the great mass of the people of British Columbia is burning with deep resentment for the continued neglect to deal with this matter. The longer it is delayed the worse it will be to deal with, and the deeper will grow the resentment of the people, and the stronger the determination to have it dealt with. We sincerely hope that the Dominion Government will attend to it at once, and that in the ensuing session of Parliament a law will be enacted that will meet the wishes of the people and settle the matter in an effectual manner, once and all.

Signed, on behalf of the assembly,

T. R. JONES,
Master Workman.

JAMES YOUNG,
Recording Secretary.

VICTORIA, B.C., August 14th, 1884.

BRADLEY. Statement of JOHN A. BRADLEY :

As a working man and head of a family I beg to enter my protest against any further influx of Chinese.

Chinese immigrants brought under contract.

1. As to their coming. They do not come like any other class of people. They are brought here under contract to work a number of years, and are virtually slaves during that term. They are at the will of their bosses, and if they disobey orders get killed. I know this. Their women are nearly all brought here for purposes of prostitution.

White men cannot compete with them.

2. Their competing with white labor. It is impossible for any white man or woman to compete with them in any work they adapt themselves to. Their expenditure for food, clothing, and living, is so far below that of the white race that it would take an education of hundreds of years graduation to bring Europeans down to their level.

Bring demoralization into households.

3. Their influence, morally and socially. Large numbers being engaged as domestic servants, and in the care of children, has a most corrupting influence on the youth of both sexes, especially girls. If parents only knew one-tenth of the pernicious and filthy ideas imparted by Chinese servants to the youth in their households, they would be excluded from every house.

Failures as cooks.

As cooks they are failures, and in this respect they inflict untold misery on the community.

In Australia and the Sandwich Islands found the same dislike of Chinese ; also in the Pacific States of the U. S.

4. General objections. Fearing to be tedious I will not attempt anything like a complete catalogue of reasons why the Chinese are undesirable. I have lived in Australia from 1856 to 1870, and have travelled over Tasmania, South Australia, Victoria, New South Wales, Queensland and all of New Zealand, and found Chinamen everywhere, and everywhere the same dislike against them. I have lived in the Sandwich Islands where Chinese are in large numbers, and they are as universally hated there as any place I have been in, although their labor is of great value to the

planters. I have been on this coast since 1870, and have visited California, Nevada, Arizona, Old and New Mexico, and Central America, and have seen Chinese every place I have been, and have heard them objected to by all classes of people in these countries. "If your mind dislike anything obey it." The mind of man everywhere I have been dislikes this race. Why is this? Are the instincts of millions of men in various parts of the world, under every conceivable opposing conditions and interests, at fault? You ask men to give their reasons why the Chinese are objectionable? There is an inner consciousness that impels men to the belief that these men should not come here, that is as potent as the belief in a Supreme Being. How many men could go before you and explain why they believe in a God? Men who employ Chinese are opposed to their coming. My experience teaches me their labor is not cheap labor. You may ask: "If so, why are they employed?" The reason is, for expediency. Contractors employ them because they give less trouble about pay, food, or lodging than white men. One can hire about 500 or more to work, and have only to treat with one man as boss, and never be troubled with individual grievances as to pay or otherwise. Their system enables these bosses to give sixty or ninety days credit or time on contracts for labor. White men cannot do this. It is said in their favor that they are law-abiding, not addicted to drink, etc., etc. This is not so. They defy and despise our laws. They make their own laws. They are constantly smuggling in defiance of law. They are, many of them, habitual drinkers, but drink does not affect them as it does Europeans. They only get stupidly drunk, like animals when intoxicated. A man must have brains to get hilariously tipsy and noisy under the influence of strong drink. They have introduced leprosy on this coast, and many white persons are now afflicted with this terrible disease. The youth of the coast are being corrupted and depraved by these people. The gross clasps of a lascivious Chinawoman can be procured for fifty cents or less. Hundreds of men and women are now irredeemably lost by the vice of opium-smoking, and the habit is on the increase. In all sincerity, gentlemen, believe me that there must be some soundness in the judgment of so many thinking and learned men who oppose the coming of Chinese to this country, as well as in the almost universal voice of the masses of the people. That voice most unmistakably says, the law allowing them to come to this country must be amended or ended.

Their labor not cheap labor.

Not law-abiding; they drink, but drink does not affect them as it does whites.

Opium-smoking.

JOHN A. BRADLEY.

Statement by the Hon. HUANG SIC CHEN of the Chinese consulate, San Francisco:—HUANG SIC CHEN.

I have the honor to submit for the information of the honorable the Commissioners appointed to enquire into the Chinese question, a series of statistics (see Appendix C) relating to the Chinese trade and commerce in British Columbia.

I also submit for their consideration a few remarks which I hope may be as interesting, as I trust they may be instrumental in removing the unjust prejudice exhibited by certain persons against the Chinese domiciled in this province.

The Chinese merchants and laborers are chiefly composed of the natives of the various villages of Canton. They depart from Hong Kong direct for British Columbia or *via* San Francisco, paying as passage money and outfit about \$70 per head.

Chinese immigrants laborers and merchants from villages of Quang Tung.

No slavery in China.

Chinese had helped to develop province.

Railway.

Misrepresented as to their morals.

For a long time after certain Chinese ports were opened to the world balance of trade against China.

Unjust policy towards China.

The charge brought against the Chinese immigrants, who arrive in British Columbia, that they are bought and sold as slaves, is not authentic. No Chinaman is permitted to leave China unless he does so voluntarily. The Chinese are employed and hired in the same way that the Englishman, American, Frenchman or German, is employed and hired. There is no such thing as slavery in China and never has been as far as I know.

It will be found upon enquiry that the presence of Chinese in this province is not only not an injury, but a positive benefit, in that they have cheapened labor and the products of labor, and it is a fact well known to manufacturers, merchants and others, that many industries essential to the progress and welfare of this province, would not, and could not, have been developed successfully had it not been for the presence and the aid of the Chinese.

I have been told that one of the main inducements offered by the local legislature to the Dominion Government to build the Canadian Pacific Railway, was the certainty of getting the China trade from San Francisco to Esquimalt, to cross the transcontinental railway to Canada.

I am curious to know how this can be done, if, by hostile and restrictive enactments, and an apparently innocent absence of all moral and international obligations, the people of this province are determined to drive it away.

The charge of immorality alleged against the Chinese by ill-informed persons is a gross misrepresentation.

The history of the Chinese people, and the evidence of travellers like Count Lzchenyi and Mr. Colquhoun, proves that the Chinese are among the most moral people in the world. A comparison with other nationalities in British Columbia will show that, in proportion to numbers, my countrymen will lose nothing on the score of morality.

There are upwards of 9,000 adult Chinamen in this province. I have ascertained that the number of Chinese prostitutes is under seventy. I venture to remark that it would be difficult to show, if this is a test of morality, anything better in any country. Of course in saying this you will observe that I am not defending prostitution; I am only defending my countrymen against the unfounded charge of immorality. One of the most striking features in the character of the Chinese is the easy way in which they adapt themselves to circumstances.

The commercial relations of England, America and other foreign countries is full of significant proof to this effect: for many years after the English and other Europeans had succeeded in forcing commercial relations with China, the balance of trade was heavily against the Chinese; they sold us their linen, cutlery, opium and tobacco, and in payment took our silver. They bought in return only a very small quantity of tea and silk, and as a consequence a considerable amount of specie left China every year not to return. So unequal were the conditions of trade that, for many years, our commercial relations assumed the appearance of a calamity. But we submitted with patience and equanimity, trusting to time and fair dealing to adjust arrangements which appeared to be absolutely intolerable.

It is unjust in principle for Europeans to insist upon the right of unrestricted commercial relations with China, and at the same time to enforce unjust and unequal restrictions upon Chinese merchants and laborers. The Chinese are charged with the habit of opium-smoking, and this habit is said to be demoralizing. If this charge is true, who is to blame: the Chinese who use the vile drug, or the English who introduced it and forced the trade upon us in defiance of the repeated protests of the

Chinese government? I am well aware that the revenue of India is benefited by opium to the extent of upwards of eight millions annually ; on the other hand the amount the Chinese government derive from this traffic does not exceed one million sterling. It is known that, without this income, the British Government in India would have some difficulty in carrying on their affairs of state. I think it will hardly be disputed that, in this difference, there lies a very substantial grievance, a grievance which sinks the imaginary complaints of British Columbians into utter insignificance. You will not, I feel sure, deem it irrelevant if I repeat the opinion of an eminent writer well acquainted with our habits and customs. In writing of my countrymen, he says :

“They toil on in their steady and persistent fashion, keeping their families from want and enriching the country by their labor. They have all the virtues necessary not merely to success in life, but also to the preservation of society. Their sobriety, morality, and good temper with one another are not less remarkable than their patience, resolution, and fertility of resource in every pursuit of daily life, whether as the tiller of the fields, or as the laborer in the crowded city. As a merchant, mechanic or seafarer, they alike show the same extraordinary tenacity of purpose and powers of endurance.”

Opium.

Chinese toil with steadiness and perseverance.

Resourcefulness of Chinese character.

These I respectfully submit are qualifications essential to the development of new countries, as well as the stability of old ones.

My countrymen, under circumstances different from any they have previously experienced, in British Columbia as elsewhere, have come into competition with many races ; and I can affirm that they have generally conducted themselves orderly and peaceably, and, in the face of a series of reckless misrepresentations and dastardly illusage, have borne themselves as temperate and law-abiding citizens.

In conclusion, I think I can with confidence fairly lodge the claim of the Chinese to that measure of justice and consideration which Canada and the great English people accord to other nations.

HUANG SIC CHEN.

VICTORIA, B.C., 21st August, 1884.

Statement of GILBERT MALCOLM SPROAT :

SPROAT.

As the state of my health at present does not permit me to attend the meetings of the Chinese Commission, I avail myself of the opportunity, which the public invitation of the Commissioners affords, to write a page or two on the general question of Chinese immigration. Perhaps, under the circumstances, it is proper to state that it is twenty-five years since I came to this country. I have been a merchant for twenty years, and a large employer of labor. For several years I was Agent-General for the province in England. As Indian Reserve Commissioner and government explorer, it has been my duty to examine thoroughly almost all the settled portions of the province between the Rocky Mountains and the west coast of Vancouver Island. I have compiled many hand-books describing the province, and wrote, among other things, an essay on India and China to which the first prize of \$1,000 was awarded by the Governors of Madras and Bombay, and the Secretary of the India Office, London, who acted as judges. The late Sir Bartle Frere informed me that, among the many competitors for this prize, there were sixteen highly educated Chinamen.

Twenty-five years in the country.

Uniformity the Chinese ideal.

You are no doubt aware that the Chinese ideal is to make all their people alike, and that they have succeeded, with the result that all progress in China has long ago stopped. It is because foreigners deviate from the adopted type that the Chinese regard them as barbarians or monstrosities, hating all of them, and, particularly, the western nations, with a hate of which we can hardly form a conception. This stationariness of the people in China, and the persistent peculiarities of their social organization and national character, would make their description a comparatively easy task, were it not for the difficulty of understanding a people so different from ourselves, and the lack of opportunities for including within our view any but small detached portions of the vast population. If the eye could embrace a sufficiently extensive surface of human life and human ways in China, a competent observer could speak more positively about the Chinese people than is possible respecting people in Europe, where individuals and classes in the different nations are extremely unlike one another. But this wide observation has not been possible owing to various reasons, hence accounts of the Chinese people written by foreigners long resident in China vary much, and those who know most by study and the exercise of an educated judgment are the most diffident in expressing positive opinions. Still there are broad facts which are appreciable by ordinary observers, and among these some which bear so directly on the question now being investigated by the Commission that it may be worth while to mention them.

‘Civilization at times establishes a kind of serfdom no less stringent than has existed under feudalism or militarism.

China has a peculiar and apparently indigenous civilization, remarkable in many respects, but the country exhibits proof of what indeed has been noticed also, in a less degree, among western nations, namely that, in the world-history of industry, civilization sometimes establishes in the long run, a species of industrial serfdom not less stringent than has been established in pre-civilized eras, or, afterwards, by such causes as feudalism or militarism.

‘China a vast reservoir of helotry.

Speaking generally, and after due allowance for local peculiarities and exceptional social conditions, having their rise in topographical, climatic and historic facts, it is not an exaggeration to say that, in the Chinese state, there are an enormous mass of helots at the foot, and bureaucrats, or rather, pedantocrats at the top, all going in a mill-horse round. It is with the former class that we are now chiefly concerned, as the comparatively few Chinamen who emigrate to foreign countries trickle out from that vast reservoir of helotry. Let us, therefore, ask what is the cause of this lamentable condition of the mass of the Chinese poor, and what is their actual character as men?

Circumstances existing for ages have enabled the Chinaman to exist on the least which will “drive the muscular machinery”.

Owing to the populousness of China, and its strictly organized social and industrial condition, the dense ignorance that prevails, the hatred of foreigners, and consequent prohibition of emigration, the slavery to custom and the repression of thought and conduct by iron maxims and rules, it has resulted that the ordinary Chinese laborer, throughout ages past, has been forced to regulate his life, in a very direct and exclusive manner, in reference to the primitive human instinct of self-preservation, or at any rate, a low animal existence with a few coarse enjoyments. The long continued, uniform operation of overmastering external conditions, has compelled him, and it also has enabled him, to subsist on the very least which in his case will merely maintain the nerve-force that drives his muscular machinery. This is a physiological fact which it is necessary to recognize plainly, however we may conclude finally to deal with it. But there is something more that must be recognized at the same time, namely, what that fact carries with it, bearing in mind that the total energy of a

human body is a definite and not inexhaustible quantity, and that, if this energy is used in one way, it is not available for use in another. The Chinese laborer, who, in his own country, laboring with merely intervals for sleep, cannot earn more than about five cents a day and has to exist on that, is in such a state of physical bondage that he has, perforce, to sacrifice everything to the available energy for his daily toil. The repression of the natural development of the man, which ought to be moral and intellectual as well as physical, together with an inherited inaptness, prevents his advancing much beyond the ways and means which the passion of self-preservation inspires and stimulates. The instinct for higher social development has no scope under the organized social condition of his country, and therefore ceases to be influential. The strange anomaly in human affairs thus appears in China, that, after ages of incessant exertion, the mass of the people in one of the oldest organized civilizations, a civilization which must have had its start in a good set of customs and must have been influenced by extraordinary men, are brought again by the revolution of ages almost into the rudimentary condition from which, presumably, they emerged and are doomed to be content like oxen for the sake of the oxen's provender. We have seen, it is lamentably true, something of the same kind among our own race, but we have also seen this downward progress checked by the existence of social principles, that give scope to the remedial power of nature, which often places the antidote close beside the bane, and causes reaction to follow action. In China the evil attains complete development, because, in that country, the laboring poor, debased automatons of a single type or form, are absolutely without any inclination except for what is customary. The ethnologist and the historian both freely admit that it is utterly impossible for such a people to join any society of human beings with the distinctive character of the stock which we include generally in the term of "western civilization."

The Chinese laborer in China.

Strange cycle in Chinese history and civilization.

Impossible for such a people to become part of western civilization.

Many of the immigrants come enmeshed in labor contracts.

It is, perhaps, hardly necessary to add that these Chinese laborers, thus evolved by a brute-making process, cannot much change their persistent character when they reach British Columbia from China. Yet, in crossing the sea, something more than the sky is in their case changed. Many of them, enmeshed in labor contracts, with their own performance guaranteed by cruel penalties to their relatives at home, are less free here than they were in China. This is the condition of the majority of the Chinamen now in British Columbia. Others have escaped from China on easier terms, or have come from British possessions in the East. In the case of all of them, when opportunity arises, a powerful human passion—that of acquisitiveness—receives greater stimulus, and has freer scope here than in the countries whence they came. This is not discreditable to the people, but it is hurtful to our community, as the Chinamen have to send, or do send, most of their money to China, or hoard it for that purpose, and do not become settlers. The Chinese helot in British Columbia is the helot of China, plus a more cruel slavery in the case of many, and in the case of all plus the development of what is practically a powerful aggressive instinct.

They send most of their money to China and do not become settlers.

Such then, shortly described, is the Chinese laborer round whom the war of opinion now rages. The mere description of the man, and of the causes, or the conditions of existence, that determine his character, goes a long way to answer the question whether he is a desirable immigrant? His history has been stereotyped for several thousand years. The distinctive character of his class in China is the largest fact that meets the eye in my survey of mankind. That character is of a fixed, persistent type, alien, beyond any control or chance of change, to everything that

Not desirable immigrants.

The question whether the Chinaman is a desirable immigrant best resolved by a knowledge of China itself.

Abject slaves of custom the Chinese despise western civilization.

Ignorant and debased aliens who cannot become citizens and who will not adopt the family relation.

A grave evil that Chinese should be allowed to compete with white workmen.

It is because the Canadian workman is a civilized man that he is unfairly weighted.

concerns western civilization. The fact of his being what he is suffices to throw the whole burden of defensive proof upon those who permit his presence in English-speaking communities. Well informed men, who reason upon such questions, have known his unsuitableness from the first, and now the fact has been recognized in every English-speaking community except the Canadian. It is by knowledge of China, and what Chinamen unfortunately are, rather than by considering certain comparative moralities and habits observable on the surface of Chinese life here, that a judgment respecting Chinese immigration should be formed, though the observation of such things in British Columbia may suggest lines of direction, and afford some glimpses of the true state of the case to those who begin to study it. Such enquirers should be careful not to mix facts that refer to the Chinese immigrants of a better class who accompany the ordinary laboring immigrants, with the facts that may help to show the character of the latter, bearing all the while in mind that none of the Chinese, whether the cultured or the debased, will join our social or political life at any point. The inherited abhorrence and contempt with which they, and especially the educated Chinese, regard us and our ways, and the abject slavery of all of them to custom and tradition, effectually prevent this.

The substantial grievance of the white settlers in the province, from the social and political point of view, consequently, is that while burdened with a mass of uncivilized Indians whose numbers exceed their own, an additional enormous mass of ignorant and debased aliens, male adults without families, and absolutely without any capabilities for citizenship, are forced upon them, in remorseless disregard of their well-being and of the repeated resolutions and acts of their legislature. I must think that the mere statement of this grievance condemns those who refuse redress, unless it can be shown that the Chinamen will adopt the family relation or become citizens, or that some overwhelming national need justifies the social and political sacrifice, to a large extent, of this portion of the Dominion. If what has been stated already is correct, no such expectation can be entertained as regards the Chinamen, and what the justificatory national need may be supposed to have been will be discussed farther on.

For the present, putting aside attenuated comparisons of human rather than specially Chinese moralities, and also pharisaical pleas that could not be the basis of legislation, let us follow the above statement of the social and political grievance of the white settlers in general, with some remarks on the effect of Chinese immigration upon the most important class in all communities, namely, the workingmen. Here again the statement of facts already made carries everything with it, in the judgment of thoughtful minds. Is it possible to exaggerate the gravity of the mere fact that a mass of foreign labor of the kind described is invited or permitted to compete with our workmen, who have not the same race-history as the Chinamen, and who cannot make the sacrifices necessary to place them in a similar physical condition without detriment to our national hopes and our civilized position? It is not from want of industry or will that the Canadian unskilled workman cannot compete with the Chinese laborer, but from causes which are so rooted in history that he is utterly unable to remove them—significant differences which we do not wish him to try to remove. The Canadian workman is unfairly weighted, and weighted because he is a civilized man, in being forced to offer his labor in competition with that of a man who, as the product of a debased social condition,

is capable of existing here on ten cents a day, the bulk of his earnings going to his contract-masters, and who remains absolutely outside our community, in a state of low animal apathy to all that concerns its well-being.

Strange to say, this extraordinary juxtaposition and competition of the civilized and the decivilized man is permitted deliberately by the Dominion Government at a time when, if there is one portent to make social reformers and statesmen grave, it is the unrest of labor everywhere among the western nations—a profound dissatisfaction with labor's social position, and a firm determination on the part of the toilers to readjust it.

There is not a more indisputable fact in history than the fact that, speaking generally, in most European and also American communities, the wages, particularly of unskilled labor (which are settled, as the best economists are agreed, by a real though commonly tacit combination among employers) have been so low as to give rise to many of the evils which are noticeable in the case of the Chinese. Various economic circumstances, however, together with the spread of intelligence, have enabled the working classes in modern days, more particularly the artisans in Europe and America, to lessen the misery of their position in some degree by meeting combination with combination, and getting thereby better chances in offering their labor. A descent towards the Chinese level has thus been timeously checked. The combinations on the part of capital and on the part of labor, respectively, are legitimate, provided that the ends are sought by legitimate means. In England, the government, representing educated opinion in these disputes between the wealth-takers and the wealth earners, admits that the pleas in support of the rights of capital serve equally to justify the moral basis and views of unionism, and it therefore stands aloof from both. This principle, or rule, is utterly violated here by the invitation or permission given by the Dominion Government to Chinese immigration. Capital, in consequence, continues to exercise its now more opportune right of combination, but the scale is weighted unfairly against the Canadian workman, because he cannot associate with the Chinaman in the general interests of labor or for any purpose whatsoever. Instead of standing aloof, the Dominion Government, by practically introducing and permitting two or more Chinamen to stand beside each workman in the province, fetters labor by the power of the state, while leaving capital free in the negotiations as to the conditions of employment. Such a thing could not be attempted in England, nor has it been permitted by the Australasian colonies, nor could it have been done here had not British Columbia been part of Canada.

Having made these few observations on the broad, social, political, and industrial aspects of the question, it is unnecessary for me to accompany you farther beyond the central position that has been reached, along the many natural pathways of research which open out from that standpoint, and will be found to afford good means of acquiring interesting, if not decisive, information for the satisfaction of those who require it. Legislation, of course, must be based on some such broad considerations as those mentioned, and not upon possibly strained inferences from, or the judicial balancing of, piddling details and volunteer opinions, collected rapidly in a career of one of the provinces of the Dominion.

But a word or two may be in place, before concluding this letter, on a subject which, it is hoped, after the next session of the Canadian Parliament, will have only historical significance—I mean the supposed justificatory national need for permitting the unrestricted introduction of Chinese immigrants.

Yet the attitude of labor among western nations calculated to make statesmen look narrowly at this question.

Combination among white workmen has prevented a descent to Chinese level.

The Canadian working man handicapped.

Legislation must be based on broad considerations.

The Chinese have produced wealth. But how?

Chiefly useful in assisting to construct the C. P. R.

But the need to employ Chinese labor was not absolute.

On certain British Columbia stand-points respecting this question.

That the labor of the Chinese in this country has produced wealth is too obvious an economic truth to be gainsaid by any one. The important questions are: What is the nature of that wealth, and what has been the effect of their disposition of their earnings? Were the 15,000 or 18,000 Chinamen, who are said to be here, removed to-morrow, it would not appear that they have created many taxable objects on which the government could lay its hand. They have helped little to grind down the surface of our portion of the earth for permanent civilized occupation and use. In some industries they have enabled a larger amount of capital to be employed; but probably their productive energies have been chiefly useful in assisting to construct the Canadian Pacific Railway within the province—a line of communication which may tend to facilitate the creation of wealth. As regards the disposition of their earnings, these are consumed, for the most part, unproductively, inasmuch as the Chinamen do not apply these to purposes of further production, but largely remit them to China, either directly or in an indirect manner.

As counterbalancing, therefore, the evils caused by the presence of the Chinamen, the government can do little more than point to certain assistance in constructing a portion of the Canadian Pacific Railway. This is the national need which is supposed to have justified their introduction. This is the sum of the merely material advantage which can be set against the various evils resulting from their presence and likely to afflict us permanently.

It would ill-become a British Columbian writer, perhaps, to object to the means found necessary to make the railway quickly. The Dominion Government might say: "You urged us to make the railway soon, and we took the only means to make it soon. We authorized the use of the 'only labor that could be got.'" To this many persons here would reply that there was no absolute need to employ Chinese labor, and that, if the need existed, it was not of such an imperative character as to justify the policy adopted, without specific negotiations on the subject between the province and the Dominion. Is it true that white labor could not have been found? What would have been the actual expenditure for such labor, as compared with the cost of Chinese labor; and how would the comparison stand between the two kinds, in view of the admitted greater efficiency of white labor and the tendency of white laborers to become settlers or to use their surplus earnings productively, in a manner to develop permanent taxable resources? These are questions which, no doubt, the Commission will examine and elucidate in order to give the Canadian Parliament a complete view of the whole case.

May I be permitted to advert to a matter of which, perhaps, more will be heard, the failure of the Commission to secure, in this place, the sympathetic cooperation of many persons here who are very averse to Chinese immigration? I do not speak with any authority, but from what I hear this has not arisen from any disrespect to the Dominion Government, or to their Special Commissioner who personally represents, in one sense, a portion of the people of Canada to whom the people here are specially well inclined. The aloofness appears to be caused by an opinion that the Dominion Government, not however with any constraint of its discretion afterwards, is bound, constitutionally, to accept the resolutions of the provincial legislature on the Chinese question, so far as British Columbia is concerned. It is not considered that any transient commission, or body whatsoever, unknown to the constitution, can properly be instructed practically to review these resolutions. At the same time it is admitted that a Dominion Government Commission may properly

enquire here into subjects that belong to it, such as the effect of Chinese immigration upon the well-being of the Indians, or suitable custom house methods in view of legislation, or may enquire into anything, so long as it is not proposed to set the result of the enquiry against the repeated responsible decisions of our legislature on the same subject, or to claim a right to blame those persons who stand aloof, for reasons not at all of a personal or party character. These opinions may be wrong, but they are at least such as may be honestly acted upon by moderate men who dislike misunderstandings and disputes when they can possibly be avoided.

As to the functions of Royal Commissions.

Regretting that circumstances do not permit me, at present, to do more than make these few statements and suggestions as a small contribution towards the solution of a question in which all the provinces of Canada will soon find they have a common interest.

GILBERT MALCOLM SPROAT.

R. O'BRIEN, M. D., president of the Nanaimo Trades Association, submits the following in that behalf :— O'BRIEN.

Ever since Confederation the Dominion Government have endeavored to infuse into the people a national sentiment. In pursuance of that laudable purpose the national or protective policy was introduced in 1878-79. The avowed object of that policy was Canada for the Canadians. It was designed to increase the wages of labor and secure a partial monopoly of the Canadian market to Canadian manufacturers and employers of labor. In the eastern provinces that object was in a measure attained. In this province where nature has done so much to encourage manufacturing and so very little to encourage agriculture that policy should have borne good fruit. Coal and iron are placed in juxtaposition inviting the industry of iron smelting. At Nanaimo nature has done so much towards the construction of a dry-dock that the expenditure of \$50,000 would give us one of the largest docks in the world, and we have every facility for ship-building. Our relations with Australia and the Sandwich Islands are such as to make it possible to manufacture woolen goods and sugar at the lowest cost, nevertheless so narrow-minded and sectional has been the legislation of our provincial government that the possibilities above referred to have been rendered impossible. It is a very well known fact that although Vancouver Island has been prospected in every direction for coal the only known workable seams yet discovered are comprised within the railway reserve—a belt of land twenty miles broad, and according to the report of Marcus Smith, C. E., who surveyed the route in 1874, 180 miles long. For twelve years no person has been able to secure an acre of this reserve on any pretence whatever. Had it been opened in blocks of 5,000 acres, subject to a royalty, ten years ago, dozens of coal mines would now be in operation, the price of coal would have been reduced and manufacturing rendered not only feasible, but in a manner compulsory. But the intent of Dominion legislation has been effectually thwarted by the alienation of the reserve to a company that commenced twelve years ago without a dollar to develop 200 acres of land, and when coal was cheaper in San Francisco than now, when digging cost \$1.25 per ton compared with 90 cents now, and the profits have been so large that the principal shareholder has made a visible fortune of \$2,000,000. The consideration paid for this enormous monopoly is the construction of a railway for which not one valid excuse can be offered, and from which no one but town lot speculators in Victoria will reap any benefit.

Resources of B. C.

Vancouver
Island Ry. Co.
employing
Chinese.

It is just now that this corporation—the Vancouver Island Railway Company—are employing Chinese to the largest extent possible. Having secured the possibility of competition, enjoying such enormous profits from the exportation of coal in the raw state, that generations must elapse before they will be compelled to create a home consumption for their coal by engaging in manufacturing, they endeavor to extort another dollar of profit per ton by employing Chinese railway laborers and miners. This we contend is contrary to the intent of Dominion legislation.

Civilized work-
men cannot
compete with
Chinese.

It will be granted, we think, that a healthy, dignified, intelligent laboring class, animated by patriotism and sympathy with the general welfare of the whole Dominion, eager in all honorable ways to better their condition and elevate the general status of the nation, is desirable and is worth protecting, yet this class of men can now never become employers of labor themselves, because the resources of the country which they would have developed by the employment of labor have been forever placed beyond their reach. This class of men, of whom Nanaimo possesses 1,000, are constrained to remain forever in the subordinate position of employees. As such they are exposed to a terrible competition. Civilization has made it necessary that they should live, eat and clothe themselves in a certain style, that they should marry and educate their children, that they should take an intelligent interest in the politics of their country, and should lay up a few dollars for their maintenance in old age. There is a minimum rate of wages below which they cannot subsist. The Chinese grow rich at wages below that minimum. True, they live upon food and in habitations that would kill white men; true, they take no interest in politics and have no sympathy with our aspirations; true, they do not come here with wives and children and become Canadians in the true sense of the word; true, there is no excuse for employing them in coal mines on the ground that the small profits of the business make it necessary, for the facts belie that contention; nevertheless they are used as a foil to degrade that labor which is the source of all prosperity, and to further increase those profits that have become so large that our very provincial legislature is threatened with extinction in their presence.

Chinese degrade
labor.

Further importa-
tion of Chinese
should be stopped.

We would ask that the further importation of Chinese labor be stopped on the ground that it is detrimental to the national interests. To be consistent, either the Chinese should be placed in possession of immense tracts of coal lands and be permitted to compete with our capitalists, or that we like those capitalists should be placed beyond all fear of competition with them. If things are permitted to go on as they are now, the system will be reintroduced; a few white men will reign over a community of serfs, and that class of people who have carried civilization over the whole world, have wrung liberty out of despotism, and made constitutional Government possible, will be driven gradually but surely out of the country. As nationalists, as protectionists, as British Columbians, who have always opposed the construction of the Vancouver Island Railway, as Canadians, we appeal to the Dominion to extend to the 30,000 inhabitants who are not protected, the same protection that has been granted to the Vancouver Island Railway Company — protection from Chinese competition.

Anglo-Saxon will
be driven out of
the country.

Laborer should be
protected from
Chinese competi-
tion.

On behalf of the Nanaimo Trades' Association.

ROBERT O'BRIEN, President.

EVIDENCE TAKEN AT PORTLAND, OREGON.

PORTLAND, August 28th, 1884.

NELSON BENNETT, formerly of Toronto, contractor for the Cascade division of the Northern Pacific Railway, examined :

Q. Do you employ many Chinese ?—A. Not as many as white laborers. We employ Chinese because we are at present shoving things, just because we need them. I prefer white labor if I can get it. I am partial to Scandinavian labor if that can be got. Two Chinamen are worth about one white man.

Two Chinamen worth about one white man.

Q. How much do you pay the Chinamen ?—A. Eighty cents a day, and they furnish themselves with board and tents.

80c. a day paid to Chinamen and they board and tent themselves.

Q. And how much do you pay the white laborer ?—A. Two dollars a day, and I furnish tents and they pay their own board.

\$2 a day and tents given to whites.

Q. Then you get the Chinaman for less than half ?—A. Yes ; but we get no trade from them. They furnish themselves through their own offices and stores, whereas the white men buy their provisions and clothing from us. We make a profit on that, and the difference between \$2 a day for the white man and eighty cents for the Chinaman is compensated by the profits on that trade and the greater amount of work done by the white man. Half the number of white men is cheaper for a contractor than double the amount of Chinamen. They have not much endurance. Men that do not eat, they cannot endure.

Half the number of whitemen cheaper for a contractor.

Q. What is your system of employing them ? Do you deal individually with them ?—A. No ; we hire them in companies or gangs. When you hire them in gangs you cannot individualize them, and consequently if you have a trouble with one Chinaman it is a trouble with the whole gang. On the other hand, if you have trouble with one white man you can discharge him alone.

They are hired in gangs.

Q. We have been told that if a Chinaman was not satisfactory he was pointed out and at once removed ?—A. Yes ; and the next moment he is in another gang.

Inconvenience of this.

Q. Is there anything else which occurs to you as likely to prove useful to the Commission in its enquiry ?—A. The Chinaman is of no earthly account in a country. If you employ white laborers one out of ten settles in the country. We find this in Montana where we employ white laborers altogether ; but on this coast where Chinamen are employed you will find 500 miles at a stretch without settlement excepting railroad employees.

When white laborers employed one in ten settle.

HUANG SIC CHEN, who put in a statement at Victoria being here, was examined :

Q. Can you tell me the number of Chinese in Portland?—A. About 9,000. Last year there were 30,000, but 21,000 have gone away because the railway stopped work.

Q. Where have they gone?—A. Some to San Francisco and some back to China.

Most of the Chinese buildings built by themselves.

Q. Do the Chinese hold a great deal of property here?—A. Most of the Chinese buildings are built by themselves. The land cannot be purchased from the white man here, and therefore the buildings have been put up on long leases.

Chinese treated a little better in Portland than in San Francisco.

Q. Are the Chinese treated better in Portland than in San Francisco?—A. Yes, a little better.

Q. Have you any idea of the value of property held by the Chinese in Portland?—A. No, but it is very large.

Clothes of Merchants and laborers mostly bought in U. S.

Q. What are the principal staples of trade among the Chinese here?—A. Most of them come from China, such as tea and rice. The clothes of merchants and laborers are mostly bought here. Certain kinds of dress come from China. Such a dress as I wear [a light blue silk] comes from China, and the shoes.

300 married women.

Q. How many women are here?—A. About 300 married women.

Q. Are there any prostitutes?—A. About fifty.

Prostitutes.

Q. Is there much opium-smoking here?—A. Less than in San Francisco. Very few Chinese gentlemen smoke opium. Opium-smoking is not as injurious as drunkenness.

Opium-smoking.

Q. Besides working on the railway and having shops of merchandise, what are the principal occupations of the Chinese here?—A. Fishing.

5,000 Chinese employed preserving fish.

Q. Fishing?—A. I mean about 5,000 are employed in the trade of preserving fish—fish caught by the whites. The Chinese are only employees of the white fish preservers.

\$20 to \$60 a month.

Q. What wages do the Chinamen so employed earn?—A. From \$20 to \$60 a month and they feed themselves.

Q. You have accounted for 5,000 out of the 9,000; of what classes are the remaining 4,000 made up?—A. Cultivators of wheat.

Q. But I thought you said they lived in Portland?—A. Most of those employed in fish preserving do their work in Astoria. At present the whole 5,000 in the city because the fish works have stopped.

Q. Then when the fish-preserving works were going there could not have been 9,000?—A. No.

Q. You say 4,000 are engaged in husbandry; are there 4,000 besides these to add to the 5,000 in order to make up the 9,000, for people engaged in husbandry cannot live in the city?—A. Yes, we have 4,000 made up

of merchants, mill hands, washermen, cooks, railway laborers near the city, vegetable cultivators, peddlers, some are servants of the white people and some are laborers who go to and fro from the interior to here.

Q. When you said there were 30,000 Chinese in Portland, you must have meant in this state?—A. Yes. 30,000 Chinese were in Oregon.

Q. And now I gather you think there are 13,000 Chinese in the state?—A. Yes. Now only 13,000.

Q. Has there been any such movement here against the Chinese as in San Francisco?—A. No, not like San Francisco. No such movement against Chinese as in San Francisco.

Q. But has there been any movement at all?—A. Very little. The reason is because most of them in San Francisco are Irish, and they do not like the Chinese.

PORTLAND, Oregon, August 29th, 1884.

GERTRUDE RATHBUN (see Appendix D), examined :

RATHBUN.

Q. What is your name?—A. Gertrude Rathbun.

Q. Are you a native of Portland?—A. I am.

Q. Are you the only white person employed in this establishment?—A. No; there is one other young lady employed here. Two white girls employed by a Chinese merchant.

Q. During what hours in the day do you work?—A. I come at nine in the morning and work until nine o'clock at night.

Q. Have you worked for white people?—A. I have worked in two white shops.

Q. Which do you like best?—A. Well, the Chinese pay better, and are much more polite than Americans would be. I should prefer working for them than a Jew any day. It is just as good working for them as for the ordinary white person. They are perfectly respectful, much more than Americans. They never show the least tendency to take a liberty. The man who owns this shop is a perfect gentleman. Chinese employers pay better than white, and are more polite than American employers.

Q. Do you find them straightforward?—A. Perfectly. They are the most honest people you can have any dealings with. Very honest.

Captain CORNELIUS, in the absence of the chief of police, was examined : CORNELIUS.

Q. Are you the next in command to the chief?—A. One of three next in command.

Q. Have you an opportunity of knowing the character of the Chinese population?—A. Yes.

Q. Is it a law-abiding population?—A. I do not think it is; I say, no. Chinese not law-abiding.

In petty offences
not worse than
others.

Q. What is the proportion of crime among the Chinese compared with that among other classes, taking the relative numbers into account?—A. Well, in petty offences, I do not suppose they are much in the majority to any other class ; but I think there are very few Chinese who are not dishonest. They steal when they get a show. Another thing which prevails among the Chinese, nearly all their women are prostitutes.

They will all steal.

300 prostitutes.

Q. Do you know how many?—A. I do not know. There are at least three hundred ; probably not over four or five legitimate marriages.

Furnish nearly
half the criminal
business of court.

Q. If the criminality among them is as you describe, you ought to have a good many criminals?—A. The court records will show that. They furnish nearly half the criminal business to the courts. They buy and sell women and children, and they are governed among themselves principally by their own laws.

Q. Well, have you more of them in gaol than whites?—A. No ; because they are bailed out by the companies to which they belong, unless they are very bad criminals. They hire the very best talent we have in the states to defend them.

Twelve in peni-
tentiary.

Q. Yes, but to have a man tried does not prove he is a criminal. How many have you in goal or in the penitentiary under sentence?—A. There are none in the city gaol at present, but there are twelve in the penitentiary.

Governed by
their own laws.

Q. Is there anything else you think would be of use to us?—A. They bring their Chinese customs with them, and are governed by their own laws. They buy women and sell them, just as they do at home in China, and they settle the difficulties among themselves the same as they do in China.

HICKEY.

WM. HICKEY, police officer for fifteen years, had had a little to do with the Chinese, examined :

Convicted less
criminals to the
hundred than
among any other
class ; but there
is much crime,
only it is difficult
to bring conviction home.

Q. What is their character as regards crime?—A. There are less criminals to the hundred among them than among any other class ; but that does not mean there is not as much crime among them. But it is impossible to bring conviction home to them. First, because let a Chinaman commit a crime and run in among his countrymen, none of them would give him away. Secondly, because of the difficulty of identification. I believe they are all thieves, all except the merchants. Anyway they are a curse to the country, a curse to the laboring classes, because they can come here and live on rice, and undersell the laborer in his own market.

BRENNAN.

A. B. BRENNAN, examined :

Q. What is your name?—A. A. B. Brennan.

Q. What is your business : a constable?—A. Yes.

Q. How long have you been a constable?—A. Going on sixteen years.

Q. Are you brought much in contact with Chinamen?—A. Yes, there are a good many on my beat.

Q. You have heard the evidence of Captain Cornelius, is there anything which occurs to you to add, that you think would be useful to us in our enquiry?—A. Only this, that while a good many Chinamen do not use opium to excess the majority of them do. There are a great many whites among the young of both sexes who use it, and these become degraded worse than Chinamen. Get a white person addicted to this vice and they care for nothing, society or anything else; they will even steal. A great many of them are brought in here. I heard you ask, a moment ago, whether drinking whiskey was not as bad as opium. But it is a mistake to suppose that Chinamen do not drink. The Chinamen drink, and they have got now that they will go to the ordinary saloons; and at their own saloons they have big dinners, where they drink a great deal, all their own liquors, wines from China. I have seen them frequently pretty well on; but on these occasions they never come out. If they came outside they would have been sent in. The other night at a white restaurant on Fourth and Oak streets I saw two Chinamen and two Chinese women in there. This was something very unusual.

Majority use opium to excess.

White opium smokers.

Chinamen drink.

Q. Do you know how many Chinese prostitutes are here?—A. No, I cannot tell; but the number is large. There are a lot of loafers among these Chinamen who buy these women and live on their prostitution. This has been proved in court. They were useful in building the railway, but outside of that they have been no benefit to this country.

There are Chinese loafers who live on the prostitution of women.

A. B. SLANSON, examined:

SLANSON.

Q. Mr. Slanson, I believe you are connected with the press?—A. Yes; I am on the staff of the *Oregonian*.

Q. Is that the leading paper here?—A. Yes.

Q. How long have you been in Portland?—A. A little over two years.

Q. Have your duties led you to observe the conduct and character of the Chinese?—A. Yes. I am the regular court reporter of the paper. In opening up the country they were probably of great value to the railroads. At that time it would probably have been impossible to have supplied their place.

Chinese useful in opening up the country.

Q. What do you think of them from a commercial point of view?—A. They do a great deal of business as labor contractors and clearing up the country, and they deal quite largely in various staples. Some very wealthy merchants here who do a large trade. But from a moral point of view their presence here is detrimental. There is nothing in their manner of living to encourage morality; on the contrary, I think it is quite the other way. They will steal whenever they get a chance, and are very much like the old-time down-South negroes from a police point of view. They are very often in court. In fact they furnish the heavy business of the court in petty crimes: larceny and fighting among themselves. Only the other day a man struck another with a hatchet. The company sentenced the man to be killed, and they sent an assassin and had him killed. Only two weeks ago there was a murder among them. The man

Their presence morally detrimental.

Like the old-time down-South negroes.

Unscrupulous in their revenge. is now in the county jail. There is no doubt he will be hanged because the evidence is strong. They are unscrupulous in their manner of dealing out revenge.

Effect of restrictive legislation good.

Q. What do you think of the effect of the amendment to the Restriction Act?—A. It has been a good thing.

White labor would be on hand but for the Chinese.

Q. But you would not drive those that are here out, would you?—A. Well, I do not know. I do not see why they are much good. I think now white labor would be here if not for the Chinese and certainly they would be better than to have the Chinaman.

Public opinion divided.

Q. What is the public feeling regarding them in Portland?—A. There is a public sentiment against them. But there is a public sentiment for them. I think there are more against them than for them. Our representatives are against the Chinese. The recent Chinese Amendment Act was earnestly supported by our senators and representatives.

PORTLAND, Oregon, 30th August, 1884.

KENNEDY.

JOSEPH B. KENNEDY, waited on the Commission and wished to be examined :

Q. Mr. Kennedy, what is your business?—A. A property holder.

A landlord.

Q. Are you a landlord?—A. Yes.

Q. How long have you been in Portland?—A. Two years ; four years in the state.

Q. Have you had much to do with the Chinese?—A. I have had considerable dealings with Chinamen.

Agitation unprincipled.

Q. Well, what do you want to say?—A. I wish to say that I believe a very wrong and unprincipled agitation is being got up against them. They are very good people, much better than my own people. They have cleared most of the land. They are honest and clean.

Good tenants.

Q. Are any of them tenants of yours?—A. Yes. They are good tenants and clean, according to the numbers in the buildings, and punctual to pay their debts—their rents. I find no difficulty with them. They are very industrious, more so than my own people—the Americans. Their habits are better than those of the Americans. There is not so much drunkenness. All they want is to learn our language and become citizens of this country. They would make good settlers. They have built our railroads. I hire them, and they are very attentive and do their work as agreed upon. Their moral character is good. They are not as profane as the Americans, nor so much inclined to theft and murder and robbery. In fact they are superior morally to any other race which comes to this country, excepting in education and learning our language.

Habits better than those of Americans.

Moral character good.

Not so quarrelsome as Americans.

Q. You describe them as perfect paragons. Do they not quarrel among themselves?—A. They are not so quarrelsome among themselves as the American people. I had four hundred of them in one building, and there was no quarreling to speak of among them ; and taking into account their

numbers they were clean, more so than any other nation. With four hundred Americans in one house there would be a great deal of fighting and gambling and drunkenness. I have no prejudice against people on account of color. Simple justice is what I ask for them, and if it was any other people I would speak out in the same way. I think that any one coming to this country should have the same right as another. Wants justice.

Q. Four hundred tenants in one house ought to pay you well?—A. I have said they pay well.

Q. Have you visited their schools?—A. I have, also the mission schools. Agitation a political.
They are anxious to learn our language and very quick. They show great aptitude. I can hardly account for this antipathy to them. Everything seems to be in their favor. Their habits are good. They wish to do what is right. It is all political. For political reasons the press have agitated against them and disturbed the people. I think if they had votes they would not seek to get control of the government as other nationalities do.

Q. Where does your property lie?—A. On Sixth and Fourth streets.

Q. Have you anything else to add?—A. No, sir.

APPENDIX A.

ABSTRACT OF EVIDENCE taken before a Joint Committee composed of a committee of the Senate and a committee of the House of Representatives of the United States, which commenced its sittings at San Francisco, October 18th, 1876.

On the 6th of July, 1876, the Senate of the United States appointed a committee of three to investigate the character, extent and effect of Chinese immigration to the United States.

On the 17th of the same month the House of Representatives appointed three of its members for the same purpose.

Subsequently the two special committees were authorized to act as a joint special committee.

This Joint Committee visited the Pacific coast in October, 1876, and examined one hundred and thirty witnesses. The plan adopted was first to examine persons "opposed to the unlimited introduction of Chinese;" then to hear those favorable to "such introduction," and then to "afford time for witnesses in rebuttal."

130 witnesses examined.

HON. FRANK McCOPPIN, representing the Senate of the State of California, in the course of an argument against Chinese immigration, made the following statements:—

China, brought so near to America by steam, contained a population of 400,000,000 souls. If encouraged, the Chinese will become the most migratory on the face of the globe. They do not assimilate. They threaten to overrun the Pacific coast; but they are determined to return to China. They have no desire to acquire real property in America. The assessed value of all the real property in California was \$600,000,000; but the Chinese, though numerically one-sixth of the population, do not own to exceed \$1,500,000 of this amount, and therefore pay less than one four hundredth part of the revenue required for the state government.

Chinese pay less than 1-400th part of the revenue required for the state government.

China is mostly occupants of forty or fifty houses of prostitution. These women are sold into this degrading slavery. Fifty or sixty gambling houses constantly open in the Chinese quarter. A pretty large proportion of the class called criminal found among these people. Inhabitants of Chinatown governed by the Six Companies rather than by the municipality. Prostitutes.

Frugal and requiring little the Chinaman can undersell the European laborer. A portion of a shelf fifteen to thirty inches wide serves him for a bed and a little rice suffices for his food. Large proportion of criminals.

Undersell the European laborer.

FRANK M. PIXLEY, representing the Municipality of San Francisco, in an argument against Chinese immigration, stated:

The Chinese in the state number from 150,000 to 175,000. The Chinese when through with any work undertaken outside the city return to Chinatown, and in the winter not less than 75,000 Chinese residents in San Francisco; in the summer, 30,000. The Chinese are atheists and

Mr Pixley contends that Chinese in the state number from 150,000 to 175,000.

Polygamy. Prostitution. Testimony worthless.	heathens. They believe in Confucius without following his moral precepts. Polygamy and prostitution prevail. Their testimony is worthless, and the Chinese prostitutes corrupt and infect the young white boys. The men come voluntarily to California but most of the women, <i>i.e.</i> , the prostitutes are enslaved. All contemplate returning to China. They have no knowledge of American institutions. They are expert in all kinds of light labor. Many of them are most excellent laborers.
All intend to go back to China.	
Dangerous to white population because they labor so well.	One of the things which make them dangerous to the white laboring population is that they labor so well. They learn trades and become manufacturers and drive the white man out of the trade he established.
Rate of wages.	Skilled Chinese labor receives from 50c. to \$1 per day; railroad and tute laborers, from 60c. to \$1 a day; farm hands, \$1 a day; fruit-pickers, \$1.10; all boarding themselves. Chinese labor drives the white laborer to starvation. The white laborer requires meat and bread; the Chinaman only rice, tea, dried fish and desiccated vegetables. The food of the one can in San Francisco be purchased for ten cents a day; that of the other will cost several times that amount. The white laborer, as a rule, has a wife and family; the Chinaman is an adult male who has no wife, no family, no child. The white married laborer requires at the least two rooms, and if he has grown-up children another room at least for them, and if the children are of different sexes, each must have a separate room. Chinamen would throw a partition through a large room build bunks on the side, and lie down on the floor, and would cook in a brazier not bigger than a spittoon. One hundred of them would live in this room, while the poorest Christian family of five in the state would think themselves cramped in double the space. Sixty thousand people live in six or seven blocks of this city. If sixty thousand white laborers took their place, San Francisco, instead of 60,000 Chinamen, would have 300,000 white people to extend the city and stimulate business. The Chinese have no duties to the state. They do not act as jurymen; they cannot be called out to quell a riot; in case of war they would supply no soldiers; they buy but little property; pay but a small amount of taxes; and so live that they pay but little rent.
Chinese laborer without wife or family.	
Chinamen capable of living in an overcrowded state.	
If 60,000 white laborers took the place of 60,000 Chi- nese, San Fran- cisco would have 300,000 white people to extend its bounds and its business.	
Chinese prevent immigration of white laborers.	The Chinese prevent the immigration of white labor to the Pacific coast both from the eastern states and from Europe.
Sanitary con- dition.	Independent testimony of the highest authority proved that in China and in California the Chinese are not a cleanly people. Their sanitary condition is bad; they introduced the small pox into San Francisco; and only for the climate it would drive the whites into the sea. Vaccination they do not believe in; but they inoculate; inoculation is compulsory in China.
Small-pox.	They come mainly from Canton, the port of which is the English sailing port of Hong Kong.
	He believed he could show there was not in the entire state a Chinese family as Americans understood the sacred relation.
Number of women in California and in San Francisco.	About 4,000 Chinese women in the state and in San Francisco; from 1,200 to 2,000 made up of prostitutes, or concubines, or second wives. The prostitutes are held in bondage, and are of the most debased and abandoned kind.
Six Companies.	The Six Companies are voluntary institutions without any recognition under American law. They keep immigrants, taking large interest for advances; they arbitrate and settle difficulties; they have secret tribunals exercising a criminal and civil jurisdiction. When a Chinaman is a creditor for money or obligation he cannot leave the state of California, except by consent of the company to which he belongs, an arrangement
No Chinaman until he is free on the books of the company to which he belongs can leave Cali- fornia.	

existing between the Six Companies and the Steam Navigation Company, that no Chinaman is to be passed without a certificate that he is free on the books of the companies.

Mr. Pixley having dwelt on the religious character of the Chinese stated that he would show the balance of trade as between China and America was against America.

He admitted that Chinese labor had contributed to the more speedy development of our material resources ; their convenience as domestic servants ; nor would he represent the Chinese as wanting in many of the essentials of good citizens. Chinese labor had contributed to the more speedy development of California.

"The burden of our accusation against them is that they come in conflict with our labor interests ; that they can never assimilate with us *** that their civilization is demoralizing and degrading to our people ; that they degrade and dishonor labor" *** and are "an element both demoralizing and dangerous to the community within which it exists." The indictment against Chinese.

Mr. CAMERON H. KING, addressed to the joint committee an argument on behalf of the anti-coolie clubs of San Francisco. He briefly went over the same grounds as the two previous speakers.

F. A. BEE, as attorney for the Six Companies, then put the other side of BEE. the question :

Legislation in the state and city had been one sided. The Chinamen who sold vegetables paid a tax of \$10, while the white man who drove his waggon only paid \$2. The China laundryman who carried the clothes to his patrons paid \$15 (unless he was right in supposing this had been declared illegal) while the white man who drove the laundry waggon only paid \$2.50. One-sided legislation.

At the time the Burlingame Treaty was negotiated, England controlled ninety per cent. of the commerce of the Orient. The American merchant bought the bulk of his teas in the English market. But all this was being changed. The Pacific Railroad had been built ; the Orient and the Occident had been brought nearer ; and were they now going to close their ports to trade and commerce with the Orient ? Trade and commerce with the Orient.

The government of the United States had forced the present relations (1876) upon the Chinese Government. Under the treaty the Chinese immigrant came, and the riches of China were opened up to the American merchant marine. Were they willing to forego these advantages, because 150,000 honest toilers had come to California ?

He had seen the Chinese immigrants stoned from the time they left their ships until they reached Chinatown. He had seen them leaning over the sides of the waggon with their scalps cut open. No police interfered. In portions of San Francisco, no Chinaman dare be seen. The Chinese had no privileges. Ill-treatment of Chinese.

First the capitation tax of \$20 existed for two years. Next the Chinese were each taxed \$5 a month for mining. The tax of \$5 a month levied on all foreign miners was, as a rule, collected only from the Chinese. They have been taxed for landing \$10 and taxed for shipping to their homes the bones of their dead. Chinese unequally taxed.

Mr. Bee read an address of the Six Companies to the American public, dated April 5th, 1876.

Without the Chinese the crops could not be gathered in.

With Chinese cheap labor California can compete with the granaries of the world.

1,000,000 acres of tule lands reclaimed by Chinese.

Five Points in New-York worse than any Chinatown.

American trade with China.

Chinese labor paid as high as white labor in the East.

Up to 1866, \$40,000,000 a year sent east to buy goods.

Those who denounced them employ them.

Do not drink and are law-abiding.

Address of Six Companies to mayor respecting rumor that the Chinese quarter would be attacked by a mob.

Significance of the queue.

The queue ordinance.

The Chinese servant held the balance of power against Bridget and the trades-unions.

Cubic-air law.

A blessing to Chinamen to be sent away unless they were protected.

Chinese labor had added \$289,700,000 to the wealth of California.

Mr. Bee went on: Without the Chinese, sufficient labor could not be had to gather in the crops. It costs fifteen cents for white labor to sack a sack of potatoes. A Chinaman does this, sews them up and puts the sacks in a pile for ten cents. The poor man buys his potatoes five cents a sack cheaper in consequence. By Chinese cheap labor Californians can compete with the granaries of the world. A million acres and more of swamp and tule lands had been reclaimed by Chinamen standing up to their waists in soft tule-marsh, and this land produces seventy-five bushels of wheat to the acre. The white man could not be found to go into that ditch. The white boss has to veil his face for the mosquitos.

The Five Points in New York was more of a cess-pool of disease and filth than six Chinatowns like that in San Francisco. The frugality and thrift of the Chinamen were made points against him.

400,000 tons (American) engaged in Chinese trade. For the first nine months of 1876 there was sent to China from San Francisco other than treasure exports to the value of \$2,211,798.

The Chinese laborer insisted on as much as was paid in the western states to a laborer, good servants, ingenious, necessary to manufacturing enterprise in California. Ten years before 1876, \$40,000,000 was sent East to buy commodities; now (1876) owing to the development of manufactures by Chinese cheap labor only \$20,000,000 sent east. A large number of those who denounce Chinese labor employ Chinese in their houses. No Chinamen come under contract of servile labor. The Chinese are hardy, industrious laborers. They have but few vices and do not drink. They respect American usages and laws.

Mr. Bee then read an appeal from the Chinese published in April, 1876, asking for the protection of the police. In this appeal, as in the address to the American people referred to above, a willingness is expressed to see the treaty repealed or modified.

Mr. Bee also read an address, dated April 5th, 1876, from the Six Companies to the mayor of San Francisco, calling his attention to a report that the Chinese quarter would be attacked by a mob; asking for protection, and saying that failing this, should the attack take place, they had not the power, even if they had the disposition, to prevent their countrymen selling their lives as dearly as possible.

The queue designated a Chinaman as having certain religious and social claims, and to lose it was an eternal disgrace. Mr. Bee denounced the "queue ordinance," which brought a Chinaman arrested for the most trivial offence "under the scissors." The law, Mr. Bee admitted, was general—namely, that the hair be cut two inches from the head. But then the white man had no queue. The law was aimed at the Chinese.

The Chinese servant did the domestic drudgery of 75,000 of the population of San Francisco. He holds the balance of power against Bridget, as he does against trades-unions.

Under the cubic-air ordinance men were arrested, forty at a time, for being in a room which had less than 500 feet of cubic air, and put in gaol where they had not 200 feet. In the letter of the 5th of April, 1876, the Chinese declared their willingness to see Chinese immigration stopped. It would be a blessing to have those here sent away, unless they received the protection of the laws. The strong feeling against the Chinese was confined to a small portion of the people.

Mr. Brooks (on the same side as Mr. Bee) addressed the Committee, and necessarily touched on some points already dealt with. Chinese labor, in building railroads and in reclaiming tule lands, had added

\$289,700,000 to the wealth of the state. The Chinese went all over the land and made it habitable ; whereas an Irish Catholic servant girl would not go beyond the sound of the bells. They were indispensable to the farmers. The anti-Chinese sentiment was entirely confined to the Irish.

Domestic servants

Mr. BROOKS dwelt further on the need of the Chinaman to develop California, and replied to the charge that they supplied a considerable proportion of the criminal class. He denounced the cubic-air law as partially administered and oppressive. What was the use of making them pay \$10 a piece for sleeping in a place where they chose to sleep, a thing which hurt nobody ?

Irish sentiment against Chinese.

Cubic-air law.

Mr. PIXLEY pointed out that the friends of the Chinese had widened the issue. He and his friends had not asked, nor had public opinion, to exclude the Chinese then in California from all the rights which they had under the treaty. Public opinion had not even gone so far as to exclude Chinese from coming. What they aimed at was that Chinese immigration should be regulated and restrained. The feeling against the Chinese so far from being confined to the Irish, was universal. To say that the Chinese had been stoned and bruised was a gross exaggeration.

Not desired to exclude Chinamen from the rights they had under the treaty.

Chinese immigration should be regulated and restricted.

Mr. BEE produced four books, known as the Four Books, the Chinese classics, and which stood in their schools as the first, second, third and fourth readers did in American schools.

WITNESSES.

SAN FRANCISCO, October 23rd, 1876.

FREDERICK F. LOW, formerly a member of Congress from California, **LOW.**

Collector at San Francisco, subsequently Governor, and later Minister to China, where he resided for three years and a half, after which he returned to San Francisco in the autumn of 1873, sworn and examined

Was of opinion that the immigration of any people who cannot assimilate, amalgamate and become part and parcel of the government and its people is a disadvantage. To prevent such immigration was only possible by special legislation and analogous to that by which the number of passengers in a vessel coming from Europe was limited. The immigrants come principally from the province of Kwang Tung of which Canton is the capital, embarking from the free port of Hong Kong ceded to Great Britain, which established a colony on the Island (namely, Victoria). The class of people who emigrate from this port are chiefly laborers : a few merchants being the exception. A "coolie" in China, is simply a "laborer" of the lowest grade, and as applied to immigration is a synonym for contract labor. The wages of this class in Kwang Tung ranges from \$3 to \$5 per month.

Non-assimilation of Chinese.

"Coolie" defined.

Respecting female immigrants he knows nothing, except from public report. There may be some wives of merchants who come, but from inference the larger portion, nine-tenths or nineteen-twentieths, are prostitutes, brought over for the purpose of prostitution. Prostitution in China is regarded with more aversion and disgust by respectable Chinese than it is, if possible, by Americans or Europeans ; but with the common class of laborers who emigrate there is a looser opinion regarding it. A graduate after passing his examination, and before he can fill any official position,

Prostitution.

has to prove that none of his family, for so many removes, has ever been guilty of being a public prostitute.

Marriage.

The custom of marriage in China is that parents betroth their children as advantageously as possible, the children taking no part in the matter. On arriving at a proper age they are married. After a man is married he is allowed to take other wives, perhaps through long custom, but it is more in the nature of purchase than betrothal. A married man who takes a fancy to a daughter of a poor man, who has several daughters, purchases her by giving so many taels, and she becomes the second, third or fourth wife, but subordinate to the first, on his simply announcing the fact, the children of all being legitimate. The taking of a second or third wife does not affect the standing of a man in society. Male children are more desired than female, it being considered an imperative duty to have a son to perpetuate the name and raise a family. In thickly populated districts, that is around cities, and where the morals of a certain class are low, there is very little hesitation in destroying female children at early birth, it having a sort of semi-official sanction, although there is a law against it.

Filicide.

Religion.

The religion of the Chinese is the teachings of Confucius, which might be regarded as a code of morals. On this has been engrafted the Buddhist faith and the Taoist.

An industrious people.

The Chinese at home are a most industrious people, all kinds of labor being respectable, the only idle class being the officials. They emigrate for the purpose of making money, with no idea of remaining, there being but few isolated cases of any permanently settling in a foreign country. The government of China does not expatriate its idle or venal class, and on the subject of emigration is indifferent.

Government of China indifferent on subject of emigration.

If Chinese immigration was limited or cut off entirely the natural outcome would be that the Chinese Government would improve its opportunity to try and limit Americans in China to a similar degree.

In a way Americans in China have more rights than Chinese in America. They are not subject to the Chinese Criminal Code or laws, but to American. If an American commits a civil or criminal offence he is arrested by the Chinese authorities and handed over to the consul at the nearest port, who tries him and sentences him under American laws. This is one reason why China cannot be opened up to foreigners as this country is opened up to the Chinese.

Comparison between the position of Chinese in the United States and citizens of the republic in China.

In discussing the subject with the government, witness said: "Why do you not open up your country and let foreigners come here and go and trade and do what they choose? What is the use of keeping these lines of demarkation drawn? The Chinese and all other people come to our country; they go where they choose, and they trade and traffic and perform labor, and there is no harm comes of it; the government is just as well off; it does not affect us." The prince replied: "When the Chinese go to your country they put themselves under your laws, and if they offend against your laws, or your customs, you punish them. When you come here you bring your law book under your arms, and when you commit an offence against the Chinese you say: 'we do not know you.' We cannot touch you, we can only go to your consuls and ask redress. If your people will come here and put yourselves under our laws, you may come here and go where you choose, and do what you choose."

Travel in China.

Americans have no right to engage in permanent business anywhere except at treaty ports; but they have a right to travel for purposes of pleasure or business anywhere inland on obtaining a passport from their

consul or minister, and are safe in so doing, except in some of the extreme western provinces.

The extritoriality clause of the treaty is a festering sore and must always continue to be.

No American could trust himself in the empire subject to Chinese laws, the punishments being most cruel and barbarous.

Chinese cannot become citizens of the United States under the present naturalization laws.

They do not assimilate with the people, being of a different civilization. Their costume is of a mongrel kind, consisting of civilian boots and pants, with soft hat and coat of their own. Non-assimilation.

A large proportion of their clothing is manufactured in the state ; a few of the better class may import coats and shoes from China, but the laboring class soon drop into wearing part of our costume. They consume a good deal of rice. Much of their clothing manufactured in the state.

Unlimited immigration ought to be discouraged, although up to this time (1876) Chinese labor has been of material advantage to the state. In consequence of its insolation, the laboring classes of the eastern states and Europe have not been able to come, on account of inconvenience and expense ; but with the completion of the railroad from this time forward there would probably be sufficient labor to replace the Chinese who return home. Up to 1876 Chinese labor an advantage.

The state would not suffer in its material interest if Chinese immigration should practically cease. The state would not suffer in its material interest if Chinese immigration ceased.

Unlimited importation of Chinese and settling them in colonies, as they do here, by raising competition with free labor does harm, but that harm has been much exaggerated. Harm much exaggerated.

The Chinese at present in the state are necessary. The crop this year could not be harvested were it not for their labor, but on economical, ethnological, and political grounds I am in favor of adopting some feasible and proper means for limiting the number. Crops could not be harvested without Chinese.

Chinese immigration fluctuated in different years, with the demand for labor, from 2,000 to 20,000, and in 1868 the emigration from here was a third of the amount of the arrivals, and in 1871 and 1872 more than half.

In 1852 there were 20,000 arrivals ; 1853, 4,000 ; 1854, 16,000 ; 1855, 3,000 ; 1856, 4,000 ; 1857, 5,000 ; 1858, 5,000 ; 1859, 3,000 ; 1860, 7,000 ; 1861, 8,000 ; 1862, 8,000 ; 1863, 6,000 ; 1864, 2,000 ; 1865, 3,000 ; 1866, 2,000 ; 1867, 4,000 ; 1868, 11,000 ; 1869, 14,000 ; 1870, 10,000 ; 1871, 5,000 ; 1872, 9,000 ; 1873, 17,000 ; 1874, 16,000 ; 1875, 18,000. Immigration from 1852 to 1875.

Demands for labor in the State caused the increase. During 1873, 1874, and 1875 laborers were imported to work on different railroads. If the demand should diminish it would have the effect of diminishing Chinese immigration.

Chinese were imported during the Koopmanschap year to work in the south to supplant the negroes on the plantations, and some experiments tried with ill results. The Chinamen not being paid, left.

If 10,000 white laborers had been imported to work on the Central Pacific Railway, instead of the 10,000 Chinese that were introduced, a majority of them, with the profit of their labor would have remained, whereas the bulk of the Chinamen with the profit of their labor went back to China. Four-fifths of the grading on the Central Pacific Railway was performed by Chinese labor. In making levees and digging ditches, much A percentage of the white laborers become settlers.

Four-fifths of grading on Central Pacific done by Chinese labor.

White labor would have been slower and more expensive for these works.

White labor and Chinese labor.

Union Pacific constructed by white labor.

Whites stronger men, but Chinese quick and agile.

The Chinese immigration must be assisted.

The Six Companies.

the larger proportion is performed by Chinese, because it is useful labor and can be commanded in any quantity. In reclaiming tule lands it is useful: first, the labor is cheaper; secondly, it is unhealthy work, and they are not affected by malaria as Anglo-Saxons are. If they had been shut up to white labor it would have taken a much longer time to build these works. They could not have got the labor, and it would have increased the expense very much.

Witness was one of the Commissioners when the Pacific Railway was in course of construction on this side of the Sierra, and had occasion to go upon the road to report. Was on the road when Chinese labor was introduced; started with white labor and came to a stand still. Objection was taken by the foreman, a sharp pushing Irishman, to Chinese labor. The foreman finally consented to put on enough Chinamen to fill dump carts, and a Chinaman to hold a drill, while white men drove the horses and struck the drills. Strobridge, the foreman, saw the progress made by the employment of Chinese, and in less than six months they had Chinese doing everything. They did 80 per cent. as much work as the whites, and were paid \$31 a month and boarded themselves. White labor was paid \$45 a month and board which was equal to \$2 a day.

The Union Pacific Railway was constructed by white labor, no Chinese being employed. The labor market was inexhaustible, if inducement in the way of wages was offered. The employment of Chinese on the Central Pacific Railroad was a question of economy, and getting them in sufficient quantities, and steady. White labor could have been brought from the east by Panama, if sufficient inducement in the way of wages had been offered. Not twenty per cent. difference between Chinese labor and white labor by the day, after they had been at work four months. In many instances Chinese labor is worth more than white, but in hard, strong labor, which requires bone and sinew, white is better than Chinese. The whites are stronger men, but in many farming operations the Chinese can do as much because they are quick and agile. After they learn a thing they will do it over again with greater accuracy and precision than whites, being imitative but not inventive. Hop-picking, strawberry picking and work of that kind now done by Chinese might open an avenue for boys unemployed. There may be unemployed youthful labor, but it comes as much from the false teaching of our people as anything else. When parents raise a boy, they think he must be a lawyer, or a doctor, or some profession that does not require manual labor. The tendency of servile labor is to prevent white competition and render labor dishonorable. This is the tendency of Chinese labor. Boys will not work with Chinese; they consider it degrades them.

On being cross-examined, witness said: Chinese labor had not a tendency to degrade the dignity of labor. When a man employs Chinese labor here he employs it as free labor. No similarity between Chinese labor and slave labor.

As to the manner by which the Chinese arrive here, from witness's knowledge of them, and of the poverty of the laboring class, he does not think it possible that they get here by their own means; they must come here by somebody advancing them the means to pay their passage, they working it out after they get here. They cannot return without the permission of the Six Companies, nor can they purchase a ticket from a steamship company unless they bring a certificate from the head of the Six Companies that they are free from debt.

The contract entered into by them is not a written one, but merely a verbal understanding; in other words, they say that it is proper

for a Chinaman to pay his debts before he leaves the country, and they want to see his debts paid. Chinamen get \$1 a day here and find themselves and their lodgings. No doubt it would be pretty hard work for a white man to sustain himself, and find himself, and board himself and family, in this city, on that amount. Where simple muscle is all that is required the Chinaman can beat the white man, considering the different standard of comfort, but where brains and muscles come in the white man beats the Chinaman. In 1867 the cigar industry was just being developed, and the manufacture of boots and shoes had commenced, and very likely this had something to do with bringing here, in 1868, 1870, 1874 and in 1875, 11,000, 10,000, 16,000, 18,000 Chinese, respectively. In a way the introduction of Chinese labor has the same effect upon the labor market as the introduction of machinery.

Where it is a question of mere muscle, the Chinaman beats the white laborer.

The laws of the United States against the importation of servile labor govern the importation of immigrants on board of American vessels, but they cannot operate in Hong-Kong. There, however, it would be impossible for a ship to take on board a cargo of coolies for California, such as are sent to Peru.

Chinese labor in this country is not cheap in comparison with the labor of the eastern states. No Chinese employed on public buildings, upon the streets, building sewers, or any municipal works of the city. Saw only one drunken Chinaman in his life, and that one was in China. A very large percentage read and write a little. In early days whites had come to the country under contract.

Chinese labor in California not cheap as compared with white labor in the east.

Chinese do their banking business by draft or cheque, and export a great deal of merchandise; buy silver and ship it themselves; borrow money and keep accounts at the banks. But for them it is doubtful if any manufacturing industry would have been here; it certainly would have been small as compared with the present. The very fact of their being here and their labor held at a moderate rate, has induced the opening of manufactures, and perhaps now, or shortly, as they can get apprentices at work, Chinese labor can be dispensed with. This result is gradually coming about, quite a percentage of the manufacturing working with white laborers. The Chinese are engaged in shoe-making, tailoring, making cigars, making cigar boxes, overalls, and miners' clothing, besides acting amongst the more moderate-living class, who cannot afford white labor, in different household capacities.

Very little manufactures but for the Chinese.

It is possible that their presence here has a tendency to prevent white immigration from the east.

Chinese possibly prevent white labor coming.

In the year 1800 the import of opium into China from India was 4,000 chests of 133 pounds each; in 1869, 85,000 chests were imported. This includes 32,000 chests smuggled from Hong-Kong into China, and 53,000 chests actually imported. In the year 1800 the domestic production of opium was nothing; in 1869 the estimated production was 75,000 chests, making a total consumption for 1869 of 160,000 chests, 21,000,000 lbs., or 10,500 tons. The value of the opium imported was \$68,000,000, equal to 75 per cent. of all the tea and silk exported.

Opium.

SAN FRANCISCO, October, 23rd, 1876.

THOMAS H. KING, merchant of San Francisco, ten years a resident of China active man in Consul's Office at Hong Kong, assisted and aided in placing Chinese on board, and a traveller through that portion of China from whence these immigrants come, sworn and examined :

The laws of the United States and the Consul's dealings with coolies.

Nearly all California emigrants appear to be under contract.

Contracts.

Mostly laborers of the lowest class.

Highbinders.

All Chinese coolies embark at Hong Kong. Have superintended the examination of immigrants to comply with the coolie laws of the United States Government, which law enables the Consul to exact large fees from every coolie, which the ships pay, and requires them to charge more charter, money. The Consul also, having the option, can make obstacles and compel the Chinese to pay large fees to remove. The consuls also require many conditions from ships in the shape of large unofficial fees, or indirect revenue, which makes the coolie-trade to California a very remunerative one for consuls, consequently it is their interest to continue it; and especially is this true of the women. Nearly all, with the exception of a few boys, or those who had been to California before, appeared to be under contract, seldom knowing the purport more than that they were going for three or five years, for as many dollars per month, to labor as directed, often knowing that they were to be cared for if sick and sent back at the expiration of their contract, or their bodies if dead, but otherwise ignorant as to be easily scared if any one intimated they were being deceived. Sometimes they refused to go on board at Hong Kong, as was the case with a few cargoes a few years ago going to New Orleans, when they nearly all jumped overboard some drowning in the harbor. They often abscond from their contractors bringing them to Hong Kong. Have often seen their contracts, and had them translated. They often bear the seal of some petty Chinese official of the interior, and state that their relatives or friends pledge for their security, and that the contract will be kept by the coolie; contractor advancing money to be repaid out of small earnings with interest often as high as five per cent. per month, and that pay as due shall be given or remitted to China. Nearly all who come to California are from two districts near the city of Canton—Sinong and Sinwai. They are always at variance and often fight. There are few artisans among them, they being mostly ignorant agricultural or other laborers of the very lowest classes. Most of those who are brought here come to supply the coolie-broker or contractor who hires them out. They send their agents to China to pick them up, with credits to disburse their expenses and advance money on contracts. Others are largely those who, earning a few hundred or thousand dollars, return to China, and bring in proportion to their means bands of coolies under contracts, and these are often sub-let to Chinese as well as Americans here. "On their arrival they are packed like hogs to such companies, having his contract viséd, and commences his fees to insure his care of sick, and return, dead or alive, but not his pay from the contractor, but that he shall fill his part, if able to compel him, the coolies to do it, or prevent his return until he does. When breaking his contract the companies' spies hound him to prevent his return to China, by arranging with the steamship company, or through Chinese in the steamship company's employ, to prevent his getting a ticket, and if obtained by others for him he will be forcibly stopped on the day of sailing by the large force of the Six Companies' highbinders, who can always be seen guarding them. "Highbinders are men employed by these companies here to hound and spy upon these Chinese, and pursue them if they do not comply with

"their contract, as they see fit to judge it." According to newspaper reports these men have been known to assassinate. There is no distinguishing mark upon them only they are rather better dressed than coolies. All sailing vessels to China have conditions in their charters to take no Chinese but those supplied by the companies. All coolies returning to China complain of the extortions, deception, and arbitrary conduct of the companies here. Of late the companies have made a reputation by modifying the contracts, so that a coolie when successful can earn higher wages, but this only stimulates him to greater dissipation, so that he is still kept in debt to the contractor or in his bondage. No force is used in bringing them to this country, but a part of them come very unwillingly, being inveigled here by these Chinese contractors, taking the objectionable employment of a voyage as a means to get rid of debt or to support their friends—to better their condition in China. Pamphlets containing all sorts of stories are circulated by contractors in the districts where the coolies are obtained, about golden times and chances offering, which are read to most of the coolies who cannot read. From observation and investigation during a number of years I am satisfied that it is a system of bondage labor, which is attested by the mortality among them by dissipation and misery. Although the condition of the coolies, generally speaking, is improved over that in their own country, it is nevertheless a competition which is fatal to the American or European laborer, and but few contractors and companies, and those only who supply them with necessaries and luxuries, derive any further benefit from them. Of the women but very few, rarely any, come of their own will, but they are bought in China, generally from brothels, to be sold here on arrival, or held by importers in brothels here. In a few rare instances there are some who send to China direct for mistresses, rather than rely on the limited market here. The coolie women, or bawds, make a business travelling to and from China conducting this trade, and notwithstanding the recent outcry against it, the stream continues from China nevertheless, *vid* Portland, Oregon. The white prostitutes are brought here from the east under much the same circumstances, but they are more or less free; but these are so many chattels. Many are kept in slavish life and they often pass from one to the other, men or women, by purchase, kept in debt by advances, and when free often sell themselves for long periods. They are all inveterate gamblers. As passengers on board ship they are dirty in their habits; very few before embarking but have lice in both hair and clothes, and a large part of them have the itch. Frequently they offer to embark with the small-pox and venereal diseases. The practice on ship-board of sodomy and pollution is common. They seldom use alcoholic drinks, but all use tobacco; few use opium. Those who have been here before use opium and alcoholic drinks. Few come who have passed thirty years of age. Contracts and bonds are given on ship-board for their gambling debts, contracted on the way, to the contractors or to some man who will file his claim on arrival. Is convinced that no others come here except from the districts mentioned, their immediate vicinity, and the banks of the river Canton and the island at its mouth, as well as Hong Kong and Macao. This section ("Two Kwang") contains many millions, in fact greater than the population of the United States, the population of the city of Canton alone being greater than that of all the Pacific states. "The principal reason why other sections of China do not come here is the enmity and the cause of trouble arising between the two sections or

All sailing vessels have charter conditions to take no Chinese but those supplied by the companies.

Contractors circulate in China roseate accounts of times in California and elsewhere.

Chinese competition fatal to white labor.

Women.

Prostitution.

Dirty; lice; itch.

Small-pox; venereal disease; sodomy.

Population of the Two Kwang.

Chinese dialects.

Effect of restriction on trade and commerce.

In order to escape punishment they agree to emigrate.

They come to make money and intend to return.

Employments in which the Chinese are engaged.

"adjoining counties, as now here, and the greater ignorance of this country, because those speak a different dialect from the other sections of China." The dialect differs almost every hundred miles apart in China. The written language is the same, but the words differ. The Commissioner to the Centennial from China, in passing through here, could only receive a deputation from the Six Companies through an interpreter. He could not talk with the other Chinese. They afterwards communicated with him in the written language. The official language in China is called by foreigners the mandarin dialect, court language. They communicate with the lower class only through interpreters. The European and American residents live in a separate section from the Chinese at Canton and Hong Kong, only a few of the Chinese merchants who deal with them being allowed to live there. As to the effect which the stoppage of the coolie-trade would have on our commerce there is but little or no knowledge outside of the districts they come from, and the American in China is only known for buying tea and silk, and selling cotton drilling and cloths, coal oil, and gin-seng, and being a "small fightee man." The Chinese say that the American in China oppresses them less, fight with them less, make less demonstration, have less men-of-war, less naval forces than any other nation. They say he is a good trader, but a very "small fightee man." Gin-seng is used for medicine. Chinese in one section are not tolerant of those in another. If the information respecting this country is disseminated further it will be of no consequence, as the immigration from other sections will not be increased. Those here cannot in justice to our own requirements be summarily disposed of to the detriment of their rights. Our teas and silks would come along as cheap as now, and China has no other market to obtain her flour and shells. A large portion of the traffic and trade which the Chinese have the credit of making here and paying duties is largely used by Americans, which is shipped into the interior. Diminishing or stopping coolie cargoes would be more than met by the increased freight before a year elapsed.

Only the Six Companies know how many Chinese are here. To avoid punishment at home they agree to come here. The time of year most active in contracting for them by coolie-brokers is during the winter months, when scarcity of agricultural labor weighs heaviest, and then during the months of February, March, April and May. They come in greater numbers during these four months than all the rest of the year. Both sailing ships and steamships constantly carry from twenty-five per cent. to thirty per cent. more than the law allows, the steamers carrying them on three decks when the law allows only two decks. Steamers limit their luggage but not sailing vessels, consequently the latter bring sometimes ten-fold the luggage, which is but cargo smuggled in free of duty for the coolie-brokers. Frequently opium, and silk, and cotton goods, and often native alcoholic drinks, are brought in in this way. It is a common occurrence with almost every vessel when searched to find the Chinese in possession of opium. They come to earn a certain sum of money and return. They never care to learn our customs or habits or follow them. They know the police and courts punish or protect them, and that the use of money by the employment of counsel enables them often to escape punishment and to commit crime with greater impunity. They have no respect for oaths; and the English courts in Hong Kong never rely on them. As domestics they plod along in drudgery; they are not so valuable as formerly. Before, many, including artisans', occupations offered, but of late they canvass the cities as tinkers, chair and crockery

menders, drive carts, and act as hostlers and gardeners, and large numbers are peddlers of fruit and vegetables and provisions imported by Chinese, such as rice and oil. They do the largest part of the work of the Pacific states, carry on fisheries of the inland waters, are largely employed in agricultural pursuits, often are proprietors of garden and fruit farms, and largely engaged in gold mining, generally working out poor or abandoned diggings or claims. In this city they find employment in factories, and in all work not requiring steam power. Learning the trades they soon set up for themselves in the craft, and by their cheap mode of living soon control such industries as shoe and cigar-making and other kinds. They are the only scavengers of the city. Of late they have entered into trades as masons, carpenters, painters, tinsmiths, etc., keep stores of their own and sell American commodities. It applies more to this city than to the interior. Their character as laborers is plodding, attentive to learn, stimulated by hope of getting a bonus or higher wages which is generally used in dissipation and vice. Without tasks they are slow, indolent and careless, requiring constant watching and urging. They will only imitate, having but little originality or judgment about their work, and will evade or slight work with or without a task. Trades they learn, and Chinese factory-work is hired from contractors who receive the money for them and govern all disputes, the contractors agreeing to furnish a given number of men or boys. Learning the trades at the expense of the Americans they soon go to work for Chinese or on co-operative plans, as seen by the many small factories in the city, where they huddle in the work rooms, eating and sleeping in the same space in which they work, under or above ground, in filth and disease. As domestics, they receive about ten per cent. less than Europeans; as hostlers and gardeners, from thirty to fifty per cent.; as agricultural laborers, twenty to thirty per cent.; as common laborers, fifty to sixty per cent.; as artisans, from fifty per cent. and upwards less; as laundrymen and peddlers they earn about half that which supports white labor here. The labor market here is not overstocked. They are fast closing upon all such pursuits, stopping white Europeans or Americans from coming here, as well as driving out those who have come and have been engaged for many years past. As a rule of those coming here out of every 800 some 740 show distinct marks of having had the small pox; on going back there is a greater proportion than that, showing that a great many of them must have had it here. They inoculate for small-pox in China. They frequently die of it here, and get a burial permit and are buried, without any one knowing anything about it. They are not attended by any physician. Cases are common in China where they have it two or three times. Their places of abode are filthy here as are their persons; they seldom bathe. A majority of them are afflicted with skin, venereal, and similar diseases; but their condition here is above their condition in their own country. They have no regard for sanitary rules, from the highest to the lowest. In the immediate vicinity of Canton there are a dozen outlying cities and villages, including the section that this people come from, besides Macao, Hong Kong, Swatow, Namoa, Amoy, Chinchew, Hacitan, Fuhchau, Tamsuie, and Keelung on the Island of Formosa, the only open ports there; Nanking, Cheichang, Ningpo, Cheepo, Yangchau, Shanghai, Suchau, Hang-chau, Chefoo, Nuchang, Tien-tsin. The extremes of these places is 2,000 miles. All these places were visited by the witness who saw all classes from mandarins down, and penetrated many miles into the interior without

Do the largest part of the work of the Pacific coast.

Soon set up for themselves.

Labor well but spend viciously.

But without task are slow and indolent.

Imitative. Will evade or slight work.

Pay as domestics, hostlers, laborers, artisans.

Not only stop white immigration but drive away white labor. Small-pox.

Filthy and diseased.

hindrance, and on the above excursions he bases his statement as to the sanitary condition of the Chinese. The Japanese are a far more cleanly people.

Family life ;
women.

Nurseries for
prostitution a
business in China.

Common practice
in China to pur-
chase women.

Origin of the Six
Companies.

They act as agents
and go-betweens.

Not half a dozen legitimate families can be found in the Pacific states among the Chinese. Often women who have been bought bear children, who are cared for and treated as their children, care being bestowed to raise them, especially if males. The companies only know how many Chinese women are in this country and they never tell, fearing an outcry. Few come except from Chinese brothels or raised for prostitution in China, which is a business there. On arrival they are sold to live with some one man in the city or the interior or to live in some brothel in the city. As a rule they are young, often not more than thirteen years old, accompanied by less diseases on arrival than the men, but mentally they are very weak, acting like slaves, with but little or no education. The bawds often advance money to prostitutes in China, who are brought under contracts like men, all of which passes through companies here the same as men. Bought and sold as applied to women means for periods not for life, yet their contract is called a "Bill of Sale." It is a common practice in China for foreigners as well as Chinese to purchase them and get a bill of sale. Those coming here are for periods, it being more advantageous to the owners, urging them to greater efforts for gain for a few years, only to find at the end that it has induced dissipation and misery and deeper in debt and bondage than ever. The small-footed women are called aristocratic, but many of them are poor. These women are bought and sold by bawds, never by parents, as a matter of speculation. It is customary in China for the husband to pay a dowry with his first wife, the others being handmaids or concubines, all matters of purchase.

Originally the companies were the agents of Chinese firms of Hong Kong. The principals there were Wo Hang and Hing Wa, portrait painters at Hong Kong in 1850 and 1851, who conducted it many years afterward. They were the principals in opening the passenger trade and sending men here to be hired out. Afterwards some other Chinese merchants were added, and they requiring that some agents should be here to collect the advances on contracts, their agents banded together for mutual protection against the coolies evading their agreements and to keep others out of the business ; also to ensure that the coolies should be returned, dead or alive, at the termination of his contract, and to give them confidence before starting from China that so important a part would be fulfilled and that they were here to carry it out. Having these Chinese to supply they became importers for them and all kindred commodities that they could sell to Americans ; and their business growing with their wealth, they became a power to hire immigrants, and they would intimidate, overawe, and punish secretly the ignorant for any infraction of their contracts. They also wished to prevent any Chinese coming here except through them. They act as go-betweens and arbitrators and judges between the Chinese, and punish offences. They collect regular fees for purposes of registration and for conducting the business of attending to the coolie contracts and their enforcement, but they never guarantee the payment to the coolie by the contractor. They are supposed to defend those who pass through their respective companies if in trouble. They are the medium through which the coolies remit money to China, profiting greatly thereby ; they also continue to largely supply coolies with goods which they import from China. The companies are firms not corporations. They are known as the Six Companies from simply having banded together to monopolize the

coolie traffic. Their source of profit is the registration fee, the contractor being the party paying it, the coolies knowing little or nothing about it. For this fee they agree to see the Chinaman returned to China at the end of his contract ; if he dies to return his bones ; to look after him if he is sick, and attend to his interests generally. All Chinese here can understand each other. The companies do not take them all to one place. If a man wants to hire 500 Chinamen he goes to the head of one of these companies and contracts for so many men. As to the responsibility of these companies and the American contractor to see the laborers paid, witness knew gentlemen who came from the east and hired fifty or sixty or one hundred men as laundrymen, and when they got east they refused to comply with their contract. The money due them in the east was supposed always to be paid to the contractor here, except a certain percentage which was remitted. When they refused to comply with their contract there was no means by which they could get their money. In some instances they did not get it, the American claiming a violation of the contract, and they did not know enough to sue for their services on their individual account for work which they had done. The companies do not guarantee the coolie that he shall get his pay. The companies become individual firms and contractors. As a mercantile firm they would make a contract and pass it through the company perhaps. Merchants advance them their provisions and the Chinese contractor collects the pay for their labor.

Manner in which labor contracts are made and carried out.

The Chinese know nothing of our institutions, except the prisons. They do not know or care about citizenship, only to evade the merest duties or burdens of it. They are nearly all agricultural or other laborers, rarely artisans. As a rule they are ignorant, slavish, submissive, and often brutish in their manners, living in hovels, poorly fed, worse clad, over-worked, profane and immoral in the extreme. Very few people that witness had met in China, except missionaries, understood the Chinese language. Those who do learn the language are more from the northern part of China, such as Shanghai. It is a very rare thing for a merchant living there his lifetime to learn the language. The Chinese have no conception or idea of free government, or the right of an individual man to be heard and be a part of same. They are a slavish people. As diplomats, they have evaded, whenever possible, all treaty obligations that they have undertaken. When they agreed to hold negotiations at Tien-tsin, and the English and others were going up for that purpose, they were all massacred without any warning. When W. H. Seward stated they were the shrewdest diplomats he ever met, witness thinks that he was rather too old and infirm to judge and properly understand the question. Respecting their profanity, not knowing the language, could not say whether they swear much ; but there were commonly-known vulgar expressions and profane vulgarity which were the first things acquired, more especially in intercourse with them commercially. They swear in the English courts at Hong Kong. There are many professing Christianity, but not one in a thousand is sincere, missionaries themselves declaring that they do not believe them sincere. Does not know whether the Chinese residents of Hong Kong become British subjects under the naturalization law, but there are certain terms provided by British law which entitle them to protection. When they visit Canton and are arrested for some offence previously committed, or for some debt, the English Consul at Canton generally succeeds in getting them released if they are residents of Hong Kong. There is no legislative body at Hong Kong ; it is a crown colony, and no municipal

Chinese know nothing of our institutions except prisons.

Ignorant, slavish, submissive, brutish, ill-fed, ill-clad, profane, immoral.

Diplomacy.

Treachery.

Their Christianity

Status of Chinese residents of Hong Kong.

Value of human life in China.	elective bodies. The value of human life in Chinese eyes is very low. They are cruel, selfish, and ungrateful ; liars and dishonest in the extreme, the only exception being where it is against their interest. They hoard and bury money in fear of officials and persecutors among themselves and of
Punishment cruel.	thieves. Their mode of punishment is of a summary kind, cruel and barbarous. They have no long imprisonments, except to compel money payments. They treat their women badly, and place them in a very low scale. As to gamblers, his knowledge obtained by going through a Chinese city and seeing at almost every short distance open gambling houses ; saw them going on with their gambling in Chinatown here much the same as in China, although it is said the police are very strict against it. In Hong Kong the authorities license gambling houses for Chinese alone, and do not allow foreigners to go into them ; but in Chinese places, in the open market, gamblers' tables meet you at almost every turn. Respecting prostitution, witness does not know of any street-walking here among Chinese prostitutes, nor did he ever observe them in China soliciting men on the streets ; here they solicit them out of the windows—window-tapping. Along the water-front of the city of Canton they have large boats or vessels, a hundred or more feet long and half as broad. They are flat boats, upon which are built most gorgeously fitted-up houses of one or
Gambling.	one and a half stories high, which are called "flower boats." They contain sometimes from ten to twenty prostitutes, and are places of resort. They are frequently taken by the better classes up and down the river upon trips of debauch, and are known as floating brothels ; but there are also on shore numberless quantities of prostitutes. Sodomy is a habit. Sometimes thirty or forty boys leaving Hong Kong apparently in good health, before arriving here would be found to be afflicted about the anus with venereal diseases, and on questioning the Chinese doctors to disclose what it was, they admitted that it was a common practice among them.
Prostitution.	With regard to their care for life, witness never heard that it was a merit for a Chinaman to save life, and never heard of it being practised. Has seen Chinese floating by in the water or clinging to the wreck and their own boats pass them and go to the wreck to get plunder. In 1859, went to the rescue of an American ship, the <i>Unconquer</i> , in the Shanghai River ; found around vessels known to be plying for hire and carrying cargo as their vocation ; had to open a battery on them to drive them off ; they had driven the crew off and taken possession and were plundering her. In another case, the wreck of the <i>Lucky Star</i> , Captain Nelson, on the Island of Formosa, they not only plundered the vessel and robbed the crew, but they stripped the captain and his wife and marched them many miles naked. Does not think the Chinese imperial authorities have the power to protect foreigners who travel into the interior from assaults and indignities ; nor does he think they have the power to enforce the treaties with the eastern powers in the outlying provinces. Very little is known at the court of the doings of foreigners. In China, as a rule, very few are educated beyond a few characters, and seldom without the aid of a scribe are they able to read, much less make out their contracts ; when made they take every advantage and commit every wrong under it. To the credit of the Chinese here, as far as it goes, witness observes that the companies here have more credit in this respect and among this community than their principals have in China, for one of their largest principals at Hong Kong, Wo Hang, is not able to make a charter, and he is considered so wanting in faith that he would not be trusted. The contract made with the coolies that leave Macao for labor
"Flower boats."	
Sodomy.	
Indifference to human life.	
Chinese imperial authorities cannot protect foreigners in the interior.	
Commercial character.	

in Cuba or Peru is of the same nature as the contract made with the coolies that leave Hong Kong for California, only made by a Peruvian or Cuban agent instead of with a Chinaman. There is a treaty between the Chinese Empire and Peru by which they carry on the coolie trade, also with the United States. A coolie can be brought here by stating at the American consulate at Hong Kong that he enters into his contract voluntarily. In the case of coolies going to Peru or to Cuba, their ships are fitted as prisons, with bars and grates, the same as slave-ships were fitted, and with much larger crews. There are never only a certain number allowed on deck, and they are treated with all the surveillance as if they were prisoners. It is a common thing for them, when opportunity offers, to take the ships and destroy them and escape from their bondage. The coolies say they go in these ships voluntarily. The shipment of coolies to Peru has since been stopped, as it was found out to be slave-labor, and when runners or pimps were caught in Canton inveighing them away they were decapitated by the Chinese authorities for engaging in the coolie traffic. There is no coolie traffic in this form carried on between this port and any ports in China. The coolie agrees to come here and work for a certain period for a certain rate of wages—\$3 to \$5 per month, very seldom more than that. Very few who come here have families. They come here to work to pay debts of a doubtful character contracted at home.

Coolie trade with
Cuba and Peru.

SAN FRANCISCO, October 24th, 1876.

Respecting small-footed women, as a rule small feet are a sign of their being of a higher class; yet a considerable number are seen in their brothels, and among them the very lowest classes of street laborers and beggars. [Witness here produced photographs taken in China showing that the small-footed women as well as the large-footed ones are so engaged.] The people coming here are not as fair representatives of quiet and order as could be had from other sections of China. Every war with foreigners has arisen in the immediate vicinity where these people come from. Those sections have exhibited the most horrible means of warfare, such as attempting to poison the whole foreign communities of Hong Kong during the last war. From these districts come, with few exceptions, all the professional pirates of the China seas. They prey upon foreign and native crafts alike, and frequently plunder places along their own coast. The record shows that nearly all foreign vessels attacked or captured in China have been attacked by the people of these districts at the mouth of the Canton River. In fact the people of these districts furnish largely the brothels and the banditti to other ports on the China coast, the men being dreaded wherever they go. Some of these pirates come to this country. Here is one of the worst of their pirates [producing photograph] belonging to that class. He came here. Have known him for a long time as a pirate. Here are also photographs of that class of people among them. The riots at Tien-tsin originated in Canton.

Women.

Class emigrating
to Pacific coast.

Canton district
grows the banditti and prostitutes for other places.

The principals of the Six Companies are at Hong Kong where messages were addressed to them at the time of the agitation to stop immigration. It is called a hospital. It is also known as a secret league of the Chinese in a British colony, composed largely of Chinese engaged in the coolie traffic, as well as of members of the Chinese commercial community there, for carrying secret measures of their own instead of through the lawful channels. They are there known as the defenders of those committing

crimes, but not caring for the helpless. Knowledge of Six Companies gained from long and patient investigation of hundreds of men who have been both connected with them here and at Hong Kong, during long voyages at sea, and reading accounts of them in the Hong Kong papers where they are under an English colony and an English government.

SAN FRANCISCO, November 18th, 1876.

Chinese in the
Straits Settlements.

On being recalled witness said : The Chinese go under contract with Chinese as coolies to the "Straits Settlements" the same as here, but in far larger numbers, and to such an extent have they swarmed over those countries that they not only monopolize the artisan as well as the agricultural pursuits there, but they also own, manage, and conduct nearly all trades and mercantile businesses, as well as most of the large fleets of European style, sailing and steam vessels, trading to many parts of the globe.

The Chinaman in
Siam.

The continued immigration of Chinese to those places requires a large fleet of European sailing and steam vessels to convey them yearly. Chinese junks also are largely employed in carrying coolies besides.

In Siam, also, the Chinese coolie system has produced to the native population no less disastrous results. The commerce and trade of all kinds, with but little exception, has passed from the possession of the Siamese into the hands of Chinese, they also monopolizing the carrying trade to the exclusion of natives.

Chinese contractors
for labor.

The above will largely apply to the other adjacent countries, as Java, Sumatra, Borneo, and Luzon.

Experiment in the
southern states.

Europeans or Americans visiting China for the purpose of obtaining Chinese emigrants have never been able to obtain them, unless through Chinese contractors ; and in every case where the coolie has not passed through the hands of the Six Companies he has violated his contract. Several years since the cotton-growers of the south sent their deputies to Hong Kong, who after many months there endeavoring to make contracts with coolies direct failed to do so ; and at last, through the coolie-brokers, obtained a few ship-loads. After paying them, large numbers deserted the vessel, some drowning in the harbor in doing so, evidently never intending to keep their contract, or any contract, when not bound to do so by the fearful penalties to which they are said to be liable under their system both at home and abroad, where it is carried as far as among themselves. I have heard that for no other reason but that these coolies would not keep their labor contracts after arrival at New Orleans the experiment was not repeated. So absolute was their bondage that their labor contracts were pledged to the ship for their conveyance. I have known Mr. Koopmanschap state that all his engagements with the Chinese were much of that nature ; he could not rely upon them ; he could not engage them in China except through coolie contractors.

Contract system.

In investigating this contract system I have found that a large portion of them, nearly one-half, who come here are under contract to coolies gone back from here, who, taking the result of their labors, three, four, or five hundred dollars, are enabled to go to China and there hire ten or a dozen under this system ; and the ignorant coolie remains in a state of semi-slavery for the years of his bondage and at low rates.

In Japan.

In Japan, although for many years after the opening to foreigners to live and trade there, the Chinese were not allowed except as servants of Europeans or Americans, yet they have succeeded in wresting

from foreigners, who surreptitiously got them a footing in the country, its foreign import and export trade to China as well as other countries, until now it is conceded the Chinese are the most affluent so engaged there, and the streets of their largest city of foreign trade, Yokohama, is ablaze with their business sign-boards at every turn.

Chinese have made themselves the most affluent merchants in Japan.

This state of things is not because the Chinese merchant has any superior mercantile ability than our own; but it is their ability to bring into force their cheap mode of living, whereby they can compete or afford to transact business at far less and make a profit. Their presence in the countries mentioned has not had the effect of elevating their lower classes, but the contrary effect on their better classes, as our manufacturers are finding out now to their cost.

Low standard of comfort.

Chinese competition is not only with the common laborer, but it is also with the American merchants. The Chinese who used formerly to import through American firms do that themselves, owing largely to competition.

SAN FRANCISCO, October 24th, 1876.

JOHN L. MEARES, physician and health officer of the city of San Francisco, MEARES, since 1st of May, sworn and examined :

As to the physical condition of the Chinese they are not equal to the white man, not being capable of doing the same amount of heavy labor.

They live in large tenement houses many of which are unfit entirely for habitation, and ought to be declared so. They live crowded in small rooms without ventilation, and as they often have diseases of a contagious nature they are exposed to it, breathing vitiated air all the time.

Sanitary.

With regard to the epidemic (small-pox) which has been prevailing since the 24th of May, seventy-four deaths have been reported among the Chinese. When they die of small-pox they are removed to Cooper's alley, Bull Run alley, or some other place of deposit for their dead. It is impossible to ascertain where they die. On this account their houses cannot be disinfected, and they are a perpetual source of contagion. Occasionally a case is discovered in the basement, where there is a hall opening upon the street; one case in particular I found of a Chinaman who had been sick for fourteen days and was then dying. During all this time the poison was going through the hall to the street. I called a meeting of the heads of the Six Companies and told them they were concealing cases of small-pox, and that it was absolutely necessary to do something. They promised they would correct this, and reported three or four cases the next two or three days, but stopped from that time. The cause of the existing contagion of small-pox among the whites can be traced to the Chinese quarter. I do not think we should have had an epidemic here if it had not been for the concealment of these cases in Chinatown. It may be communicated by the atmosphere becoming infected, or through clothing taken to an infected house for washing, remaining there two or three days and absorbing the poison. Where small-pox becomes epidemic in cities where no Chinese reside, it is caused through the neglect of the local authorities. In the east the disease can be sporadic in the winter and only occasionally epidemic, and it is rarely epidemic in the summer time; but here it becomes epidemic without regard to the season of the year. It is entirely different from yellow fever, for if that were brought here it would die out.

Small-pox.

Small-pox epidemic arose in Chinatown.

Small-pox.

In fumigating the Chinese quarter by order of the city government I found the condition to be inconceivably horrible. I found these people living in big tenement houses, and large numbers crowded in individual rooms and under ground, without proper ventilation, with bad drainage, and a great deal of filth, the odors from which were horrible. You go into a room which was originally higher than this room. They will have bunks all around; sometimes they will have a platform in one corner, extending over one-fourth of it, not more than three or four feet in depth, and numbers of them will sleep on that. I found cases of small-pox concealed in places like that. Found one case in a box, probably eight feet long, three feet wide, and four feet high, in a corner of the hall. I supposed it was a cupboard, a place to keep something to eat or clothing in. They will not tell you the truth about these things, and from my own observation, taking them as a class, you cannot believe them on oath when it is their interest to lie at all. Under ground they live in bunks, in great filth, and no ventilation at all.

Overcrowding
and filth in
Chinese quarter.

Opium-smoking.

I cannot tell the amount of opium-smoking or opium consumption, but if you go anywhere in the Chinese quarter you will find them smoking opium. In smoking opium they generally lie down with the paste and a pipe and a little light in the hand with which they touch it occasionally. Frequently half a dozen or more are lying about, and sometimes you will find twenty people smoking together.

Inhumanity.

I have never seen any class of people so indifferent to the sufferings of their fellow creatures. For instance, take the little hospitals in Aleck alley: you will find there small rooms horribly filthy, and Chinamen dying of consumption and other chronic diseases, lying in their filth, with no person to take care of them, and in a state of starvation. They will beg of you for five or ten cents to buy something to eat. They ask for bread and if you hand one a piece of stale bread he will devour it. They appear to be perishing of hunger; and yet these are the places procured, and run, and sustained by these Six Companies, for benevolent purposes as they call it. You may go into one of these hospitals to-day and not find a sick man in it, but to-morrow morning there will be three dead Chinamen there, and no one will know where they came from. As for attendants I have never seen anybody acting as such. I suppose somebody goes there sometimes and does something for them, but it looks as if they were starved. If a person not accustomed to those things opens the door and goes in, it almost knocks him down, the odor is so terrible. It is a notorious fact that the Chinese are indifferent to the sufferings of their brethren. I have never seen any women in these hospitals.

Overcrowding.

Balconies, roofs, sheds and other buildings built about a house are generally utilized. They utilize every particle of room they can. Frequently I find bunks to sleep in in places of that sort. The cooking is generally done in a kitchen, principally in a large range, all using it in common. I have never seen any cooking in a sleeping room.

Venereal disease.

There is a large amount of venereal disease among them, especially among the females. The so-called leprosy they have here is simply the result of generations of syphilis, transmitted from one generation to another. Some months ago the authorities sent back to China thirteen leprous cases. I know of two other cases here. The condition of these leprous persons is horrible; some of them with their noses eaten off. Leper means "scaly." It first commences on the extremities, a little round, circular spot, red and shining, and then a scale forms on that, and it is a succession of scales forming and dropping off all the time, and after a while another adjoining that, and so on, until it

So-called leprosy
result of congeni-
tal syphilis.

Leprosy.

will cover the whole body. I have seen men at the hospitals like that-- some of those we sent back. Their feet dropped off by dry gangrene, and their hands were wasted and attenuated, and their finger nails dropped off. It is a matter of opinion, but I doubt it very much, if a man had connection with a leprous woman that such connection would produce contagion or cause disease to the individual. As an evidence of this these leprous cases had been in hospital for years, and the employees in contact with it constantly. In the Sandwich Islands they are compelled to isolate cases of leprosy, because they do not want this disease transmitted from one generation to another; but in China or Honolulu you do not find white people afraid of taking this disease, and the best authorities say that it is not contagious.

Leprosy.

Leprosy not contagious.

Syphilis appears to be worse with the Chinamen because they are not treated for it, and it is handed down from one generation to another, until it assumes a tertiary form and presents a horrible appearance; but the primary syphilis which people contract I do not believe is any worse in Chinamen than in the white man or negro.

Syphilis.

Opium-smoking I should say was very general. I do not think it is any worse than excessive drinking, but excess in opium-smoking will degrade more rapidly than excess in drinking. I think opium-smoking in Chinatown is better for us than drinking alcohol, for if they drank liquor to excess I do not know what would become of us. When they smoke opium they are inoffensive, so far as we are concerned.

Opium-smoking.

There have been 202 deaths among the whites from small-pox, and up to this time, since the 19th May, there have been 1,002 cases reported—three cases concealed. I think it was generally understood that there was an epidemic in Central America during last February, March, April and May. It prevails pretty much in all those South American countries. It prevailed here as an epidemic in 1868-69; I do not know whether it originated in the Chinese quarter. In Philadelphia, in 1872, there was an epidemic, but I have no personal knowledge respecting it. I cannot say that I know that it always exists in large cities.

Small-pox.

A disinfectant is an antiseptic that will arrest the decay of animal or vegetable matter, or will destroy that germ which is the seat of contagion. I have often thought that one reason of the Chinamen being so largely exempt from some of our contagious diseases, as scarlet fever, diphtheria, and measles, perhaps, was that they live in an atmosphere of smoke. That, however, does not protect them from this specific poison small-pox; but I believe that this smoking of opium, and the inhalation of it constantly, and tobacco smoke, and foul air, are deleterious to their health. A great many of them die of consumption—lung disease. I look upon them as a class as thoroughly protected against small-pox as any other class of people living. Every person in China is inoculated. It is compulsory. I do not think the practice of inoculation is carried on here. They may do it in infancy. Vaccination is not practised here among them.

Why Chinamen exempt from scarlet fever, diphtheria, measles.

Many die of lung disease.

Respecting the cubic-air law, I look upon it as exceedingly defective. I do not think that a small space in this climate engenders disease to the extent it would in eastern climates in the summer. If we had the heat of the east here we should have a plague almost every year in the Chinese quarter.

Cubic-air law defective.

In the underground places already mentioned they have passages which go from one street or alley to another, and wherever I have been I found people sleeping in these places. I found in small rooms large numbers

Overcrowding.

Opium and
whiskey.

Chinese immigra-
tion if unchecked
bound to increase.

In San Francisco
cuts off from the
business portion
of city its
handsomest part.

Sanitary machin-
ery defective.

With proper
health laws great
change for the
better could be
made.

How small-pox is
disseminated.

Chinese in San
Francisco mostly
die of consump-
tion.

Case of a China-
man dying on the
street.

with their bunks built around. They seem to care less about ventilation than any other people I have ever known.

From personal knowledge, I cannot say whether smoking opium fills our prisons and gaols to the extent that whiskey does; nor do I think it makes them vicious and quarrelsome; nor does it increase our taxes in comparison with whiskey drinking.

Considering the advantages the Chinese have here, and with such a population as China, I think they are bound to extend all over the country. Chinadom is extending in this city and cuts off the most desirable property—North Beach—from the business portion, and to reach that handsome portion of the city the street-cars have to pass through Chinadom, which makes it very objectionable to ladies and gentlemen going through.

I do not regard our health ordinances as sufficient. We have four permanent inspectors, but during epidemics we appoint more. We have now thirteen or fourteen. There is no regular inspection of those quarters any more than any other portion of the city. Nuisances are reported at the health office, but so far as Chinatown is concerned nuisances are rarely reported. On that account for the last eight months we have had a special inspector for that quarter, but we could use profitably all the time three times as many as we have. The abatement of nuisances properly belongs to the health department, in connection with the police. If we had health laws here the same as in Boston, giving power to the Board of Health to declare any house unfit for habitation, it would be very beneficial to us. From the natural location of the Chinese quarter it ought to be healthy. With proper police and health regulations the evils might be largely abated; it would be the means of scattering them which would be a great deal better for us. I cannot tell accurately the death-rate, but it is less than the American, because more than one-fourth of the deaths here are children under twelve months of age, and one-half under ten years of age. I do not think I have ever seen a Chinaman of seventy-five or eighty years of age. I have occasionally seen an old man, a very old man, among the immigrants.

The percentage of death among the whites has been twenty per cent. I have discovered cases of small-pox in Chinatown in a room where twenty or thirty Chinamen were at work making slippers, which were afterwards sent all over the state; and this is one way of transmitting the disease. I have never discovered a case in a Chinese laundry, although I have had a hundred cases reported to me, much to my annoyance. A large percentage of the white prostitutes live in Chinatown. If we are to have this population, it would be better for us if 10,000 Chinese women were here. I cannot tell what diseases prevail in Chinatown, not having been called there as a medical man. That could only be ascertained through Chinese physicians; but, from observation, I believe that most deaths are caused through chronic diseases, principally consumption. I consider the Chinese quarter engenders disease to a greater extent than any other thickly-settled portion of the city. There are other parts of the city very bad, but that is from defective sewage. Our white population, as a rule, live very respectably; but you will find in some of our low portions a dozen families crowded into tenement houses and a great deal of filth. The Chinese are not to be blamed for this lack of sewerage. I have seen dead Chinamen on the street, but no dead women. There was one case of a Chinaman dying on the street. A gentleman opening his store early in the morning, found him in a horrible condition; he must have been sick at least two weeks; it was a horrible sight; some Chinamen came along and carried him to Aleck alley; he

must have been carried to where he was found ; he died within twenty-four hours of small-pox. There was no necessity for an inquest, the evidence of the cause of death being plain. It is a very difficult matter to get a coroner to make an inquest in a small-pox case, or to get a jury for those cases.

All Chinese women are looked upon as prostitutes ; as a rule, they are. There are a few women here, but it would be a great blessing if there were a great many more for the use of the Chinamen. The use of the prostitution of Chinese women is confined to a very low class of white people. You may go into some portions of the Chinese quarters and you will find the lowest class of white people, and negroes, and Mexicans, and Indians, all mixed up together horribly. I do not regard Chinese women as the chief source of syphilis, there not being enough of them. I think more syphilis is propagated from the unprofessionals than there is from the professionals amongst the white prostitutes. I doubt very much if there are 4,000 Chinese prostitutes here ; there are a large number of white. In the Chinese quarter prostitutes are a more degraded class than the white ones ; but there are some among the whites as degraded as it is possible to be. I have never thought of the position of Chinamen as domestic servants coming in contact with our children, and the question whether these prostitutes to whom they have access are not a protection to families. I think it would be better if there were more of them.

Prostitution.

Chinese prostitutes not the chief source of syphilis.

ALFRED CLARKE, clerk in the Chief of Police's Department ; filled the position eight or ten years, but has been a member of the Police Department in different positions for over twenty years, sworn and examined :

CLARKE.

The number of Chinese in the city is given by Langley in the directory as 30,000. From observation, the Chinese quarter whenever I went there was pretty dirty ; I have not been there lately. There is a big number of Chinese prostitutes and gamblers. As to crime, it is not so easy to get convictions in cases where crimes are committed among themselves, for the reason that the witnesses who are cognizant of the facts are generally Chinese. The number of arrests in proportion to the population of the whites and Chinese does not vary much. We have ordinances here by which the police are authorized to break up the dens of prostitution and make arrests and to punish want of cleanliness. The laws in relation to prostitution and cleanliness bear upon all equally, but among the Chinese the officers have more to do. We have from time to time endeavored to use legal means to bring to justice the violators of this law, and the thing has been going on here for years. At one time we had eighty or ninety of them in a little gaol that was erected for the purpose, and during the time we pressed those prosecutions the practice diminished very much. In 1866 there were not more than forty or fifty prostitutes out of gaol. About this time a proposition was considered to locate them away outside of the city, but an Act was passed by the Legislature known as the "Chinese house-of-ill-fame Bill" which prohibited them anywhere. Keeping a house of prostitution is a crime here. It can only be abated by convicting the persons guilty of the offence and putting them in gaol, and if they pay the fine there is nothing except the fear of the law to prevent them doing the same thing over again. It is very hard to get another conviction because they are more careful. Respecting

A large number of prostitutes. Crime.

Chinese prostitutes forbidden to exist in any part of California.

Prostitutes held
in bondage.

Chinese women being held in a state of bondage for the purposes of prostitution, my line of duty has given me some knowledge of these things. [Two original contracts for the service of these women produced. See Rev. Mr. Gibson's evidence, p. 262.]

Ten per cent.
belong to the
criminal class.

On being recalled witness said: If one of these women escape after being bound by one of these contracts the owner usually tries to find her, and if found in the hands of another Chinaman he would be invited to give her up. [Here was read to the witness his answer to the Legislative Committee to the same question.] They do not quite as often get them arrested in our courts; they cannot get them arrested, because the sheriff would not now give them a warrant for stealing unless they brought corroborative proof of the theft; but some time ago they obtained some arrests and used the process of court. Assuming the population to be 25,000 or 30,000, about ten per cent. would belong to the criminal class. It is customary for the keepers of white houses of prostitution to send east for new women, and also for them to furnish money for their transportation, and generally an agreement as to how the money is to be repaid. Often the clothing of these white prostitutes is owned by the mistress of the house. There have been very few instances of arrest of these prostitutes on the ground of their running away and stealing the clothing they have with them. The main difference between the importation of the Chinese prostitute and the white is that among the former it is recognized as an established custom which ought to be obeyed and respected, but among our own people they know there is a law which gives them liberty. The Chinese women have generally submitted passively and helplessly to this imposition, degradation, and slavery, to be sold and bought and transported at the will of their masters. As to these bills of sale it is on record in our court where a certain person was charged with selling a woman, and tried, found guilty, and sentenced to six months in the county jail. As to the escape and recapture of these women, I have been informed of that by the women and others connected with them. Arresting these women for larceny is accomplished in this way: a Chinaman comes and says a certain woman stole a certain amount of money, say \$200 or \$300. He would get a warrant out, he would go with an officer and point her out, and when the woman was pointed out he would get other persons to come and file a bail-bond for her. When the bail-bond was filed, those who gave the bail-bond would accompany her as friends, and go away with her. Afterwards the Chinaman would come to court and represent that the charge was unfounded, that the property had been restored, and in that way get the case dismissed. The Chinawoman would then be left in his possession. This is not now continued in practice. Two or three years ago there was a case of kidnapping of a Chinese woman by white men employed by the Chinese. This woman had been consorting with a washerman in violation of her contract, and her masters thought they had a right to the assistance of the Chinese to have this contract sustained. The woman was captured in pursuance of that obligation, and was kept until the contract-principals met, and an agreement made that there should be no prosecution in the case, which agreement was faithfully carried out in spite of all the officers could do to bring evidence into court. Another young man was arrested a year or a year and a half ago for participating in a similar affair. These facts I gather from reports as told at the police office.

Chinese prosti-
tutes do not as a
rule know enough
to escape from
slavery.

Kidnapping a
Chinese woman.

Secret tribunals.

There is a secret tribunal called the Hip-ye-tung which demands from those who bring Chinese women in and marry them something in the

shape of purchase money, \$5 a head. On one occasion a certain Chinaman who had been guilty of marrying a Chinawoman was invited to appear before this tribunal, and there give an account of the purchase money, or otherwise conform to the custom of his countrymen. A complaint was lodged at the police office against this tribunal, and officers detailed to make enquiries, and watch the place. The result was that eight Chinamen were arrested in the rooms where they held their sessions, and were tried in the police court on a charge of conspiracy. The statement that Lup Sam Yung gave was to the effect that having married this woman he was called before the Hip-ye-tung and told he would have to pay the price for her. He also testified that he was threatened before that tribunal, and that weapons were drawn, and was told in substance that if he did not pay for the woman he would be killed. The result of the trial was that they were acquitted, the evidence not being sufficient to obtain a conviction. A safe was brought down from the rooms and with difficulty opened. Books were found, one of which contained a list of 150 women and some accounts, also some papers which it was understood related to the transactions of the Hip-ye-tung. The tribunal consisted of thirty or forty members or more. Only eight were captured. We had to rely solely on Chinese proof. The man threatened was the strongest witness, but others were called in corroboration.

Secret tribunals.

The Hip-ye-tung try to extort money from a man who had married a woman.

My observation leads me to think that there has been a union of effort among those interested in sustaining Chinese prostitution, because there is a good deal of money involved in the matter. If there are one thousand prostitutes here and all worth \$500 a piece, there is a good deal of money at stake, and if all run away it would leave their masters poorer.

United action on the part of those interested in Chinese prostitution. \$500,000 involved.

The Chinese have societies for regulating matters among themselves, but this Hip-ye-tung, I think, was limited to affairs connected with prostitution.

The police have occasionally been called to suppress riots and disorders which have occurred at assemblies of Chinamen; sometimes there would be half a dozen badly hurt and a number arrested. I have heard some of the Six Companies state that they had met among themselves and arranged the matter, but am not so clear as to their being a regular tribunal similar to our courts. I have heard and read of notices having been posted in the Chinese quarter offering rewards for assassination.

Rewards offered for assassination.

Respecting the regulation of the Chinese laundries here the washermen have a board of management; and it would not be allowable, under the customs of the Chinese, for a Chinese washerman to start a laundry unless he had the permission and consent of the board. The board is something like a trades-union among themselves. I think I have heard the sum of \$2 and \$5 spoken of as the license.

Laundries and trades-unions.

As to the evidence of the existence of a secret tribunal to regulate the business of Chinamen here, I have never been in one, and have no clearer knowledge than about the Hip-ye-tung, which I have described; but there is a case in court now where it is charged that a Chinaman was imprisoned by his fellow countrymen for not settling a claim, and there are persons under arrest for that. A great many Chinamen have been taken off and killed, and it has not been easy for the officers to find it out.

Secret tribunals.

Attempts have been made to suppress prostitution; there are arrests of white women every day; I think they number about 1,000 not 5,000.

Besides the contracts already referred to, I have seen some three or four others.

City officers aid prostitutes to escape from bondage.

The city officers generally aid these women to escape from their bonds. At one time the number of Chinese prostitutes was down to forty out of gaol. White men and white women are sent to prison for procuring girls for the purposes of prostitution.

I understand that the Six Companies have a board of arbitration.

The most numerous class of offences for which the Chinese are arrested is gambling, prostitution, and violation of the pure-air law, for the latter a fine of \$10 or five days' imprisonment. If he goes to prison, his hair is cut.

Cubic-air law.

Chinamen are arrested in large numbers, thirty and forty of a night, for infringing the cubic-air ordinance.

The law excuses the cells in gaols and prisons from its application.

Sometimes the Chinese sue in our courts in civil matters, but most of their disputes are settled among themselves.

Trades-unions.

Washermen, cigar makers, etc., I understand, all have their trades-unions, in which they meet and arbitrate their difficulties.

Secret tribunals.

No member of the Six Companies has ever said to me, in so many words, that there was a tribunal among the Chinese which settled matters, criminal and civil; but a man would say that the thing had been arranged—fixed up. This relates to criminal matters to a considerable extent.

Contact with our civilization improves them, but they have a tendency to draw us down.

SAN FRANCISCO, October 24th, 1876.

ELLIS.

HENRY H. ELLIS, connected with the Police Department for twenty years, upwards of fifteen years a detective, now Chief of Police, sworn and examined :

Number in city and state.

There are about 30,000 Chinese in the city, perhaps a few more. The number varies very much. During the rainy season there might be as many as 60,000 and from 120,000 to 160,000 in the state. Respecting their habits and crimes, I have a statement compiled from the books, and will read it as follows :—

Extent of Chinese crime.

"For the year ending June, 1876, the white arrests made were 17,991; Chinese 2,117; total, 20,108. July, August and September of the present year the arrests of whites was 5,047; Chinese, 876; total, 5,925.

"The Chinese population of the city and county of San Francisco is reported by Langley as 30,000; 2,117 criminals, being equal to 7.05%, for the year ending June 30th, 1876.

"Chinese per cent. of the whole number of arrests, say 20,108, for the year ending June 30th, 1876, the number of arrests being 2,117, equals 10.2655-5027, or 10½ per cent. Chinese per cent. of the number arrested, say 878, for the three months ending September 30th, 1876, 2.92% per cent. of the Chinese population of 30,000.

"Chinese felons sent to state prison during the year ending February 17th, 1876, say 68, equal to 13.31-63 or 13½ per cent. of 504, the whole number of convicts sent during that time.

"We did not have the record down any later than last February."

These convictions were for felonies, that is for the state at large; this latter paper does not apply to the city alone :

"The white population, according to Langley, is reported to be 240,000; 17,991 criminals being equal to 7.49% per cent. for the year ending June 30th, 1876.

"White criminals for the three months ending September 30th, 1876, is 5,047, Percentage of being 2·10 7·24 per cent. of the whole white population of 240,000. Chinese crime

Here is a summary of the whole thing :

"2,117 Chinese arrested, 1875 and 1876, being 7·056 per cent. of their population.
"2,117 Chinese arrested, 1875 and 1876, being 10·5 per cent. of the whole number of arrests.

"878 Chinese arrested, for three months, ending September 30th, 1876, being 2·923 per cent. of their population.

"68 Chinese convicts sent to state prison during the year ending February 17th, 1876, being 13·63 per cent. of the whole number sent for the year.

"17,991 whites arrested, 1875 and 1876, being 7·496 per cent. of their whole population.

"5,047 whites arrested for three months ending September 30th, 1876, being 2·103 of their population.

"30,000 Chinese population, being 12·5 per cent. of the whole population of the city."

As a rule it is more difficult to arrest Chinese than whites. This statement embraces the crimes of Chinese against Chinese and Chinese against whites. It is very difficult where Chinese and Chinese are concerned to get a conviction, their testimony being unreliable, with a few notable exceptions. I know from rumor and hearsay that the Chinese have a court to settle among themselves civil and criminal matters.

One case came under my observation where an attempt was made to settle a criminal case in which I was concerned. The criminal was eventually found in an inner room adjoining the room where a large congregation of Chinamen were gathered. The man that took me there informed me that I would first have to wait to see what disposition was made by those people. I have heard of Chinamen being convicted of offences, and judgment being carried out amongst themselves. It has been understood by the police generally that such was the fact. Notices have been posted offering rewards for killing Chinese. I have seen notices purporting to be of that kind in the Chinese language and have had them interpreted to me verbally. There may be some copies preserved. I think their presence here has an injurious effect upon our civilization, their prostitution being more accessible to boys and youths. Their mode of solicitation is to stand at their windows and call people, asking them to come in. They use enough English to make known their desires and wants. It is universally believed by the police and people that these women prostitutes are held as slaves. I have no faith whatever in their conversion to Christianity, from the fact that I have seen some of them that professed Christianity come down and take a hand and an interest in cases in court totally at variance with their professions.

The condition of their quarter is very filthy as a rule. Without the police here they would be buried in their own filth in many places. They are compelled by the police to clean up once or twice a week. The nature of their filth is refuse of all kinds, thrown out indiscriminately, even worse than that. They have little places in some portions of Chinatown where they have vaults overflowing with filth. As soon as the Chinaman takes possession of a building, it seems to go to rack and ruin, and become filthy, dirty, and discolored. The condition of their stairways is very filthy.

Chinadom is slowly extending. Some ten or a dozen blocks have been given up to the Chinese generally, situated in the heart of the old portion of the city, the northern part, beyond which there is a handsome quarter out towards North Beach. To get to that quarter, the people living there had one avenue; but the Chinamen got in there, and whenever they get in they maintain a foothold and crowd everybody else out. They did this on this street, and now it is quite a task to go up and down that street alone at some hours of the night; and to a lady it is very disagreeable.

More difficult to arrest Chinese than whites.

Secret tribunals.

Assassination.

Chinese prostitution more accessible to boys.

Prostitutes held as slaves.

Christianity of Chinese a delusion.

Filth.

Chinatown extending.

Chinese injure a street where they reside, but pay high rents.

Chinese pay higher rents, and white people do not like to live beside them. The effect of two Chinamen on each side of a man having a flourishing business, would be to injure his business and cause him to move away somewhere else.

The further extension of Chinadom would be disastrous to the whites, causing them to move away, and their places to be filled with Chinamen.

If the Palace Hotel were divided up to be a hive of Chinese, it would be profitable, and there is no law to prevent the owner from devoting it to such a purpose, and nothing to prevent the Chinese from taking possession. Public opinion might have some influence over the owners of property in some localities, as it has against them living in other parts of the city, the same having a tendency to drive them together. The Chinese quarter is more densely populated than any other part of the city.

Arrests.

The percentage of arrests, as compared with the whites, is about equal, the latter embracing women and children. It does not necessarily follow that they should be filthy, because they are crowded; they are filthy as a people. Chinese boys who have been any length of time in white families acquire cleanly habits, but as soon as they return to their quarters they lapse into their old ways.

Crowded and filthy.

Prostitution and the administration of the law.

Chinamen go bail; two persons being required to go on a bond. In a case of prostitution \$100 is required, the fine ranging from \$25 to \$50. Nearly all convicted go to the county gaol and serve their term out. Probably there were more Chinese prostitutes arrested last year than whites. We have an ordinance forbidding them to solicit prostitution. Keeping a disorderly house is another offence for which the fine is \$10. It is difficult to prove a case against either Chinese or whites. One act does not make prostitution in the eyes of the law.

More perjury among Chinese than among whites.

In the trial of white persons the testimony frequently fails to convict. Perjury is committed in all courts, every day on an average; but there is not one convicted of it in a year. Cases come up in the police court where twenty persons have sworn to an *alibi* that neither court nor officers believed—Chinese. Not such a great number among the whites.

The Barbary Coast here is replete with crime. A few Chinese are scattered through, as well as other persons, of all nations and all characters. In some localities they are a bad lot, in some pretty good. There is another district called the Tar Flat, made notorious by the hoodlums.

Lately we have been quite active in enforcing the ordinances against the Chinese, because of the epidemic, but heretofore these arrests have not been so largely in excess of other arrests.

Licenses imposed on Chinese laundrymen *ultra vires*.
Testimony of better class of Chinamen reliable.

The Chinese laundrymen pay no license. There was a test case and the court decided it was not valid.

Among the better class of Chinese their testimony is usually reliable, and in their private transactions and dealings I consider them men of probity, and honor and truthfulness.

Secret tribunals.

The case already referred to in which I was personally interested, was assault for murder, and the man was delivered over to me. This is the only case that I know of where they attempted to settle among themselves any serious crime. It is usual among benevolent associations of white people to settle among themselves small difficulties that might be the subject of police investigation. The police have always understood that the Chinese had tribunals to try, arbitrate and punish, but I have no evidence of such being the fact. In the case of the Hip-ye-tung there was no evidence to convict. One of the witnesses was considered a respectable man, and at the time I had no doubt as to the reliability of his testimony, but

it was met by considerable evidence on the other side, and the judge decided in favor of the defendants.

Assassination is not confined to Chinamen, cases happening among the whites. During my twenty years' experience I should think there had been a dozen cases of assassination of Chinese by Chinese, and three or four cases where Chinamen have been assassinated by whites. I have read of hundreds of them being assassinated in the mines. Assassination.

The police have had more trouble with hoodlums of late, of whom there are several thousands. Other boys besides these visit the Chinese prostitutes. The prostitutes are confined to six or eight blocks. It would not be possible with our police force of 150 men to exclude white boys, there being only seven or eight men detailed to look after that locality. We have special police for the Chinese, but these are the only regular officers to look after that people, nor is this number increased during the wet season, when as many as 60,000 Chinese are in the city. At the close of the harvest they begin to come in, and go out again from time to time as work opens up for them. They remain here two or three months. The 30,000 mentioned are the resident population, and the percentage of arrests is based upon that number. The voting population of the whites number about 30,000, and the arrests constitute grown-up men, females, youths, and boys. There are about 1,500 white prostitutes and about 1,000 Chinese in the city; other nationalities do not figure much, but they are not virtuous. Hoodlums and prostitutes.
60,000 Chinese in San Francisco during wet season.
1,500 white and 1,000 Chinese prostitutes.

The centre of trade and residence has moved south, and the centre of Chinese population from the new city hall is about half a mile. The population and region inhabited by the Chinese has not extended as rapidly and as widely as the portion inhabited by the white, the former extending only a few blocks and the latter for miles. The section inhabited by the Chinese was a very lively place before they went there, the criminal element predominating. They have been remarkably exempt from fire considering their carelessness. They have wash-houses nearly all over the city, as well as cigar-houses and other institutions in the business part of the town, in many instances white people occupying the same building or part of a store partitioned off. Those who carry on wash-houses and cigar establishments eat and sleep there; they have their women there. There is a striking contrast as to cleanliness between the wash-house Chinamen and the people who congregate in the Chinese quarter, and there is an improvement in their condition when they become servants. Relative growth of Chinatown.

Chinamen have been very badly abused here. The hoodlums stone, beat, and abuse them in a shameful manner; and if he is found in a part of the city alone where the police are not in call, if he escapes with his life or without being maimed or badly treated he is very fortunate. Hoodlums here have the same standing as "roughs" or vagabonds in the east, the majority of them eventually becoming thieves and criminals. They follow no pursuit, live in blocks, and commit every crime known to the calendar. Several murders have been committed by them and several punished, but none has been hanged. Two hoodlums were arrested for stabbing a Chinaman to the heart, one was sentenced to the state's prison for a term of years, and the other was sent to the asylum from which he escaped immediately afterwards and has never been caught. Chinese very badly treated by hoodlums.

I am a housekeeper and have a wife and six children. My water rate is \$4.50 a month; \$2.50 is the lowest rate and it runs up to \$100 according to the quantity used. Water is a heavy tax on every citizen whether hoodlum or Chinaman. Water rate.

I have known property to be destroyed by an incendiary, after sending threatening letters to persons employing Chinese.

Influx of Chinese
bad for the white.

White boys
become bad
because they
cannot get work.

The influx of Chinese is very hurtful to the white population growing up here. The hoodlums are bad boys ; in fact they are idle and cannot be anything else but bad. On account of the numerous Chinese in the state it is unfortunate for the youth growing up ; I believe it is making hoodlums of them. They become simply bad because they cannot get work. I know as a fact that they cannot get work. There is no surplus work here for boys to learn trades. I have been trying to get a place at a mechanical trade for a boy of mine and cannot. The labor leagues of the leading trades have articles in their constitution limiting the number of apprentices, and these unions are not confined to San Francisco. Some of these hoodlums have a fair education, a majority read and write. [Rev. Mr. Gibson here gives the meaning of Hip-ye-tung as "Temple of united Justice." Hip is strength, Ye is righteousness, and Tung is a temple.] The regulation among the trades-unions limiting the number of apprentices to so many men employed is independent of the presence of the Chinese. The hoodlums number between 400 and 500. They not only stone Chinese, but they go in for a French or German baker, or anything they come across, and commit all crimes from petty larceny to murder.

Hoodlums.

When a police
officer was shot
the companies
found the man and
delivered him up.

In the administration of my office, I have received assistance from the more respectable members of the Chinese companies, societies, and merchants, in apprehending criminals, and sometimes in giving evidence and in the recovery of property. There was a police officer shot lately in Chinatown, and I sent for three or four of the heads of the Chinese companies. When they came, I told them they must get the man ; they said they would, and they did. They brought him down and delivered him up. It is not common to send for these men, but in cases of importance we do it. They promise fair, and I have no reason to doubt their good faith.

Chinese riot.

Respecting the riot in Dupont street, there were two factions of Chinamen engaged in some shoe factory. They got into a quarrel about a gang that had been discharged and another taken on, and used bars of iron and hatchets, and had a fierce and sanguinary fight for a time. The gang that was discharged went up to collect their wages, and insisted on a return of their deposit which the proprietor declined to give them.

VREELAND. EZEKIEL B. VREELAND, a resident of San Francisco for twenty-seven years, and Commissioner of Immigration from 1873 to 1876, sworn and examined :

Particulars as to
the passengers
which were
reported by every
ship arriving
prior to the Re-
striction Act.

Witness produced an exhibit from the captain of the vessel, and the sworn statement of the passengers arriving by the ship *Alaska* on the 15th of February, 1875, said exhibit containing the names of all the passengers coming on that ship, their places of birth, age, occupation, sex and last place of residence.

Every ship that comes here makes a report in that way. Accompanying the statement is another one signed by the United States Consul at Hong Kong, stating that they are free and voluntary emigrants ; also in connection with that is a certificate from the English emigration office at Hong Kong, that they are properly provisioned and have a certain number of feet allowed for each passenger. The list contains 801 names, all males. They all embark at Hong Kong, coming from different portions of

China. Their ages run from eight, and even smaller, up to forty-five and fifty years of age ; their average will be from twenty to twenty-five. More young people than any other class. They are mostly classed as laborers, the same as all women passing the Consul are classed as seamstresses. There is sometimes an invoice of Chinamen who come under the patronage of the government, and in charge of some head Chinaman, and these are classed as students. They go east to some college in Massachusetts.

Immigrants.

Students.

In my opinion, the women that arrive are not all prostitutes. There is a company here importing Chinese women, the Hip-ye-tung, and six companies importing Chinamen. The importation of Chinese women has been stopped since the United States Supreme Court decided the case, and even before that. Eighty per cent. of the Chinamen imported are brought out under the auspices of the Six Companies, the remaining twenty per cent. being brought out through the agency of their particular friends or come personally. Those who come out under the auspices of the companies are generally attached to the companies on their arrival, and remain under their jurisdiction until the amount advanced them has been liquidated. In most cases they are assisted into employment through the agency of these companies. I think the companies are very good institutions so far as Chinamen are concerned ; they act as guardians and protectors of their interests generally. After their dues are paid I do not think the companies pay much attention to them, although they are always "attached." The wages are collected by a party who accompanies a gang of 100 or 200 into the country to work on a railway, this party representing the society. I have never heard any complaints of their being robbed or treated unfairly.

80 per cent. of immigrants brought out by agency of the companies.

Companies act as guardians.

Wages collected by a boss Chinaman.

I never saw their contracts, but I am told it is nothing more nor less than a matter of honesty between them. The contract, as far as I got it from Chinamen themselves, is simply to refund the money advanced. I have known the companies to have contracts with the steamship companies that they shall take none back without evidence of their dues being paid—debts due to the companies alone. The Pacific Mail and all ships are under obligations to these Six Companies from the fact that they furnish passengers. The contract is in the nature of a security that the company takes for the payment of the money, and that cannot be got back until it is paid.

Contract simply to refund the money.

The women are bought in China, as near as I could come at the facts of the case, and brought over here and sold at various prices, from \$200 to \$1,000, by the Hip-ye-tung Company. The commissioner stopped twenty-two of them and took them before the District Court here, and they were remanded back to the ship to be sent to China. The case was appealed to the Supreme Court of the state, which court affirmed the decision of the District Court. A writ of *habeas corpus* was then got out and taken before the United States circuit court. The judge discharged twenty-one of them and kept one, so that an appeal could be taken to the United States Supreme Court, which court affirmed the decision of the United States Circuit Court, that no state had a right to prohibit the landing of passengers of any character whatever.

Women bought.

The flow of Chinese immigration has its periods. At this season of the year (October) there are more returning than coming this way. I understand they go back to celebrate the new year. It is a fact that the Six Companies and leading mercantile firms sent despatches stopping the immigration. The period when more are coming out than returning is in May, June, July and August, as many as 5,000 coming in the month of

More come out than return in May, June, July and August.

June. A great many of them visit backward and forward ; those who have been here a while and have made money ; so that all who come back are not new immigrants.

Voyage.

During his term of office knew of no case of small-pox imported.

Some agents had complained that too many were coming.

For the companies to hold a debtor the indebtedness must be to some member of the company or to the company itself.

Some bad.

Some good.

The British do not allow men not free or diseased to leave Hong Kong.

Six Companies a benefit to Chinamen.

Leprosy.

During the voyage over the steamship companies exercise a great deal of care in taking charge of them ; they enforce habits of cleanliness among them. Nearly every day they are driven on deck and their quarters cleansed ; they do not want small-pox on board, as quarantines are very expensive affairs. On their arrival, the Chinaman generally puts on his best clothes and goes ashore in the best kind of style. During the time I was in office I did not know of a case of small-pox among them on landing, and no contagious disease. In China, before they go aboard, they are stripped to the waist and examined ; and if a Chinaman is anywhere unhealthy, or in any way maimed, or liable to be an encumbrance upon the society, he is rejected. After being passed by the Consul, he is stamped with an india ink mark. If there is any demand for labor here they will hold out inducements in China for them to come. The companies make money out of them, otherwise they would not encourage them to come. Some of the agents on the wharf have complained to me that there were too many Chinese coming here, that they could not get work for them, but still they come in large numbers. They bring them without any previous engagement ; the labor is engaged after the Chinaman arrives. The influx depends upon the labor demands here ; but a Chinaman there will take his chances and come. It is their desire to better their condition, the companies making the advance to assist them. If a Chinaman owed me \$100 and wanted to leave the country, and I went to the party that represented him and stated the fact, I do not think they would care about my \$100, but let him go ; but I think if a Chinaman belonging to the same company said the Chinaman who was going back was indebted to him \$100 it would be different. The indebtedness must be to the company or some member of it, and for their protection. All the Six Companies appear to act in unison. Some of them get demoralized after they get here, and become a portion of the criminal class ; some of them are as industrious and honest as almost anybody—that is, they do not commit crime ; but the larger portion think they cannot make money fast except by stealing. Contact with our people does not make them any worse ; a large number of them must have been low in morals before they left China. Other people who come here have low morals.

The British are very stringent in the shipment of Chinese at Hong Kong ; they do not allow any man to leave who is not free, nor one who is helpless by disease.

The Six Companies, according to my ideas of those things, are to a great extent a benefit to Chinamen. I think if a man is in debt to the company they would look out for him and try to get him well ; but if he was not in debt to them I do not think they would care much about him. I have heard of cases of sick Chinamen being thrown upon the street to die. As a rule, probably, the Six Companies do take care of sick Chinamen. A good many of the sick poor are taken to the pest-house and small-pox hospital.

There have been some Chinese lepers out at the alms-house or pest-house which the companies did not take care of. Leprosy is a disease which affects the body, not the face. I am not familiar with the disease. I know by report that it prevails largely in the Sandwich Islands, and also that it prevails in China. There is no provision here to prevent its importation from the Sandwich Islands. I am told there is a place set apart for lepers there.

ANDREW J. BRYANT, a resident of California for twenty-six years, Mayor of San Francisco, sworn and examined :

During the fall and winter months last year there were from 60,000 to 70,000 Chinese residents, but going through the quarters now there do not appear to be more than half that number ; it varies from 30,000 to 60,000, according to the season and business in the country. If railroads are building in the country, they go there ; if none in progress, they come to the city. During the excitement of last April there was abundant precaution taken, and I had two or three interviews with the companies. They conversed with me respecting their protection ; they feared an outbreak. I assured them they would be protected, and then 200 extra policemen were put on the night of the mass meeting. That night was as quiet a night as we ever had in the city, and there has been no trouble since. Since I have been a resident of the city, I have not known anything like an organized riot or an attack against the Chinese.

Number of Chinese.

In conversation with the Six Companies they told me there was a secret tribunal in the city, and had been for a long time, the jurisdiction of such being to settle their own difficulties, either by fine or punishment, among themselves, and they had been informed by city officials in years past, that it would be better for them to do it. They also told me about their regulations in regard to the laundries, that they allowed only so many on a block, each man having to get a license from the laundry society, and until he got that license he could not start a laundry. The leading feature of the organization is that they count the doors. I know one place where they paid a man \$300 for cutting an extra door in his building for two or three months, so that they could count one more door and get another wash-house for a certain length of time.

Secret tribunal.

Chinatown is very dirty and has been so for years. Within the last few months it has been made cleaner, the police having been instructed to keep it as clean as possible on account of the city's health. It is very hard to keep the fire ordinance or any of the city ordinances in force in their quarters—in fact it is impossible. It is all but impossible to enforce the ordinance against gambling and prostitution. The bars on their doors are such that no one can get into their gambling houses. As to prostitution, I do not think it is as public now as it was years ago, but still it is carried on to a certain extent, as also is gambling. And as to convicting them, we find it difficult to get testimony. White people will inform one upon another, and by that means we find out where their places are, but these people do not seem to inform one against another.

Sanitary..

Gambling.

Prostitution..

I tried to get the Six Companies to take their sick, and told them I thought we would be able to furnish them ground in the outskirts to build a hospital upon if they would move them out of the heart of the city, but I could not get them to do it. I also endeavored to get them to send back their lepers ; but we got no assistance from them at all. We found in the pest-house some eleven or twelve. There were one or two women that the health officer advised me to take to the pest-house. They were retained with those who were there, and about two months ago we got the Mail Company to take them back to China. The Chinese authorities knew nothing of it until they were shipped.

Sick

Leprosy.

The greater portion of the Chinese are working people, but there are a large class gathered in the city who are gamblers. I have never seen a Chinaman assimilate in any way to our form of government and habits. I think it would be impossible ; they are so totally different in every way in their habits.

Labor and wages.

We have a large quantity of surplus labor here in the city, and the country is well supplied. Wages are about the same as in former years; men get \$2 and \$2.50 a day. Our labor is kept up. Farm hands get about \$30 to \$40 per month; that has been about the price for the last two or three years. If it was not for the Chinamen, we should have more. In travelling around this year, I noticed at the sulphur banks on Clear Lake, that they were working quite a profitable mine there with nearly all Chinamen. I was told they paid them a dollar a day and they found themselves. I also visited Mr. Hayward's works in Nevada county, where he had a large number of men, either Germans or Italians, and I think but two Chinamen, who were building a large dam. The foreman told me he had no difficulty in getting white labor. The whites will work in these sulphur mines, but they could not work for a dollar a day. There were probably 100 Chinamen employed. If there had been no Chinamen in the country, they would have employed white labor and paid them better wages, and larger labor would have been here that now stays away. Chinese labor has a tendency to keep laborers from the east and Europe from coming here; but some do come and some return, but not so many. The state is growing, but I do not think immigrants are coming as fast as they did a few years ago. During the last five years I think there has been a steady increase in the state, and I think the city has been steadily growing. Sacramento is about the distributing point for that class of immigrants and working people. I think most who have come within the last year are people who seek land for homes—farmers, Europeans, mostly Germans.

The wages of miners in Virginia city and the mountains range from \$2 up to \$4, not as high as \$4. The sulphur banks could be worked profitably with white labor. They have not been worked a long time, and the superintendent told me that the quicksilver was an entire profit to them, the sulphur paying the whole expense of working.

White immigrants complain they cannot get work.

I have a great many complaints from quite a number of the immigrants arriving here; not so much from those who arrive but from people who have been here some time. They complain they cannot get work. There is not a day that I do not have a great many complaints, some of which are really cases of charity.

Manufacturing

We did very little manufacturing many years ago. The first woolen mill that was started was started with white labor and then it drifted into Chinese. That was about 1867-68. If we had capital, we could employ a great deal more white labor than we do. There are some sorts of manufactures that we cannot manufacture here as cheaply as can be done in the east; iron, for instance. To a considerable extent we carry on the iron industry because we must get it done, and in the manufacture of iron our machine shops are conducted wholly by white labor.

Agricultural implements.

I think for ten per cent. money could be obtained here for establishing manufactures. Six or seven per cent. used to be considered a good return for an investment in manufacturing in New England. I should like to see the manufacture of agricultural implements established on this coast, and it would be better if white labor was employed so that the institutions of the state could be built up permanently. We burn a great many candles, but how many I cannot answer. The bulk of them are shipped from the east; some are manufactured here but not as many as are shipped. I think the degradation the Chinese bring us is so great that it would be better never to have a candle manufactured than to have the Chinese turned loose upon us. It would be better that all the candles should be manufactured in the east.

Candles.

I believe the treaty relations with the present Emperor of China had better be abrogated than endure this system of immigration.

DAVID LOUDERBACK, a resident of the state since 1849, prosecuting attorney, and police court judge for twelve years, sworn and examined :

LOUDERBACK.

Chinese do not get arrested for opium-eating. We have a large number of white men arrested for drunkenness, about 650 a month, and other crimes connected with it, such as shouting and disturbing the peace. It is difficult where Chinamen commit crimes upon Chinamen to bring them to justice or get evidence to convict them. A great many crimes among themselves go unpunished. Their veracity is exceedingly bad. They hardly ever prosecute, except when animated by malice and some conspiracy to convict somebody. The form of administering an oath to them is this: the witness stands and holds up his hand, and the oath is administered the same as to white men. As a class they do not seem to realize that there is such a thing as sanctity about an oath. I do not think they show any disposition to become citizens nor do I think they ought to. Not much more than half the people arrested are convicted. There may be just as large a proportion of Chinese convicted as there are white people, where their crimes affect white people; but where it concerns themselves, such as murder, there will be such infernal lying that the jury cannot tell who is telling the truth, and will let them go. Among the lower class of white people there is an immense amount of perjury, but amidst this one can see that they have some respect for an oath. Perjury is committed daily; conflicting oaths are given constantly. There is plenty of crime and plenty of perjury among the white race. Conviction for perjury is a very rare thing. The jury will almost invariably disagree or acquit. There have been a great many arrests lately among the Chinese for violation of the cubic-air ordinance, but they do not equal the arrests for drunkenness among the white people. It is a rare exception for a Chinaman to be arrested for drunkenness, nor do I remember any for disturbing the peace. Chinamen exceed the Americans in obscenity. I know of no crime peculiar to the whites except drunkenness; there are some forgeries and robberies, rolling on drunks, and confidence games among them, but we have convicted Chinamen for rolling on drunks and picking pockets. As a general thing these crimes are committed by white men, as well as garroting. I think the Chinese are arrested about the same as anybody else, except for violating the pure-air law.

Will not co-operate with the criminal law.

Evidence unreliable.

No disposition to become citizens. Not desirable.

A great deal of perjury among the whites.

Cubic-air ordinance.

Chinamen convicted for drunkenness.

Hoodlumism has been existing in London under the name of Mohawks; and so in every other big city. I have sent small boys, fifteen or sixteen years of age, to industrial schools, that have been affected by diseases by contact with Chinese prostitutes. Either they encourage the boys or the boys have courage to go there when they would not have courage to approach a house where there are white prostitutes. I suppose that the exclusion of boys from employment by the Chinese cheap labor has been one great cause of producing hoodlumism.

Hoodlumism.

Prostitution and boys.

Chinese cheap labor.

SAN FRANCISCO, October 25th, 1876.

MICHAEL A. SMITH, a resident of California for twenty-seven years, a police officer, sworn and examined:

- At this time of the year the Chinese begin to come in and stay here through the winter. Between 50,000 and 60,000, perhaps more, were here last winter. Chinatown last winter was very filthy; it is still filthy, but not near as filthy as it has been. The basements and lodging-houses where the poorer class of Chinese live have been very filthy, and their out-houses very dirty.
- Numbers.**
- Effect of cubic-air ordinance.** They crowd together very thick. Under the cubic-air law as many as thirty have been arrested in a room which should only hold six. At the present time they do not get in so thick as they did before the law was passed. They have a great many gambling-houses. Some of them will say they play dominoes, that they smoke opium, and such things. It is, in fact, a long table; and they have three doors. Each door is generally two inches thick, and when they wish to gamble or have a look-out, they can close those doors and have big bars on them. Last winter, before we began making raids upon them, they used to have a guard at the door; at the present time they hardly ever do it.
- Gambling.**
- Prostitutes.** At the present time I do not think there are over 400 prostitutes in Chinatown. We have made raids against and have arrested them from time to time. At one time there might have been 1,500 before the raiding commenced. A great many have been sent away to the country.
- Brothels.** There are two kinds of brothels in Chinatown: one where Chinamen go exclusively, generally on the second floor; the other, where white men go, located in alleys. The prostitutes have a little wicket about a foot square, and they get on the inside of it and keep it open. As a man passes they say: "Siss, siss." Most of them can speak English enough to let you know what their vocation is. In some of these houses there is an old woman, the boss, and two women, sometimes five or six. The size of the rooms is about four by six, sometimes five by eight feet. There may be a little bed there—a bunk.
- Size of rooms.**
- Hospitals for cure of sick.** There are different places through the city where they have what they call hospitals. I found in a great many of those places that the sick seemed to want much and were not well taken care of. Aleck alley is a very filthy place. There is a little shed like, and the sick are generally in there. The room is about ten feet square and seven feet high. Six people is the most I have ever seen there. They lie on boards or racks. I have seen no physician or attendants there, and rice is the only food—sometimes cooked and sometimes not—that I have observed. I believe there is a leper in Aleck alley at the present time, and can be seen by almost everybody.
- Wretched appliances and attendance.**
- Secret tribunals.** Respecting secret tribunals, I know that the washermen, the shoe-makers and cigar-makers have a society, and there is also a society called highbinders or hatchetmen. The latter is a class of men who go around and blackmail both the Chinese merchants and the prostitutes; sometimes they go into a house and demand money, and if they do not get it they will raise a fight. I suppose they are gamblers, blackmailers, and thieves of all kinds. They have rooms to meet in. A great many of them carry a hatchet about six inches long, with a handle and a hole cut in. They have the handle sawed off a little, leaving just enough to keep a good hold. Among the Chinamen they are called bad men, or hatchetmen. Chinamen in business and others come to me regularly and tell me where
- Highbinders.**

they have a room. We find it out, and then, perhaps, they move to some other part of Chinatown. The room I speak of, on Washington street, is their headquarters. Very often I go up there with two or three officers and get inside the room and search each Chinaman as he comes in, and sometimes arrest quite a number for carrying concealed weapons, such as hatchets, knives and pistols. They are the terror of Chinatown.

Murderous weapons.

In the Chinese houses of prostitution for Chinamen, there is no such thing as getting a conviction in one of them. Last spring I went up and raided a Chinese house of prostitution and arrested fourteen or fifteen, and when they got into court it turned out they were all married women—they all had husbands. Regarding the regular houses of prostitution, with the wickets and window-tapping, they are pretty much crowded out now. Last January there were from forty-five to fifty such houses.

Difficulty of convicting Chinese prostitutes arrested.

In regard to convicting those who buy and sell women, a case was reported of fourteen coming here on the *Colorado*. We hunted it up and finally arrested a woman who stated that she had been bought in China by a woman here, and brought here for prostitution. She said her mother had sold her for \$185 to this woman; besides paying her passage the woman bought her clothes, which made the total \$300, for which she was to serve her as a prostitute for five years. We kept the woman for five or six weeks in the county gaol, and when we came to trial she swore she had not seen before that night the procuress (who was also arrested, acknowledging at the time of arrest that she was her girl), nor did she know the man who kept the house in which she was arrested, more than to see him in the house; that she came here as a seamstress, and that her sister brought her. That is an illustration of the general result of Chinese testimony.

Buying prostitutes.

Chinese testimony

There are from 1,200 to 2,000 white prostitutes here, where they have an exclusive quarter for plying their avocation.

The gambling the Chinese indulge in is lottery and tan. They have a square plate in the middle of the table with numbers like 1, 2, 3, 4. They have a large number of buttons on the table, and they have a little cup or bowl. They place the bowl over a number of buttons and put them out at the centre of the table, and there they make their bets on the different numbers. Ten per cent. of the winnings is in favor of the dealer. If you lose you lose it all. In these gambling houses they exclude everybody but Chinamen.

Gambling.

At the present time Chinese houses of prostitution for the whites is not a very profitable business; at one time it was. There are only one or two houses for the Chinese but what are up stairs. On and off they open up a place, and if we find them out we arrest them. Lately the houses have been broken up pretty well, and what they call Chinese families have moved into some of those the prostitutes had moved out of. Large numbers of them have been arrested in the last six months.

Prostitution.

A Chinaman's bed consists of a mat and a little square block for a pillow covered with flannel, sometimes with velvet, and quilts. In some of the merchants' houses they have very nice beds.

A Chinaman's bed.

The white prostitutes sit at their windows and by signs and looks testify to those passing what their business is. Sometimes they are brought down in large numbers from these houses, larger numbers than the Chinese because there are more of them. There has been no soliciting on the public streets for years. The records will show a great many more white prostitutes than Chinese arrested for soliciting. There have been times when these women were rescued from the bond-women and men and placed in

White prostitutes.

Chinese prostitutes sometimes fly to city hall for protection.

the missions. Sometimes the woman will come to the city hall herself for protection. A few years ago they used to beat these women considerably in these houses; at the present time I do not think they use them near as badly as they did.

Respectable Chinese.

In Chinatown there are merchants, in my opinion, of respectability who have wives and children, and live as other families do. A great many of these women who have been prostitutes Chinamen will marry; sometimes they will have to buy them from their owners to liquidate their indebtedness. I have heard of men who made a practice of buying a woman, saying they were going to marry them, live with her a while, and then take her up the country and sell her and come back.

Trafficking in women.

On being recalled the witness identified photographs of several Chinese women, who came as respectable persons, now plying their vocation as prostitutes.

Cubic-air ordinance.

In enforcing the cubic-air ordinance witness has often gone into houses at night and found in a room, fit probably for two men, sometimes six, sometimes twelve in it. The poorer class of Chinese are found very thick under the sidewalks and under basements, in mere holes, and the atmosphere would be stifling in such quarters.

In distinguishing prostitutes witness could not tell one class from another on the street.

GIBBS.

FREDERICK A. GIBBS, a resident of the city over twenty-six years, one of the supervisors of the city and county of San Francisco and chairman of the hospital committee, sworn and examined:

Leprosy.

When I took office I found that there were a large number in the pest house represented as lepers, the place being set aside for small-pox. There were forty-three patients, more or less. Accompanied by the health officer and some physicians we examined them, and found a large number who were really not sick, and discharged them, retaining fourteen lepers. I afterwards found out that there were three prostitutes afflicted with leprosy, who had been plying their vocation for two or three years. It being a contagious disease, obtained by contact with the person, I gathered these women together and sent them to the pest-house, where we had a great deal of trouble with them, several Chinamen claiming them as their wives. I called the Chinese companies together for consultation. We met, and after discussion, carried on through an interpreter, we could get no satisfaction. We were to meet again, but the representatives of the companies never came. After consultation with the board of supervisors, we agreed to send them away at the expense of the city rather than have a leprous population, for there was danger even in shaking hands and sleeping in the same room. The Chinamen themselves were very much afraid of the leprosy. I had another meeting with these Chinamen, this time in the Chinese quarters, and laid the matter before the representatives of the companies; and they agreed to help me all they could. A vessel was then going to China with a return cargo of Chinamen. I told them the city would pay the expenses of these lepers if they would assist in getting them back. I waited on the agent, who told me that the Chinamen had been there and made representations that it would be impossible to get them on. I again met the companies and told them that we would take them on the next steamer, and that I wanted their assistance. I went to Mr. Goodwin, of the Oriental line of steamers, about the matter, and he told me that the companies were interfering with my arrangements; that I would be un-

Leprosy a contagious disease.

Lepers sent away.

Chinese companies circumventing attempts to get lepers off to China.

able to ship them; that he would not dare to take them; that they had threatened they would not ship passengers or freight by him. I dead-locked it for a month, and gave out to the Chinese that I had determined to keep them. In the meantime I made arrangements with the Pacific Mail steamer to take them back to China. We got them on board just before the steamer sailed, but not without difficulty. There were fourteen in all including three women, two of the original number having left the pest-house before the admission of the women. I have never heard anything of them since. They were shipped about six weeks ago. The officers of the Six Companies threw every obstacle in the way of shipping them.

Lepers shipped to China.

Officers of the Six Companies opposing.

After coming into the board I found our gaols very crowded; I also found that our ordinances were not effective, were not enforced. In explanation I was informed that it would be impossible to enforce them, that there would be 1,000 Chinamen in the gaols if they were enforced. I then drew up the queue ordinance, and made it apply to whites and Chinese alike. It had the desired effect. Then the cubic-air law was enforced; the laws against gambling were enforced, and a number were brought up and fined at the police court \$10 or \$20. The fine was generally \$10, and before they would pay it they would go to gaol and serve five days. The queue ordinance had the effect of making them pay their fines and relieve our gaols, and applied to all who refused to pay their fines and went to prison—all persons. If a Chinaman was convicted and paid his fine he would not have his hair cut. I was informed that the first whose hair was cut was a white hoodlum, and it seems to affect them about as badly as Chinamen.

Drew up the queue ordinance.

Cubic-air law.

Among other cases which I found in the hospital were a large number of Chinese suffering from paralysis resulting from Chinese syphilis. I found also in the alms-house the same state of things. Even in the industrial school were little boys, not old enough to understand the passions of the race, who had been enticed by these women into their dens for the mere purpose of inoculating them with the disease. Boys were pointed out to me who were ruined for life. When I came on the board I was rather in favor of the Chinese, but after what I have seen my prejudices are very strong against them, and I would do almost anything to rid them from our city. I think they are a perfect curse to our state.

Paralysis from Chinese syphilis.

Little boys inoculated.

Would do anything to get rid of them.

A perfect curse.

Leprosy.

I have enquired very thoroughly into the disease of leprosy. I am told it takes from three to five years to run its course—to develop after inoculation. In conversation with gentlemen from the Sandwich Islands I was told that it originated there, some from Africans and some from Chinese. It is the same as the leprosy in the Sandwich Islands. It develops in different ways. They live for years. One of the cases we had was such a terrible case that two of the Irish expressmen, who were assisting in placing them on board, became blind and could not see. It comes out in large projections on their necks, on their cheeks, and on their noses. There seemed to be a white swelling there; and a good many of them had their nails tumble out. The body dries up, as it were. My impression is that it cannot be communicated otherwise than by flesh contact; but the Chinese seem to have taken it by sleeping in the same room. I think it goes from one generation to another. I was reading an account of its breaking out in Scotland, where a lady got together a number upon her place, and walled them in and kept them, and in that way killed the disease. I know in the Sandwich Islands they have set apart an island for it. I never saw leprosy till within a year. I have seen, I suppose, twenty persons from the Sandwich Islands, including a gentleman from China who had been there, and they all described the symptoms as being the same there as here. It is what we call leprosy. The

Its horrible effects.

Lepers.

skin is a sort of whitish. They did not seem to have pain. I think the women that had it were brought as lepers from China. I heard of a distinguished lawyer from the Sandwich Islands who died of it. I have no hesitation in saying, and I think the facts will be carried out in time, that we shall have a colony of lepers resulting from these Chinese. I have heard of cases of leprosy in North America and also in Canada. I do not think at the time of shipment of these lepers that the agent of the steamer understood the opposition at that time. I told him afterwards that I had more to ship, and he said "no more," that he could not take them under any consideration. I cannot account for these people being passed by the Consul at Hong Kong. A Chinaman cannot leave this coast on his own account at the commutation rate of \$12.50 which is what is paid by the companies. We paid full passages for these lepers: \$52.50 or \$53. They were corraled on the deck behind the capstan. There is no restraint on people coming from the Sandwich Islands. The travel between this coast and the Sandwich Islands is very small. At one time we used to get our sugar and potatoes from these islands, but I think not since 1853. We had a few Kanakas here—seamen. Seamen are in the habit of finding women in the ports where they enter, but there were very few women here at the time they were here, and those that were here I do not think were of the quality such as sailors would seek out. There was a very high character of prostitution here at that time; it cost so very high to get to the country.

The gaol and the
cubic-air ordi-
nance.

In regard to the cubic-air ordinance we had 400 and odd in the gaol. I cannot give the dimensions of the gaol exactly; our gaol is small. The cells are on two stories, and those occupied by the Chinese were in the upper. There is a cellar underneath, and they were crowded mostly there; they did not have 500 cubic feet of air, nor have the white men in the county gaol half that amount. There is a window in the rear of the cell with a large grating, so that they have a great deal of air. The lower prison is very well ventilated, but the upper one is a very bad one and a disgrace to the city. The centre of the city is moving south; but we shall have to use these buildings in addition to others. Those confined in the county gaol are criminals, convicted for offences against the common law, not for breaches of ordinance. The queue ordinance is enforced all through; in the county gaol upon those guilty of theft, and also in the city prison upon all convictions in the two courts. Where the fines are not paid the prisoners are liable to have their hair cut off. The hoodlums are imprisoned for breaking ordinances, general ordinances, such as the law in reference to rows and assaults, etc., general drunks, and all that class. The ordinances do not duplicate the state laws, they are merely municipal. At the present time there are about 340 in the hospital; not one Chinaman. The object of passing this ordinance was to free our prisons from criminals and as an extra punishment to the general class of people—Chinese and whites alike. There is a class confined who do not wish to go around with their short hair, and the cutting of the hair has made a difference among this class, and they let their hair grow out because short hair has become a mark of disgrace. The ordinance was more particularly directed to the Chinese, and to prevent them submitting to imprisonment. There has not been a hundred who have had their queues cut off. The same law exists in the penitentiary; they cut the hair of a Chinaman and of a white man in our state's prison here.

Queue.

Effect of queue
ordinance.

Sanitary.

The city has paid large bills for cleaning-up, disinfecting, and abating nuisances in Chinatown; we use the urgent-necessity fund through the

board of health. We cannot tell the health of Chinatown compared with other parts of the city ; we cannot tell when they are sick ; if we could we would like very much to have them in our hospitals to be taken care of, but they have a dread of our hospitals and will not report when they are sick. They will die, as in cases of small-pox, and we find them. I think that the Chinamen are cleanly in their persons. The ordinary Chinaman takes a wash every day, and I think in that way they are comparatively healthy. The cases of death are very large, more I think, in proportion than among the whites. As far as cleanliness of person is concerned they compare favorably with the Americans, but in their crowding together they breathe foul air. The rooms in which they live are filthy, and there is a stench arising from them. If you go into any Chinese house, with the exception of those of the better class of Chinamen, or around them, you will find a perfect stench around them.

Chinamen cleanly.

Crowding.

In lower class of houses a perfect stench.

GEORGE W. DUFFIELD, connected with the Police Department for ten years, who does special duty in the Chinese quarter, sworn and examined : **DUFFIELD.**

The lower class of Chinamen are a bad class of people, but there is a class in the Chinese quarter who are very clean—merchants, men who keep stores. Crimes.

I have had occasion to arrest Chinamen for all classes of crimes—larceny, grand larceny, etc., fighting, cutting one another, and offences principally among themselves. I find a great deal of difficulty sometimes in tracing Chinese criminals from others trying to shield them. Sometimes I am able to procure convictions on Chinese testimony. Crimes of violence, as a general thing, if they can get out on bail, they will try and fix up among themselves, no matter what the offence, unless it is murder. As a general thing Chinamen give bail. The testimony of white men stands high as compared with that of the Chinese.

The Chinese quarter among the lower class, the poorer class, is very dirty—over two-thirds of the whole.

The Globe Hotel, formerly used as a hotel, would, perhaps accommodate 150 guests. I should think there would be 100 or 110 rooms in it, some large and some small. Since the place has been occupied by the Chinese they have changed the character of the rooms. In a high room they will build a kind of platform and sleep on this platform, making a kind of two stories of it, occupying both floors. Sometimes there are as many as 300 or 400 in the hotel. The building is very dirty—the stairways, floors, etc.; the walls are black with dirt, accumulations of years, since they have been living in it. They employ men to sweep it, but they never wash it or clean it. The out-houses and privies are very dirty. They have regular pumps and patent water-closets, where it runs into the open sewer in the street, where the stench is very bad, which arises, I suppose, from the filth and dirt that accumulates there and from opium.

Effect on houses.

A great deal of opium is smoked in Chinatown. Some Chinamen don't smoke it at all, but a great many do. I cannot tell the proportion. The smoke of opium is not a bad smell. I like the smell myself, but I never took a whiff in my life. The other stench is not so agreeable. Opium.

Some of the women in Chinatown are prostitutes, and some are married to Chinamen. About two-thirds are prostitutes. Some of them lately have been making button-holes and pantaloons—the slop-made Women.

- goods the Chinese make. They have closed up all their houses, principally since the mayor and the chief have been in office. There are not over one-half the prostitutes that there were when they came into office. They have gone to China and some to the country. I cannot tell how many. I was down to a Chinese steamer the night before last, and I saw some sixteen going on board. There are none arriving now. They live in very small places, some rooms being ten by ten, some twelve by twelve, and some smaller. In some houses there may be five or six, sometimes one or two, or two or three. I have known them to try and escape. If they succeed they are very seldom brought back. They go to Mr. Gibson's place, or come to the station-house for protection.
- Some of them, I believe, take very good care of their sick, and some do not. I have found sick on the street; I have taken them to the city hall sometimes. I do not know whether they got out themselves or whether anybody had taken them out: they were sitting on doorsteps, and the Chinamen around paying no attention to them. The Five Points in New York never was so bad as Chinatown.
- I do not think they have much regard for oaths. They are sworn in court the same as any other witness. In 1852-53-54, they used to burn papers to swear them in court. Among themselves I believe they use animals.
- I am connected with the city government the same as other police officers, only I am paid by the Chinese. I collect from the stores up there on the beat. I get from some a dollar, some half a dollar, and some two bits in a week. I cannot tell what it amounts to in the aggregate. I sometimes get more; I cannot tell the average. Sometimes it amounts to \$50. They pay me just what they think fit. I make no demand, and they are under no obligation to pay. It has been the custom for them to pay for the last twenty-five years; ever since the Chinamen have been there. There are special policemen in other parts of the city, and the white people pay in the same way. There are 250 or 275 policemen in the city dependent upon the contributions of the people for their support, and who get no salary from the government. My duties are both day and night.
- The streets of Chinatown are just as clean as any other part of the city; but the alleys are dirtier than the alleys in other parts. I have never seen any other part of the city as bad and low. There are other quarters inhabited by a low order of white people.
- I have seen officers stand at the gang plank and collect a poll-tax on Chinamen leaving for China, but no collection from white passengers. When a cargo of 1,000 or 1,200 arrive each man goes to his company-house and mixes with the others, or go to their stores. When women arrive they are sometimes taken into their stores or into their houses; there is no special house or regular depot for them.
- Besides myself there are some six or seven special policemen in Chinatown. They are more numerous there in proportion to the population than in any other part of the city, and they would not be there if the Chinese did not support them voluntarily. I render no statement to the department of the amount I receive; I have not received as high as \$500 in a month; I collect every week, but do not keep any account by months. It is a position capable of abuse and could be used as a means of oppression by a bad man. I was not appointed at the solicitation of the Chinamen, but by the police commissioners, and because another man resigned. I solicited the position. I did not purchase it. The regular pay of a city policeman is \$125 per month. I cannot tell

within \$400 or \$500 what my receipts are. I pay for cleaning the streets from what I get from the Chinese. It costs \$40 or \$50 a month. A white man goes around every morning with a cart. I agreed to perform this duty, and if the streets are unreasonably dirty the fault would fall on me. The alleys are swept every day and kept clean. I have nothing to do with the vaults, back-houses, or things of that kind. The Health Office looks after that. The rest of the city is cleaned by the superintendent of streets. I have seen a corporation cart on my beat but twice in five years. The city does not provide means for cleaning Chinatown, because the Chinese pay for it themselves. The alleys are dirty, but no garbage, or anything like that. I believe there are officers who are required to go around and see the condition of the streets and alleys. If the corporate authorities attended to this matter, I do not think they would pay me for it, and I see that the alleys are kept clean. As a general thing they are kept as clean as other alleys, but they will bring dirt out and deposit it on the alleys and I have it taken away. If receptacles in which to put their dirt were furnished them the city would not provide means for removing it. Since the present mayor has been in office, the practice has been to have a health officer visit there every day. The rest of Chinatown is under the supervision of other special policemen who perform the same duties as myself. My beat is one block. The city contract with a company to keep the streets clean.

How the streets
are kept clean.

Sanitary.

ARNOP BAINBRIDGE, police officer for over seven years, sworn and examined : BAINBRIDGE.

The interior of the buildings in Chinatown is generally filthy. The streets are kept as clean as they can be under the existing population. They are cleaned, under the system mentioned by the last witness, three mornings in the week, before daylight or just at daylight. The Chinamen bring their filth and dirt out in baskets, that has accumulated during the interim, and dump them in the streets for the carts to take away. They generally dump it between twelve and three in the morning, and the carts come along at half-past three to four, according to the season of the year, and work until they have carried it off. I do not know that the amount of filth brought out lessens the amount inside. In their quarters they are very much crowded. They pay less rent individually, probably, than any other class of people, but they pay a greater rent for a building by 100 per cent. than our poorer classes of white people. I have seen as many as forty or fifty in a room like this—about twenty-two feet square. They would have an upper deck, two stories in a room of this kind, the sleeping arrangements above. They generally cook in the same rooms, but in the more crowded places, where they could not stand the smoke, they take their cooking into the hallway. Their cooking appliances generally are composed of a coal-oil can with a brick in the bottom. Rice is their staple article of food, but they eat dried fish and dessicated vegetables. Tea is a staple among the better classes, it being seldom used among the lower grade. The cost of supporting fifty Chinese, including their lodging, living as described, would probably be \$10 a day, providing one person had the purchasing and disbursement of the money—about twenty cents a day each. The class I refer to are workingmen. Idlers, and vagrants, and thieves live in about the same style. They live like this when they start

Sanitary.

How Chinatown
is cleaned.

Crowding.

As they prosper
live better.

to work in the factories, and as they improve and accumulate some of our silver coin they occasionally live at restaurants. There are a great many restaurants in the Chinese locality where a Chinaman can get a bowl of soup for five or ten cents, according to the grade of their custom.

Prostitution.

As to prostitution, I have often been called upon to suppress disturbances in places I should term houses of prostitution. I have found men in their *deshabille* and women in the same way. They are very low. They have no shame as to exposing their person or explaining or talking about the act that they were about to consummate or had consummated. They never seem to display any shame at all ; it seemed to be a natural thing for them, as if they had been educated from the cradle and knew nothing but that style of life. They hire premises with about ten feet frontage and the depth of this room. They apportion a small space which the boss lady of the house will use as a kind of reception-room, and the girls will congregate around her ready to attend to a customer. They then divide the balance of the space into three rooms, or, if it is wide enough, three on each side, probably six by eight feet in dimensions. The partition scarcely ever runs more than six or seven feet above the floor ; it never goes to the ceiling except in extraordinary cases where they have these places up-stairs.

Shamelessness of
Chinese prosti-
tutes.

Opium-smoking.

As to their smoking opium, since the ordinance came into effect I have not had much chance of observation on the outside ; but, when I was on the outside, and before it came into operation, I saw a great deal of it. I never entered a Chinese domicile of any kind but what I saw the signs—that is, the platforms upon which they lie, and their pipes, and sundry other signs or symbols of the practice, and every watch that I was on I saw them under the influence of it. In showing visitors around I could invariably take them in and show them Chinamen under the influence of opium. If all the Chinamen who were drunk with opium were on the streets, we should have more Chinamen arrested for drunkenness under its influence than white people under the influence of whiskey ; but they draw on it until they become insensible and then slumber it off.

Gambli g.

The game of tan
explained.

In relation to their gambling, what is termed tan is their principal game. It is played with small cash pieces, a small brass Chinese coin with a square hole cut in the centre. They will have a large pile of them, probably 300 or 400. The dealer sits at the end of the table with an inverted bowl—a tin bowl usually. These pieces are all scrambled up together in a heap, and the dealer places a cup on the top. While the cup remains there they make their bets, and the moment he gives the word the bets are closed. He has a piece of whalebone stick, tapered, brought down to a little bow on the end. He rakes out the pieces by one, two, three. They are all counted except the last four. They make their bets as whether one will be left, or two, three, or four, or whether it is even or odd on the four last counted. He takes all those on the edge of the bowl first, and when he raises the bowl the betting is stopped, and he counts those under the bowl. If one remains, and a man has bet that one will remain, he gets four. If he bets that it is even and it comes two, he gets the amount—that is, two ; or if he bets odd and it comes one, he wins. I have seen as many as sixty sit around a table at once. It is ostensibly a game of chance, but it can be made a game of skill by the dealer, who can make it odd or even by concealing a piece up his sleeve and letting it fall while he is handling them. The placing of the bowl upon the table is merely preliminary to the betting. Everything is counted finally. Fifty or sixty might win at a time if it came their way, if they all bet one way. The dealer is the banker, and if it is a large

As many as 60 sit
round a table.

game there is a kind of paying-teller who sits behind the dealer and attends to the cash. I believe there is a certain percentage, but that I could never get at thoroughly. The betting is generally from ten cents to half a dollar; some better off in funds will bet \$5 to \$10. Gambling is a natural passion. There are more professional gamblers among them than of any other class of people in the world except Indians; but the Indians are not professional, they are general gamblers. More Chinamen seem to live off the receipts, or being connected with gambling, than any other class. It is very hard for a white man to get in under any circumstances. I have often attempted it. I believe I made the first arrest in the tan business, where I convicted the dealers, within the last ten years; that was five years ago. I struck a portly Chinaman, and I walked up briskly close to him, and got by the doorkeeper and was beside the dealer before any one saw me. Had I been seen the door would have been shut in my face and a bar placed across it in an instant. They now have doors three and four inches thick. Sometimes there is an outer door and an inner one. If they get the first door closed on you that is about all that is necessary to enable them to escape through a scuttle or window. If their places were forced by means of battering rams or grape and canister, I believe they would get upon the roof and have their games there. I do not think it could be stopped under any legal restrictions whatever.

Betting from ten cents to a \$1; sometimes \$5 and \$10.

Chinese the greatest gamblers in the world.

Does not think Chinese gambling could be stopped.

They have lotteries as well, and they are carried on on the same principle as the policy business in the eastern states was carried on when I was a boy.

They hardly ever accumulate money. There may be a few in the washing business who may accumulate a little, but they have such an inveterate passion for gambling that it nearly all goes that way, eventually finding its way into the merchants hands, who are the only ones that can raise any considerable amounts in the city. Chinamen who work in the country occasionally bring down a few dollars, and if they get away to China quickly or are allowed to go they take it with them. Those who accumulate generally entrust their funds to the inspector or head men of his own company. They do not use our banks of deposit. The merchants as business men have to use our banks, but not the working classes.

Gambling prevents them accumulating money.

I do not see how they retain health in the atmosphere they live in. I had occasion to visit a Chinaman who had been shot through the shoulder, the ball shattering his shoulder-blade into small pieces. He was living in the basement. I went down probably eight or ten steps. The basement on either side was built up with small compartments about the size of a compartment in a sleeping car. The atmosphere in the passage way was so terrific that I almost lost my breath. I found the Chinaman lying there with his sore covered up with a large patch of some kind of medical stuff that the Chinese doctors cover over all wounds. It was suppurating and festering. I asked him: "How do you live here?" He said: "Very good." That is about a fair average of the places the common class reside in.

Horrible atmosphere in which Chinamen live.

There are three or four places in the city that are called hospitals or asylums. The Kin Yung Company have one on Broadway. I have been there several times, and have seen them lying around on the floor, but I never saw anything that would denote that there was any medical attendance given them. I have seen the same in the old Se Yup buildings, where I had occasion to go at late hours. They have men who advertise and call themselves physicians; I do not know the kinds of medicine they give. I know that several of the doctors here claim to

Chinese hospitals.

- Chinese doctors claim to cure almost any disease with roots and herbs.
- Some consult American physicians.
- Markets in Chinatown.
- Gambling.
- Do not send much money out of the country.
- Inhumanity.
- Chinese doctors.
- White prostitutes bought.
- The queues.
- cure almost anything with herbs and roots, vegetable products of different kinds. I have heard talk of such things as snakes being imported for medicines. In a great many cases the Chinaman desires to be taken to his own hospitals or quarters when trouble has been among themselves. It is a matter of dollars and cents. If he is wounded or cut, or anything of that kind, and the other can approach his friends they will try and settle the matter up with money and get him away. The longer their residence here the better they understand our usages, and they learn to have more confidence in our physicians. I have a general idea that I have known some of our noted physicians here to have Chinese cases among the merchants and better classes of Chinese ; it is not a common thing.
- The markets in Chinatown are very well supplied with vegetables used in making soup. They use a great quantity of pork ; the better part being sent to the white butchers in the market for curing and sale, the Chinese retaining the offal and rough parts, the parts of which the white people make sausages. There are a great many smoked hams in the Chinese restaurants, which are generally well supplied with food. In some of them you can get anything you call for.
- Ten per cent. of the money lost in gambling finds its way into the pockets of the Chinese gentlemen who back the game—the bank—and finally goes into merchandise. My general belief is that nearly every one of them is interested in more or less gambling, or more or less houses of prostitution. I do not think the laboring classes send much money out of the country.
- A great many of the companies' sick are put out in the street and there found helpless, being left uncared for because they are no longer producers. They pay fees to the companies.
- One of the Chinese doctors, Li Po Ta, had a considerable practice among the white population. At one time there was quite a demand for him here. I think there are about a dozen of them practising. They advertise in the American papers. The Chinese generally call in their own physician. When they call in an American physician it is exceptional ; generally for a surgical operation, as they seem averse to losing any portion of their frame if they can help it. The ordinary Chinamen lately imported have more confidence in their own physician ; those who have been here a long time prefer others.
- I cannot say that I have seen the better class of merchants, or scholars and students in the mission schools, gambling. I have seen men I have known to be connected with the missions, in the vicinity of gambling houses and around such places. I never saw a Mexican, high or low, but what was an inveterate gambler ; but I class them with Indians.
- There are cases of buying for purposes of prostitution among whites. Witness reiterates that the Chinese butchers supply the white butchers with the best part of the animal. They buy from the killer and sell to the curer.
- They have a great reverence for their queues, and consider it an indignity for one to touch it. I would not cut one off unless it was a thief's. I believe they cut off the hair of all prisoners incarcerated in the county gaol by conviction or sentence.

JAMES R. ROGERS, police officer for six years, sworn and examined :

As far as the Chinese women are concerned in this city, with very few exceptions, I look upon them as prostitutes, and not free women ; sold as slaves for such and such an amount of money, to be worked out at prostitution. I think there were from 800 to 1,200 in the city last January. Evidence has been produced in the police court that they are held and bound for this service.

Chinese prostitutes slaves.

The Globe Hotel is not a fair sample of the mode in which the Chinese live in Chinatown. It was formerly a first-class hotel, and there are a great many rooms there. Those rooms are now occupied by different parties of Chinamen, each one distinct and separate in itself. One Chinaman hires the whole building and then sub-lets. There are not as many massed together in that hotel as in various other portions of Chinatown, the population of which I estimate at 30,000. The domestics around the city congregate there nightly, and go back home at two or three o'clock in the morning ; some, perhaps, are not allowed to leave the families they belong to, but as a general thing Chinatown is headquarters for the Chinese.

Population 30,000.

Some two or three years ago we had an institution called the Hip Ye Tung, and we used every means to break it up. We tried to find out the bottom of it but failed. I think it has been broken up under that name, but I believe the same institution exists under another name, which I cannot recall. I remember seeing a Chinaman named Look-Chung with a knife stuck in his back. He was in the drug business, and had a partner. His partner had to leave and go to China, or he would probably have met the same fate. He has since returned and is in the city. This was the result of a raid on the Globe Hotel, when we were enforcing the cubic-air law. They do not obey the municipal law, if they can avoid it.

A Chinese secret society.

Do not obey municipal law.

I think the presence of the Chinese here has a very disastrous influence on our young men who visit the Chinese houses of prostitution. Besides the young men who visit them there are a great many old men, and a great many men in good standing in this town who go there.

Chinese prostitutes exercise bad influences.

As witnesses they have no regard for our oaths. I have had Chinese cases in court, when one side would come and ask me how many witnesses the other side had, and when they found out that the other side had the most they would go out and gather in sufficient to counteract it in numbers.

Evidence untrustworthy.

There have been half a dozen hotels absorbed by the Chinese, and a Baptist church. Dr. Stone's church is shut up. A portion of the Baptist church is used for prostitutes, and the general use of Chinamen. They sleep there and live there. Whether there is any gambling I do not know. It is a large building, and formerly a very large congregation worshipped there. It was the First Baptist church of San Francisco.

Assaults upon Chinese in other parts of the city is not of common occurrence, although it may be frequent, and comes from a class of young men who are out of employment. I never saw any Chinamen molested riding in a street car. They walk our streets not only by day, but all hours of the night, without molestation, cases of assault being exceptional. A gang of boys, perhaps, get together, and if a Chinaman passes them, they may do something to him. I do not think they assault or beat them, but, perhaps, insult them occasionally. If those boys had employment, they would not be out at that hour of the night. The Chinese work in factories. The assaults upon them are exceptional, because I do not hear of them as frequently as I should if they were common. Arrests are

Chinese assaulted by young men out of employment.

The assaults exceptional.

Fatal assaults on
Chinamen.

always made if it is possible to do so, and convictions upon those arrests. Stones are thrown at processions and still arrests do not follow. I have known of Chinamen being assassinated. There is a white man serving a sentence for life at this time for killing a Chinaman. There was another arrested for killing a Chinaman by splitting his head open with a piece of scantling, but whether there was a conviction I cannot say. I have heard of their being assaulted coming from the steamers. In the course of my official career, I have heard of white men having knives stuck in them by white men; and I know of one case of a Chinaman having a knife stuck into him, and any amount of them who have been injured or mutilated.

Hoodlums.

A large proportion of the hoodlums would go to work in factories and in other trades if they had the chance. The class I speak of are too idle to go to school. Our young men, outside of the hoodlum element, compare favorably with those of the same class in other cities.

Arrests made
under cubic-air
ordinance.

Some time ago I was engaged in arresting the Chinese under the cubic-air ordinance. I arrested fifty or sixty on the corner of Sacramento and Stockton streets. I took them down to the city prison. I think there was more air in the prison than in the building I took them from. They were placed in the corridor, not in cells, until next morning. I arrested some 1,100 altogether under this ordinance. I think all were convicted, with one exception, that is, with the exception of those taken from one room. Three quarters of them paid their fines, the other quarter going to gaol. Their queues were not cut off, because the ordinance was not in effect at that time, and it was afterwards declared unconstitutional, when we stopped cutting off their queues. I think another ordinance has recently been enacted. I do not know a case of arrest of a white man under that ordinance.

TOBIN.

JOHN T. TOBIN, six years a resident in China, sworn and examined :

Chinese a des-
picable race.

I have resided in Hong Kong, Canton and Shanghai. In the latter place I resided three years and ten months. My occupation was that of detective for the police force under the municipal government, my duties lying outside of the city through the country. Shanghai is a city of Chinese inhabitants; several cantons. Outside of the city there are English, French, and American merchants.

In Shanghai live
in a very poor
way.

From observation I came to the conclusion that they were the most despicable race I ever came across, and I have travelled nearly the whole world through. In three cases out of every five the witness for the defendant would commit perjury.

The poor eat
offal.

They live in a very poor way. The coolie inhabitants of the city there labor for from twenty to twenty-five cents a day, when they can get employment, and it costs them about fifteen cents a day to live. They generally live upon rice and a kind of greens—cabbage they call it in that country—which they salt down, and a little fish and salt pork. Chinese pork is fed on everything that is refused by every other animal or anything at all in the country. I have seen the pigs eat things that would be disgusting for me to mention to the Commission. There is a particular kind of breed of hogs there for the use of the Chinese. They have not the appearance of any other hog I have seen in any part of Europe or America. They eat every part of the animal: the poorer people take the offal, and the richer people take the meat.

My experience of them as to their children is that all the females who keep brothels and opium houses in every part of China go into the country and buy up small children from two to five years of age, bring them into cities and there keep them as servants for the older girls employed as prostitutes until they become of age to make them such. The poor people, the parents from whom they are bought, receive from \$5 to \$10 apiece for them, according to their appearance; and this buying and selling of females for this traffic is a matter of open notoriety where I have been in China. The morals of the people are very low. Among the middling and lower classes I never found two honest people out of ten in regard to truth or honesty. Larceny is a continual thing there from morning to evening. There is nothing but arrests being brought in for that crime. What they term the cangue in China is the most particular kind of punishment for these crimes. It is two boards, the shape of the neck, locked together around the neck of the prisoner, who is fed twice a day from rice water outside of the place where the crime has been committed, and the bill of the crime committed is the shape of the board. There are other punishments for crimes more serious. They put them in a cage in the city in a position for every passer-by to see them, and for piracy and burglary they behead them. They go through the regular process of law. It is a kind of mixed court. There are American, English and Chinese interpreters in every court there, and they try them by the mixed court. It is the municipal law of Shanghai. I have seen, when I have been in cities outside of Shanghai, prisoners taken for robbery or piracy executed in two days by beheading. I have been in Ningpo, a city of about 200,000 inhabitants where they have something equivalent to our trial by jury. They have something like a magistrate they call a tippoo, the under magistrate, and the governor of the city, and four other smaller mandarins constitute the court. That is the final decision. I have never seen any appellate court.

Children systematically raised for prostitution.

Character of Chinamen in China.

Crime and its punishments in China.

Their habits are filthy. Even in the streets of Shanghai, where there are English, French, and Americans, they are continually sitting on the sidewalks, and arrested every day for the most filthy habits.

Habits filthy.

Their houses of prostitution are conducted openly. The opium-houses are houses of a different description from the regular houses of prostitution. They are houses where men go to smoke opium; and they each keep a certain number of girls for those men to go with when they feel like it, being open day and night on the public streets. In the other houses there is no opium-smoking, but they keep from fifteen to twenty girls in some of the largest places. I know of no other mode of supplying them with girls as already stated, except on some occasions where girls from the age of fourteen to twenty are brought in also and disposed of to these houses. During my residence of four years I never witnessed more than ten weddings or marriages among the lower and middling classes of people. That was all done among the higher class—the merchants. They buy a bride first and then have a wedding with a priest, and it is an open public ceremony. The middling class of people generally go together. On some occasions you might find one out of ten where they go to a Joss-house and get the services of a priest. As a rule they form these liaisons on contracts among themselves. Never, that I know of, are they true to the marriage relation when they assume it. They would sell themselves, according to my experience. I have seen several from that part of Shanghai in the port of San Francisco, but not natives of Shanghai—natives of Canton, Hong Kong, and Whampoa.

Houses of prostitution and opium dens conducted openly.

Marriage.

I have seen criminals tortured in the city of Shanghai. Screws applied

Cruel punishment.	to the wrists, and a place between two boards. I have seen them where the boards were set together by screws. The executions take place in a public square in the Chinese city. No executions take place where there are Europeans and Americans living. I have seen as many as sixteen executed at one time. On one occasion, the last I had anything to do with, they tried to substitute a man stupefied by opium for the criminal. On this occasion I knew it was not the right man. The man who committed the murder was a Canton man and the one they brought out was a Shanghai man. They beheaded the right man eventually, after torturing him terribly, although I was not a witness to the torture. The Canton man was worth some money in his own country, and they were trying to get it from him. The gentleman who was murdered was Mr. Dore of the British Navy. English and American marines were at the execution to see it carried through. I have known prisoners committed for piracy and burglary escape through sums of money, and others substituted in their place. The mandarins mentioned as forming part of the court do not serve in each case. They choose them by the tribunal for that service. Witnesses are sworn in their own form of oath. In the mixed court in Shanghai they swear them by an oath on a piece of paper read to them, and then lighted from a light on the magistrate's table and burned, repeating the words that are on the paper until it is burned up, and then he breaks it in ashes. It does not cause them to tell the truth. In China where I have been there is, to a certain extent, a great deal of regard for human life, but there is no humanity to the sick. I have seen cripples and sick people turned out upon the streets to die there, and they have died. There is a certain number of sick that they take to the Joss-houses and leave them outside of the doors, and passers-by can give them any money they like to give them; others are left out on the side-walks not near any Joss-house at all, and left to die. I suppose I have taken up over 300 dead Chinamen during my stay there.
Execute substitutes.	
Form of oath.	
Inhumanity.	
Unnatural offences.	I have never seen sodomy committed between man and man, but I have seen it with beasts, and detected them in the act—with hogs, dogs and ducks—but not in a great number of cases. They were committed by the municipal law. Every refreshment house is a gambling house; they license them. Prostitution is not looked upon as a degrading occupation; it is carried on openly. I know of rich persons in Shanghai who bought the wives they married. Have known people leaving their wives to people they are in debt to in lieu of such debt. They marry prostitutes out of the houses.
Population of Shanghai.	Shanghai is a walled city about three miles and a half around. Inside the wall is the city. Outside there are 50,000 northern Chinamen and 20,000 or 25,000 Cantonese. They are not of the lowest class. One-third of them in proportion to population are superior to those in the city of Canton; but they were very bad indeed. As a general thing the people inside Shanghai are worse than those outside.
No intermarriage.	No difficulty in proving perjury against them. Never heard of intermarriage between Europeans and Chinese; they cohabit together and buy them. Have seen a few half-breed children, half of whom are German, a part English and the rest American.
Some class idle and thieves.	The lower class of people are generally idle and mostly live by stealing rice, padi, and other articles. In the shops they are not idle, they support themselves; but the coolies are idle and are thieves.
Chinese sailors.	Chinese sailors are employed on vessels belonging to the Pacific Steamship Company. They make pretty good sailors, but in case of fire or a

storm at sea they go to their quarters. They could not save a ship at sea in danger.

The authorities are not very prompt in administering justice for outrages committed on foreigners if the culprit is a wealthy man, but if a poor man it would be administered right away.

Justice not impartial.

Mrs. SOPHRONIA SWIFT, a resident of San Francisco for twenty-three years, sworn and examined : SWIFT.

I have long been interested in the many industries of this city, especially with reference to my own sex who have to support themselves. I often receive letters from my friends in the east in regard to coming here for employment. I answer that the avenues which were once open here to immigration from eastern places are all filled up. At one time there was a large number of young girls in the shoe factories. Many of them, under my supervision, went into places and learned to fit shoes. Immediately after that the Chinese came in, taking the labor from the women as well as from their fathers and brothers. The same thing occurred in regard to shirt-making. About ten years ago they commenced manufacturing them here by women. Very soon the Chinese came in, making the shirts for forty cents which we had a dollar apiece for. Then the button-hole work, the finishing, was given to women, for which they got from twenty to thirty cents a dozen, and sometimes as high as sixty cents a dozen for finishing up. That was the first of the Chinese taking our work. From that they went to sewing machines, and now the fluting that is made to put on ladies' dresses, the hemming, the heavy work in dress-making, is done in many instances by Chinamen. The same in regard to fluting that ladies wear around their necks; that is done by Chinamen. All the avenues that they can step in and fill they have filled. Where a man used to do the work, having a small family, the wife doing her own work, perhaps educating three or four children, the Chinaman does the work and the man is thrown out of employment. I have many times gone to different places for situations for children and have found Chinamen filling the places that children should occupy. The Chinese do the principal washing of San Francisco. The effort for the education of the Chinese to Christianity has taken the bread from our little girls and little boys, and from our husbands and fathers. The Protestant people have encouraged it.

Chinese have driven white girls out of light employment.

Chinese stepped into every available avenue.

They have taken the bread out of the mouths of little girls and boys.

I think their bad moral condition is purely the result of slave-labor. We are in a city where the lower industries are filled by slave-labor, or coolie-labor, which is the same. The lighter industries have been occupied by the Chinese. The elder children of the early immigrants have grown to manhood and womanhood, and they have three or four smaller ones. The children say: "I am not going into anybody's house and work with Chinamen." The women, the mothers, have attempted to step out into outside employments requiring brain-work, and they have found it very hard to find employment outside when they could not find it at home. You can find them now in many places where you would not wish your sisters, or mothers, or wives to be, not because they are any worse than yours but circumstances have driven them there from want of employment. When immigrants do come here they find the crops harvested in haste by the Chinese. Even our native Indians cry aloud on account of this population of coolies. The Indians used to come into Sonoma and

Slave-labor.

Have taken the work of women who have been driven into questionable service..

Marin, and Napa, and those counties where large potato crops are harvested, and get work to do, and take wheat and barley and carry it back to the hills for the winter. They cannot have that work now.

Hoodlums.

I consider the existence of the hoodlums is owing to the Chinese being here.

Women's work done by Chinese.

The Chinese make overalls worn by men, make stockings, knit at factories, make undershirts and drawers at our factories; the looms which were occupied once by women are occupied now by Chinese. They make all the work that is done on sewing machines such as gentlemen's shirts. In early days the price for making a shirt was as high as two and a half and three dollars, ten years ago it was a dollar and a half, eight years ago you could contract by the 100 for a dollar apiece furnishing your own material.

The church in trying to save the Chinaman's soul injured the whites.

I do not wish to be misunderstood in regard to the religious question of Protestants assisting Chinese. I do not charge them with attempting to do us a wrong, but they stepped out to save these poor heathen souls, a thing these heathen do not appreciate, while at the same time they are taking bread from their own children. If the church had never taken a step to assist these Chinese, they would never have occupied the position in private residences that they do. The higher classes have encouraged it to the detriment of their own nation. A Chinese boy attends Sunday school to learn to read and write, and then a situation is found for him at a dollar a week. As soon as he has worked one week he will pick up the use of every utensil around the house. The next week they take him from that place and get him \$2.50; and with a class of poor people who cannot keep servants, the mother is compelled to teach these young Chinamen, so that they may go into another family and get better wages. Almost all our people employ Chinese servants.

The higher classes encouraged Chinese.

A large number of women out of employment.

A very large number of women are now out of employment. The most natural industry, her natural sphere, is making home what it should be. I would not call them house-servants, for I do not consider there is any more service in a woman working in a house than a man working in a store. If labor is service then it comes under that name. Domestic servants get from \$15 to \$20; a cook from \$30 to \$40, according to the amount of work. Chinamen, as domestic servants, work for from \$1 up to \$50 or \$60. They do not like to work for poor people who have not jewelry, diamonds, and silver, and a great deal of provisions on hand that they can carry off. They are considered amongst some people good cooks. They attend to just one branch; not like our women who have to do sewing, all the house-work, take care of children, and do washing and ironing. As servants, the Chinese are not reliable. When a woman is classed as a servant and the Chinese are classed as servants, and she is put in the same catalogue, to eat in the same kitchen, at the same table, and sleep in the same cellar or in the same garret, she will not work in private families where Chinese are employed.

Women will not work in a house where Chinese are employed.

Chinese labor makes the rich richer and the poor poorer.

Shirts made by the Chinese are no cheaper. Their labor makes the rich richer and the poor poorer, and it is a matter of making money regardless of the humanitarian rights of our people.

The surplus of coolie-labor prevents our valleys from being occupied with the best of our American people.

Race-dislike the great obstacle to white labor.

The great obstacle in the way of labor to the laboring class here, particularly to my own sex, is the aversion to labor with this inferior race. They look upon it as degrading. Where a second girl is wanted in a family where they keep two or three—a coachman, a cook, and a girl for the dining-room, if a Chinaman is in the kitchen, the girl will not go,

and *vice versa*. If they have a Chinaman in the garden and an errand boy the best woman cook will not go, because she will not mix with them. They might get employment if they would work with this inferior race.

ALEXANDER BADLAM, Assessor of the city of San Francisco, and a long resident, sworn and examined :

The result of enquiries through my department and information furnished by the deputies sent out by me the last few days to gather statistics, is as follows : I find Chinamen engaged in the following industries :—In the manufacture of cigars, about 2,800 ; cigar boxes, about 350 ; in clothing, including overalls, shirts, etc., about 3,250 ; vegetable peddlers and gardeners, about 2,500—it may reach a little over that ; in laundries, about 1,200 ; merchants, about 1,000, engaged in various occupations. Those who engage almost exclusively in gambling amount to between 1,500 and 2,000. They are marked down as professional gamblers. The laboring men among the merchants, porters, etc., amount to 650 ; in the match factories, engaged in making matches, about 100 or 150 ; in boots and shoes, from 1,500 to 2,000—a little nearer 2,000 ; in woolen mills, from 500 to 700. There was a much larger number than this in the woolen mills, but their places have been filled by white labor, and they are being filled now. They are changing them. Engaged in making white shirts there are only a little over 100. There were several hundreds in that business, but they are changing to white labor, believing it to be more advantageous. In tanneries about 400 ; engaged exclusively in making slippers, a little over 1,000 ; restaurant keepers and those engaged in Chinese restaurants, from 700 to 800 ; in and about Joss-houses, attendants, etc., very nearly 100 ; fishermen from 1,100 to 1,200. House-servants we have estimated by taking five or six blocks in a locality, and we estimate the number at from 5,000 to 6,000 as house-servants, cooks, etc. We have taken different wards and gone around the block, taking perhaps twenty blocks in the city as an average, and then taking the number of houses and residences. Dealers in old junks and chiffoniers, or rag pickers, from 500 to 100 ; that would include a class of persons who get around in the morning and take plank from sidewalks, and appropriate whatever they can pick up during the time the police are off duty, about six o'clock in the morning. Engaged in canning fruit, pickles, etc., 2,200 ; Chinese brokers, a little over 100. There are several other smaller establishments that they did not consider worth taking. The whole of the population is estimated at 30,000. These statistics add up 30,150. There are probably 200 or 300 loafers who do not do anything, and something like 100 engaged in driving express waggons, where they have their own. The women were not estimated. The Chinese occupy about nine blocks in Chinatown.

Industries in which Chinese are engaged.

The assessable worth of real estate in San Francisco in round numbers is \$190,000,000, and personal about \$79,000,000. The real estate assessed to Chinamen does not amount to anything, perhaps \$100,000 will cover it ; their personal property was assessed this year in round figures at \$500,000. The poll-tax refers to all classes alike ; it is \$2 until July, and \$3 after July and until January, and after January \$4.

\$100,000 about the value of the real estate for which Chinamen are assessed.

In the assessment of Chinamen we have a great deal of difficulty, the deputies reporting that they cannot believe any of them. When and wherever we find their property, we assess them in the same proportion of value as white people. As to their paying their taxes I cannot tell how

Great difficulty in assessing Chinamen.

far they are delinquent. With the poll-tax we have more difficulty with them than any other class, because they trade receipts with each other, and we are compelled to put a distinctive mark on them.

Chinese "blight" the value of real estate.

The presence of Chinese in any community has the effect of blighting the value of real estate.

The property in Chinatown is owned by people of all nationalities.

In proportion to the population, in the rough, the Chinese pay more poll-tax than the whites. We collect it from them when they are leaving for China, it being impossible to collect it where they live, Chinamen look so much alike.

A curse.

The country would have been much better off if no Chinamen had been here. I think they are a scourge in any country, and this opinion is held by ninety-nine one-hundredths of the whole community. Had they not come here the money that they have earned and carried to China would have been distributed among the poorer people, who would have benefited by it, and those that have become wealthy out of it would not have had so much.

Not useful on farms.

In Napa and Sonoma counties there are very few people who like Chinese labor after having tried it. For the wheat crop they are not of any use. They are skilled in some little industries, such as in woolen mills, factories, cigar-making, etc., but take the farming interest there are more white people engaged than Chinamen.

Public opinion.

Merchants putting up signs stating that they do not employ Chinamen in the production of their goods is one evidence of public opinion against them, but this does not amount to much. I think the industries would have been on a better basis if they had not the Chinese labor.

Whites made idlers by Chinese labor.

One per cent. per month is the interest required in investment of capital. A great many industries carried on by white labor pay more than that—foundries and machinery, for instance. The manufacture of woodenware and brooms and brushes, etc., is carried on by Chinamen. This could be carried on successfully without them. Our idle population is made idle through cheap labor.

A surplus of labor here, thousands of men being out of employment. Never did believe much in the Christianizing of the heathen. I have observed a deterioration of morals among the whites. Chinatown is extending. They lease property the same as other people do.

Poll-tax not collected from Chinese on their landing.

On being recalled the witness denied that the poll-tax was collected from the Chinese on their landing from the steamers. They are not residents until they have been here six months. No attention is paid to any one on arriving.

Pay taxes on about \$500,000 worth of property: about \$11,000.

The assessed value of the property upon which the Chinese pay taxes is about \$500,000—a little over. At \$2.12 they would pay into the treasury about \$11,000.

SAN FRANCISCO, October 26th, 1876..

KING.

CAMERON H. KING, sworn and examined :

Constitution of Anti-Chinese Union.

The constitution of the Anti-Chinese Union provides for the formation of clubs throughout the state and no club can become a member of the organization without adopting a constitution which embodies articles to protect the Chinese. In this city there are 3,000 or 4,000 active members formed of all classes—including lawyers and other professional men—alto-

gether respectable people, mostly workingmen. These clubs have had an influence in preserving the peace and protecting Chinese residents. I think they have had a very beneficial effect.

The following is the constitution of the Union :—

“ CONSTITUTION OF THE ANTI-CHINESE UNION.

“ ARTICLE 1.

“ *Name.*

“ SECTION 1.—This Association shall be called the “ The Anti-Chinese Union.

“ ARTICLE 2.

“ *Objects.*

“ SECTION 1.—Its objects are to protect the people of the United States from the degrading influences of Chinese labor in any form ; to discourage and stop any further Chinese immigration ; to compel the Chinese living in the United States to withdraw from the country ; and to unite, centralize, and direct the Anti-Chinese strength of our country to the end that good order and harmony may prevail, that no law may be violated, and the great objects herein enumerated may be fully accomplished by the use of lawful means.

Objects of the Anti-Chinese Union.

“ ARTICLE 3.

“ SECTION 1.—This association shall be composed of the officers of, and five (5) delegates from each anti-Chinese club in this State, which shall adopt a constitution in harmony with the constitution of this association.

Constitution.

“ SECTION 2.—Each anti-Chinese club in this State, desiring representation in this association hereafter, shall adopt a constitution which shall among other things contain the following provisions :—

“ 1. That each member of that club shall pledge himself to abide by and obey the constitution and by-laws of that club, and not to employ Chinese labor, not to purchase any goods from any person who employs Chinese labor, and not in any manner to sustain, foster, or encourage either the Chinese or those who employ them.

“ 2. That measures shall be taken by that club to ascertain and publish the names of persons and corporations employing Chinese, and when so officially announced by that club, or by any other regular anti-Chinese club belonging to this association, as a supporter of Chinese labor, no member shall thereafter purchase any article or commodities from such person or corporation, or bestow patronage upon such person or corporation in any form whatever. No member shall vote for any Chinese employer for any office whatever.

Persons employing Chinese to be boycotted.

“ 3. That any member of that club violating his pledge may be fined in an amount to be fixed by the club, or if the offence is a grave one, such member may, in the discretion of the club, be expelled. If a member be so expelled, the various clubs belonging to the association shall be notified thereof. No member of that club shall recognize or hold any intercourse, social or otherwise, with any person so expelled from any club belonging to this organization.

Fine.

“ 4. That only lawful means shall be used in the suppression of Chinese immigration and the expulsion of the Chinese from the United States. The club shall not arm its members, nor organize itself into a military company.

An expelled member to be sent to coventry.

“ 5. That the club, and each member thereof, shall refrain from molesting, abusing, or maltreating Chinamen and discourage and prevent, as far as possible, all unprovoked assaults upon Chinese restaurants.

Only lawful means to be used.

“ SECTION 3.—The anti-Chinese Union will not hereafter recognize any anti-Chinese club, until such club shall have adopted a constitution in accordance herewith.

Violence to be discountenanced.

“ ARTICLE 4.

“ SECTION 1.—Any person aggrieved by the action of any club belonging to this association shall have the right to appeal from the decision of such club to this association ; and the decision of this association shall be final, and each club belonging hereto shall respect and enforce such decision.

“ ARTICLE 5.

“ SECTION 1.—Questions of a political, partisan character, or incompatible with the true aim of this association, shall not be allowed for debate ; nor shall politics ever be discussed in this association, or in the clubs which compose it,

Non-political.

except as it may be connected with the true objects and interest of this association and the principles which it espouses.

“ARTICLE 6.

“SECTION 1.—This constitution can only be amended by giving one week's notice of intention so to do to the secretary, at a regular meeting, stating the nature and form of the amendment.

“ARTICLE 7.

Officers.

“SECTION 1.—The officers of this association shall consist of one president, two vice-presidents, and such a number of honorary vice-presidents as the club shall elect, a recording secretary, a corresponding secretary and a treasurer, and an executive committee consisting of five (5) members elected by the club.

“SECTION 2.—The duties of the several officers shall be such as usually appertain to the office, and also such as this association may hereafter prescribe.

“SECTION 3.—The officers shall be elected immediately upon the adoption of this constitution, and every six months thereafter.”

Twenty anti-Chinese leagues in the county of San Francisco.

Chinese labor degrades labor.

Effect of boycotting provision to induce those who employed Chinese to discharge them.

White men cannot live on the wages for which the Chinese work.

Chinese labor and labor-saving machines.

Advantages of high wages.

These anti-coolie clubs represent all nationalities and the membership is confined to no religion. [Extracts here read of the constitution of the anti-coolie club of the 11th ward respecting members of the club not employing Chinese.] There are over twenty leagues in the county of San Francisco, averaging considerably over 100 members each.

Chinese labor has a tendency to degrade the dignity of labor, the laboring man disliking to work beside a Chinaman feeling that he is not his social equal ; it has, to a certain extent, the same tendency that slave-labor had in the south formerly—being dishonorable labor because it was not free labor. [Reference was here made to another article of the constitution of the 11th ward club respecting the publishing of names of those who employed Chinese labor.] The effect of the article has been, in many cases, to induce those who employed Chinese to discharge them ; the real object of the club being to rid the country of the Chinese by any legal means. Similar provisions are undoubtedly in the constitutions of the clubs in other parts of the state. I had applications from the interior for the names of parties employing Chinese—especially shoe manufacturers—so that they could stop trading with them. The list is not now published.

White men, as a rule, cannot live on the wages the Chinamen furnish labor for. One of the objections to their employment is the cheapness of their labor, that they can live so cheaply—ten cents a day—that it would force all the white labor out of the market. Cheap labor does not make the product any cheaper. Competition would eventually lower the price. There is considerable difference between Chinese labor and labor-saving machinery. The Chinese are labor-saving machines applied to all purposes. If a sewing machine is run by a Chinaman then there are two labor-saving machines, doubling the difficulty of the laborer. The wife of a member of the anti-coolie league will not buy from a Chinese pedler or any one whom she has good reason to suppose buys of Chinese, and I presume a large number of the members do the same.

There are many similarities between the free-trade question and the cheap labor question. Our prices of grain and other articles are governed by the supply and demand and not by the cost of production. It would be better for the individual if he could produce cheaply, because he would make a greater profit. All other things being equal, a laborer who receives \$2.50 a day is more likely to live well, and to lay by a margin of wages, than where he receives twenty-five cents. The better labor is paid, the better for the laborer ; but if it costs proportionately to live I do not know that there is any difference. It is not the money that is the value of labor, it is what it will buy.

The third article of the constitution is to discourage and stop any further Chinese immigration, and to urge the withdrawal of the Chinese from the country, and is a part of the constitution of all the clubs at the present moment. They would be willing to accept a modification in the shape of a limit to arrivals and an excess of departures creating a constant drain on the Chinese here—limiting the immigration so that the emigration will exceed it.

The anti-Chinese leaguers would be willing to accept a regulative measure limiting the immigration.

Labor will go where it can be paid. Free labor is the right to follow whatever vocation one pleases, under all the terms one pleases. There are two parties to constitute free labor, the employer being free to employ upon such terms as he can, and that without punishment. In the case of prohibiting an employer from employing a certain class of labor under the pain of having his business cut off, I would simply say that free labor combines to protect itself against slave labor. It was absolutely necessary for the white men to take that step. I think white operatives are being taken in at the different factories to replace the Chinese.

Free labor.

The Chinese civilization and our own are very different; and Chinese are a very undesirable class of citizens. I do not think they can assimilate. It would be impossible for an American to live like a Chinaman and be received into the society of American people, and if any white people lived as the Chinamen do under ground and crowded they would become diseased and sickly and incapable of performing their labor.

Cannot assimilate.

The condition of our artisans and our mechanics is better in this city than any other city in the union probably.

MAURICE C. BLAKE, a long resident of the city, and judge of the municipal criminal court for eleven years, sworn and examined **BLAKE.**

Chinese witnesses pay less attention to our oaths than white witnesses, those appearing as witnesses being generally friends of the criminals and not of the better class of Chinamen. I think Chinese immigration ought to be discouraged but not stopped. It would be better for the community to have white labor to do the work than the Chinese, because a white man will probably make a citizen and be good for something besides labor, but Chinamen never will. There are some races of white men who make better laborers than other races, but I do not mean to say that I do not think, as far as mere labor is concerned, that the Chinese are not good laborers. I think they are very industrious.

Chinese immigration ought to be discouraged but not stopped.

Industrious.

The police have a great deal of difficulty in hunting up testimony, but I think Chinamen are easily convicted. He will deny everything, usually, and when put upon the stand will tell a story that will convict him. He has not, as a white man would have, any idea of telling a reasonable story in his own excuse. I think juries are a trifle swifter in convicting a Chinaman than a white man, as a general thing. I think that this sentiment that divides the community to some extent influences jurors. The defendant can testify for himself if he chooses. I have seen cases that depended on Chinese witnesses where the testimony seemed to be very fair, but I have noticed a good many cases where the witnesses seemed to have had a story that must have been the result of conference among themselves. The interpreter, if asked a question as to the character of a witness almost always answers that he is a good person. They

Testimony.

get into a formal way of interpreting. They say that it is often very difficult to give the nicer shades of meaning and distinction in the Chinese language, and it often happens that they will say this man speaks a particular dialect and it is difficult for him to understand it.

Perjury.

Perjury is committed daily in the court over which I preside, by all classes of witnesses—whites, Chinese, and blacks.

I know of one case of a Chinaman being pardoned, and very soon afterwards being sent over again.

GEORGE.

HENRY GEORGE, editor of the *Evening Post*, and Gas-Meters Inspector, sworn and examined :

Employment of Chinese not decreasing.

My observation leads me to a totally different conclusion from that stated by Col. Bee that the employment of Chinese is decreasing. I have observed that they are getting into new trades, for instance they are now going into deep mining. Lately they have been going into agriculture, besides the various trades. There is a Chinaman running a printing press in this city, and up about Marysville they are digging, as well as working as foundrymen and coppersmiths. They prevent immigration by lowering the rate of wages. If you go east on the Union Pacific, after a while you fail to find the Chinese domestic and are waited upon by white girls. If it were not for the presence of the Chinese in all these places we would have white girls, and they would in due course become married and make a permanent population. The essential thing about Chinese laborers is that they are cheap, and an injury, by reducing the rate of wages, and not lowering the price of the articles they produce. I do not think that the rate of wages enters into the cost of production.

Chinese laborers cheap and therefore an injury.

If two establishments were engaged in the manufacture of shoes, one employing Chinese labor twenty-five per cent. cheaper than the other employing whites, the shoes of the former would not be twenty-five per cent. cheaper; their labor would be; but so far as labor enters into the cost of manufacture it would be twenty-five per cent. less, and they could sell at a lower rate and make the same profit as the one employing white labor. The higher the price of labor, the greater is its efficiency. In the case of the reduction of wages you would not increase the efficiency of labor; you would merely decrease the share in the product which the laborer got. The effect of a labor-saving machine and of cheap manual labor is the same on the cost of production, with this difference: it might be the same so far as the employer was concerned, but it is a very different thing to the community at large. In the one case you increase the efficiency of labor; in the other you merely decrease the laborer's share in the product and you may even lower the efficiency of labor. For instance, if the product were \$100,000 and a labor-saving machine increased that amount twenty-five per cent., you would have a product of \$125,000 to be divided among all concerned; but if you merely reduce the rate of wages you would simply have your product of \$100,000, the only difference being that the employer would get more and the employees less; in other words labor-saving machinery makes the whole community richer; it enables us to produce more with the same amount of labor; reduction of wages does no such thing.

Labor-saving machinery reduced wages.

Distinction between cheap labor and highly paid.

In the matter of building ships, Adam Smith and Stuart Mill endorsed the belief that American labor, although higher paid, is really cheaper, efficiency considered, than English labor. Mr. Brassey, who has worked men in almost all countries of the world, states as the result of his obser-

vation that the highest paid labor is always the cheapest, efficiency considered.

I do not know of any Chinese here learning the trade of setting type, but they are employed in English offices in the East as compositors, and they make excellent compositors—what I mean by the East is China and other countries there. Chinese as compositors.

The theory advanced by those who are in favor of Chinese immigration, that they are a great benefit to the state, will not hold water a minute.

The working and mechanical portion of this city is respectable, and as to the character of those who are opposed to Chinese immigration, instead of being confined to the idle and dissolute as was stated here, I think it is the thinking portion of the community who are opposed to Chinese immigration.

The influx of Chinese has tended to degrade the dignity of labor, and its ultimate effects are precisely the same upon the white race as slavery. There is a general distrust and perturbation among the mechanical portion in relation to Chinese labor. It is held *in terrorem* over them by their employers that if they do not submit to their exactions as to price of labor, they will employ Chinese, and that is one reason why some of the employers favor Chinese immigration. Degrades dignity of labor.

High wages encourages provident habits and discourages dissipation. Cheap labor means degradation of the working classes, and ultimately their reduction to the same standard as the Chinese. High wages encourages provident habits.

The object of trades-unions is not so much in limiting the number of operatives as to prevent employers from taking in a lot of boys, teaching them but a portion of their trade, enough to make them useful for a time, and keeping them doing that kind of work, and to prevent too great competition in the labor. Objects of trades-unions.

Those who are not interested in making money out of the Chinese, of the intelligent class, are generally opposed to the continued immigration in large numbers of Chinese; but I think the wealthy though are generally in favor of it. The wealthy favor Chinese immigration.

There are about 30,000 Chinese here, the majority of them being at work. They are industrious people generally, but they have their idle class. I think they are very skilful laborers. 30,000 Chinese in San Francisco.

The Irish, German, or Italian immigrant who comes to this country, and are indolent at home, become workers here, seeing a chance to better his condition. The same state of things prevails in Canada and Australia.

As to abrogating all our treaty relations with China I do not think it is necessary, but I would take out the clause which permitted the immigration of Chinese to this country, and I do not think there would be any objection on the part of the Chinese government to that, or to abrogating the whole. The Chinese Government would have no objection to excising the immigration clause from the treaty.

My chief objection to their admission to this country is that their standard of comfort is lower than that of our people. Another objection is their skill and the facility with which they take up new employments. It enables them to go one after another into all the trades and occupations, reducing wages, and ultimately the effect will be to drive out our laboring population entirely. Chief objection their standard of government lower than that of Americans. Rapidly take up new employments.

The more trade we have with China the better for us; the only mistake is in opening the doors to the Chinese population.

My opinion of the treaty is, that it amounts to nothing at all except as an excuse to tie our hands and prevent us from keeping out these Chinamen, and that it may be a restriction to legislative action.

The effect of the Chinese competing in the industries—such as the

Italians, Germans, Irish, all make better citizens than Chinese.

Social and political.

Chinese cannot be incorporated in American civilization.

Character of Chinese. Intellect.

Chinese institutions and learning.

fisheries and gardening, in which Italian immigrants are engaged; the cigar-trade, in which Germans are engaged; and washing, in which our women in the east are engaged—is to take away that inducement which these people had to come here. The Italians assimilate with us and become a part and portion of our body-politic; and so with the Irish and Germans; they become citizens and in time American. There is a difference in that respect between Chinese and other races.

Chinese immigration brings with it elements of destruction to our political and social fabric, and to the extent that it is encouraged to that extent the difficulty is increased; and to the extent that it is discouraged to that extent our own family is encouraged and protected.

As a race they would not make fit citizens; it is totally foreign to their ideas; and it would be utterly destructive to our civilization to incorporate them with us. They never attempt to become citizens. At the commencement of the present Congress, I think they were declaring their intention of becoming citizens.

Compared with the white race I think they are deficient in intellect and incapable of understanding our institutions, our regard for personal liberty, dislike of arbitrary power, respect for law, and personal independence.

I have been told that Chinese students in our colleges are like the negroes. They learn very fast up to a certain point but beyond that point it is difficult for them to go, and they are incapable of attaining the state of civilization the Caucasian is capable of. I have the same objection to the introduction of the negro as to the importation of the Chinese. The number of negroes in the country is fixed, while the number of Chinese may be increased indefinitely.

Their institutions are the growth of their own people and their condition the result of thousands of years. Their learning consists of a knowledge of the books of Confucius, Mencius, and other philosophers. The man who knows the most moral and political maxims is the best educated man. They understand the simple rules of arithmetic, and I think they all read and write. There have been some Chinese graduates in our eastern colleges.

HAIGHT.

HENRY H. HAIGHT, an old resident and formerly Governor of the State, sworn and examined:

On political and moral grounds desirable to check Chinese immigration.

Larger number of criminals among Chinese.

In my judgment, I think it is desirable to check the immigration of the Chinese. My reasons are of a political and moral character. The Chinese are unfit to exercise the franchise. They have no conception whatever of the responsibilities attending that exercise under a republican government, and their votes would be controlled by the use of money. These would be bought and paid for beyond all question. The same reason was urged when the Africans were imported as is now urged in favor of Chinese immigration. There was a material gain to the country for a period of years by the use of that labor in the south, but it would have been very much better for us to have been without it than to have experienced the evils which resulted from it afterwards. That is one reason. The vices of paganism which the Chinese have are very difficult to be managed under our institutions, and it is very difficult to get at these vices in the way of correction. When I was in office, the percentage of Chinese criminals was larger than that of any other class, larger in proportion to the population than the number of white convicts. It is difficult to arrive at the truth from Chinese witnesses.

As to the moral results, there is a vicious element that comes over from Hong Kong, and they have certain vices which it is much more difficult to prevent and punish than among the whites. To my personal knowledge they have systematically imported prostitutes.

Vicious element imported.

The prospect of becoming citizens, of having a voice in the government and of enjoying liberty in that way, is an attraction to the better class of immigrants from Europe. If Chinese were allowed to become citizens it would not encourage the better class to emigrate with their families from China, as Europeans do.

If Chinese allowed to become citizens, the better classes would not be attracted.

There is no question whatever but that there is some blind prejudice in this community against color ; but the intelligent, thinking, reflecting portion, apart from prejudice, is altogether adverse to the increase of this class, or clothing them with the elective franchise. The same prejudice existed several years ago in respect to the negro.

Strong feeling against giving Chinese the franchise.

They are morally and intellectually incapable of understanding and appreciating the privilege of enjoying equal political rights.

The negroes of California are very respectable, decent people, and there is no reason in the world why they should not vote, and they vote according to their convictions, and are not bought and sold *en masse*. The argument against negro suffrage a few years ago was based upon their extreme ignorance, upon their incapacity to judge intelligently of what they ought to vote for. The negro, who has lived for many generations in this country has a greater adaptability to our institutions than the Chinaman. They have been in the habit of hearing these things discussed, and the ideas have become engrafted in their minds.

Negroes of California more assimilable than Chinese.

The Chinese have added to the wealth of the state. I do not think the transcontinental railway would have been built so soon but for them. Their education and habits of mind, the qualities of the race that have become fixed for generations, disqualify the present generation from becoming citizens. My impression is that they can generally read in their own language. With the exception of the vicious class, they are industrious and law-abiding. My impression is that the religious element is somewhat wanting in the Chinese. They take out to the graves in the cemetery provisions for the spirits of their departed ancestors, I believe, once a year. I always supposed that they had no intelligent conception of the Supreme Being. I think they believe in the immortality of the soul. They are much attached to China, but that I think is more superstition than patriotism. They call us barbarians because our ideas of virtue and vice do not agree with theirs. They lack the quality of truth as a people ; they have very little conception of the difference between truth and falsehood. A Chinaman, when it is to his interest, would as soon state a thing one way as the other. That is the conclusion I have drawn from observation. There is a great lack of truthfulness among native Californians. There is generally a great deal of perjury and falsehood in our courts all the time.

Development of wealth.

Chinese character.

Until lately they were excluded from testifying in the courts, and I suppose it had the effect of increasing the number of offences against Chinese and their property.

I think I know of some who have been converted to Christianity.

Some Christians.

JOHN MELLON, farmer, sworn and examined :

White labor cheaper in the end.

Cannot be trusted unless a white man is there with them.

Character of Chinese labor.

A Chinaman not useful to plow—is generally no man with a horse.

Prices of farm produce not affected by price of labor.

Dishonest.

The white man spends his money.

Effect on the girls of the community.

When the Chinaman has you in a corner he will squeeze you.

I prefer white labor. We pay less to the Chinese, but I think white labor is cheaper in the end. We get more work out of white men, and can put more reliance in them. I do not think there would be any difficulty in procuring white labor to harvest the crops. The way that harvesting is done here now it does not require one-half the labor that it did in early days. The Chinese do not understand farming in the broad sense of the term. I cannot trust them to do anything unless a white man is right there with them, you do not know when they are telling the truth. Our boys and girls are really as good as they are, if not better, in the way of picking fruit, berries, pease, etc., they being more intelligent, and can be obtained cheaper. I had a boy, from the city, about twelve or fourteen years old, and paid him twelve dollars a month during the summer. I would not give that boy for any Chinaman I ever saw, he being able to do many things that a Chinaman could not. In harvesting our crops there are more Chinese employed than whites, for the reason that white labor has been driven out of the country. Money earned by white boys and girls in picking berries, etc., stays right here and goes to the support of smaller brothers and sisters, and the support of their fathers and mothers, and I think they should have the preference. I can take one white man, and he will go into the field and bind more grain than any two Chinamen I have ever seen. It is the same with digging and picking potatoes. The Chinamen know that if they get you in a tight pinch they will squeeze you very tight, and as soon as they find an opportunity to get out of the contract they will quit. They are paid sometimes \$1.25, \$1.40 and as high as \$1.50 an acre for binding. White labor about the same. There are plenty of white men who are good men, but not good binders in the harvest field. In the plowing season they (the farmers) have to get all the white men they can to do the plowing. A Chinaman is no man with a horse; there is not one in a hundred that you can teach to handle a team. In six months I can get all the men that the state wants on a contract of \$25 a month and board. White men dislike to work alongside of Chinamen; they think it degrading their labor; they are not on an equal footing with the Chinese, and do not want to be classed with them.

Cheap labor has not any tendency to make our grain or potatoes cost less. The quantity or scarcity in the market rules the prices.

They are dishonest to their employers. No man will trust to a Chinaman to sack potatoes for market.

When white men cannot be got we do the next best thing and get the Mexicans. I would rather pay more to a white man. A white man earning \$30 a month will spend that money in town in clothes, etc., whereas, whatever money a Chinaman earns, all he would purchase would be a bag of rice for six and a-half or seven cents a pound, and a pair of coarse brogans or boots, and daylight never sees the balance.

There are instances where poverty has stricken a family which was once affluent, where the girls—after seeking employment in a factory, or at a laundry, or dressmaking, or millinery, and been told “I don’t want you, I have got Chinamen,”—have become prostitutes and steal.

Chinese underbid white labor on farms until they obtain employment, and after the white labor has been forced away, and they have you in a tight place he will tell you: “me welly sick; me lackee some money; welly sick.” He pretends that he cannot work. You must have your grain cured, and you have to hire somebody else, and the same Chinaman

will bring you more Chinamen at a bigger price. When a bargain is made with a white man he will keep it.

White boys and girls consider it a degradation to sleep and eat in the same apartments; and white laboring men consider the same, to be put on an equality with them. Whites feel it a degradation to work or live with them.

If Chinese immigration continues for twenty years, as it has for the last two years, the Chinese will be telling us to get up and leave. This is 1876, in 1976, if the immigration continues, the Chinese will be celebrating the anniversary of their independence from the United States. History will tell. Twenty years from now there will not be a white man seen here if they continue to come at the rate they calculate to bring them—5,000 or 6,000 a month. Political.

WILLIAM VINTON, tailor, a resident of San José, sworn and examined: VINTON.

San José is about fifty-three miles from San Francisco, and has a population of about 16,000 or 17,000. In the city there are between 1,300 and 1,400 resident Chinese usually there. Chinatown occupies about a block almost in the centre of the town, its average population about 1,000. In this one block, from information from a missionary, there are twenty-eight places of prostitution, the number of prostitutes being about 143. There are thirty-eight gambling-dens, besides a number of opium rooms. There are also two lottery drawings daily. At Chinatown there are about 400 who never do a day's work; they live by trading, stealing, and gambling, the two latter largely predominating. Every Saturday evening is their harvest, as at that time a large number come in from Alviso to spend Sunday. Alviso employs, according to the poll-lists, some 250 to 300, and is adjacent to San José, where they spend their time and money, and Sunday, and get cleaned out. Among them there is a secret order of thieves, who have a Joss-house specially devoted to them, and they certainly deserve credit for one thing, and that is, they have got the cleanest Joss-house, and the most elegantly ornamented I have ever seen. San José. 1,400 Chinese. 143 prostitutes. Character.

As to their habits of cleanliness, words fail to describe it. It has to be seen to be understood. Dirt.

Their presence here prevents white immigration, and the effect of it on labor degrades labor to a fearful extent, closing all the avenues to the employment of our boys and girls and leaving our rising generation in a fearful condition, so fearful that we shrink in horror as to what must be the final result. Effect moral and social.

As to crime in San José, and from a return of the police court for six months we find that there were 167 cases against the whites—half of the crimes so charged being committed by Spaniards—and thirty cases against the Chinese. Crime.

Seven-eighths of the people believe that a change in their immigration would be beneficial to general interests.

Lotteries are forbidden by our laws. There has been one conviction for selling tickets. The reason there have not been more is from the unreliability of the evidence taken—the Chinese contradicting themselves right along. Lotteries.

There is a special police officer in the Chinese quarter, and paid by them. He is appointed by the sheriff. Special policeman paid by the Chinese.

Efforts have been made, as I understand, to stop prostitution, but they have been unsuccessful to secure conviction.

Impossible to
suppress gamb-
ling.

It is impossible to suppress gambling, I think, partly by collusion with the officers.

As far as drunkenness goes they are not a drunken, dissipated class.

I have seen but one who could read and write the English language.

There may be 400 employed in Alviso, but the poll-book only shows 250. They are employed on strawberry farms.

MUTHER

FRANK MUTHER, cigar-maker, sworn and examined :

7,000 Chinese cigar-
makers.

There are between 6,500 and 7,000 Chinese cigar-makers in San Francisco. This estimate is arrived at from the revenue report, which gives taxes paid on 9,300,000 cigars a month. They will not average 100 a day, which would take 3,000 Chinamen at constant employment to make these cigars, to roll them, besides over 500 packers and strippers. The Chinamen complain that one-half are out of work—about 2,500. There are, perhaps, 150 white journeymen workmen here, the union numbering pretty nearly 100. The Chinese have a protective cigar-making union, one firm putting the membership down at 9,000. No one is admitted unless he has worked one year at the trade. Other reliable Chinamen say there are only between 5,000 and 6,000. The number on the coast is estimated by one as high as 20,000, by another at between 12,000 and 13,000. Out of the 100 white cigar-makers there are between fifty and sixty employed, their wages averaging \$11 a week by piece-work, the Chinese averaging about \$6, because they work by the piece and are slower workmen.

Chinese slower
workmen.

Cigar-makers.

The manufacturing is controlled under a good deal worse system here than east. They make far inferior preparation for the workmen here, that it gives the men no chance. If they would furnish the same accommodation and not work the amount of men they do, it would be better. Where we consider in the east a shop fit for twenty men, they work here 100 and 150 Chinamen. As a rule, cigars are dearer here than in the east—that is, fair goods. Chinese cheap labor does not benefit the consumer ; but there is one class of goods that affects the retailer—very cheap, inferior goods. Such tobacco as white men throw away the Chinamen pick up and work up, and they put it in the market. They pick up everything—cigar-stumps, anything containing tobacco, whether it is mouldy, rotten, or anything else—that a white shop throws away.

Habits and
cleanliness.

Their habits as to cleanliness in manufacturing cigars are fair where white men control them, but where they work by themselves their habits are ridiculous. One thing they particularly do is to take a cigar in their mouth and spit on it to get it smooth, and then they will take it in their hands and roll it in order to get a shine on it—what is called a Chinese polish.

Peculiar
characteristics
of the Chinese
cigar-maker.

They were nearly all Germans who first manufactured here. In the eastern states ladies work at the business, and I have known young ladies working beside me, just after the war, throw out as much as \$80 a month to my \$100 ; and boys of fifteen years earn from \$8 to \$10 a week in the city of Chicago. The work is very easy and they do the work just as well as men. The using of spittle on cigars is peculiar to the Chinese, and not permitted in well-regulated establishments. Another thing they do : where they are crowded they take to sweating, and it was a common thing for me to see them, when compelled through poverty to work in the same room with them, take the cuttings and wipe their arms and their faces

with them, and blow their noses into them. That is very common among them.

The Chinese offer bribes to obtain employment. They will first go to the boss who is working white men and offer him wages below what a Chinaman will work actually on in the long run. If necessary, they will screw those wages down to almost nothing in order to obtain the shop. When they cannot prevail on the boss they will turn around and try to bribe the foreman. They have offered \$10 for every Chinaman they will put on, or \$10 for every 1,000 cigars manufactured. I know one foreman who will swear that, in the last few weeks, he was offered \$1 for every 1,000 cigars manufactured in the shop by Chinamen or \$10 for every Chinaman he would put on. When they offer a man \$80 and \$100 a week it is hard to hold honest men under such inducements.

Will pay to get employment.

The cigar-makers' union have no such law limiting the number of apprentices. We have ladies working at the business in the city who belong to the society, and we would accept a child two years of age, provided he could keep shop and make cigars. If a boy wanted to learn the trade in all its branches he would have to serve three years, and when the time is up he is paid little wages and has to go to another trade on account of the Chinese who have got the trade. They have got us, so to say, conquered. No conscientious man in this city will take an apprentice, as a general rule. If the Chinese cigar-makers were excluded from the state there would not be sufficient white labor here now because they have all been driven away; but New York reports 3,000 cigar-makers walking the streets doing nothing.

Cigar-makers union and apprentices.

No conscientious man will take a white apprentice to the cigar business. White labor driven away.

When I came out here first from Chicago I had as many as 100 men writing me who wanted to come out, one-quarter of them with families. I then had a pretty good situation, but it has dwindled down so that I cannot make within \$8 a week of what I did two years ago. The nationality of the white cigar-makers here is about one-half American, the other half being Germans and Jews.

Cigar-making no larger or good a trade as formerly.

With respect to the Gilroy Company endeavoring to get white labor, and that they could only get two white bummers, that is a lie, because when that factory started they limited the room to twelve white tables. After repeated applications to the foreman for work, he overstepped the limit and put on four more white tables. The boys went to the foreman and offered to send east for white men, but he would not acknowledge that they would give them work if they came. On further persuasion he overstepped the limit and made the white tables eighteen, but that was only to enable the men to get a little money to leave the town. There were over 150 white men in the shop at the time, and the cigars manufactured by the Chinese were put on the market and sold as the production of white labor. This firm claimed to work 2,000 Chinese.

Cigars made by Chinese advertised as manufactured by whites.

Hardly a day passes but white men come into shops here from the east, notwithstanding all the discouraging letters that are written and published, telling them not to come. They are driven away, not being able to find employment. The field is better east than here.

White men come and cannot find employment.

There is a shop composed of four parties. One of the firm has gone back to China. He had a couple of wives there, and he said he was going to bring a few more along; that he could buy them there for \$60, and sell them here for \$500. Another partner said, he had a shop to work exclusively apprentices, but could not say what he paid them. He gave them their board.

Wives can be bought in China for \$60 and sold for \$500 in California.

Chinamen, when pinched, will take contracts below the actual cost of the goods—that is, certain companies—from the wholesale tobacco houses.

How the wholesale houses work the cigar business.

Cigars manufactured by contract.

The monopoly of this town is the wholesale business. They contract to furnish all the cigars, such brands and such brands. They have to give good quality; everything that is not good they have the right to refuse. The contract will absolutely say that they have to purchase the tobacco from the wholesale house, and in this way the tobacco houses have the monopoly. They have got the Chinamen, and they have got the public. They invariably beat the Chinamen on the tobacco, and get the goods they contract for; and all the poorer trash the little white shops have to work up. Tak, Lang & Co., take a very cheap contract; they have 400 boarders, besides apprentices. This firm say they can collect \$400 to \$480 a week from all their boarders, and that they do not care if they do not make anything on cigars. If they can get contracts they will take them rather than lose their boarders.

Power of Chinese societies.

I think there are trade organizations among them, because the Chinamen that I have worked with all tell the same story: that they are compelled to do as the Six Companies, or any company that they may live under, wants them to do. But when they do not come under that head, and do not obey the orders of the head of a company, they simply condemn them and consider them outcasts; and any Chinaman who will stone them, and kill them after that, will get credit from the Six Companies. If necessary, they will hire lawyers to defend him, and produce evidence to clear him.

The firms which put up signs "No Chinese labor employed here," embrace Jews, Americans, and Germans, and in those establishments, invariably, no Chinese labor is employed.

Cigar-makers society. The members will work only where white labor employed.

The cigar-makers society is an incorporated society and its members only work where white labor is employed, and where they work they have a certain stamp that they put on their cigar as white labor. We have legitimately a right to stick out this brand. "No Chinese labor employed here." There is a white man appointed in the shop to keep a book of every cigar manufactured, and if you want these stamps you can get the amount you are entitled to and no more. These are copyrighted, and we did that because so many men were swearing that they worked only white men when they were working Chinese. The advertising dodge is to call for twenty white men. If the white men go to the shop they will put them on. They will then advertise all through the country that they have been working white men, and are deserving of preference in the trade; but as soon as they get this thing established, by the next Saturday Chinamen are there. Denicke Brothers is the firm I have reference to.

Pretence of employing whites.

The cigars made by the Chinese are eventually consumed by human beings, a great many being sent east—the common trash.

Fraudulent labels.

The stamp is on the box and similar to a revenue stamp, only a little broader, and on the box it says: "The cigars contained in this box are made by white men."

There are two classes of stores that put out the sign: one true and the other not. Where it is a true store he has bad goods if he has Chinese goods, and if he has them he cannot present them as the result of white labor.

Cigars made in Havana by Chinese.

Cigars are made in Havana by Chinese; from what I have heard, about one-half.

ALBERT M. WINN, a resident of the state for twenty-eight years, president of the Mechanics' State Council, sworn and examined :

Chinese immigration and cheap labor presents to our consideration a complicated question of political economy. It has two sides. Most of the rich want cheap labor to carry on their shops and farms to the best advantage for an increase of profit; the poor cannot afford to compete with labor so far below the American standard of industry, which creates a conflict of opinion between rich and poor. The question is no longer treated from an individual stand-point; it is national in its character; the nation's representatives have treated it in that way. [The witness here read a lengthy document on the subject of Chinese immigration and its effects upon white labor.]

The rich want cheap labor; the poor cannot compete with it.

The effect of Chinese labor is to throw our white working classes out of employment; it degrades labor. If the Chinese were not here I think white labor would flock to this coast; their presence prevents immigration of the white laboring classes. When men in the east, interested in labor organizations, write me concerning the chance of getting employment here, I write to them to stay away; that the Chinese have filled all the places here that they would be likely to get. These communications are very common. When a man of family comes here he can only get Chinese wages, and he cannot support his family. A Chinaman has no family to support, and they can live upon a very small amount a day.

Chinese keep out white labor.

Men of family can only get Chinese wages.

Chinese labor here is not much more than half the same kind of labor is in the east—the wages of those Chinamen who come here green.

I do not think the Chinese are a benefit in any shape. I think that they are injurious to the country. They benefit a few wealthy men, men of large farms and large factories, but they injure the poor man who must necessarily support the government. The grain raised by the Chinese and the grain raised by the white men must both sell for the same price; the market governs the price, the same with vegetables.

They do not live like white men; they can live on ten cents a day, and they do not want more than two feet by six to lay down in. One hundred of them will occupy the room of a family of five or six. There is no comparison between the two as to their living.

Low standard of comfort.

The substance of the petition sent to Congress, and signed by 26,000 people, was to request the abrogation of the treaty with China with a view to prevent the immigration of Chinese, and to ascertain the opinion of the people who were supposed to be interested in Chinese immigration. The signatures to the petition in the financial and commercial centre of the city averaged eighty per cent. The opposition to Chinese immigration is not confined to the low and dissolute classes. The payment of the money for the printing and sending men around with the petitions, was nearly all subscribed by business men, the laboring men paying about \$25 out of \$300.

Character of opposition to Chinese immigration.

I believe the ministers, generally, are in favor of bringing them here. I do not think there are any Chinese Christianized at all. The information I get is that Chinese attend Sunday schools, go to church, and learn the English language, and get the advantage of it in trade. Very few go compared with their whole number.

Chinese in California not Christianized.

ERNEST C. STOCK, police reporter for the *Morning Call* for ten years, and French and German interpreter for the courts, sworn and examined :

Inhumanity.

The Chinese have no regard for their sick or dead. [Here the witness cited the details of several cases of a horrible nature.]

Crowding and filth.

On several occasions I have taken parties around through Chinatown. On one occasion I took Mr. Hepworth Dixon, the lecturer and traveller. I showed him, as I thought, some of the filthiest places he had ever seen. He said he thought they were. Finally I took him into Cooper alley. There I showed him a place, a second basement, a little room about eight feet square and about six feet high, with two men sleeping in it. He said : "Is it possible anybody lives here ?" I told him, "Yes ;" and I went in and pulled up the curtain in front of the bunk and showed him the two men asleep. When we placed our feet on the floor the boards sunk down and slime oozed up through the cracks. He remarked at the time that he had been in the Seven Dials of London, the slums of the eastern cities, the sink-holes of Calcutta, the Five Points of New York, and other places of that character, and in all his travels he had never seen anything so filthy as that place.

How Chinese kill their vermin.

It is a practice among a certain class of Chinese every morning and evening to go into the courtyard around their houses, or in the courtyard adjoining their houses, and build a fire of paper in little tin boxes, say two or three inches square. They take off their underclothes and turn them inside out, and then pass them over the flames for the purpose of killing the vermin. They burn them just as a housewife would singe a chicken.

Inhumanity.

Parties are turned out to die in Chinatown. Such things as that I have never known white people to do. I have never known white people in this city to take one of their own kind and put him out on the sidewalk because he was dying.

There was one case of a man dying in squalidness. The man had been missing for twenty days. He was a man without friends, who kept to himself all the time—an old hermit. They burst open the door and found him lying on the floor.

The law against exposure of dead bodies forced on Legislature by Chinese.

The humanity that prompts the white race to look after their own is not characteristic of the Chinese. There is nothing like the heartlessness of this class of people. A law was passed by our Legislature prohibiting the exposure of dead bodies, and this was forced upon them by the action of the Chinese. I know instances where the coroner has been summoned to hold an inquest on a living woman ; also of an instance of a Chinaman going for a coffin to put his child in, the child living sixteen hours after its arrival.

Hoodlums.

Chinatown is visited more and observed more by foreigners than any other part of the city ; and whatever is bad is more apt to be seen there than any other part of the city. At times hoodlums pass through Chinatown and abuse the Chinese. It is not a common resort for them at night. Hoodlums would rather catch a Chinaman where he is all alone, and where there are no officers around.

I have visited the Barbary Coast, Tar Flat, Ragtown, Appletown, and all those places.

Sanitary.

The authorities have instructed them as to sanitary measures, as, for instance, to report all small-pox cases, and to report cases to the coroner. It is generally understood among them that when there are any sick people the authorities will take care of them. They gain this knowledge by instructing themselves upon the laws. The authorities publish the laws and let the people find out for themselves.

WILLIAM G. BUCHANAN, shoe-maker, a resident of twenty years, sworn and examined :

There are between 2,000 and 2,500 Chinese shoe-makers in the city and about 1,000 whites, one-third women and boys.

The manufacturers started originally with white labor. The average wages of a shoe-maker five years ago was about \$4 a day—\$25 a week ; now the average is about \$16.50 to \$18. I do not find any difficulty in getting all the white labor I require. I have applications every day. The cost of making the labor part with Chinese is near about the same here as it is in the eastern states by whites, if any difference it is in favor of the whites. In Einstein's shop here, where they used to employ 300 Chinese and now employ white, the cost of making shoes with white labor now is about the same as it was with Chinese formerly. The shoes manufactured by white men go into the market at the same price as they did before they were made by Chinese.

Manufacture of shoes started originally with white labor.

Cost of making shoes about the same with white labor as with Chinese.

There is a white man's cooperative shoe-makers' establishment here, paying interest on investment a good deal more than banking rates, last year paying twenty-four per cent.

Chinese competition has kept back immigration considerably, and I know of any amount of cases where they had to leave the shops and their places were filled with Chinamen.

White immigration kept back.

The reason for employing white labor is that they turn out more work at the same rate than the Chinese. A Chinaman will make eighteen pairs of shoes in a day, for which he receives \$1 ; a white man will make forty-eight pairs in the same time, for which he gets \$2.88.

White labor turns out more than 24 what Chinese will.

White labor is being crowded out on account of Chinese starting factories for themselves, and competing with other firms at less profit. They will work longer hours and do more for themselves than they will for other manufacturers ; and their threatening to manufacture for themselves has had the effect of forcing manufacturers to employ them.

The cause of the reduction of wages a few years ago was a surplus of help, both white and Chinese. The employers having Chinese to fall back upon for help, has a tendency to force the white men to accept the prices that they see fit to give them.

Effect on labor.

At present white men work in the same shop with Chinamen, but there was a time when you could not get a white man to go in with them. It is compulsion to get one to work on the same floor with them.

Chinese competition against employers has a tendency to reduce the profits of the manufacturers. There are three-fourths of the Chinamen making shoes here, selling their own shoes, which supplies the market to a considerable extent and excludes so far the white employees.

Chinese labor injurious to white employees.

There is no protective union or association among shoe-makers here. If the Chinese did not come into competition, the whites could make their prices, but they would have to be moderate. I do not suppose that the employers would submit very gracefully to an advance of wages. The feeling among mechanics that the Chinese stand in their way arises more from men being out of work, and not in the way of the labor-union dictating to bosses.

The cooperative union are both workmen and bosses ; it is the sale that regulates the work not the number of workmen. If the market is overstocked there must be less employment for the white workmen.

Cooperative union.

Customers from the interior districts go where they can buy the cheapest whether made by Chinese or not. The cost of living to a laboring man or mechanic, I should judge, would be in favor of the east rather than here.

MISS MAGGIE HAYES, assistant forewoman at Einstein's shoe factory, sworn and examined :

Labor of girls more valuable than that of Chinese.

There are twenty-three girls employed at present in the fitting department. The work is done by piece-work. Chinamen are paid by the day; they get \$1; the girls on piece-work make from \$1.50 to \$2 a day. The comparative value of the labor is in favor of the girls in the proportion of four dozen and a half to four dozen.

Chinese workmen not offensive to girls.

In the city there are about 250 girls employed at shoe-fitting. There would be no difficulty in getting girls. We have to work for a living, and if we have to work alongside of a Chinaman, we might as well do it and say nothing. I have known of girls being driven out of employment by the Chinese. Chinese working in the same room never say anything to the girls. They work all the time. They do not behave badly, nor are they offensive in their manners. They talk to each other once in a while, and work very steadily. They work from seven o'clock till a quarter to six. The girls work from half-past seven till half-past five o'clock. In other parts of the establishment those working by the week work from seven till a quarter to six, those by piece can go at any time they like. The Chinamen work longer because they work by the week. The girls get from \$7 to \$10, and so on according to their worth, and the Chinamen get \$1 a day. The Chinamen do very good work but they are slow; some, of course, do bad, the same as girls, and some good. A new hand does not do as good work as an old hand. Girls work in other factories where Chinese are employed.

Chinamen slow.

Girls could be substituted for Chinese.

The establishment of Chinese shoe-factories here for years past, has had a tendency to give employment to girls. There were a great many more girls employed in this department five years ago than there are now, and a girl could make good wages then to what she can now. Girls could be substituted in this department for the Chinese.

LANCASTER. CHARLES S. LANCASTER, engaged in the shoe business nineteen years, sworn and examined :

Shoe-makers migrating eastward rather than westward.

I have been about six months in this city. The last place I was in was Ogden, Utah, where I worked one year: six months as foreman of a firm and six in business for myself. During that time we had not a single application for work coming from the west, and we had quite a number going east. Last winter there were half a dozen or more applied to me personally for work coming from this city, showing that the emigration of shoe-makers was going east rather than coming west.

The following is a comparative statement of prices at the present time with those existing five years ago :—

Prices now (1876) and in 1871.

The prices known as ladies' French kitt button boots, we are making now for \$9, for bottoming them, making the shoe per dozen; and formerly it was \$12. Women's kid balmorals are now \$8.50, and it was \$10.50. Gentlemen's Oxford ties, \$8.50, it was \$10.50. Neilson ties, \$8.50, it was \$10.50. Ladies' 3x cloth, fox-kid buttoned boots, \$7.50, it was \$9. 1x quality, \$5.50, it was \$9. 1x balmorals, \$5.50, it was \$8. Imitation sewed, \$10, it was \$18. Misses' French kid, 3x, \$7.50, it was \$9. Misses' Neilson ties, \$7, it was \$9 five years ago. Those are the prices that were paid and are now being paid at Buckingham & Hecht's. Porter's shop: morocco, leg calf-boot imitation stitch, \$14, it was \$28. French calf-top-

sole plain, leg boot, \$11, it was \$23. Second quality calf, \$7.10, it was about \$15.

There is no difficulty in getting all the help wanted at these prices. White labor can compete with Chinese at the same rate. If the Chinese formed combinations among themselves it would have a tendency to drive us out of employment and force the masters to employ them.

The Chinese have factories. I believe it is the general custom with them, when they are discharged, to club their means together and start in on a small scale for themselves, and by that means they can undersell the manufacturers here. They can sell for less profit.

Chinese when discharged start factories on the cooperative principle.

The wages of all kinds of mechanics have suffered a reduction all over the country during the last five years—the shoe-makers at least twenty per cent.

Mrs. HENRY J. HUMPHREYS, widow, sworn and examined :

HUMPHREYS.

My occupation is anything that I can get to do—scrubbing, or washing, or anything. At present I sew for a living because I cannot get anything else very well, unless I go out and work. I have my boy to attend to and bring up, so I am obliged to do almost anything I can get to do at home. I manufacture ladies' underwear, which is affected by Chinese labor more so than any other branch of business here, mostly all being employed in manufacturing it. We get probably a dollar and a half on the dozen, a little more than the Chinamen, but we have to pay rent and take care of our families. They prefer white labor when they can get it at Chinamen's prices, but not at any more. Within the last six months they have started little manufacturing places of their own; they do not sell them any cheaper than the white stores, but still the people imagine they can get it a little better or a little cheaper from them. There is no difficulty in getting white women to do this sewing; by advertising you will get them by thousands. A firm on the corner of 18th street advertised for 200 sewing-machine operatives. I applied at a quarter past eight the morning it appeared. I was told by the man engaging that he had already hired the 200, and had more than that apply. My branch of business is the worst imposed on business in the city. Women are willing to earn their living if they can get work. I have a bundle of work here—twelve night-gowns—which took me four days to make, from eight in the morning until ten at night, for which I am to receive \$3 for five days' work at ordinary working hours.

Competition of Chinese with women.

FRITZ STEIN, of the reportorial staff of the *California Democrat* (German paper), sworn and examined .

STEIN.

They have no regard for human life, no heart at all. [The witness here related a story of a shipwreck, he being a passenger on board, illustrating the inhumanity of the Chinese to the survivors, robbing them of their clothes and everything, leaving them on an island naked, as well as robbing at least forty Chinamen who could not get off in the boats, but stuck by the bowsprit which was out of water. They robbed them of their clothes and put them into the water alive to drown, when they might have saved them.] Inhumanity.

JOHN D. CONDON, cabinet-maker, sworn and examined :

Carpentering and cabinet-making.

The Chinese do not directly affect cabinet-making proper. The sash, door, and blind department is pretty nearly exclusively in their hands, they also doing nearly all the common varnishing. White labor can be used profitably in this industry. As a general thing there are a few white foremen in the shops where Chinese are employed. The best workmen could not make a living at the wages paid Chinamen, the latter's wages averaging \$1 or \$1.10 a day. As a general thing they work by the piece all the time.

Best workmen could not live on the wages of the Chinese.

There is a sufficiency of white labor to carry on this industry. As an instance, a firm advertised for two white boys in the painting work. There were over 100 applications for work within three days. I saw upwards of thirty boys there at a quarter to seven in the morning—a very good class of boys.

One white man does as much work as two Chinamen.

The present wages of the white mechanic is about \$15 a week, judging from myself. The whites are much ahead of the Chinese in speed, invariably doing as much as two of them.

Opium-smoking.

While in the state's prison acting as foreman for Cole & Co., over Chinese convicts, I have seen them lying under the bench for an hour, after opium-smoking; and after they had recovered they would be so stupid they were not worth anything for an hour afterwards. There were three of us foremen there. A foreman having more or less Chinamen working for him, as a general thing does not treat them as he would a lot of white men. He becomes arbitrary. When they discharge the Chinamen and employ white boys, they carry out the same system of tyranny to the boys as to the Chinamen. The boys feel as though they were not treated as they should be, and consequently there is a rupture and they are discharged. Being foreman over Chinese has the same effect upon him as upon the white overseer that slavery had upon the slave-driver.

Being foreman over Chinese makes a man arbitrary and unfit to boss whites.

There is no provision in the various constitutions of the trade societies in the city or state that prohibits boys from becoming apprentices. I have known instances where the number has been limited to so many journeymen. One of the objects of trades-unions is to encourage and to defend their fellow-craftsmen in trying to hold the prices of labor.

Chinese competition has created an immense overplus of labor.

The effect of Chinese competition on our trade has been to create an immense overplus of labor here. There are at present from 10,000 to 12,000 white men out of employment, representing nearly all branches of industry, which is attributed to a great extent to the presence of the Chinese. There are a great many men out of employment all through the east as well as all through Europe. There is a general depression.

There has been a considerable falling off in the immigration to this state from the east, those who can get means to take them back going back every day. Further on the witness said, if correctly reported, that there was an excess of immigrants over emigrants.

The Chinese do not use any furniture made by cabinet-makers, with the exception of little stool-benches. Probably the merchants use a little. A hundred Chinamen would not use as much cabinet furniture as a family of six American mechanics. In consequence of Chinese labor, sashes, doors and blinds which used to come from the east are now made in the state.

Chinese cheap labor does not lower the price to the consumer.

I do not think that Chinese cheap labor has any tendency to lower the scale of prices to the consumer. It would be better for eastern manufacturers to have the work than to have Chinamen here do it.

There are several thousands more mechanics here now than there were ten years ago. The development of industries here brought them.

LEVIN MARSHALL, tailor, a long resident of the state, sworn and examined :

I have followed my occupation here since 1862. There are at least 1,000 Chinese in the custom (ordering clothes by measurement) and manufacturing, and not quite a dozen white men. Before the Chinese came there were one hundred. The effect of the competition has been that they all had to give it up. Last year I had about twenty girls and five men working for me, and now I have nothing to do myself. I used to get \$9 a dozen for boys' pants, now I make them for \$5.50 ; for men's I used to get \$15, and now I get \$6.50 to \$7.50. Tailors used to make from \$15 to \$20 a week, after paying off all the hands and the rent. The Chinese make about \$7.50 a week. The clothes manufactured by them are not any cheaper to the public. The manufacturers are making the money ; it is no saving to the public. Girls that used to get from \$8 to \$10 and \$12 a week work now for \$5. You cannot get any at that price ; the Chinese have driven the girls out of the trade altogether. I used to get for boys' jackets \$12 a dozen ; they are making them for five bits apiece—\$7.50 a dozen. For men's coats we used to get \$1.50 and \$2.50, and some \$3 ; now they pay \$1.25, and \$1.50 for double-breasted coats by the dozen, the same by the piece. For pantaloons, boys', \$3.50 ; men's, \$5.50 to \$6.50—Chinese labor. The whites make men's pants for \$9, when they used to get \$15 for them.

Now (1876) one dozen white men in custom and manufacturing trade ; before the Chinese came 100.

Effect on white wages.

The public no gainers.

Manufacturing commenced here, in 1865, with white labor—all white. There are about five white firms here who manufacture clothing, employing altogether between thirty and forty tailors, the rest is all manufactured by Chinese—pants, coats, overcoats and blanket coats. There are but a few tailors in the city that manufacture fine clothing, such as the Chinese do not make, probably forty ; all custom work. Each of them has a tailor, and they give out their custom work to whites. There are now about twenty women engaged in tailoring, there were plenty in 1865. Clothing is made with Chinese labor cheaper here than in the east. One man would make about three pairs of pants a day—the same as a white man. Nobody makes pants and vests now except the Chinese. Before we commenced manufacturing cloth here it was all imported.

Custom work given to whites.

The tailors have no trades-union.

ERRIC WESTINE, tailor, sworn and examined :

WESTINE.

I have been tailoring in the city for over five years. There are not many Chinese in the custom trade, they are mostly engaged in manufacturing. At a rough estimate I should think there are between a dozen and fifteen Chinese merchant (?) tailors in the city.

Chinese competition shuts off the immigration of tailors and keeps a good many away, besides driving many away that we had here. In the custom trade, five years ago, the Chinese were employed more than they are now, because the employers are getting tired of them. They have tried them, and I do not think they can make good use of them in that branch of business. The manufacture of clothing can be carried on profitably by white labor on this coast. I do not think that the clothing manufactured by the Chinese costs any less than that manufactured by white labor. If there were no Chinese on this coast there would be plenty of labor to carry on the manufacture of clothing, etc.

Chinese do not give cheaper clothing to the public.

Manufacturing was established five years ago, but not to the extent that it is to-day. The city is growing and so is manufacturing, all the time. There are between 300 and 400 white tailors engaged on custom work in first-class tailoring establishments. Manufactured clothing came from the east before we commenced work here.

Tailors mostly work by the piece, and the wages average from \$15 to \$20 a week if they have work. The prices in New York are reduced about the same as here.

GILLESPIE. ROBERT H. GILLESPIE, broom-maker, sworn and examined :

Between Chinese and white labor very little difference.

Price of brooms not any less.

There are about forty-five engaged in the business in the city and about the same number outside of it. Between Chinese and white labor at the present time there is very little difference—not a quarter of a dollar on a hundred brooms. Before Chinese competition, white labor was paid for by the piece. A man could make from \$15 to \$25 and \$26 a week. Very few can make \$15 now. The Chinese made as high as \$14 some two years ago ; when some of the factories first employed them by the piece. The price of brooms to the public with Chinese labor is not any less than it was with white labor. It is an occupation that furnishes employment to women and boys, and the employment of Chinese has a tendency to drive out these girls from the broom factories. The Chinese on the Pacific coast, as far as I can find out, use about seventy-five dozen brooms a year ; and, as far as I figure it, there are one dozen brooms used to between fifteen and sixteen whites in one year on the coast—men, women and children. There are about 70,000 dozen brooms manufactured and sold on the coast.

Whites kept to keep Chinese from stealing, etc.

Effect on wages.

In 1865, I think it was, the broom factory on Drumm street was the first one that employed Chinamen, and it has been going on ever since in every factory, with one exception—that is, the factory on Sacramento street, where they have got all whites. Most of those places that have got Chinese have only got whites enough to watch the Chinese and keep them from stealing and over-counting on their work, and that they expect them to do for nothing over what they pay them by the piece. In 1865 manufacturers were making more money then than what they are now, although broom-corn was higher. At the present time brooms are at a pretty good figure, and broom-corn is very cheap. The reasons that I give for it are that the middlemen and the wholesale dealers are the parties who make the profit ; and therefore compel the manufacturers to grind the labor down. Labor is cheaper, broom-corn is cheaper, and brooms are higher now than in 1864-65. The supply and demand of brooms does not regulate the price, all the surplus stock being shipped to foreign ports. It has only been within the last six or seven years that we have been shipping any brooms. We used to consume all we made here.

White workmen make one quarter more.

Broom-corn is raised here. Before the manufacture was commenced we had to get our supply from the east. We ship about 12,000 dozen a year to the Australian ports, competing with the English colonies.

There are some Chinamen who make as high as \$10 a week now. Some kinds of broom they can make 600 a week, other kinds only 300. Of the kind that the Chinese make 300, a white man would make about 400 ; and of the others a white man would make about 800 to the Chinaman's 600.

Six years ago the wages were higher east than here at that time.

Besides shipping to Australia we ship to Callao, the Sandwich Islands, New Zealand, and Chili—about 20,000 dozen being shipped from here to foreign ports every year, leaving 50,000 dozen to be consumed here.

Manufacturing would have been gone into if the Chinese had not been here just as largely as it is now, and more so. Not one of the firms that commenced with white labor failed; but one or two have failed with Chinese labor.

Manufacturing of brooms would have been gone into as largely if the Chinese not here.

EDWARD L. CORTAGE, workingman in a broom factory :

CORTAGE.

There are somewhere between ninety and one hundred Chinese employed on the coast in broom-making. The industry can be carried on without the use of Chinese labor, because, in 1869, it was carried on without them to the same extent as now. The broom-makers who were formerly here are scattered to the four winds of the world, some in Australia, some in South America, and some in eastern states. The prices paid in St. Louis are exactly the same paid here now; there might be a quarter of a cent on some kind of work more or a quarter of a cent on another kind less, but it is about the same thing. For New York and Chicago, I can say nothing. We have a foreign market, shipping about 20,000 dozen.

Broom-making.

The lower wages of the Chinese operate to reduce my wages, and I cannot very well live upon the wages they receive. Ten dollars a week for a family, wife and four children, is hardly sufficient to live on. Rents for white men are seldom less than \$15 a month unless he moves in the fourth story of a tenement, and then it will cost \$12 a month, and all live together. We could not afford to live like Chinamen, because they are single and can live on nineteen cents a day, at the same rate that our prisoners live in gaol. If I were single, I could live on \$4 or \$5 a week by putting it down to the lowest possible figure.

Cannot support a wife and family on Chinese wages.

Most of the sober, laboring, industrious mechanics here have homes of their own. It has been stated here that none but the vagrant and dirty class come to testify against the Chinese; on my part this is not true.

Intelligent mechanics, honest, sober, workingmen, are terribly opposed to anybody that causes them to struggle for a living.

I am a German and in conversation with my countrymen they all think Chinese immigration an evil, if not at present, in future.

Chinese immigration an evil.

The very man who engaged the Chinese first was so far reduced that he wanted to earn a little, and he was the first man to try to create a row by getting others to go in to raise the wages.

There was a Chinaman arrested for stealing at Mr. Cummings' establishment. A Chinaman had a row with him about some settlement, and in turning him out the Chinaman lost his balance, and he saw the top of a whisk-broom, tipped with velvet, under his coat, and Mr. Cummings pulled it out. He had him arrested for stealing, but whether he was convicted or not I do not know.

DENNIS MCCARTHY, boot-maker, sworn and examined :

MCCARTHY.

The trade can be carried on profitably with white labor. There are between 2,000 and 3,000 Chinese in the city employed at the business. I am connected with the United Workingmen's Cooperative Association,

Boot-making can be carried on profitably with white labor.

Of certain work the Chinese have complete control.

White men do about one quarter more work than Chinamen.

500 whites employed whereas but for Chinese 2,000.

Chinese not engaged in manufacturing men's boots.

employing altogether white labor, and almost entirely confined to the manufacture of men's boots. That line the Chinese have not got into as yet, but in ladies' work, misses' work and children's work they have almost the entire control. The slipper business they have altogether. One year we employed fifteen Chinamen to make that class of work—cheap shoes. After that year white men applied for that line of work saying they would make them as cheap as the Chinamen so as to get employment. We discharged the few Chinamen we had, and now employ white labor—between sixty and seventy.

I think a white man will do about one-fourth more work than a Chinaman; the latter will make about thirty pairs and the former about forty pairs of these misses' and children's shoes.

Some five or six years ago there were no Chinamen employed at all in this business, there being in the neighborhood of 800 men here then; but the manufacturers considered that there was more money by employing Chinamen so they gradually introduced them, and I think to-day only about 400 to 500 white men are employed; whereas if the Chinese were not in that business we would have, I think, about 2,000 white men in that line of business here now. When I came here 100 men would cover the number of white men employed in factories, which were then in their infancy; there are between 400 and 500 now in the manufacturing. The custom trade is not affected by Chinese labor.

The return on the capital invested in the cooperative association would be on an average fifteen per cent. The reason for this large profit is that the Chinese are not yet engaged in the manufacture of men's boots. We could not manufacture the other class and pay cost at Chinese rates.

The wages of shoe-makers east varies a great deal; it depends upon the season a good deal. In the hurried season their wages run up; at other seasons the wages are dull. Prices fluctuate there. I think the eastern prices are higher than here.

HAYES.

MICHAEL HAYES, a resident of California for twenty-five years, sworn and examined:

The Chinese working the placer mines.

Great loss to the country.

I have visited the mines on many occasions, but I have never worked in them. I think permitting the Chinese to work the placer-mines is a great injury to California and a great injury to the United States; it reduces the quantity that finds its way into the banks of the United States. The Chinese control nearly all the placer-diggings. They have worked from year to year at those abandoned claims. They have taken the gold out; and it is the impression of most people that they carry it to China, or send it to China through the Six Companies.

If they were permitted to become citizens it would have no effect on their desire to reside in the country, because a Chinaman will return to China.

PIXLEY.

FRANK M. PIXLEY, sworn and examined:

Broom factories.

About ten or eleven years ago, my brother, a poor man and a mechanic, and a man of family, engaged in the manufacture of broom-handles, employing six white workmen, whose wages ranged from three dollars and fifty cents to four dollars a day, according to their skill in running

turning lathes. Shortly after he started some one else established a broom-factory, employing four or five Chinese to work it. In a very short time these Chinese became so expert in the manufacture that they established the trade themselves, with one white man as foreman. They were required to keep a horse and waggon to dispose of their wares. This horse was kept in a stable; the Chinese lived in the same stable with the horse, fed and cooked for themselves in an upper loft, and slept there, and so reduced the wages that much, thrusting, in this particular instance, my brother out of employment. This is a single incident, tending to show that no white person with a family can compete with Chinese.

Instance of lower standard of comfort of Chinese, thrusting whites out of employment.

If no Chinese had come to California it is my judgment that our trades and manufactures would have grown a little slower than they have; that some people would have made less money than they have. But they would have grown, and to the present extent, with white labor, and just as much money would have been made, which would have been distributed among the laboring or workmen more than it is now. To remove all the Chinese workers from their various industries would create a temporary embarrassment, but we should soon fill their places with intelligent European and American laborers. I think it would be the wisest thing that could be done to send them all away. The Chinese problem would solve itself in process of time. I do not advocate the exclusion of the Chinese who are here. I think they are here under the guarantee of law and treaty, and I would give them the fullest protection.

If Chinese had not come to California trades and manufactures would have grown slower but would have grown. Money would have been more distributed. Wisest to send them all away.

I never saw women harnessed with dogs to carts in Europe; but I have seen women in Belgium and Germany attending dogs attached to small carts, and they will assist in pushing the cart over difficult points. I do not know of any part of Europe where a husband will not speak to his wife on the street, and where she is not allowed to mention his name and address. In Ireland they have their cabins of the poor, they have their pigs and their poultry, and they live very poorly in some places, but I would not have any objection to receiving them as immigrants because they have been compelled to live more meanly in that country than they can live here. The European immigrant, however poor he may be, immediately on his arrival here takes a position in society, so far as comforts and home are concerned, and educates his children, and clothes them up to the fullest possibility of his earnings; the second generation is an improvement, and the third generation is American. We are all immigrants for that matter, or our ancestors were.

Would not, however, exclude the Chinese here.

The outrages against the Chinese are grossly exaggerated. In reference to this question of the persecution of the Chinese I am only surprised that there is not more of it. I think our laboring people are a long-suffering and forbearing people. Our city has been as near to a disgraceful and bloody riot as it could possibly be, but it was avoided by people who have not had the credit of saving the town from such a scandal. Mr. A. M. Winn was one of them. There were men, leading men, in this anti-Chinese movement who could have stirred up a riot, who, by the lifting of their thumbs, could have cleaned the Chinese quarter out. The people who were going to create this riot were driven to starvation and poverty, with their wives and children, deprived of employment by the influx of Chinese immigration, men to whom this question comes to the breakfast and dinner table, to whom it is the question of bread.

Thinks the white laboring classes very forbearing.

The Chinese are patient, industrious, hard-working slaves, respecting our laws through fear, and being compelled to labor for their own support. Socially they are inferior to any race God has ever made, in my opinion. I think it would be infinitely worse to have Chinese instead of negroes down south.

White people deprived of bread.

Chinese, patient, industrious, hard-working slaves, socially.

Socially inferior to any race on earth.

Did not "discriminate" between classes of Chinamen.

I do not discriminate between these Chinamen. Their organic construction is the same from the highest mandarin to the lowest prostitute; they have the same religion and they have the same habits. If by some judicious tribunal we could bring the very best and better class of Chinese to this country under the treaty, men who come for business, who come for pleasure, who come for the higher pursuits of commerce, I would have the door open to them.

400,000,000.

There are 400,000,000 or 500,000,000 Chinese. They are separated from our coast by a narrow and a very mild sea. They can come here for \$12 a piece. To throw open our continent and its broad area, all its mineral wealth, its agricultural resources, and its mechanical employments, to the importation of this people, is simply to invite upon us the barbaric scourge that once visited Europe.

Threatened with such a barbaric scourge as once visited Europe.

There are Chinese merchants, but no bankers that I know of. I think it would be good policy on the part of the government to discourage them, not to restrict them.

Should be discouraged, not restricted.
The criminal perfection of 4,000 years.
The civilization of a redundant population; filicide; prostitution.

There are parts of Africa where the standard of intelligence is lower than that of the Chinese, but the standard of morals is better; that is, they are honest. These people have got the perfection of the crimes of 4,000 years, of a civilization that has grown out of a redundant population. As, for instance, why do we treasure our girls, and why do they murder theirs? Because they have so many they cannot feed them. Why do our parents die for their children, while they sell theirs for whores? I think it is the necessity and poverty of the lower class that compels the woman to sell her child.

Chinese civilization and learning.

They have a civilization of a kind at home. They have arts, sciences, and all that. They have a literature, the teachings of Confucius and Mencius.

The Chinese religion, if I understand it, is pure fatalism; the African religion is worse, fetish, if they have any at all.

American civilization incapable of convincing China.

I think the contact of 40,000,000 of our civilization with 400,000,000 of the Chinese civilization would improve them. I think it would reduce ours to their level and not elevate ours, but theirs, that is the danger. Our civilization has accomplished great results, but it cannot accomplish the Christianization or civilization of China, they having ingrained in them prejudices the growth of 4,000 years.

Outrages.

Respecting the outrages committed upon them. In the great meeting of the 5th of April, if you could have heard the remarks of the speakers on that occasion, I think there was not one of them who did not call upon the people to maintain order, to be quiet and wait for a peaceful and legal solution of this difficulty. The second resolution which they passed declared that we are a lawful and law-abiding people, that we recognize the obligation and binding force of the treaties by which the Chinese came here, and we propose to respect it, and continue to protect it. It is unjust to the large majority to hold them responsible for such outrages. If you saw a Chinaman assaulted in Montgomery or Merchant street, and there were three white people there, two of them would turn in and defend the Chinaman against the assailant. Yet the outrages do happen in certain portions of our town. We have got an element of wild young men here, and they dislike the Chinamen.

The introduction of 150,000 Chinese no effect on oriental trade.

I do not think the introduction of the 150,000 Chinese we have now has any appreciable effect upon our oriental trade, nor has the introduction of their traders had any appreciable effect upon our trade.

I would desire to keep this coast and this country as the heritage and

home of an immigration that can become united with us, that can assimilate with us, and that can make a great state and a great people, highly civilized, and belonging to our race, and not to come in contact with any other civilization. I think the case of our state to-day is parallel with that of Virginia. One hundred and fifty to 300 years ago Virginia had a broad acreage, a splendid soil, an inviting climate, but few white people ; labor was dear. They wanted cheap labor, and through the merchants of Boston and New England, then engaged in the slave-trade, negroes were imported there, and the result, after 100 or 150 years, has been a war and a desolation that has injured our country more than all the other things united in the world. Now we have the parallel of it here. We have a broad empire, we have a splendid climate, rich land, and there are some people who indulge in the heresy of thinking we ought to have cheap labor. I do not think so. They sent to China for it. We are planting the seeds of Mongolian slavery here, that will grow up to be just as formidable, and is growing more rapidly than it did on the eastern coast ; for it took Virginia 100 years to get as many Africans as we got Chinamen in ten years.

Virginia 100 to 300 years ago compared with California to-day.

Chinese labor, technically, is free ; in fact, it is not.

They do not speak our language nor understand the philosophy of our law ; we do not speak their language, and cannot communicate to them even their rights.

Contact with the Chinese tends to deteriorate us and retard our growth.

If they were enfranchised they would exercise that privilege freely of their own volition at once. They are a shrewd, subtle, keen, intelligent people ; anybody who undertakes to underrate them as inferior, mistakes this whole problem. They are not the inferior race ; tested by many things they are superior to us. When I spoke of their being inferior I referred to their vices. They could be bought and sold if trusted with the elective franchise. Politics with them would become merely merchandise. They would sell their votes, and place them where they would do the most good for themselves ; and when they got a majority, where they could control the politics of the country, they would take it and elect their own people.

Chinese in some respects superior to us.

Votes. Political.

In this way are they inferior : They attained the acme of civilization a long time ago, and they have stood still. We are a progressive nation. They invented type, and yet they have not carried it to the extent of a power press ; they invented gunpowder, and yet they did not carry it to the extent of developing the machinery of war for its use ; they invented the compass, and yet they never extended their commerce over the whole world guided by that compass—they are an anomalous and curious people to us.

Limitations of the Chinese intellect.

HERMAN SILVERBERG, foreman at the Standard Shirt Factory, sworn and examined : SILVERBERG.

There are in the neighborhood of 100 Chinese engaged in the manufacture of white shirts ; in the colored line, which includes clothing, overalls, etc, there are a great many more. At our factory we have in the neighborhood of seventy or eighty inside and perhaps double that number outside. The manufacture can be carried on by white labor, and is paid by the piece. An experienced hand either white or Chinese can earn from \$8 to \$10 per week.

Manufacture of white shirts—100 Chinese employed.

At present not enough white labor to carry on the work.

Chinese competition not kept out white immigration.

300 to 600 females engaged in shirt-making.

Industrious and learn as readily as the whites.

If the Chinese were absent there would not be enough white labor, at present, to carry on the business. There might be eventually. Chinese labor was not skilled when first employed, but it was the class of labor that was here, and they were instructed in the business, for there were no others here to do it. The work is done almost exclusively by female help. There are several other smaller factories here. I do not think Chinese competition has the effect of preventing white immigration at present.

The manufacturing interests which I represent were started three years ago, and assumed their present proportion something over a year ago; previous to that we were supplied from Philadelphia and New York. There may be in the neighborhood of 500 or 600 females engaged in the business, directly and indirectly. Five years ago there were, perhaps, twenty-five or thirty.

The Chinese are industrious. It takes them from a year to eighteen months to become experienced hands in our trade. They learn as readily as the whites.

There are one or two girls who are working for us who say they get more wages here than they did at home. White help is employed in separate departments, not in the same class of work as the Chinese. The Chinese are paid by the piece, and receive their wages individually.

There are a few Chinamen who learn the business and teach the others. When more help is wanted, we tell some one of the workmen and they bring their friends along. In China they have no knowledge of making such shirts as we are accustomed to wear.

We advertised that we were willing to employ all the white labor that we could use, providing they would give time to learn the business. We have perhaps of fifty or sixty applicants about twelve remaining who have become fair workers; it took some of them two or three months to become such. They were paid by the dozen in the meantime. New hands are paid according to the grade of the shirt, from \$2 a dozen upward. They would make perhaps at least one dozen, one and a half, afterward two and three. We have some girls now who make four dozen after being there four or five months, and are enabled to earn from \$8 to \$10 a week. All the work is done in the factories except in one branch—hand needlework—which is done outside by white help, mostly by women who have families, or girls who have to help their mothers or parents at home. There are three different parts before the shirt is made, and for each particular part there is a different price. In making bosoms it depends upon the amount of labor required—from ten cents to \$2 a dozen is paid. For finishing from \$1.25 to \$2 is paid.

MAHONY.

CORNELIUS A. MAHONY, engaged in the smelting business in Peru, sworn and examined:

8,000 in Peru.

There are a number of Chinese in Peru. In 1872 and 1873 there were from 70,000 to 80,000. They all come under labor contracts, in point of fact they are simply slaves. Their contract binds them to serve for eight years. They get, generally, a bounty of \$20—some small sum—in Macao, where they are shipped. Macao is a small island at the mouth of Canton River. Their contracts are generally made, as I understand, before the Portuguese authorities there and before the Peruvian Consul. They then are brought on board ship, and confined in a manner that would

recall the horrors of the middle passage, and brought to Peru. In 1872 the number of Chinese who came was 14,530, and of that number there was an average of about ten per cent. of death-rate on the passage. The Chinese there are just the same class as the Chinese here, and are charged with being river pirates, or of that class, in fact of the lowest order. The firm I was employed with were the largest coolie importers in Peru. I believe the traffic has now been stopped. I had under me from thirty to forty Chinese.

In 1873, I believe, a dispute arose between the Portuguese authorities and the Peruvian Government as to the treatment of the coolies on board ship, at the Chinchas and Guanape Islands, where they were employed in the guano trade. That was got over, and in 1874 the importation was very large. In the meantime a strong sentiment was growing in the country against the Chinese. The laboring people, the peons, considered that the Chinese were likely to reduce the price of labor just as the people here think now, and they did in fact; because a Chinaman's contract bound him to work for \$4 a month and two pounds of rice a day. Consequently it was very likely that a peon who wanted a little comfort, who wanted a little meat with his dinner, and wanted a comfortable habitation, naturally felt that he was suffering, and in Peru, as revolutions are easily got up, it brought a certain pressure on the Government. It was the Congress, I believe, of 1875, which passed the Act putting an end in future to all this importation of coolies into Peru. The firm I was connected with, I am told, has been no longer able to carry on because of this law.

Sentiment grew up in Peru against them.

Congress of 1875.

No Chinese women at all were imported; in fact I only saw one little Chinese girl. The result of this was that crimes of the most horrible and unmentionable kind were common among them which it was found impossible to prevent. They were in point of fact sodomites of the worst kind. They were treated very badly, in many cases, in Peru.

Sodomy.

In the Guanape Islands the unfortunate wretches have thrown themselves by the hundreds into the sea in distraction. They used to get a lot of negro overseers armed with whips, and they would beat them around and all that kind of thing.

There is a class here that does not exist in Peru. I allude to merchants and some respectable Chinese; otherwise their condition, intellectual qualifications and general moral and physical condition was the same as it is here.

The Portuguese Government has regulated the traffic. They published a law or regulations, all of which I have seen published in a paper in Callao—the *South Pacific Times*. They were not observed.

A Chinaman in the streets of Valparaiso is a very rare occurrence. I have been in all parts of Chili where there are large copper mines. If they could get Chinese cheap labor there they would get it, because the labor is necessarily cheaper where a man only gets \$4 a month and is to find his own clothes.

The feeling against them in Peru in 1873 and 1874, was stronger than it can possibly be here, for the reason that the people believed that it tended to lower not only the rate of wages but their social status, and feared an intermixture of population. At the end of his contract it is compulsory for him to go back, or sign another for a like period. If they were allowed to go free and compete with labor there, there would be an insurrection almost immediately. That they work in factories I have no doubt, but that they are fit to work along with white men in such work as smelting or any work of that kind is not the fact. A man cannot work on rice

Physical condition tainted.

Chinamen learn Spanish easier than English. His idea to go back to China.

Enforced cleanliness. In a state of slavery.

Inhumanity.

Solution of labor problem.

Prostitutes.

and do hard manual labor. They are not capable of doing anything that requires physical strength. They appeared to come to us with a constitutional scrofulous taint about them. They were always weak in the joints or getting sores, or getting into a nasty and fearful condition. We used to send four or five in a month out of thirty to the hospital over at Callao, and there was no reason for that that I could see, except that they must have been originally of a very poor, degraded class in China.

They do not learn English fast, but they do Spanish. The Chinaman's idea all the time appears to be to get back to China.

The condition of the Chinese here is worse than their condition in Peru, where they are to a certain extent bondsmen. They are made, in a majority of cases, in that country to keep a certain amount of cleanliness, such as making them sweep out their quarters, and turn out their mats and shake them, clean the whole place, disinfect it, and all that kind of thing.

They seem to be quite careless, and have no care and no sympathy for one of their sick, and no respect for their dead.

I have seen three Chinese funerals during the two years and a half I have been here.

The condition of the native classes in Peru and Chili is good. They are industrious; they will do more work than a Chinaman. I allude to the peons and cholos. The cholos do most of the skilled labor. A peon is a term generally applied to a workingman; a cholo signifies a half-breed between an Indian and one of the Spanish, or descendants of the Spanish, people who settle in the country. There is no such thing as a bondsman in Peru with the exception of the Chinese.

The coolies imported to the Spanish forts are taken all over the country—over sugar plantations and works of that kind. There are no Chinatowns there.

The form of government in Peru is republican and every Peruvian is entitled to vote. A peon is a free citizen not a bondsman.

I am an Irishman and have been in Ireland and in numbers of cabins of the peasantry. Every cabin has its pig's sty, but it is not attached by any means—it is a mere traveller's story. I think the true labor problem is not the cheapening of labor, but its distribution; that its solution is to be found, not in the bringing here of a worthless class to overwhelm white labor, but in the taking of the men who have no employment in the east and bringing them here, giving all our own people meat and bread, and enabling every man to bring up his children as good citizens.

SAN FRANCISCO, November 9th, 1876.

GRAY.

GILES H. GRAY, Surveyor of the Port, sworn and examined :

The provisions of the Page Law, 1875, prohibits the immigration or landing of prostitutes and convicts from oriental countries, lepers and diseased persons and paupers not being mentioned. Previous to this Act there had arrived upon these steamers 200 to 400 women, frequently, the steamers arriving twice a month. During the quarter from 1st July to the 1st October, 1875, there did not arrive 161 females, and we had no information which would enable us to prohibit the landing of any of them; the next quarter, the last of the year, the number was reduced to forty-four. In the first quarter of the year 1876, it was reduced to fifteen; in the second quarter

thirty-two; and in the third quarter, twenty-four. The women which have been landed since we have commenced to enforce the Page Law I have every reason to believe are respectable women, and they are all accompanied by a photograph and a letter—a certificate like this: [witness produced letter and certificate which were read]. When a vessel arrives here no woman is allowed to go ashore until after the mail has arrived and she is compared with the picture. Sometimes it is twenty-four hours before they can go ashore.

Precautions
against the immi-
gration of prosti-
tutes.

Before coming to California she has to file a written application, which is referred to a committee of examiners appointed by the Consul. They take such testimony as they see proper, procure the photographs, compare them, and if the testimony is satisfactory, they then permit them to come, and forward to us a letter and the photographs. [The witness exhibits three photographs of women who were prohibited from coming.] These women did not arrive. I do not think there are any prostitutes arriving here at all now. I think the Page Law has effectually stopped that source of immigration. No complaints have been made at the custom house in relation to Chinese women.

The authorities at Hong Kong are exercising diligence now in preventing prostitutes from coming.

Every Chinese passenger arriving is accompanied with a certificate from the Consul. The certificate shows that they are not included in these limitations, and I think it goes on to say they are not contract-laborers or contract-coolies, or criminals. It gives the names, and occupations, and where they come from. If the certificate authorizes the landing of 1,000 and there should be 1,200, we should keep the last 200 on board, we cannot tell which is which, whether they are the proper ones sent on board or not. I have seen it stated in the published reports of the proceedings of this Commission, that there are criminals arriving, not that they are all criminals, perhaps.

Referring again to the excess of passengers arriving and not on the certificate, we measure the vessel to see if there is an excess over and above what the vessel is allowed to carry; if a vessel has more aboard than she is allowed under the United States laws, we report the vessel for fine, and proceed against the vessel in every case, and get fines imposed. To that extent we have suppressed immigration in that manner.

My opinion is that excessive Chinese immigration should be stopped or suppressed. There are Chinese merchants here who are, I believe, honest business men, and they are a benefit to the country; but there is a class of coolies which come here which might be prevented by the United States Consul, and which never should come, but ought to be prohibited. They are a sort of wild race of Tartars. The largest portion is this kind and ought to be prohibited. If Chinese immigration was restricted by proper regulations, I do not see any harm in it.

Excessive Chinese
immigration
should be stopped.

If properly
restricted sees no
harm in it.

The proportion of industrious working people and idlers among them is about the same as among the whites.

The Chinese ought to be compelled by law to separate and to take space to live in the same as white people. The Japanese adopt our habits when they come here, and there is scarcely any prejudice against them, whereas the Chinese come here and bring their customs, and manners, and ways of living, and they do not make desirable citizens.

The Chinese merchants import, not the Chinaman individually. They also use imported goods.

We always had the sympathy of the Chinese merchants in stopping the immigration of prostitutes. They did all they could to help us. There

are some of those merchants whom I believe to be honest, and who would tell just what was the truth.

GIBSON.

REV. OTIS GIBSON, in charge of the missions of the Methodist Church here for eight years, formerly a resident in China for ten years, sworn and examined :

The translations of the two original contracts I recognize as my own work, and they are correct, as follows :—

Contracts binding prostitutes into slavery.

“ An agreement to assist the woman Ah Ho, because coming from China to San Francisco she became indebted to her mistress for passage. Ah Ho herself asks Mr. Yee-Kwan to advance for her \$630, for which Ah Ho distinctly agrees to give her body to Mr. Yee for service as a prostitute for a term of four years.

“ There shall be no interest on the money. Ah Ho shall receive no wages. At the expiration of four years, Ah Ho shall be her own master. Mr. Yee-Kwan shall not hinder or trouble her. If Ah Ho runs away before her time is out her mistress shall find her and return her, and whatever expense is incurred in finding and returning her, Ah Ho shall pay.

“ On this day of the agreement, Ah Ho with her own hands, has received from Mr. Yee-Kwan \$630.

“ If Ah Ho shall be sick at any time for more than ten days, she shall make up by an extra month of service for any ten days sickness.

“ Now this agreement has proof. This paper received by Ah Ho is witness.

“ TUNG CHEE.

“ Twelfth year, ninth month, fourteenth day.”

That would be about October, 1873. The agreement is supposed to be made here. One of these cases mentioned in this agreement was arrested, and tried by me. I would not know them now. One was sent to the mission house. The following is the other contract :—

“ An agreement to assist a young girl named Loi Yau. Because she became indebted to her mistress for passage, food &c., and has nothing to pay, she makes her body over to the woman Sep Sam, to serve as a prostitute to make out the sum of \$503.

“ The money shall draw no interest, and Loi Yau shall receive no wages. Loi Yau shall serve four and a half years.

“ On this day of agreement Loi Yau receives the sum of \$503, in her own hands. When the time is out Loi Yau may be her own master, and no man shall trouble her.

“ If she runs away before the time is out and any expense is incurred in catching, then Loi Yau must pay that expense.

“ If she is sick fifteen days or more, she shall make up one month for every fifteen days.

“ If Sep Sam should go back to China, then Loi Yau shall serve another party till her time is out.

“ If in such service she should be sick one hundred days or more, and cannot be cured, she may return to Sep Sam's place.

“ For a proof of this agreement this paper.

“ LOI YAU.

“ Dated second day, sixth month, of the present year.”

These papers bear their signatures in the shape of a mark. Sometimes they do not use the agreement. The girl has a copy of this paper and is supposed to keep it. She sometimes loses it, and has no redress.

Fuh Chau is in the province of Fuh Kien about half-way between Hong Kong and Shanghai. I lived among the Chinese, studied their language, and became conversant with the common people and with the merchants. For six months I was interpreter for the American Consul, and did all the business of the consulate, so that I came in contact with many officials and all classes of society, being able to converse with them in the Fuh Kien dialect of Fuh Chau, the leading dialect of the whole province, embracing

some 25,000,000 people. The dialect is not understood in Canton. The written language is the same through all the land. Since I came here I have been compelled to learn this dialect so far as able, called the Canton dialect. The people who come from the country, a few hundred miles from Canton, generally have a somewhat different dialect. We commonly speak of them as the Sam-yup and the Se-yup. The Sam-yup is the city dialect, the leading and controlling dialect, and three-fifths of the people here speak the Se-yup. The laboring people are largely of that class. They can understand each other, but not quite so readily as they can understand their own people. I have had constant intercourse with them here all the time for eight years.

I know something about the action taken in reference to sending back prostitutes. On one occasion I sent back ten. On the arrival of a steamer here the police authorities corralled a number of these women, and sent for me to come down and ask them certain questions. I went, and asked them where they came from, and why, who were their parents, and if they had any friends here, etc. ; if they wished to remain or go back, what their business was, and many questions of that kind. The result was that out of the whole number there were ten who said they had been kidnapped or forced to come here, and wished to go back. They were sent up to the mission house. I sent a China boy down to the Chinese merchants to tell them that I had ten women who wished to go back, who said they had been brought here against their will. The merchants sent all the money necessary, and more, to send them back. They were not sent back because they were lewd women : it was simply a voluntary matter on their own part. A large part of the women who come here are brought for lewd purposes.

I am not in favor of a large and rapid influx of immigration from any foreign country whatever. At times it has been too rapid for the best interests of the country. I believe that a large portion of the European immigration so rapidly admitted to citizenship and the right of suffrage is more dangerous to the institutions and prosperity of this country than is the smaller and better regulated immigration from Asia.

It is well known here that the Chinese pay high rents and pay promptly. They pay more than \$1,000,000 annually in rents alone.

As to Chinese cheap labor, all testimony goes to show that in California we have no cheap labor as compared with the eastern states. The presence of the Chinese has reduced the exorbitant price of labor which prevailed in the early days of our history, and by this means they have opened industries, cheapened products, and made it possible for poor white men to come here with their families and live and thrive. It is an indisputable fact that at the present time in California, in spite of a peculiar cry about the evils of Chinese labor, labor for industrious white men is as abundant, if not more abundant, wages are as high, if not higher, and living as cheap, if not cheaper, and the general condition of the white laboring classes is as good, if not better, than in any other part of the United States, or of this world. Cheap labor makes cheap products, cheap living. Flour at \$50 per barrel, wages \$10 per day, five days' work will buy a barrel of flour ; with flour at \$6 per barrel, wages \$2 per day, three days' work will buy the same barrel. I believe that all the industries of the state, all the capital of this state looking for investment in industrial pursuits, demand this competition of labor as an indispensable element of investment, of development, and of success as a question of political economy. I know an instance in this city of a gentleman who proposed to invest largely in a certain manufacturing enterprise. Before

Prostitutes.

Ten said they had been kidnapped and wished to go back.

Believes a large portion of the European immigration more dangerous than the Asiatic.

Pay more than \$1,000,000 annually in rents.

White labor in a satisfactory condition in California.

Cheap labor makes cheap products—cheap living.

Instance to prove necessity of Chinese labor for manufactories.

doing so he enquired the price of white labor, and the price of the product that he should manufacture, and found he could not invest his money. He then enquired how much Chinese labor would cost, and he found, if he would bring in a part of Chinese labor and a part of white labor, he could manufacture with some profit. He went into the business, but he would not have gone into it if the Chinese had not been here. I think the same thing is true generally. This competition here is limited to a few of the lighter and slower industries. The Chinamen make overalls, slippers, shoes, cigars, shirts, etc., but no overalls or slippers for the trade were made in this country until the Chinamen made them. They do no labor upon the public works of the city, nor upon any public buildings of the state. Generally speaking, there are no Chinese house-carpenters, bricklayers, painters, plumbers, glaziers, blacksmiths, foundrymen; no Chinese printers, bookbinders, tailors, milliners, mantua-makers; no bankers or insurance agents, no commission merchants of American or European goods. They offer no competition to our lawyer, nor to doctors, preachers, school-teachers, nor to any profession whatever. Instead of driving any of these mentioned laborers or professions from the field, the presence and labor of the Chinese have opened up industries which have certainly stimulated the demand for such white laborers and professional men as I have mentioned. As to the charge that the Chinese have taken employment from our women and girls, there may be single instances of that kind, but as a general charge it is not true. House-servants, sewing-women, and laundry work are as well paid in San Francisco as in New York, Philadelphia, or Chicago. My wife dismissed a Chinese boy whom she was paying \$16 a month, and took a girl into the house who came from the east, where she had been working on a dairy-farm at \$2 a week, milking cows, summer and winter; we gave her the same wages as the boy, \$16 a month.

It is objected that the Chinese do not learn our language, and do not attend our schools. The fact is they are taxed to support our schools, but are peremptorily refused admission to their privileges on account of race-prejudice. There are many young children in Chinatown, but neither the state nor the city is providing any schools for their education. Many of the Chinese are learning something of our language. There are about 750 average attendants upon the various evening mission schools and private classes in the state, involving a roll-call of 2,500. There are about 1,000 average attendants upon the various Sabbath schools, involving a roll-call of about 3,000. These are all studying the English language. Besides these there are thousands learning our language in families as family servants. It may be safely said that we have no other foreign immigration that, with so little encouragement, makes equal efforts to learn our language, laws and customs. A young man, a son of a Chinese merchant, who has attended our mission school for two and a half years, has just been admitted to Napa Collegiate Institute in this state, and is doing well. Of his own free choice, and with the full consent of his father, the young man cut off his queue and adopted the full American dress. There are hundreds of other young men anxious to do this same thing, but want of money prevents their doing so. If the rights of citizenship and the elective franchise depended solely upon a knowledge of our language, laws, and customs, and a good character as regards intelligence, industry and morals, quite a number of Chinese would soon ask for naturalization papers, and have a right to them. The fact that there are now in our eastern colleges and schools between 100 and 200 Chinese youths, supported and schooled by the Chinese Government, indicates a

No overalls and slippers for the trade made until Chinamen came.

The Chinese not taken employment from women.

Instance in which a young Chinaman cut off his queue and adopted American dress.

strong national desire to become acquainted with our language, customs, and principles of government.

As to the morals of the Chinese, the civilization of China is lower than the Christian civilization of our country. The standard and practice of morality by the Chinese people is not equal to the standard and practice of those who accept the Gospel of Christ as their rule of practice; but the standard of Chinese morals is higher and better than that of any other heathen nation in the world. They are very fond of their children. They have profound respect for age and experience. They are great traders, and have the reputation in all the world of being as honest and reliable in commercial and business transactions as are the peoples with whom they have traded. Even here they have the reputation of paying promptly their rents, taxes, and debts.

Chinese morals lower than Christian, but higher than those of any other heathen nation.

The charge of immorality brought against the Chinese here may be brought with almost if not quite equal force against most of the European immigration, whether the specific charge be drunkenness, profanity, fighting and quarrelling, gambling, or prostitution. The same labor that has lately been bestowed in ferreting out the vices of the 30,000 Chinese in this city, if bestowed in special efforts to ferret out the vices of 30,000 immigrants from Europe of the common laboring classes, would produce a chapter of crimes, vices, and misery quite equal to that presented against the Chinese.

The charge that Chinese prostitutes are demoralizing our boys, if true to any extent is a sad comment upon our boasted superiority. But there is one very important and material consideration in connection with this matter of demoralizing our boys that ought not to be overlooked—that is this: There are more liquor saloons and liquor groceries in this city and in this country than there are Chinese prostitutes. It is quite safe to say that all these boys who visit these prostitutes take their first lessons of demoralization in some one of the 3,000 whiskey saloons or liquor groceries licensed by this Christian municipality, kept mostly and patronized largely by immigrants from Europe. The same class of demoralized boys, and in quite as large a proportion, is found in all our eastern cities, where Chinese prostitution is not known.

Chinese prostitutes and the boys.

The statement has been made that the Chinese fill our prisons, gaols, hospitals, and asylums, but the facts as shown by official reports do not exactly sustain the charge. In the state's prison a larger per cent. of Chinese criminals is found than of the whites, but the comparison is made as between the Chinese on the one hand and all the whites, including American-born, on the other hand. It is well known that a larger per cent. of crime, vice, and misery is found among the immigrants from Europe than among native-born Americans. It will only be fair to compare the statistics of crime, vice, and pauperism among the immigrants from some European country—Ireland, for instance. On this basis we find at the present time in our San Quentin prison, 1,158 prisoners, of whom 199 are Chinese, 160 are born in Ireland, 615 native Americans, and 184 from all other foreign countries. About 400 of the whole number are Roman Catholics. I do not think that there are more people in the state from Ireland than there are from China. The Irish population has more women and children, a class always producing less criminals; so that, bad as the case is against the Chinamen filling our prisons, the same charge stands with equal if not greater force against the Irishman. The official reports of the industrial school for the year ending July 1st, 1875, give the total number as 225; their nationalities being 194 native Americans, seven Irishmen, and four Chinese. The alms-house official

Average of crime.

report for the same time, gives the total number as 498 ; native born, 143 ; from Ireland, 197 ; Chinese, none. The hospital report for the same time, gives the total at 3,918 ; natives of the United States, 1,112 ; born in Ireland, 1,308 ; born in China, eleven. One hundred and eighteen Irishmen to one Chinaman is the way the Chinese are filling our hospitals. The pest-house report, which is the Chinese hospital, for the same time gives the total number at twenty-two ; Chinese none.

If we continue to make our comparisons between our Chinese and European immigrants, we shall find as large a proportion of the one selling liquor as of the other selling opium.

It is a fact that the Chinese are addicted to gambling and all kinds of chance games, but there can be no doubt but that more money is lost and won in this city every day by white gamblers than by all the other Chinese in America.

The remedy for this class of evils, as well as the remedy for dirty streets, alleys, tenements, etc., would seem to rest in the municipal government rather than in the abrogation of national treaties or special Acts of Congress.

Dishonest or ineffective character of municipal police.

Gambling and prostitution are not legalized and licensed by the laws of China. The laws and the higher mandarins generally prohibit these vices ; but, as in other countries, petty officials receive bribes to permit the unlawful traffic. The municipal authorities here lately demonstrated their ability to suppress Chinese gambling and prostitution houses to a large extent ; but nearly all the gambling-houses, and many of the houses of prostitution, are now open again.

The Chinese excite less riots, commit fewer assaults, and murders, etc., than almost any other foreign population among us. There is a class of bad Chinamen who do such things. Riots among themselves have been few, and they have never incited nor engaged in a riot against white men in this country. No riot among themselves in this country has ever begun to equal the outrages of the Alameda local option election in this state in which drunken Europeans insulted and assaulted respectable American women, and respectable American-born citizens were driven by brute European force from the polls. Chinese immigration has never yet committed such an outrage upon American people nor upon American institutions.

They seldom commit assaults among themselves, almost none upon white people. Hardly a day passes that our newspapers do not record a case of unprovoked and frequently unpunished assault upon some inoffensive Chinaman.

Perjury.

There is no doubt but that they constantly perjure themselves in our courts, but the class of Chinese who get into our courts are generally the most depraved and unreliable. They are not the only ones who commit perjury. A late judge of the county court (Judge Stanly) remarked to me that perjury in our courts by white witnesses is as common as the smoking of cigars upon our streets.

In brain-power and possibility of culture they are the equal of any other people. Not slaves.

I do not hesitate to express my opinion that in simple brain-power and possibilities of culture, the Chinese race is equal to any other people in the world.

The Chinese who have embraced Christianity all assert, most positively, that the Chinese do not come here as slaves to any person nor to any company. The thousands of Chinese house-servants all receive their own wages and use the money as they please. If they were all slaves their masters would not allow them to spend their earnings in gambling, as many now do. There is no class of laborers in America to-day more free to do as they please than are the Chinamen.

They often borrow money to get here, and agree to pay high premiums or interest, but the agreement is in the amount of money rather than in the number of years of service. At the present time the most who come, if assisted at all, are assisted by their relatives, or friends, or townsmen who were here before them. They come for the express purpose of making money to better their condition. Many of them become attached to this country, and choose to come back, after their return to China, to live and die here. They are willing to do any kind of labor ; and as laborers they are generally industrious, faithful, and satisfactory.

Immigrants.

Industrial character.

Instead of preventing white labor coming from Europe and from the eastern states, I believe that up to this time we have had a larger immigration of that class than we should have had if the Chinamen had not been here.

Stimulated instead of repressed white immigration.

As to health, we have no more healthy class among us than the Chinese. As to their cleanliness, they are not a clean people ; but in this city and county I do not think they are more filthy than the same number of European common laborers would be.

Healthy. Not more filthy than the same number of European common laborers.

The Chinese in America are nearly all from the province of Canton, in the south of China, and sail from Hong Kong, a British port.

Few Chinamen in this country, in proportion to their whole number have brought their families with them. It is not their custom when emigrating to any point in their own country to take their first wives and children with them. Their women are averse to coming. Many of these men become attached to the prostitutes whom they visit, purchase them, and live with them as husband and wife ; and the children, if any are born, are considered legitimate. Lately many are marrying after our forms.

Few Chinamen have brought their families.

They sometimes marry the prostitutes they visit.

I suppose there are 5,000 or 6,000 Chinese women in this country, the most of whom are prostitutes. They are bought and sold like slaves at the will of their masters.

There are six Chinese companies, representing the principal places from which the Chinese have come. Besides these general companies there are several societies, or guilds, or unions representing different trades and pursuits, composed of men from all the different six companies.

Six companies and guilds.

The Hip-ye-tung and the Po-sang-tung associations, whose principal business has been to stimulate and protect the gambling and the women traffic, are different from the Six Companies. There is also the Chinese Young Men's Christian Association, which has severed all connection with the Six Companies.

Two other associations for protection of gambling and prostitution.

The famous Six Companies are simply voluntary associations for mutual protection and benefit. It is the universal custom of the Chinese, when emigrating to any new country, to at once form themselves into a guild or association of this kind ; and every Chinaman from the same region naturally seeks membership in this guild. They have their place of meeting, and elect annually their officers in a very democratic way. Differences that arise among members are referred to the officers and leading influential members for arbitration and settlement. Advice and aid are given to the new comer and to the sick. They are not mercantile firms in any sense ; neither are they courts of justice, but voluntary associations for mutual aid and benefit. They do not claim, nor do they exercise, any judicial authority. All the restraining power which these companies hold or exercise over the people is through an arrangement with the various steamship companies, by which no Chinaman can purchase a passage to China without first procuring a permit of departure from these companies. They claim to do this in order to prevent dishonest

The Six Companies.

Chinamen from running away before their debts are paid. They claim that all Chinese in this country belong to one or another of these six companies, except the Young Men's Christian Association, which is supposed to have a membership of about 1,000; but they never claim, and they deny the charge, that they have ever imported any of these men who belong to their companies.

The masses of Chinese here are ignorant of, and take little interest in, our politics; but among the merchants, and especially among the young men attending the schools, are found very many who take an intelligent interest in the politics of this country.

The most of the Chinese now in America were common laborers, farmers, and such like in their own country, mostly poor, industrious people; their physical condition is as good, if not better, in this country than in China, and is constantly and gradually improving.

The population of China is from 350,000,000 to 400,000,000.

Chinese civilization.

The civilization of the Chinese Empire is the oldest known in history. The Government, which is Abrahamic or patriarchal in theory, is sufficiently powerful to hold in check and comparative order the immense mass of 400,000,000 of beings. As a people they are eminently conservative, the same school-books, the writings of Confucius and Mencius, have been used in their schools for hundreds of years. This has stamped a common character upon all the people. The written language, common in all parts of the empire, is not a spoken language in any part of the country. There are various dialects in different localities. These different dialects are almost as numerous as are the great cities of China, and differ almost as do the spoken languages of Europe. The Chinese of one locality have but little affinity for or sympathy with those of a different locality.

What the Chinese "scholar" knows.

As to scholarship, the average Chinese scholar knows little or nothing about geography, mathematics, natural philosophy, chemistry or astronomy. His knowledge of history is confined to an epitome of the history of his own country and people. He knows no language except his own, and yet he is no mere novice, his memory is truly wonderful; his knowledge of the relations and duties between man and man, between the people and the rulers, is remarkable; and in diplomacy the Chinese have no equals. Schools abound in China. Probably not one-fifth of the population have what might be termed a common school education. The masses know the written characters representing the common articles of food and clothing without being able to read a single page of literature. In the arts the Chinese have made no progress for centuries.

Stagnation.

For many hundred years no new inventions have appeared in China. Their system of printing from the first has been the same as now. They cut it on boards, the size of the page, and it stands out in relief. In science, government, and religion, everything is stereotyped; everything runs in the same old rut. The religion of the educated may be formulated as blind fatality; the religion of the masses, a heartless, superstitious idolatry. The whole land is full of idols. The whole civilization of China has stood still for centuries, and to purify it, it needs to be moved and stirred from centre to circumference by contact and friction with the Christian civilization of America and Europe. They have always discouraged emigration from their shores, and have been constantly and bitterly opposed to every attempt by outside nations to settle among them. Living thus, the Chinese people seem generally to be filled with the strange conceit that they are superior to all other nations of the earth. For centuries the civilization of the Chinese has been in advance of the nations and peoples of Asia, with whom

Religion, fatalism.

Regard themselves as superior to all other nations of the earth.

alone they have had intercourse. They have schools and colleges ; they understand political economy ; they have an immense coast and inland commerce ; they understand agricultural pursuits equal to any people in the world ; they build houses, and temples and immense stone bridges ; they have a great navigable canal system, reaching through almost the entire length of the country ; they make silks, satins, and cotton cloth ; they are elaborate carvers of ivory, wood, etc. ; they make beautiful bronze castings, and exquisite chinaware ; they are industrious and frugal to the last degree.

The marriage relation is recognized and honored in China. Polygamy is allowable, though not very generally practised. With them marriage is rather a civil contract than a religious rite or ceremony. No public register is kept ; no certificate of marriage given. The parties pledge each other in small cups of wine, and perform together a whole ritual of prostrations before the open heavens and also before the family penates. There is a great deal of form and ceremony, according to the rank of the parties. In taking a secondary wife, or concubine, forms and ceremonies may be omitted, she taking her place in the family with as little ceremony as a hired servant would in America. Under certain circumstances divorces are allowable, but they are not frequent. If a man marries when poor and afterward becomes rich, he may, not for any cause, put away the wife who shared his years of poverty. It is not considered respectable for a widow to marry again, and if a young girl loses her betrothed before marriage it is considered highly meritorious in her to remain unmarried all her life. Sometimes a young lady bereaved of her betrothed husband before the consummation of marriage publicly commits suicide, in order to make her widowhood perpetual and to remove herself beyond the temptation to marry another. An instance of this self-sacrifice occurred during my residence at Fuh Chau. There is no practice of personal courtship in China as with us here. Older heads make the selections of life partners for the young and inexperienced boys and girls, as well as arranging other details. Betrothals are often made while the children are quite young, and sometimes conditionally even before they are born. The married woman is subject to the will of her husband, and sometimes to the control of her husband's mother. The faithfulness of married women in China to their husband's will compares favorably with the practice of the same virtue by the women of Europe and America. Husbands are not generally so chaste as the wives. Female prostitution exists in all parts of the empire, and is especially prevalent in large cities and in all sea-port towns. This class of women is usually confined to some particular quarter of the city or to boat-population. Poor people often sell their female infants to this class of panderers to human depravity, and the poor girls are brought up to perpetual bondage to the will of their villainous masters. Infanticide of female children is practised in all parts of the empire, in some sections to an alarming extent. Proclamations are sometimes issued warning the people against it, not only because it is a crime, but also because the girls are becoming so scarce and expensive that the common people cannot afford to marry, and public morals are endangered.

Marriage relation.

Marriages arranged by relatives of the parties.

Filiicide.

The people of China are noted for their industry and frugality. Every man has something to do. Few people walk the streets simply for the exercise, or to see the sights. There are no railroads, no horse-cars, no stage-coaches. All land transportation, especially in central and southern China, is done by the bone and muscle of human beings. Merchandise, house-furniture, and building material are all packed on men's shoulders. In his habits of living the ordinary Chinaman is exceedingly economical and

Industrious and frugal.

Low standard
of comfort.

frugal. Rice and vegetables, fish, pork and fowls compose the principal diet of the people. The average Chinaman can live nicely in most parts of the empire on from seven to fifteen cents per day. The price of labor corresponds to the cheapness of living. Fifteen to twenty cents per day is very good pay, for a common laborer. Literary men of good ability can afford to teach for salaries from \$6 to \$10 per month, and board themselves. House-servants receive from \$2 to \$4 per month and found. Serving in white families in China, in the open ports, Hong Kong, Canton, Amoy, Fuh Chau, Shanghai, etc., they receive from \$3 to \$10 per month; mechanics and stone-masons receive from twenty to forty cents per day. The currency used in all parts of the empire is a brass "cash," about the size of a twenty-cent piece, quite thin, with a square hole through the centre. A Mexican silver dollar is worth about 1,000 brass cash. The banks, in changing brass cash for silver dollars, always take the dollars by weight. In large mercantile transactions payments are made in sycee, i.e., in bars, lumps, or masses of silver by weight. They have a custom of squaring accounts at the close of each year, and the rule is that debts must all be paid at that time.

Chinese not clean
in their personal
habits.

It cannot be said that the Chinese, generally, in their houses and personal habits of living are a neat and clean people. They bathe their persons often in warm weather, it being common for them to take a sponge-bath from a little bucket of warm water at the close of each day's work. They do not believe in cold baths under any circumstances. Their clothing in warm weather is frequently washed and kept comparatively clean. On the other hand, the water-carrier might not think it out of place to wash his feet in the water-bucket, and after rinsing bring water in the same bucket for you to drink. I saw an instance of this while living in Fuh Chau. A Chinaman will often scrub his teeth and rinse his mouth in the same dish and same water in which he has just washed his face. The dish-washer might not think it amiss to wipe his face and your dinner plate with the same cloth. In the cold weather they do not bathe their persons so frequently, nor wash their clothing so often, and the consequence is that they become exceedingly filthy, and the clothing and persons of the common people often become alive with vermin. [At this point an extract was read by the witness from Mr. W. H. Seward's "Voyage Around the World," on the civilization of the Chinese.] The work of Christianizing the Chinese nation was at first slow, but is now progressing much faster than ever before. It was ten years before a single convert was baptized at Fuh Chau, but now that mission (Methodist Episcopal) numbers about 2,000 active church members and probationers scattered throughout the province, and about twice that number of attendants upon the regular Christian services. In this one mission there are some seventy native preachers, several of whom are ordained. These Chinese Christians are not often found in the service of the mercantile community nor in the employ of ship-captains. They are almost never seen by this class of Americans and Europeans. The missionary work in China is all done in the Chinese language. Few, if any, of the Chinese Christians can speak the English at all, and that excludes them generally from European and American service. The persons who testify that there are no Chinese Christians are persons who know nothing about the matter, have never visited the mission, and have never come in contact with Chinese Christians. There are now over 12,000 communicants of the Protestant Christian churches in China, and a line of Christian chapels and communities all along the coast from Canton to Shanghai, a distance of 800 or 1,000 miles. You can

Progress of
Christianity
among the Chi-
nese.

travel all the way from Amoy to Fuh Chau and stop every night at a chapel.

In California there are about 300 Chinese who have been baptized and received into the different Protestant churches. If we include the Young Men's Christian Association and other associations for learning Christian doctrines, the number comes up to nearly 1,000. Most of these men make sacrifices and endure contempt for the sake of the truth. I know instances of such being the fact.

Something has been said about the cruelty and piratical character of the Chinese, their unwillingness to aid their fellow-men in suffering. In China they have public granaries from which the poor are fed at public expense in time of famine. They have lately imposed severe regulations requiring all vessels, sailors, soldiers, and officers—civil, and military, and naval—to aid and succor shipwrecked vessels, to save life and property, giving rewards to those who obey and punishing those who neglect. In the recent floods, the officers required all boats to assist the suffering and rescue the drowning. Those who refused were immediately punished. The dealers in rice formed a ring and raised the price so high as to distress the people. The mandarins immediately published a fixed rate for rice and food. Any violation of the rule was followed by confiscation of property.

The vicious element among them here are as easily controlled as the vicious among the foreign inhabitants from any country. They are more subject to law.

I think the Chinese have the capacity and brain-power to understand our political institutions. Humanity in China.
Chinese capacity and brain-power.

In China the son of a poor man may rise to the highest office. The father of Confucius was a scholar but a poor man.

I was in Shanghai in 1862. It was the time of the rebellion in that northern part of China, and the imperial army and the army of the rebels had scoured the country all round about and devastated the fields, consumed the means of living, and tens of thousands had been driven into what we call the foreign city of Shanghai and its surroundings. There was great suffering, cholera prevailed, and thousands of people were dying for the want of food. These people were compelled to beg, or steal, or die. The character given to the Chinese by Mr. Tobin, that half of them were beggars and thieves is not correct. It might apply to this outside population driven in by the war, but not to the Chinese city of Shanghai. Nor is it true, as stated by him, that the common people do not marry. As a general thing they do not live together at all unless they are man and wife, except professional prostitutes. I think there are much fewer of what Chinese consider to be illegitimate children in China than in almost any other country, but it must be understood that there is a system of polygamy, concubinage, and the children of concubines are legitimate.

I believe the Chinese have a constitution. There are six boards regulating the whole division of government divided into six departments. Each of the six boards has its regular constitution. They have a regular judicial system of courts, with appeal from one to the other up to the Emperor. Judicial system.

There are foundling asylums in the cities in China, where I have been, for castaway children. They are supported by contributions from rich men, aided by the government. Foundling hospitals.

If a man cannot pay his debts in China, there is no way of compelling him; it is simply a disgrace.

The custom of their trade is to sell tea and such like by sample. With Commercial character.

regard to this great transaction in tea, and all the great mercantile transactions, they must of necessity involve great confidence by our merchants in the compradors. A Chinese comprador is sent up into the country with \$250,000, \$300,000 or \$500,000 in bulk to buy tea, and there is no security except his honesty and integrity. That class of men in China have a good character among European and American men of business for reliability and honesty.

The position of women in China compare favorably, or better, than the position of those in the eastern part of Europe.

White servants in families here are paid from \$20 to \$30 per month.

There are, perhaps, 200 or 300 Chinese children in the city now.

Six companies.

The revenues of the Six Companies are made up by voluntary contributions and by permits granted to Chinamen when they want to depart. The officers are paid out of these revenues. They have also collections. If they are in need of money, they will issue their statement of a tax of so much, asking people to pay a certain sum. Some pay more and some less—half a dollar for a man, usually. It is all voluntary. Their ostensible business and practice is of a charitable nature.

Help each other.

Their friends take care of the poor. They are a great people to help each other. Large numbers of those who are here have come for the second time.

The vessels engaged in the coasting trade are usually engaged in a disreputable trade. Although the Chinese hate to punish their own people for assaults upon foreigners, so far as my experience goes they always did it, and did it quite efficiently when required to do so by our Consul. Many things that Mr. King said are true, but many things are not true.

Labor question.

I think there is a different standard of living required for American laborers from that the Chinese subsist upon. The American laborer's family cannot be supported on the pittance that a Chinaman can possibly bring himself down to, but an American family can be supported on the wages which Chinamen get. The Chinese, for the most common and unskilled labor, get \$1 and \$1.25 a day—\$30 and \$35 a month. For skilled labor they get \$60 a month. I think white labor in this state is as well paid as in any state in the Union. No man need work at a \$1 a day besides a Chinaman, if he does not want to do so, in this country. In regard to house-servants, of course if the people here fill up with Chinese, they do not want any whites, some employ Chinamen because they get them at low wages; some from choice, at the same price they would to whites. I think there are very few people here without work—those who want to work. If you employ a white girl to do the work of a family of a man and his wife and several children, you have got to put out your washing and get somebody to wash the windows and front steps besides, whereas a Chinaman will do the whole work. The difficulty of getting employment for women and girls is not general. The fact of there being 3,000 Chinese house-servants here does not have the tendency to exclude white girls; because the very presence of these Chinese servants in these families makes it possible for those families to be here with all their industries, and those families could not live here if they had not Chinese servants. So far, in my opinion, Chinamen have only multiplied labor here. I think a few thousand unskilled laborers in any city will certainly multiply the facilities for skilled labor and higher industries. When labor is exorbitant so that industries cannot be carried on is a benefit. Decently paid labor is necessary to American civilization, and we have it here. The supply and demand of labor will have something to do

Difficulty of getting employment for women and girls not general.

Chinamen only multiplied labor.

in bringing down the price of labor generally below a decent price. I cannot educate my family, attend to my duties, give them decent clothes, and meat and other food, such as Americans live on, at a dollar a day. I do not want to ; I do not need to ; neither does any other man.

There may be some instances where Chinamen are employed as nurses. Children acquire a great deal of knowledge from their parents, but from their nurses, white or Chinese, I think they never ought to learn. If they have good, intelligent nurses, well-behaved American girls, they learn something. I think the house-servants in the east are largely foreigners, and I should have just the same objection to employing them as nurses as I have against Chinamen as nurses.

Children and Chinese and European nurses.

I do not know how to reconcile the fact of the Chinese fondness for children and the infanticide which prevails in some parts of China. Some of them sell their female children, which does not show a fondness for them in the persons who sell them. Sometimes they are sold knowing that they would be better off, sometimes for purposes of prostitution.

Sale of female children.

The Chinese, generally, are peaceful among themselves, but they have riots among themselves. I read about the bloody riots recently at Virginia City and at San José. Sometimes they arise over a woman ; sometimes about money. Feuds often occur in China between villages.

There is no slavery in China as to the male sex ; there are no slaves among them here. I have read somewhere that many of the Chinese get to this country by giving onerous obligations, which are secured by their certificates, and that where there is a failure to return the money the relatives themselves are sold in order to make good the contract. It is not the custom in China to sell a family.

Not slaves.

I do not think the Chinaman here would be professed Christians except from sincere sentiments.

Perhaps my avocation would be gone if there were no Chinese here. I am a lessee of property in Chinatown, occupied by Chinese, and I shall hold it as long as I can. It is not an opium den ; I know they smoke opium there, for I have seen them, the people rooming there being opium-smokers. In some other rooms that I have rented I have seen people smoking tobacco, cigars, and drinking whiskey. The use of opium stupefies, puts them to sleep, makes them languid. It is more injurious than tobacco ; it debilitates the system. The effect of smoking opium is different from the effect of drinking whiskey, the latter stirs people up, makes them rampant, and fight sometimes ; Chinamen never fight when under the influence of opium. The building I rented was simply for the purpose of securing a chapel.

Opium-smoking and whiskey drinking.

The Chinese sick are largely taken care of by their friends. There are but very few paupers who do not manage to get a little something one way or the other. They are a great people in their own country to live upon their friends.

The Chinese here are industrious, if you exclude the women who are prostitutes and the class who are gamblers. There are hardly any idle persons among them. There are fewer fights among them than among the lower whites.

Chinese industrious.

They are excluded from the public schools on account of race-prejudice. In Sacramento there is a Chinese girl who attends school. I never heard of one here ; there may be others in some country school districts, but I do not know of it. I made application here once, and was refused by a formal written answer. If they were admitted the night schools would have a large number of them. The mission schools are quite full all the time. The different branches of Protestants have schools for the Chinese

Mission schools full.

here. There are 300 or 400 regular attendants nightly. Perhaps there are 1,200 or 1,500 who attend altogether. In my school they are expected to pay \$1 a month. We teach them reading, writing, geography, and grammar, the same as any other school, and employ teachers.

All Protestant denominations are represented in mission work in China. The Catholics are not there now.

Labor question.

In regard to the effect of Chinese labor upon white labor, hardly at any time has there been too much labor here, more than could receive adequate employment and payment. There may have been a few months once or twice when that may have been the case. At the present time the demand is equal to the supply. The presence of the Chinese here I do not think interferes with white labor on this coast at this time. I think it has stimulated labor and helped hundreds of white people to honorable employment. I believe the presence of the Chinese here has been an element in the prosperity of this country up to the present time.

The Chinese assimilate with our people, but do it more slowly than any other people who come here. That, I think, makes them a less desirable people as far as that one element is concerned.

Limited immigration.

I believe the matter of supply and demand will hold a good check upon Chinese immigration. I should like to see them limited to a couple of hundred on a ship.

Many would become good citizens.

If they were allowed to become naturalized, at first they would be slow to embrace it. I think only those who knew the language would care about it. Many already desire to become citizens, and would make very good citizens. It would be unhappy and unfortunate, exceedingly unfortunate, if the Chinamen should all at once have the right of suffrage; but I think they should be allowed to be naturalized on the same conditions as other people. If immigrants from Europe were not allowed to become citizens, but compelled to remain aliens, I doubt if they would come in such large numbers. It would tend to lessen immigration; it would segregate and degrade them, and make them an inferior class.

Admits two objections against them not applicable to other people: (1) non-assimilation or very slow; (2) a possibility of too large an influx of them.

There are only two objections that can be made, that reach my mind at all, against Chinese immigration, which do not prevail with equal force against other immigration from foreign lands. They assimilate more slowly. That is one point. The second objection is, that in case of intestine wars in China, and rebellions, and the devastation of great regions of their country, there is a simple possibility that there might come over a large influx of Chinamen to this country that could not be handled very well in the interests of the country. By limiting the number the rates of passage would be higher. It is now about \$55, and the condition of Chinamen is not so much better as to make them go through very much to come if they have to pay largely to get here. They like their own country the best of any country. The treaties that are made between our country and China are for our benefit, not for the benefit of the Chinamen. If I understand it, the Chinamen to-day have not a single right or advantage in this country that they would not have if there was no treaty at all with the nation. We have many rights in China which the general system of government in China would not give us without the treaties. For no crime under heaven can a Chinese authority touch an American in China.

The Chinese government do not desire their people to come here.

I do not think the Chinese Government desire their people to come here.

The masses that first arrive have little or no knowledge or idea of our institutions whatever, except that it is a free country, and that they have nothing to do but obey the laws and go on.

The religion of China is a lower religion and their standard of morals is lower than that of those who follow the teachings of Christ, but the standard of morals among the Chinese people is higher than among any other heathen people in the world. I think the Christianity of the Bible is superior to the teachings of the Chinese or any heathen religion ; but the general tone of morals in the Chinese civilization is, I think, equal to the morality of the serfs in Russia, and that of the common people of Ireland, and very likely to that of the peasantry in France or Germany. The system prevailing in France among the peasantry, of having one wife who cares for her children, is superior to polygamy existing among the Chinese. The plurality of wives is lawful in China, but it is not usual, nor is it generally practised if a family has a son. If a man has no son, and is able, he will take another wife in order to get a son. This one point in their civilization is not so desirable as the system of monogamy, but as a general thing I think the morality of the Chinese may be compared favorably with the peasantry of Europe. There are other causes besides the teaching of religion which affect civilization. The Chinese are not without religion, and worship has its effect upon any people. The idolatry taught in China is not taught as a system. There is no teaching of idolatry as a system ; it is simply the habits and customs of the people.

Religion and morals.

Their morality compares favorably with that of the peasantry of Europe.

The teachings of Confucius is a system of political economy as relates to the relative duties of man and man, the rulers and the people, the people and the rulers, the parent and the child, the child and the parent, the brother and the sister. These teachings are temporal in their character ; but there is, however, reference to a future world. The doctrine of the golden rule is found in the writings of Confucius almost exactly as in the teachings of Jesus, except that Confucius puts it in the negative form.

No idolatry as a system.

Teachings of Confucius.

Their idols are supposed to receive divine honor. It is a system of demi-gods—heroic worship. It is within the province of the emperor to issue a proclamation and to establish the worship of a new god. Some person has been of great value to the community somewhere, a great statesman, a great benefactor ; and after his death the people petition that he shall be enrolled among the class of persons who may receive divine honor.

They have what we call in Chinese a "sinchepur," a family tablet, a square piece of work, with an upright piece, which slides up. On the inside of this tablet are written the names of their ancestors, the father and grandfather, and all the ancestors of the family, and it is kept in the family of the eldest son ; it is the family record, and there are stated times when these tablets receive worship. They believe in the immortality of the soul.

Worship of tablets.

Believe in immortality of the soul.

They are not entirely unaccustomed to elections. They elect their elders of the villages who do the duty of magistrates, and settle all small troubles in the community. Their decrees are binding in custom, and are all over China.

The Chinese civilization is not progressive, the Christian civilization is. The Chinese civilization is better than the Darwinian system.

Chinese literature better than French.

I think Chinese literature is better than the French in moral tone. Dr. Loomis is a good authority upon Chinese matters, as well as upon Chinese literature and the writings of Confucius. [An extract was here read by Senator Sargent from Dr. Loomis's work, under the head of "Life of Confucius," bearing upon the future state of man.]

GEORGE D. ROBERT, President of the Tide Land Reclamation Company, a resident since 1850, sworn and examined :

40,000 acres of
Tule-lands
reclaimed.

Work generally
satisfactorily
performed.

In higher class of
work employ
whites.

But white men
could not reclaim
this land.

Advantage of the
contract system.

Possibly detri-
mental to a certain
class of white
labor ;
but generally an
advantage.

The company proper started in with 120,000 acres of land, and have partially reclaimed 30,000 or 40,000 acres. Tule-lands we call the overflowed lands forming a delta of the Sacramento and San Joaquin River, and also lands on the margin of the river farther up. Reclaiming these lands means building dykes, gates, and ditches, preventing the overflow. We generally employ Chinese labor by contract. In building the docks we contract by the yard, so much a yard. We go to some of the Chinese merchants or business men, and tell them we want to give a contract for a certain number of miles of levee. They will contract in large and small bodies of land, sometimes for as much as 1,000 yards with one individual. The work is measured after it is done and they receive their pay, the work generally being satisfactorily performed.

As day laborers we prefer them, for some class of work, to white men, but generally in the higher classes of work we employ white men. The lands could not be reclaimed successfully with white labor at this time ; it is a class of work that white men do not like. The special advantage in Chinese labor in work of that kind is owing to the contract system. They form communities among themselves, forty, fifty or a hundred, and they are jointly interested in the contract.

I do not know anything about the Six Companies hiring out labor. We never hire of them. The contractor is generally paid as the work progresses. We pay from ten to fifteen cents a cubic yard ; and they expect to make about a dollar a day. When we hire by the month we pay \$27, and they find themselves, houses, camps, and everything, their actual days' labor being tallied.

Possibly Chinese labor is detrimental to a certain class of white labor, but to the general prosperity of the country I think they are a great advantage. The wealth that they produce stimulates prosperity to such an extent that it gives white men higher positions. Their presence here does not affect the price of intelligent labor. The aggregate product of the wealth produced by Chinamen in this state is equal to our mines, including Nevada and Dakota—probably sixty, eighty or ninety millions a year in wealth. In fair dealing and honesty they will compare favorably with the lower classes of white men generally. The reclamation of these lands is open to white men. We give them the preference, and sometimes pay a little higher for white labor. If there were no Chinamen here at present we would have to give the business up. In the cultivation of these lands white men are generally employed ; that is, white men are generally the farmers who buy or lease, but as a rule the farmers employ more or less Chinamen. I have leased lands to poor white men who did not have money to buy teams, and we furnished them with teams, seed, a house, and everything necessary to start them. They would have nothing but their labor as capital to start on, but it would be but a very short time until they would have Chinamen doing their work for them and they would be bossing the job.

Chinamen work in gravel mines, and in some instances in quartz-mining, but generally surface-mining. They work in deep-mining as carmen.

They do work that does not require much skill, such as binding and shocking wheat. They are the best field men we have ; better than the Swede, and the Swede is the best worker we have had. They occasionally rent land, paying as much as \$25 and \$30 a year per acre. They raise pretty nearly all the sweet potatoes that are got here. The Chinaman is

the best human labor-machine in the country for certain classes of work. We employ white men, 200 or 300, all the time. Immigrants coming here will hire by the month and stay two or three months at the outside. They are not satisfied with \$30 or \$35 a month. They did not come to this country, they say, to work for that; they came to make money. They want to speculate.

Chinese labor puts more labor into the hands of the white people. If it were not for them we could not employ white men. In the state they are generally employed as farm hands, in vineyards, building railroads, draining tule-lands, in certain classes of manufacturing, as house-servants, and in washing. White labor could not be got to reclaim these lands. In some cases we might have got them by paying decent wages, but as a general thing white men will not do that work. As a general proposition, when I buy a thing I buy it as cheap as I can. White men are more trustworthy in handling horses and machinery. We can explain things to them, and they are better than Chinamen in that respect. I am very much opposed to extending the franchise. I have no doubt the more intelligent of the Chinese would make good citizens. The objection to Chinamen voting would be that they would probably be controlled by men who employed them, because they do not understand the language, and are not familiar with the institutions of the country. I think, considering their subjection, that they are much better than slaves or negroes were. They are not politicians; they do not care about our parades or excitements. As to contract-labor, I think that is a mistake. I find my Chinamen entirely independent of the bosses. When the bosses do not pay them they come to me. Each man has his account, and he holds the boss responsible. The percentage the bosses make is simply the profit on selling rice. It is very seldom they make anything at all on the contract per acre. It is the storekeepers who do the contracting. The boss says: "I get twelve cents a yard; here is my contract; you go and work at twelve cents;" and they let it out in small contracts in that way. We do not pay the individual Chinaman; we pay all to one man, and he has to pay out to his own men. There have been two or three instances of dishonest bosses, who have made use of the money and defrauded the laborers. I do not think they are models as to honesty, but they are about as reliable as the common run of men who fill such positions.

Chinese labor puts more into hands of white men.

If Chinese had votes they would be controlled by those who employed them.

Chinamen individually independent-

Rev. DAVID DEAL, a representative of the preacher's meeting of the Methodist Ministerial Association, sworn and examined. DEAL.

Witness read a memorial from the association in which the "habits of industry and quietness of demeanor" of the Chinese was dwelt on; their freedom from alms-seeking; their eagerness to learn the English language, and interest in the Scriptures, as manifested in Sabbath schools. They had been personally acquainted with a number of genuine converts, and were impressed with a firm conviction that faithful Christian effort would lead the Chinese to appreciate "our Christian civilization." The Chinese native preachers in the face of persecution, display heroic devotion. The memorial concluded by asking "that the Christian sentiment of our land be not wholly ignored."

Chinese character

He was not acquainted with the precise number of converts in the Chinese chapel.

Rev. AUGUSTUS W. LOOMIS, a missionary in China from 1844 to 1850, sworn and examined :

How money got
to emigrate.

On the Pacific coast since September, 1859. Over seventeen years witness was engaged in Chinese missionary work. Four or five different dialects spoken in Canton, the province from which the Chinese come. Largest portion of Chinese immigrants are from the rural districts. Some pay their own passage; some are assisted by relatives; some mortgage their portion of the paternal estate, a corner of the house, a room, or a share of a small farm. Many borrow the money giving heavy interest. In early times some had wages and outfit advanced with an agreement that the capitalists should share equally in profits and losses of their mining adventures for a specified number of years. Of late years, many have come here under labor contracts. All Chinese male immigrants are free, but women have been decoyed, or kidnapped, or bought, and then brought here for the vilest purposes where their price is much advanced. Many have been purchased as secondary wives. Of late the Chinese are bringing their first wives here, and many spoke of going home for their families.

Women.

All intend to return home, but of late some talk of abandoning their purpose of returning.

The Six Companies commercial guilds; they also partake of the character of benefit societies.

A Chinaman who is insolvent or suspected of a desire to defraud his creditors will not be allowed to return to China.

Each of the Six Companies have large rooms to which the immigrants are allowed to go until they find employment. These buildings are like the caravansaries of the East. The initiation fee is from \$5 to \$8, and bone-money from \$2 to \$8. Special assessments are made, as for instance, for the purpose of employing lawyers.

On the farm, in the house, in the factory, the Chinese immigrant finds employment. Very many of those who arrive, come to take the places of brothers, cousins, or friends who will return to China as soon as they have taught the new comer his business as servant, laborer, or factory hand. Thus the Chinese population is not to be judged by the arrivals, because the number returning is very great.

Morals.

As to the morals of the Chinese immigrants, they come mostly from the rural farming districts, a large proportion being vigorous and enterprising young men, and very many mere boys, who are all taught to be honest, industrious, obedient to parents, superiors and magistrates; to be kind to the sick and poor; to fear the gods; but like other races their practice sometimes falls beneath their knowledge. Of all heathen nations the Chinese are outwardly the most correct and thrifty, and as a body in California they are in the main a quiet, inoffensive, docile people. There are gamblers, opium-smokers, pimps, idlers and thieves among them. It had been reported that gambling houses and brothels had brought immunity by regular payments to certain officials.

Without Chinese labor many manufacturing enterprises would not have been started.

Railroads, wagon roads, dykes, all more advanced, and there are more houses and more white people than there would have been had there been no Chinese labor. Without it the crops could not be saved in season. The Chinese importations stimulated commerce; they paid a large proportion of customs duties; supported insurance, gas and water companies, and paid city, county, state and poll-taxes, internal revenue and licenses.

The Chinese had improved portions of California, which but for them would still be unimproved.

Chinese prostitution as well as other prostitution could be expunged, and they could be got to live in more roomy quarters. Prostitution.

They have been made to pay discriminating taxes, yet their children are excluded from the public schools. Their sick are not received into the hospitals without paying a specified rate per week, \$3 it used to be. They cannot vote. A Chinaman showed him three "tax-receipts": poll-tax, \$2; hospital-tax, \$1; road poll-tax, \$4.

Many Chinese immigrants have contracted prodigal and vicious habits and gone to ruin. But the general effect on the Chinese good. The whole of China will benefit thereby, and this will benefit the world. Chinese immigrants benefited and thus the whole of China would be benefited.

Two hundred and forty-six members of churches.

Chinese immigration regulated by the law of demand and supply.

They have been afraid to buy real estate. They pay very heavy rents, and lease for a term, usually from twenty to twenty-five years. Only a few had applied to be allowed to become American citizens. At home they show a good deal of religious toleration.

With precautions, such as seeing that every immigrant understood and was in sympathy with American institutions before being allowed to vote, they would make good citizens. Many boys now growing up would be entitled, on coming of age, to vote; yet they were excluded from the public schools. But the Christian schools, voluntarily supported, were doing the work.

Most Chinese women originally brought to California for bad purposes. Some of these stolen; some decoyed on promise of marriage; some sold by poor parents on the assurance that they would be trained up as adopted daughters, many however have become either secondary wives, or regularly married. More merchants than formerly are bringing their wives to California. Women.

Only four or five instances had occurred of Chinamen having white wives, and in each case the wife had been brought from some other place.

The conduct of white prostitutes is more disgusting than anything seen in the Chinese quarter. But the houses occupied by the Chinese prostitutes were shut up, whenever the authorities set themselves about it in earnest.

About 300 Chinese in California have been baptized and received into the Christian church. They compare well with other Christians.

If the Chinese were dismissed from all the places where they are now employed, great disturbances in all branches of business would be the result. The manufacturing interests would be seriously affected, if not stopped, and the cultivation of the small fruits, grapes, hop-picking, potatoe-digging would have to cease or be greatly diminished.

Many had come from the east because Chinese labor was here. This class, the Chinese gone, would cease to come.

Civilized nations bound to communicate its discoveries and revelations to less favored peoples.

Had lived in China for six years. Filthiness not nearly so general in China as has been represented. Beggars and many poor people in China. Their cities crowded; streets narrow, yet remarkably free from filth. Streets paved with broad flat stones; garbage gathered up and carried off every night to the neighboring fields; the cleanliness of the people, who bathe after the days' work is over and change their apparel, the tidiness of their small apartments, their fondness for flowers, ornaments and singing birds, their refined tastes and courtly manners, have always been a subject of remark and delightful surprise. Chinese at home.

Socially the Chinese are superior to any other heathen people. They Socially.

live in families ; the wives are faithful, and the penalty of unfaithfulness may be death. No drunkenness, no rioting, no such shameless exposure by lewd women as on the streets of San Francisco by white prostitutes.

Schools,

In China there are public schools of a high grade; many supported by the endowments of rich men; but most are private schools "supported by tuition."

Religion and humanity.

There is a religious sentiment in China which prompts to the support of benevolent institutions and self-sacrifice.

To be a scholar is the highest honor and opens the way to office and advancement.

The classics are taught in the schools, also books of proverbs, and their early education cannot fail to make them industrious, frugal, as servants or citizens.

Savings.

There are innumerable little savings and loan societies among them, and many servants in families and boys in our schools are silent partners in some of the large stores.

Resentment at the queue ordinance.

A deep feeling of dissatisfaction in China on account of what their countrymen have suffered in San Francisco. The queue ordinance is regarded as a national insult. Young Wing, L.L.D., of New Haven College, said to have been appointed Minister from China to the United States, said: "But rights have been violated and we will demand justice." Young Wing, an American citizen.

Intellectual capacity high.

The intellectual capacity of Chinamen is of a high order.

Benefit to the country.

They have been a benefit to the country, and if double the number were needed, double the number would be of service. If they did no more than to benefit themselves and benefit China, they would benefit us. If they were coming in such crowds as to make California an Asiatic province, it might be time to make some demonstration on the subject. There are millions of acres which might be cultivated, and which none but Chinese would cultivate. The Chinese would make a garden of those plains between Ogden and Omaha. Those who were buying ranches would make good citizens. The Chinese can be Christianized and their civilization changed.

Ballot.

If the Chinese came in until they were twelve to one American, the Americans would still be the dominant race. He would restrict them from the ballot.

A grand mission.

He thought they could assimilate with Americans by intermarriage.

Americans had a grand mission to train up young Chinamen to go back to civilize their country. No danger that in the contact of the two civilizations the American would deteriorate.

Chinese less dangerous to American institutions than certain other immigrants.

The coolie traffic.

Mr. Thomas H. King wrong in supposing there are coolies, or that there is a coolie traffic. The Chinese immigrants are free and go and come as they please. Instead of two some five dialects are spoken by them.

Knows nothing of the highbinders, except what he read in the papers, and he did not believe the Six Companies employed such people.

Hundreds of times he had seen the immigrants on their way from the ships maltreated, while police officers took no notice. Never made a complaint. He was wrong in that.

Captain King said the Chinese were inveighed here, but did not prove it.

The Chinese resort to the companies as friends.

A Chinaman could not get himself under any bondage by contracting a gambling debt.

The feeling in China towards the republic good, and this valuable from Trade.
a commercial point of view. In 1841 and 1842 the Americans took away a great deal of the trade that was in the hands of the English. Not true as Captain King said that the Chinese generally know nothing about the emigration to America. But they have newspapers, their merchants travel extensively, and scholars from all parts of the province assemble at the provincial cities to attend the literary examinations.

Skin diseases amongst them not as generally represented, nor are they more liable to vermin than other peoples.

They smuggle opium. They do not smuggle for brokers.

They come under labor contracts for a term of years.

Labor contracts.

As a rule they do not dissipate their earnings.

Read the Cubic-Air Law as passed by the California Legislature. This Cubic-air law.
Act (set out on page 477 of the Report of the Joint Committee) declares "every person who owns leases, lets, or hires" to another, a room or apartment within an incorporated city, or county, which contains less than 500 feet of cubic space in the clear for each person or any person or persons found sleeping, or lodging, or who lives or uses for sleeping, or lodging, any such room, to be guilty of misdemeanor, and upon conviction, to be punished in the former case by a fine of not less than fifty (\$50), nor more than five hundred (\$500), or by imprisonment in the county gaol, or by both such fine and imprisonment; in the latter case by a fine of not less than ten (\$10) nor more than fifty (\$50) dollars, or by both fine and imprisonment. This Act dated April 3rd, 1876, and had been enforced only against Chinese.

The next law was the Foreign Miners' Tax which imposed on foreign miners a tax of \$4 a month, and which sometimes went as high as \$20. Foreign miners' tax.
It bore date May 17th, 1861. After a number of years this Act was declared unconstitutional. It was never enforced against any class except Chinese, that he heard of.

Under an Act passed by the last Legislature prohibiting the use of nets with meshes less than certain specified dimensions, only Chinese had been arrested. On the 23rd of April, 1855, an Act was passed that every Chinese immigrant should pay a tax of \$55, but it was declared invalid. (The people *versus* Downer; VII California Reports, page 169.) An Act (April 26th, 1858) prohibited all persons of the Chinese or Mongolian races from entering the state or landing at any port thereof, unless they should be driven on the coast by storm or unavoidable accident and then they were to be reshipped and returned to the place whence they came. An Act (26th April, 1862) provided that every Mongolian over eighteen years of age should pay a monthly capitation tax of \$2.50, except those engaged in the manufacture of sugar, rice, coffee, and tea. This act pronounced invalid. (Ling-Sing *versus* Washburn; XX California Reports, page 534.) March 31st, 1866, an Act approved declaring all Chinese houses of ill-fame nuisances. By an Act of March 18th, 1863, Chinese and Mongolians were not allowed to be witnesses in an action wherein a white person was party. This afterwards repealed. By an Act (April 3rd, 1876.) the Board of Supervisors of San Francisco were empowered to appropriate a sum not to exceed \$5,000 to be used in defraying the expenses of a delegation to Washington, to solicit such action on the part of the Federal Government as should modify the Burlingame Treaty, so as to prevent the immigration of certain classes of Chinese under its provisions, whose arrival in our midst is detrimental to the moral and material interests of our own people. Discriminating legislation. Nets with meshes of a certain size.

A city ordinance approved March 15th, 1876, provided that all laundries

should pay licenses : using a one horse vehicle \$2, per quarter ; two horses, \$4 per quarter ; no vehicle, \$15 ; that was afterwards declared invalid.

City ordinance (June 14th, 1876) provides that every male prisoner imprisoned in the county gaol of San Francisco, under a judgment from the police court, should have his hair cut or clipped to a uniform length of one inch and this was acknowledged by the officers to apply to the Chinese.

Sections 2,949 to 2,968 of "The Political Code of California," provided that persons suffering from certain infirmities and having no relatives to support them, or lewd or abandoned women, unless a bond of \$500 was given to the people of California to indemnify against possible costs. Under these sections several Chinese women were detained and by order of the California Supreme Court sent back to China, but on appeal to the United States Supreme Court this legislation was pronounced unconstitutional and void.

Contributions to
revenue.

From statistics obtained from the clerk of the revenue department it will be observed that a Chinese tobacco-dealers' license for a single store is \$5, and the number of dealers 200 ; tobacco-manufactories, 70 ; license for factory, \$10 ; the whole amount of stamps sold for cigars manufactured in this district, \$500 ; number of Chinese dealers in leaf tobacco, 20 ; license per dealer, \$25 ; Chinese who sell liquor, 50 ; license, \$25 per dealer. The whole amount received for duties at the custom house for year ending 1875 was \$8,000,000 ; the approximate amount paid by Chinese would be \$2,500,000 directly in their trade. Their property (according to the assessor) assessed here, is \$250,000—real estate ; others give it as \$600,000. The personal property-tax is given as \$500,000 ; and the poll-tax collected was \$30,000 up to July 1st. Only Chinese pay the foreign miners' license-tax. The poll-tax is collected from the Chinese as they come off the steamer, and also on their departure.

Do not beg.

There are very few Chinese beggars in San Francisco : you may see one once in a while.

The hukahs are a class of people in China who were regarded as coming from another province. Hukah means stranger. Some of them are here ; one of the Fuh Kien company-houses belongs to them. As a class they are as respectable as the others—industrious and economical. The Six Companies do not import Chinese here for labor purposes ; neither do they make contracts hiring labor out ; nor receive the money of the Chinese for labor performed.

With the exception of paying a fee of \$20 to the companies a Chinaman is as free to leave the state as a white man. A white man can leave the state owing debts, but a Chinaman cannot well do so.

In many instances the Chinese are badly treated, and I think the majority of citizens disapprove of it very strongly. It is limited to a low class, and those connected with labor institutions.

The information as to the collection of the poll-tax was derived from captains and officers of the steamships.

Respecting the \$500,000 personal property-tax, I am not quite clear whether it is the amount paid in as taxes, or whether it is the assessed value of property.

Rev. JOHN FRANCIS, Baptist, five years in charge of a mission school, sworn and examined :

The mission has about 100 pupils and six teachers. In regard to consistency, Christian deportment, and steadfastness, they compare favorably with converts of other nationalities. None of our converts, as far as I know, have returned to heathenism ; fifteen have been baptized in connection with this mission, their ages ranging from seventeen to twenty-five. The pupils are instructed in the English language until they can read the New Testament. The ages of those who are instructed range from ten to twenty-five. Chinese converts.

The Chinese are just like other people ; I cannot perceive any difference at all. All our young, with very few exceptions, have proved themselves to be honorable, just, reasonable, and honest in their character and in their dealings with us. Our converts are in demand in photographic galleries. Pecuniary aid would extend the sphere of usefulness of these schools. I am not aware of any converts cutting off their queues ; as far as I understand, it is simply a national badge. I think the Chinamen understand that they are sought for on account of their Christian profession. Chinese just like other people.

Our work would be greatly facilitated if the Chinese were permitted to attend our schools and get an English education.

It is possible that some Chinese become Christians through mercenary motives.

A very large proportion of the Chinese population here are under twenty-one years of age.

[Mr. GIBSON here stated that probably one-third of the population were under twenty-one, and a large proportion of the whole under thirty.]

SAN FRANCISCO, November 11th, 1876.

JOSEPH A. COOLIDGE, Secretary of the Merchants' Exchange, and a resident for twenty-seven years, sworn and examined : COOLIDGE.

There are seven Chinese firms as stockholders and twenty-four as subscribers to the Exchange. The subscribers can be seen daily in the room and on 'Change during the hour. They are intelligent, shrewd, courteous and gentlemanly ; honorable in their business transactions, and compare favorably with people of any other nationality. I have been informed by merchants who have had extensive business transactions with them that the usual contracts in writing were unnecessary, their word being a sufficient guarantee for their fulfilment ; and in a term of years, in which business to the extent of millions of dollars was transacted, not one cent has been lost by bad faith on their part. I have never been acquainted with Chinamen in any station of life who could not read and write in their own language. In cleanliness of person they are remarkable. I have observed them closely in their various occupations and on the streets, and cannot call to mind an instance of dirty face or hands, or of soiled garments. Their habitations, however, are filthy. They are industrious and frugal, and unassuming in their demeanor. We do not hear them about the streets making night hideous with unearthly yells and screaming, as is the case with very many who consider themselves their superiors. Through the prejudice that exists against them many are arrested for Character of Chinese merchants.

Persons clean but habitations filthy.

If the Chinese here are of the lowest order it speaks volumes for their civilization.

crimes which, if committed by what is called a white man, would pass unnoticed; and our court records show a larger proportion of Chinese arrests than if the laws were impartially executed. The same prejudice existed at one time against Irish immigration, the results of which are before the country. The results of Chinese immigration are to be proved. If the greater portion of the Chinese now here are of the lowest order of their countrymen, it speaks volumes in favor of Chinese civilization, and a strong inducement to encourage a larger immigration of the better classes.

On 'Change they are treated the same as the people of any other nation. My experience among them has not been very extensive as to testing their education.

I have known people of other nationalities who have really not been citizens who wanted positions on the police force and on public works, but I have never known the Chinese to want them.

A debatable question whether the Chinese civilization is not as good as ours.

I would consider the unrestricted immigration of Chinese as desirable as that from any other nation, but not as desirable as unrestricted immigration from New England and old England. If a conflict of interests should arise between European and Chinese immigrants, I think I should favor the former, because their civilization is mine. The Chinese civilization is different, but it is, I think, a debatable question whether their civilization is not as good as ours.

So far as investing them with the elective privilege, I think it could be conferred upon them as well as a great many that it is conferred upon—I refer to all ignorant foreign populations, as well as the ignorant American population—and might just as well be conferred upon them as upon the freedmen of the south. In other words, I put the Chinese in all respects—in their morals and civilization, and in the desirableness of their immigration—upon the same plane as other foreigners of the same degree.

I do not think the entire European immigration is equal to the number of Chinese.

Comparisons between Chinese and other immigrants.

The Chinese in business compare favorably with European immigrants who are in business as merchants and manufacturers, and for capacity and integrity I think they have no superior. By segregating the classes, I do not think they are equal to the average of the Germans, who, I think, are superior to any immigrants that come here. The Chinese are the equals of the French and superior to the Italians and the Irish—in fact superior to every class of European immigrants except the Germans—in morals and everything else. I do not know anything about the Scandinavians or the Welsh.

The Chinese occupy very dirty quarters; I do not think it is the same with other foreign citizens here. In decencies and comforts other nationalities are superior.

Religion.

I do not question a man's belief. My idea of a good citizen is, if he lives a good, honest, square life he is as good a man as the greatest professor of religion or church member. I do not know what their belief is, but I have been told by some of them that they believe in a God, and their worship is similar to that of the Catholic worship. I have heard that they have images in their Joss-houses of one kind and another. If the Chinese believe in devils and have a superstitious fetish worship, I do not see that they are much different from what we call white men, for they all believe in them in some shape or another.

I cannot see that there is any advantage in restricting the immigration of the Chinese nor any need of legislation in addition to that which we have.

I think the hoodlums of this city are of no particular class or nationality—except that they are not Chinese. The cause of their existence here is, I think, want of government by the parents of the young men. They are allowed a great latitude here. At night you can see children of six or seven years of age around this city until two o'clock in the morning. One cause of hoodlumism is the want of sufficient clerkships to go around, and because the unemployed are unwilling to take positions as artisans or laborers.

The Chinese are employed because their labor is cheaper; and that being the case, it closes an opening for young men to get employment, compelling them to seek clerical and other positions which Chinese do not fill.

Employed because their labor is cheaper.

SOLOMON HEYDENFELDT, a resident for twenty-seven years, at one time Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, sworn and examined : HEYDEN-FELDT.

California owes its prosperity very much indeed to the industry of the Chinese who have come to this country. Their advent here has conduced to bring white people, giving them homes and employment. The Southern Pacific Railway would not have been built but for the Chinese. I think they are the best laboring class we have among us.

The best laboring class.

The reclamation of tide-lands was considered a hazardous thing to undertake. Capital was rather diffident in taking hold of it. There has been a large area of these lands reclaimed by Chinese labor. I do not think there is any surplus labor in the state; there is employment enough for everybody.

Tide-lands reclaimed.

The present success in manufacturing, except foundries, is owing to the Chinese. Our farming interests would not have been so far in advance but for them.

Success in manufacturing owing to Chinese.

In my opinion, there is no prejudice against the Chinese on the part of native-born Americans, unless it is politicians—probably office-seekers. I believe the great prejudice against them originate among the foreign-born citizens. I think it is confined to a class.

Prejudice against Chinese confined to foreign-born citizens.

I find Chinamen employed everywhere where I have been on this coast. As domestic servants, I have heard nothing to their disadvantage. As far as concerns their industry, and frugality, and fidelity, and general intelligence, and their cleanliness, I think those who have been in the habit of employing them and know something about them place them above the corresponding class of other people.

Good servants.

I am not in favor of the immigration of anybody to the United States. I think we have people enough for production and for progress; but if people will come I think it is as much to our advantage to have Chinese as any other people. I do not see how a limit could be fixed upon this immigration. If it should be attempted by legislation I think it would be an infraction of the treaty, and the Chinese would regard it as a breach of faith.

As to the impartiality of the legislation of this state as between Chinese and other immigrants, there have been some ordinances probably of the city which, while general in their character, have been aimed more particularly at the Chinese on account of their peculiar habits, customs, etc. There was a tax imposed upon all foreign passengers coming here in vessels. That was probably intended for the Chinese. It was a general law.

Discriminating Legislation.

The government has, unquestionably, the power of preventing immigration of any kind that would be injurious to our people.

If large numbers of Chinese came they would adopt American civilization.

Unrestricted immigration of any sort is not desirable. Unlimited immigration of the Chinese would not, I think, have any bad effect upon the morals of the people. The Chinese, who are an imitative and progressive race and learn very rapidly, would conform themselves to our habits, our views, and our ideas. They would adopt our civilization instead of dragging us into a semi-barbarous civilization.

There is no parallel between the condition of this state to-day and that of Virginia 200 years ago.

Chinese equal in all respects to the negroes and European immigrants.

European families are not a particle better than the people who come from China. The Chinese are equal in all respects, in civilization and morals, to the negroes and European immigrants. I do not see why the franchise should not be given to the Chinese. I think they would make very valuable citizens, and if they had a chance they would very soon acquire our language and become identified with us.

I do not see why the Chinese should not intermarry. I think Chinamen would make better husbands than usually fall to the lot of our poor girls.

Miscegenation might not prove a success.

When slavery existed I was in favor of it, and in favor of keeping it. It has been observed that in the crossing of races between the African and the white that such an admixture has a tendency to die out. Whether that would be the case with intercommunication between the Chinese and our race I do not know. That would have to be tested by experience alone. There are more points of similarity, however, between us and the Chinese than there are between us and the negro. Such an excess as 8,000,000 Chinamen to 1,000,000 whites upon this coast might breed harm.

If the better class got votes it would have a good effect.

Taking the classes of immigrants that we have here, in morality and behavior, the Chinese are something better. I think they are more faithful, more reliable, and more intelligent, and have more industry than the corresponding class of whites. The merchants have an exceedingly good reputation here, especially the higher class. If the law was altered so as to admit them to citizenship, I think a good many would accept it, and be willing to undertake the duties of a citizen, and it would increase the tendency to assimilation. If the Chinese were allowed to vote, a great many whites, probably, would coalesce with Chinese who now avoid them. They understand substantially the first element of our institutions, that all men are equal before the law.

There are contractors among them for large works, and they show a great deal of executive ability.

I think their general intelligence is greater than that of Americans in the same corresponding class. My impression is that there are very few Chinamen of the ordinary laboring class who cannot read and write their own language. I find them quick to understand and quick to appreciate.

In engaging them as servants for the various employments they seemed to act for themselves, and consult their own pleasure, and leave without asking anybody.

ALFRED WHEELER, attorney-at-law, and a resident of the state for twenty-seven years, sworn and examined :

I am a real estate owner, and have been engaged in farming and mining. I own several thousand acres of land.

As to the numbers of Chinese in California, there would probably be, in my opinion, 90,000 within the state proper, or rather on this coast. They all come here, and spread in every direction. They go to Nevada, Utah, and some of them have gone east. There may be a few arrivals at the northern ports in British Columbia and Oregon, but none at any other ports in California.

Upon the subject of immense immigration, I think we take unnecessary alarm. There is always a proportion betwixt supply and demand. Commerce regulates immigration as well almost as the demand for labor does. If we have less than 100,000 in the state after twenty-five years' immigration, in the same proportion it will take 250 years for 1,000,000 to come here.

The fear regarding a too large immigration groundless.

The books of the custom-house would now show the number of arrivals, because they have kept a record more carefully than they did in early days. I do not think there is any other record that would show the arrivals from the beginning except the *Commercial Herald*, from which I gathered statistics enabling me to compute the departures and arrivals from 1853 to 1873. The total arrivals up to 1873 were 135,399, and the total departures, 60,909, leaving an actual gain in the state of 74,400 Chinamen. These figures have been published and have never been controverted. A great many that return to China come back a second time.

Arrivals and departures.

I think that the immigration of the Chinese has been vastly beneficial to the growth of California, and it is greatly beneficial to every white man, woman and child in the state. The white laborers of the state are vastly benefited by that immigration instead of hurt by it. The presence of the Chinese has greatly increased the demand for white labor. I do not see that there is any plethora of labor. There are certain seasons of the year, during the gathering of the harvest, when we must have an immense amount of labor, but that is only temporary. For that reason we require a class of labor in that season of the year which must be idle the rest of the time.

As to the presence of the Chinese depriving white men of their labor, I may instance the building of the Central Pacific Railway. If it had not been for the 5,000 or 10,000 Chinamen who were employed in building that road, there would not have been a demand for the ties, which were made by white labor ; for the bridges and culverts, made by white labor ; for the railroad iron, the cars, the engines—every branch of business which followed, all being done by white labor ; and now the road is run and carried on by white men, furnishing a field for white labor. Then, by laying a foundation for that superstructure by means of Chinese labor, there is a door open for white men always. The same thing applies to any other branch of business in the state. Before the advent of the Chinese here we imported mostly from Massachusetts, and our money went out of the state to contribute to the manufacturers of the east ; and every man paid 100 per cent. more for the boots and shoes that he wore and the blankets that he used than he pays to-day. The 750,000 or 1,000,000 men in California must pay the 500 or 1,000 shoe-makers in the state double price for boots and shoes or pay it to Massachusetts, or let the boots and shoes be manufactured by cheaper labor, in which case the greatest good is

Useful to white labor.

White labor gets things cheaper, because the Chinese are here.

General and moral character good.

Looking at the question in a purely material aspect the Chinese have been advantageous.

Bright workmen. Trustworthy traders.

Arrivals and departures.

If labor east is less in price than Chinese in California then their presence would not check white immigration westward.

Both Chinese and white immigration on the increase.

done to the greatest number. In addition to that, by encouraging the manufacture of boots and shoes in this state we give use for our own leather; we encourage our own tanneries; we encourage the raising and production of hides. In our woolen mills it is the same. We give encouragement to the production of wool; we use white labor in carrying on the industry in every way, except in the single manipulation of the wool by Chinese. The white laborer is able to get everything he buys cheaper to-day because the Chinese are here; and every man who lives in the state to-day would have to pay twice as much for living if we had no Chinese. The same is true of the food he eats, the luxuries of life, the various melons and fruit of every sort. The white man gets his flour cheap because we have cheap labor to raise wheat; he gets his boots, shoes, and clothing cheap because these are made here by cheap labor. In fact the white laborer of California has got the most blessed spot in the Union in which to live, and live well and cheaply.

As to their general morality and behavior I have found them a pacific, mild, and gentle people. Those who have been in my employ as domestic servants I have always found extremely subordinate and respectful, quiet, attentive, and rather avoiding difficulties than seeking them. They are conscious of the prejudice existing against them. The children of the community are disposed to pelt them with stones, and they avoid the opportunity. I never saw them provoke anyone.

Those who have had them in their employ have always given the highest endorsement of them as an industrious, hard-working people; and also as being expert, ingenious, and capable men in all the branches of business in which they are placed.

Leaving out the question of the homogeneity of the two races, and the undesirability of having a race among us that cannot become homogeneous, and looking at it only in a material aspect as to whether it is beneficial to the industries, prosperity and wealth of the country, I consider that the Chinese immigration is advantageous.

If our laws permitted them to become citizens, the experiment of their assimilating with us would be more easily tested. One of the greatest prejudices now existing against the Chinese, probably, independent of their rivalry as laborers to certain classes, is that their dress and manners are peculiar, and that they retain those individual characteristics which make them obnoxious. The Japanese come here and dress as we do.

As workmen they are very bright and intelligent; as tradesmen they are exceedingly sharp men of business and true to their obligations.

For the six years up to 1875 there were 212,000 arrivals of passengers over departures. There was a gain in 1875 of 44,937, and by sea of 21,000, making 65,000 in all for the year.

I have seen it stated that the prices of labor east are less than the prices paid for Chinese labor here, consequently I cannot understand that the Chinese labor in this state would prevent the influx of eastern labor. Immigration from the east has been very much on the increase since the completion of the Pacific Railway. Up to the present season the Chinese immigration has increased in the last three years, just as the white immigration has been greater than it ever has been before.

It is a very difficult matter to find white servants willing to go to the country.

If it costs \$60 for an immigrant to come from Chicago and \$30 to come from Hong Kong, I do not know that the possibilities of immigration are greater from China than from the east. The Chinaman comes here to get work in the harvest season chiefly; we know that they go back; we

see by the statistics that almost as many go back as come here. The immigrant that comes from the east of the Rocky Mountains comes to remain, to become a permanent citizen, and in that respect he is more desirable than the Chinese. I have always considered that a white immigrant, all things else being considered, is far better for us than a Chinese immigrant.

As the white immigrant comes to remain he is surely the most desirable.

It is possible that 400 ships could bring 1,000,000 Chinamen here in a year.

The railways throughout America and Europe have been built by white labor; but there has never been any part of the world where the wages of white labor were so high as in California. There may have been individual cases where a demand was made on the Central Pacific Railway on the part of white labor, and there may have been white labor that could have been obtained. By the payment of sufficient prices they could have obtained 10,000 white men to do anything. Before the company started to build the Central Pacific they had, probably, only \$100,000 or \$200,000 among them; it is now said that each individual member of the company is enormously rich. It would have been better for the state if part of that enormous wealth had been distributed among the many.

White labor could have been obtained at a sufficient price.

Better that the enormous profits should have been distributed.

Immigrants might have been brought here by Panama for \$75 per capita.

Chinese immigration makes the country richer, and makes the poorer classes more comfortable and richer. If I thought that it had a tendency to make the rich richer and the poor poorer, I should be very much averse to speaking in favor of the immigration of such a people.

Chinese immigration makes the poorer class more comfortable.

Chinese cheap labor comes in competition and rivalry with the boot and shoe trade of Massachusetts, lessening the demand for those articles there, and cutting off their export; and it would fail to increase the demand for labor to the extent that California was a customer. If there were 100,000 white shoe-makers in the whole of the United States the importation of 100,000 Chinese shoe-makers to take that labor would injure the white labor, but it would benefit the 40,000,000 of people who wear shoes. The direct effect would be to drive the white laborers out of employment. The same with regard to the manufacture of woollen goods and cigars. The displaced labor would necessarily have to seek new avenues for employment. All things being equal, I would prefer to see the white race advanced in material prosperity, as well as in morals and civilization.

Competition with white shoe-makers.

So far as a Chinaman displaces a white man who now has work, it is a disadvantage and an inconvenience to the individual man. The query is, whether the many are not benefited more than the one inconvenienced? The advantage to the million of population of the state is more to be considered than the advantage to any one particular class of laborers in the community. The only benefit that could be derived by the people of the state by Chinamen displacing white labor would be in the lessened cost to them of articles they buy. If every avenue of labor should be filled with Chinese it would do a very great injury.

The disadvantage of the displacement of white labor discussed.

The table already referred to respecting arrivals and departures gives in 1854, 16,000 arrivals; in 1855 there was a loss of Chinese in the state; and in 1856 the arrivals were 4,800; in 1857, 5,900; the next year, 3,500; the next, 3,100; the next, 3,000; then the number was 2,000; in 1865, 3,000; in 1866, 2,200; in 1867, 4,200; then in 1868, 1869, and 1870 the arrivals were 11,000, 15,000, and 11,000; then they fell off to 5,000 again. Those were the years just about the time of the completion of the Central Pacific Railway. The largest excess of arrivals over

Arrivals and departures of Chinese.

departures of late years was in 1869—10,000. In 1854 there was a gain of 13,754 ; in 1869 there was a gain of 10,000. In five years there was a loss, and in the others the gains amounted to 1,700, 4,800, 3,400, 700, 6,800, and then that year, 1869, 10,000. Then, in 1870 there was a gain of 6,800 ; in 1871, 2,000 ; in 1872, 4,000 ; and in 1873, first quarter, 2,000.

Building of other roads by Southern Pacific and Central Pacific have caused the increased immigration from China.

I think that the demands for labor that have existed in this state since then during the building of other railroads by the Southern Pacific and Central Pacific have caused the increased immigration from China which has taken place in the last four years. In the years 1869 and 1870, which were the years of the completion of the Central Pacific, there was the largest immigration and the largest gain of the immigrants over emigrants.

The growth of the shoe industry has been brought about by Chinese labor.

Chinese absorb all the industries they can.

The Chinese, no doubt, would absorb the box-making business if they could ; they absorb all industries they can. The more labor there is the greater is the production.

Number of Chinese in the United States.

On being recalled, witness said : The total arrivals of Chinese from 1848 to October 1st, 1876, as shown by the San Francisco custom house records, and the estimate of the State Senate Committee, were 233,136 ; the departures, 93,273 ; leaving a net gain by sea of 139,863. The departures inland to other states and east of the Rocky Mountains cannot be less than 20,000 ; and the death-rate at two per cent. would be 29,900. Deducting these from the net gain by sea, leaves the present Chinese population of California, 93,693, or 113,000 in the United States.

GIBBS.

CORNELIUS B. S. GIBBS, adjuster of marine losses, and a resident of twenty-eight years, sworn and examined .

High quality and character of Chinese businessmen.

As men of business, I consider that the Chinese merchants are fully equal to our merchants ; as men of integrity, I have never met a more honorable, high-minded, correct and truthful set of men than the Chinese merchants of our city. I have never had a case where the Chinese have attempted to undervalue their goods or bring fictitious claims into their adjustments. Chinese merchants as a class, I think, are more honorable than other nationalities, even our own. I think they are the best mathematicians I ever saw in my life. They would make good citizens. I do not think there are over 2,000 merchants in the city. They understand the principles of insurance. I never had a law-suit with them, or ever had a complaint from them in my life.

Chinese scent about their houses.

I visit these merchants at their homes. Their houses are as cleanly as the houses of American merchants ; they do not smell as well, because there is a Chinese scent about all their houses. For cleanliness, the houses of Chi-Long and Qui-Nong-Chong, on Sacramento street, are as cleanly as the house of any member of the firm of Macondry & Co., or the house of Mr. Hecht, or of any other American or foreign merchant here. Their accommodations are not as ample. I have never seen their sleeping apartments. I never saw a Chinese wife ; I have seen their children.

HERMAN HEYNEMANN, merchant and manufacturer, sworn and examined :

I have been fifteen years in business, importing goods, and am president of the Pioneer Woolen Factory and the agent of the Pacific Jute Manufacturing Company.

Our manufacturing here is entirely for our own use ; we are not able to compete with Europe yet so as to export. We consume about 2,000,000 pounds of wool here, and we export 38,000,000 pounds. There are \$1,000,000 invested in the Mission and Pioneer Woolen Mills. The Pacific Rolling Mill is the only establishment that could compare at all with ours. In the two mills we employ about 600 operatives—not all Chinese.

Testimony has been given here of late to the effect that a good many white laborers have been displaced by Chinese. The contrary has been taking place in our factory ; white girls have taken the place of Chinese. Originally it would have been an absolute impossibility to have run the factory upon white labor, simply because we could not get white operatives ; it could not have been started with white labor. As labor is offering in this particular factory every day, the number of white girls is increasing and the proportionate number of Chinese is decreasing. In the course of time, as labor becomes more plentiful here, I have no doubt the Chinese will be displaced altogether, except where they amalgamate so that they really would lose the distinctive name of Chinese. Inherently, I do not believe there is any difference between the two races at all.

We could not displace the Chinese without great disadvantage ; to discharge them all would disorganize everything. As operatives they have great power of imitation, but very little power of invention. I do not think for generations the Chinaman will ever be the peer of the American laborer.

In our factory, during the last fifteen years, we have not had a single case before the police court. They all live on the premises ; they have a building there ; and we have not had a case of any kind before the police court of murder, or rows among themselves, or theft upon the proprietors. We have thought them very honest. If the Chinaman has enough for his daily wants he is satisfied and does not look for more. He is not ambitious. They are not more steady than the whites ; as a rule I should think that steadiness is not one of their virtues at all.

I think this so-called coolie business is a mere trick, a sham, and illusion. I do not believe they are any more slaves than any other people, except as a general rule they are very poor in their own country, and have their passage money advanced. Many of them have not been able to repay it all, and thus they are constantly in debt, which hangs over them.

About half our operatives are Chinese, exclusive of the Pacific Jute Factory. There the number is almost entirely Chinese, except the foreman. We tried there to have Scotch help—white girls. We imported them for that very purpose, but could not keep them a fortnight. They ran away.

There are a good many thieves among the Chinese, just as there are a good many thieves among the whites ; probably more, because as a general rule they are poorer.

Establishment of manufactories here has largely increased the work of the whites.

It might be beneficial to the political welfare of the country to place some restriction upon immigration generally, but I do not say it should be done. To place a restriction on Chinese immigration to this coast, and not restrict other immigration, would be a restriction upon the commerce

Woolens.

White girls in witness's factory have displaced Chinese.

No inherent difference in race.

Chinese imitative, not inventive.

Quiet.

Not ambitious, not more steady than the whites.

Steadiness not one of their virtues.

Imported Scotch girls ran away.

Thieves.

of California. Their presence here increases the immigration of white labor to this coast, and increases commerce, as well as increasing the value of real estate.

Commerce is our chief element of wealth. Our exports are grain, wool, wine, precious metals ; grain leading everything.

Exportation of silver.

Without the grain trade and the export of grain California would not exist as a state as she does now. The silver sent from here to China is merchandise everywhere, and one of the products of the coast. It is an exchange transaction. It would be very much to our benefit if we could get more money for our silver—if we could establish the bullion market here, so that the price here would regulate London ; because it is certain that we can send silver to China cheaper than they can send it to London, simply on account of transit. European nations have been in the habit of paying a considerable amount of silver to China. If that money was paid through this port it would undoubtedly be an advantage to us. Silver would be worth more if sent from here to China by English orders.

Supply of Chinese immigrants might exceed the demand.

As regards the immigration of the Chinese, I have always thought there were not enough of them here. I rather differ from Mr. Wheeler ; I think the supply sets in after the demand. Suppose there has been a good year in 1875, and the Chinese companies have found employment for all the men who have come here, and that their passage money has been paid back ; the fact of there being plenty of employment for those who came would induce others to come, and when these next arrivals come they may not find any employment at all, which was the case in the early part of this year. The result would be that the immigration would be smaller the next year, and the supply would not come directly upon the demand.

The treatment the Chinese receive in California would naturally have an effect upon our commerce with China.

Every machine invented for economizing labor is a benefit to the poor man.

Superiority of white workmen.

It is a perfect impossibility for a Chinaman to compete with an American artisan. If a Chinaman builds a house he does not employ Chinese. There are three houses on the corner of California and Dupont streets, just built now, and they were all built by white men.

Strangeness of manners and customs the cause of the prejudice against them.

The cause of the hostility against them is the same that has been prevalent all over the earth—strangeness of manners. It used to be in England that any man who did not speak English was a “bloody foreigner.” Instead of keeping themselves in their peculiar dress, if they were to drink whiskey and patronize the bar-rooms to-day, just like others do, the prejudice would disappear immediately.

Pacific Jute Factory could not get on without them.

I have no objection, so far as our woolen factory is concerned, to a reasonable restriction upon the Chinese coming here ; but I think it would be a prejudice generally to our factory. As to the Pacific Jute Factory, it could not go on without Chinese labor, the looms being so much heavier few women can stand to run them. Women run them in Scotland ; but it is very hard work. Before we established this factory on this coast all the bags consumed here came from Scotland. If the tariff did not protect us, our farmers would get these bags cheaply made in Hindostan. We have not asked to have the tariff kept up, except that we introduced the industry, and we found that we could not compete without Chinese labor. If we had no local factory you might have to pay twenty cents for bags.

There are more women regularly employed who earn their living in manufactories now than at the time of the introduction of the “mule.” If Chinamen were put into the places of the women employed in these factories all the women would have to starve.

I think there is a choice between Chinese immigration and other foreign immigration. I think the so-called white people the most desirable, but I would as soon have the Chinese than a good many of them. Take the average class of Germans and the average class of Chinamen who come here, I would prefer the Germans by far. Unrestricted immigration of Chinese would not have a tendency to prevent the immigration of Germans.

White people preferable.

A great many Germans are in the anti-coolie leagues. There is just as bitter hatred among the Germans as among any other class of people. Being a native German, I am very much opposed to the prejudice against foreigners. I consider a Chinaman nothing but a foreigner, and put him on the same plane as any other foreigner.

RICHARD G. SNEATH, vice-president and manager of the Merchants' Bank, of the state and a resident for twenty-six years, sworn and examined : **SNEATH.**

I have dealt a great deal with Chinese, and with the Chinese merchants in this city particularly. I have always found them truthful, honorable, and perfectly reliable in all their business engagements. I have done business with them perhaps to the amount of several millions of dollars. I have never had a single one of them to fail to live up to his contracts. I never lost a dollar by them. I cannot say that much for the white race.

High character of business men.

Regarding the advisability of the unrestricted immigration of Chinese to this coast, I am inclined to think that there are not more Chinamen here at present than are really needed, and I think it is a question how far this immigration should go. I should say it was a proper subject of legislation to have a general restriction or power to restrict.

Not more Chinese than needed, but there should be power to restrict.

I should think that they cannot assimilate and become a portion of our people, nor are they likely to do so. The coming and going of the Chinamen would not change the relative relation of the two peoples to each other ; they would remain the same general alien people. The younger people learn our language very quickly. The masses do not speak it.

Our civilization is superior to theirs.

Civilization.

Immigrants from Europe and the eastern states, as a class, would be more desirable than the Chinese. As to the influx of the Chinese, as having a tendency to prevent immigration of white labor from the east, I should say that the immigration of whites depended very materially upon their success here ; that is, the wages they receive, their advancement, and all that. Wages are about the same here now that they were ten or fifteen years ago. As a rule the Chinese do not come here for permanent residence ; foreign and eastern immigrants come here for the purpose of remaining and making their homes here. I think that without Chinamen it would be impossible to develop very many of the material interests of the state. With them I think that our people, perhaps, are better off ; we can progress more rapidly. I do not think it would be desirable to make the Chinese citizens by giving them the franchise.

Development of the country.

Among the common Chinese whom I have employed, I have found them to be an industrious people, and, as a general thing, very reliable. In a great many situations I much prefer the Chinese to white labor. Then, again, in farming I employ nearly all white men, for the reason that the Chinese do not understand farming. They can only be worked in gangs, where they have their own head man. I have paid higher wages to Chinamen than I ever paid to white men—as cooks, for instance.

Not desirable to give them the franchise.

In some situations preferred Chinese; in farming, whites.

To compete with other countries must have cheap labor.

In order to compete with other countries, it is absolutely necessary that we should have cheap labor. They have it in other countries, and we must have it here. Then, cheap labor necessarily furnishes a higher order of labor for a better class.

In hydraulic mining white labor would not pay.

The leading idea with those employing Chinese labor is to make money out of them; but I know plenty of cases where it is demonstrated by figures that it is impossible to employ white labor. The case I refer to is one of hydraulic mining, where a mine will not pay with white labor, and with the use of Chinese labor they are able to pay expenses and a little more, and hope to make it up eventually. I know of two other men whose experience is the same. The tendency of employing Chinese is to find cheap labor; it is a question of dollars and cents.

SEAMAN.

VERNON SEAMAN, five years a resident in China in a mercantile house, sworn and examined:

Statistics.

The exports from China and Japan to the United States of America of teas are from 50,000,000 to 60,000,000 pounds per annum, about one-half coming from each country. Of this about 8,000,000 pounds is sold in San Francisco; the balance is distributed over the country, in transit through this city and by vessels, direct from China to New York and other northern cities. The better grades of teas pass through this city, and the lower qualities are shipped by sailing vessels because of the economy in freights. To England and the continent about 160,000,000 to 170,000,000 pounds of tea are annually shipped.

The silk trade is largely European, 88,000 bales being the average annual shipments to Europe, and some 10,000 bales to America.

The following statistics, compiled from recent China prices current, show the annual exports and imports for the year 1875, the comparative values, etc.:—

From China.

Imports.	25,000,000 pounds tea, 50c.....	\$12,500,000
	5,000 bales silk, \$500..	2,500,000
	12,000,000 pounds sugar, 8c...	960,000
	50,000,000 pounds rice, 4c.....	2,000,000
	2,000,000 pounds cassia, 12c...	240,000
	300,000 boxes fire-crackers, \$1.....	300,000
	500,000 pounds camphor, 15c.....	75,000
	60,000 bales matting, \$4.....	240,000
	700 cases straw hats, \$40.....	28,000
	2,000 cases fans, \$4.....	8,000
	2,200 cases preserves, \$5.....	11,000
	2,000 cases chinaware, \$20.....	40,000
	50 cases vermillion, \$40.....	2,000
	770 cases cassia oil, \$110.....	84,000
	2,200 cases cassia buds, \$20.....	44,000
	500 cases aniseed oil, \$200.....	100,000
	110 cases aniseed star, \$20.....	2,200
	Opium and sundry.....	1,000,000
		\$20,134,200

To China.

Treasure, about.....	\$ 7,650,000	Exports.
13,000 barrels flour.....	650,000	
18,000 flasks quicksilver....	1,000,000	
2,000,000 feet lumber....	50,000	
15,000 tons coal.....	150,000	
Sundry (as per <i>Commercial Herald</i>).....	1,000,000	
	<u>\$10,500,000</u>	

From the foregoing it will be seen that we receive from China annually double the amount we send away.

The average arrivals of Chinese in California is about 20,000 per annum, against 80,000 of all other nationalities. Of the foregoing imports, about \$5,000,000 worth are consumed in this city and state.

In China the Chinese are a quiet, industrious people; their merchant class being strictly honorable and upright in their dealings. In all my experience there I never knew but one case of dishonesty in packing teas or silks, and that was the placing of scrap-iron between the outside mats and the boxes of a cargo of tea shipped to London. The shipment was condemned and sold at a loss, which loss was promptly paid by the native merchant who originally sold the goods. The wages of a coolie in southern China is from \$4 to \$6 per month; in the north about \$1 higher. They come here to better their condition. The companies advance their expenses, and they refund the same from the proceeds of their labor. Foreigners in China have very little to complain of. They do about as they please. They have extensive steamer lines on the Yang-tse and Canton rivers, and are largely interested in all branches of trade, insurance, etc.

Quiet, industrious people in China; in some instances cheats.

The Chinese as a people have many peculiarities that are not especially in accord with the ideas of foreigners. Aside from the habit of opium-smoking, which is by no means an universal one, they are not dissipated. At their annual New Year they drink unlimited quantities of "samshoo," a spirit distilled from rice.

Not dissipated.

I have seen 100 of them at work making shoes at Sampson's manufactory at North Adams, Massachusetts; 150 doing laundry work at Captain Harvey's steam laundry in Belleville, New Jersey; and some 500 to 600 on cotton and sugar plantations in Mississippi, Louisiana, and Arkansas; also have seen them railroad-building in Alabama, and levee-building at and near Baton Rouge. In these various works their employers were satisfied with their labor. In cotton-raising, on the place of Colonel Sessions, at Luna, Arkansas, are employed 100 Chinese and 100 negroes. Each class cultivated one-half of his plantation. The result of the year's work, as he stated to me in 1872, was five and a half bales to the negro hand, and eight bales to each Chinaman. The wages paid them in the south three years ago was \$28 per month, and they boarded themselves. Some trouble between the Chinese and planters occurred, but in all cases that I became cognizant of these were caused by the non-payment of wages. Then there were some 1,500 Chinese in the south. They had gone there originally under contract to Koopmanschap, Williams, and others, the most of them for the Alabama and Chattanooga Railroad Company. They completed their work, received no pay, and were fearfully abused and turned off in the swamps, where they managed to exist on roots, berries, and anything they could get, until they were relieved by

Good laborers.

Chin Poo, a very intelligent Chinaman, who had made the tour of the country with me studying this very labor question.

Not a desirable
element for Cali-
fornia.

I do not consider them a desirable element for California, by any means. All Chinese can read and write their own language. All male children go to school in China. Females are looked upon in a different light.

Railroading and telegraphing are yet in their infancy in China.

The statistics already quoted, as to arrivals, were taken from the tables of the Merchants' Exchange here.

I know nothing of the massacre at Tien-tsin except from what I have read in the papers. I recollect foreigners taking refuge on board a steamer, but don't know how many were killed. A great many missionary women were dishonored and killed. When I spoke of foreigners having no reason to complain of their treatment in China I was not speaking of missionaries, but those doing business with the merchant class. The missionaries take upon themselves extra risks by going into the interior. Tien-tsin is about 600 miles from Shanghai—a day and a half's drive from Pekin. It is an open port, with a foreign population of about 200.

The statistics of the Pacific Mail Company will give the number of Chinamen who return to China.

The same statistical papers go to the custom house that go to the exchange. The custom house record is the official record. It is their business to know how many Chinese arrive. I believe they collect a certain revenue when they arrive.

PECKHAM.

ROBERT F. PECKHAM, woolen manufacturer, and a resident of California for thirty years, sworn and examined :

I was practising law from 1850 until about 1869. Since that time I have been carrying on a woolen mill, at present president and managing agent of the San José Woolen Mills, California,

We employ Chinese, and they are very generally employed by other parties in fruit-raising and hop-raising. They are also employed in washing, as house-servants, and everything of that kind.

When we are running full we employ about twenty white hands in the mill, and eight or ten on the outside, and about sixty-five Chinese. About three-fourths of the expense of running the institution is paid to white labor, and about one-fourth is paid to the Chinese. We employ Chinamen because it is necessary for us to compete in the business. In comparing pay-rolls with several institutions in the east, a year or two since, we found that there was very little difference. At this time they are twenty per cent. under us. With the prices that are demanded for white labor here we could not carry on the business. There are about \$3,000,000 of capital engaged in the business on the Pacific coast, and I suppose they are all in the same fix. We have tried a number of boys, and our experience with them has been that where their parents are with them in the mill, to look after them, we have no trouble. We have several of them from fourteen to eighteen or twenty years of age, to whom we pay wages considerably in advance of Chinese. We have tried boys whose parents were not in the mill, and it has been a failure; they would work a few days and then go off. The white boys and girls, where they are trained and willing to work, are just as good as the Chinese. The Chinese, though, are very industrious people. They are a little crotchety; they understand how to combine; they will learn you before you learn them. They all require watching. They are the most powerful imitators that I have ever seen, as

Could not carry on
his woolen factory
with the prices de-
manded for white
labor.

Chinese a little
crotchety; can
combine.

a class. I think that a Chinaman will learn to weave as well on a fancy loom in one month as most American girls would learn in two months, but they do not exhibit any inventive genius. They are conservative. They do not discover any new processes.

Powerful imitators.

Our process of securing Chinese help is through a Chinese merchant in this city, who acts in the capacity of an intelligence office, getting a commission from them for procuring their situations. They are bound to him, and they observe their agreement in the utmost good faith. I pay the man who employs them for me.

I have seen but one drunken Chinaman in California. As to their honesty they will average well with the same classes among other people. In business transactions the percentage of loss between the two races is decidedly in favor of the Chinese.

Chinese sober and honest.

Whenever we can get a white person, boy, man, or woman, who can perform the duties of a Chinaman, we will give them \$5 a month more than we pay the Chinaman. We prefer to give the labor to white people even at a pecuniary sacrifice.

Fruit-raising and agriculture are our two principal productive pursuits. Besides our own institution in San José, there are some tanneries, two establishments for canning and preserving fruit, two machine-shops where they make castings, steam-boilers, steam-engines, and other industries.

White persons can be got for picking fruit if you will pay the wages demanded. At the present time, if there were no Chinamen here and no more white men than now, it would be found that there would be a very short supply of white labor for the business of the Pacific.

With no more white men than now and no Chinese a short supply for business of the Pacific.

If we had not had the cheap labor which the Chinese have afforded us, the industries of the state would not have been developed as much as they have by at least twenty years; and it has the same effect upon the situation of white laborers, probably, that the invention of labor-saving machinery has. By the employment of Chinese and the consequent development of industries upon the coast, situations have been made for a great many white people who would not otherwise have found employment. With the wages paid to Chinese labor the white man purchases more of the necessities of life than I could with my wages in 1849, when I worked for \$16 a day. The purchasing power of labor from 1849 to the present time has been increased.

Development.

The most of our manufacturing in the state is for domestic use. To a limited extent our woolen products find a market in the east.

White labor on farms here commands from \$30 to \$40 a month and board; the value of such labor in the east would range from \$18 to \$25 and board. Chinese labor here on farms, get about \$30, a month and they will board themselves.

Comparative value of labor.

Chinese as a general thing are not very muscular, but they are serviceable in heavy work. In the fruit business a Chinaman will do as much as a white man. Some white men will do more than others. In my business, there is not room for any great difference between the labor of the two classes. If our Chinamen were taken from us we should close up to-morrow. The reason why we are compelled to have cheaper labor than white is on account of the difficulty of competition with eastern products in this home market. We are trying to substitute white labor for Chinese. We picked up, within the last year, two or three poor women who were willing to work for what we could afford to pay them. They stayed with us, and made first-rate hands, and when we find more of that kind we will employ them. We pay them from twelve and one-half to fifteen per cent. above what we pay Chinamen. There are very few men who would not employ white labor, if they could do it, instead of Chinamen.

Most would employ white labor if they could do it.

The profit upon the capital employed in our business for six years, would not be, I think, over nine per cent. per annum. As to the value of our stock, I bought 100 shares day before yesterday for thirty-eight and one-half cents, but would not sell for that.

Our surplus fruit goes to the east by train loads, but what it brings, or how much profit there is in the business, I do not know.

The tanneries in Santa Cruz county, when I was there, were very extensive, and were not run by Chinese labor.

Chinese indispen-
sable.

There are many industries in this state which cannot be carried on successfully with Chinese labor. Cotton is not profitable with Chinese labor in this state, at the present wages; it is regarded by men most conversant with it as a failure. The raising of olives, the making of olive-oil, the putting up of sardines, the raising of rice, castor-oil, beans, flax-seed for oil, and all those things are in our future. The industries of California are in their infancy. We want cheaper labor than we have, even if done by Chinese; and as those branches become developed, they will give additional employment to whites.

Industries.

The money-making facilities of the state and the development of its industries would be increased by the importation of any class of people who can be employed in building up the industries of the country at rates that will command confidence on the part of capitalists, and induce them to put their money into it, be they white or be they Chinese.

Should not become
voters.

The Chinese ought not to become voters; as a class they do not want to be voters, and we ought not to force suffrage upon them. I see no cause why our institutions should not stand in the presence of a large adult male population here, disproportionate to the whites, who are not allowed to vote.

Employment of
Chinese an advan-
tage to the
state.

The result of the stoppage of our factory would be our people would be compelled to purchase wherever they could get the commodities we manufacture. I do not know that there would be any difference to our people in the cost of buying those articles. Outside of the advantage to the sixty Chinese we employ and the money that our stockholders make, there is some advantage to the state in our producing so much. It lays the balance of the United States under contribution to us to the extent that we ship goods east and sell them; it makes the balance of the United States, *pro tanto*, tributary to us instead of our being altogether in their power.

Importance of Chi-
nese labor.

Every article produced by the Chinamen in our own markets, and sold in our own market, such as woolen cloths, clothing, shoes, cigars, slippers, and everything of that kind, necessarily, if sold here, excludes just so many of the same articles of eastern manufacture, and comes into competition with them.

Regarding the propriety of limiting Chinese immigration, I have no objection to it, providing a reasonable restraint is to be placed, but I do not know how that is to be done.

It would be more profitable to use our capital in banking, and loaning it at one per cent. per month compounded.

The production of cotton here has been tried and fully demonstrated, and compares well, both as to quality and quantity to the acre, with that grown in the southern states of the Union.

The industries mentioned as being in the future could all be carried on here, if it were not for the question of labor.

It is better for the United States as a country to manufacture her own goods than to buy them from Europe. What is true of the whole country is true of a state, and it is true of California. It is better for this state to manufacture her own goods even with Chinese labor than to send

her products abroad, to buy them in a foreign market, or even to send to Massachusetts.

As to restricting Chinese immigration, I have no fixed opinion. It seems to be the impression among the Chinese themselves that there are too many of them here, and that they cannot, under the present state of things, all get employment. When they are unemployed they become vicious and idle, and an American does the same.

Impression of the Chinese that there are too many of them.

The influx of Chinese during the last twenty years has not affected our civilization, nor are we degraded by the presence of these people.

At one time the products of our mines was estimated as high as \$50,000,000, and it took nearly all to keep us clothed and get something to eat. We had not much left.

The demand for California cotton at the present time is greater than the supply. Cotton can be imported for fourteen and one-half cents currency ; it cannot be produced in California for less than fourteen and one-half cents or fifteen cents gold.

I do not think that free competition among laborers of good morals and correct habits injures a country any more than free competition in matters of property or merchandise. Everything is controlled by the law of demand and supply, labor as well as anything else ; but there is one limit beyond which labor cannot go : they cannot compel capital to pay them more for their labor than the products of their labor will sell for in the market.

Labor controlled by supply and demand.

My opinion is that every nation and state is powerful in proportion to the population it supports and supports comfortably, the character of the population having something to do with it.

Rev. WILLIAM W. BRIER, cultivator of fruit, minister of the Presbyterian Church, and a resident since 1850, sworn and examined :

BRIER.

So far as the country is concerned, I regard the moral and physical condition of the Chinese laborers better than any other nationality by far. They are temperate, cleanly, and healthy. In regard to their religious condition, I know nothing about it.

Regards the moral and physical condition of the Chinese laborers better than any other nationality.

The only bondage, the only obligation, they are under is for money advanced for their passage here. They are debtors, and they agree to work so long until that money is paid back. I think that is the only style of bondage that there is among them.

They all come here to make money and then go back. After being here a while they are a good deal like other people ; they become attached to the country, and when they go back they want to return. They do not become attached to our institutions and reconciled to live and die here.

The Chinese mostly perform labor that is disconnected with team work ; almost every other kind of labor in the world, except in connection with the running of threshing-machines, the Chinamen perform, more particularly in the fruit business. I regard the Chinaman as superior to any other nationality as laborers in their own departments. At the present prices it would be impossible to carry on the fruit business with white labor. The Chinese are more skilful and reliable than white men. They will stay until they learn their business. White men will not do that ; you cannot keep them. If the white man amounts to anything, he will soon acquire enough to start in business for himself. I employ Chinamen because I would not have boys nor girls from the city. If somebody would board them and put them in my orchard to work, I would not have them, from what I know of them. I could not afford it. There is too

Superior to any other nationality as laborers in their own departments.

Chinese a necessity
to fruit-growing.

much competition to make people who are wide awake to employ boys. If I undertook to work boys at all, I would take boys from the needy class. It is a matter of necessity that employers and farmers cannot work boys to advantage. In my business I pay Chinamen \$1 a day, and they board themselves. I furnish them with a house and wood. At present prices of fruit we could not raise it without Chinese labor. I think the employment of Chinese labor in this department, and all other departments, has kept up the price of white labor.

The immigration of Chinese to this country has been an advantage to the pecuniary interests of the state.

The present rate of white labor has prevailed for about twenty years. Most articles are cheaper now than they were twenty years ago; clothing is cheaper, meat is higher, and the price of those things manufactured by Chinese has decreased.

Sees no reason for
restricting Chi-
nese immigration.

I cannot see any reason for restricting Chinese immigration, and I cannot see how it could have any effect upon the moral condition of the white population.

In regard to the employment of white girls as house-servants in the country, I think they cannot possibly be obtained. Catholic girls do not like to go to the country, because they have not got their churches. Before we had any Chinese servants in the house, we had to depend upon Indians and such classes of people. The white girls who go to service are almost all foreign-born—Irish girls and Germans. I have seen but very few American girls going out to service, and these have been in wealthy families, in the higher departments—women to wait at table, housekeepers, and such like.

Farm wages were from \$25 to \$35 a month in 1856, 1857, 1858, and along there, before the Central Pacific Railway was built.

Capital and labor.

I think the wages of women in service have been reduced during the last twenty years; I suppose there is some competition there. I am in favor of low wages, and of a sufficient profit to carry on the business. The more labor put into our country the more prosperity there will be at large, because we can compete with foreign countries and other states of the Union. In California they are giving as much as they can afford to give. They will get labor as cheap as they can; it is human nature. Our cheapening of products and of manufactures, and cheapening them through our own manufactories, has been of great advantage to the laboring class of people. The interests of society require that in the division of the profits made by any business the laborer shall have a decent share. If we cannot compete with foreign countries with the price of labor at a certain figure, I believe it is the interest of the country to reduce the price of labor so that we can compete.

Extreme of Chi-
nese population
an evil.

I imagine there can be too many Chinamen; but I do not think there are too many now. My opinion is that if restrictions are to be made in respect to China, they ought to be made upon people who are far worse for us than Chinese. I would trade a certain nationality off for Chinamen until there was not one left of the stock-in-trade, for I consider some of them an evil. An extreme of Chinese population would be an evil; but my opinion is that we have not arrived at that extreme yet.

I suppose the object of those who asked for this investigation was to make political capital. They might have had some other motive, but their chief reason was political. I say this from my own convictions; and in all my acquaintance I do not know a farmer of my district who agrees with me precisely in all these opinions. I do not know a solitary man in Washington township or in Alameda county that disagrees with me in

some things : that the Chinese population, so far as it has come here, is a necessity to the farming interests of the country, and that to interfere with it would be a serious mistake. That is the universal opinion in Alameda county, without an exception.

I know that Mr. Page was the author of the law restricting the immigration of certain classes of Chinese—prostitutes ; but we believe in restricting that class.

I should not think it would be very good taste in a white woman to marry a Chinaman, nor would it be desirable for the state.

I regard the Chinese very much in the light I do any other thing we want to use—horses or machinery. They do a certain kind of work that we cannot have done unless by some such labor. I do not wish the committee to understand that I am for an indiscriminate and universal immigration of the Chinese ; but I have not seen any reason for any interference with the present treaty with China. I do not think the immigration of Chinese to this coast has interfered with white labor, or will in the future ; or that the number coming here will be so great as to be feared ; but if the time should come when they should begin to be in excess of the demand and of the use that we can put them to, then I should certainly be in favor of breaking up any treaty at all hazards.

Regards the Chinese a useful machine.

[An extract was here read from a letter from Mr. Blakeslee.]

In speaking of the universal opinion of the people of Alameda county, I referred to those who employed men to work. Mr. Blakeslee is not a man who employs labor. I do not know of any man who employs whites or Chinamen in all my acquaintance in Alameda county who believes that we have too many Chinese. Men who make money out of them believe we have not enough, and they are the men who are the best judges.

Not too many Chinese.

I believe that God has sent these Chinamen here for a great and good purpose to the human race ; to learn something of our institutions and religion, and by their going back and forth they may diffuse virtue to a great and dark people. That is the chief ground of my opposition to Congress interfering with the present relations with China, or interfering at any time before there is an absolute necessity for it. I do not believe there will ever be any necessity for interfering with them myself.

The Chinese will come only as the demand calls them here. I think there has never been an over supply, and I do not believe there will be for this reason : the Chinese, in their labor system, differ from all other people, and from our own people. They have companies—the Six Companies. Most of these Chinese in California are members of these companies. Those companies have no absolute control over them, but they are for security—the security of their persons—to take care of them if sick, and to look after them generally and see that they get employment. All these companies appoint certain men to look after the Chinamen in a given district. I know this from the Chinese—from talking with them. Every man who employs Chinamen has one that he calls the boss Chinaman. When he wants men he just says to the boss : “ I want so many more men next week than I have,” and that boss obtains the men. He gets a small percentage, I suppose. I know it is the case with my Chinamen. I suppose it is universally the case with the boss Chinaman, who secures employment for other Chinamen, to get a certain percentage of the wages of all the men who work, to reward the boss for his agency in the matter.

Demand and supply.

I have heard of Chinamen starting in on their own hook, but I never saw a Chinaman who bought or owned any real estate. I conceive it to be right and proper that Chinamen should have the right to buy real

Chinamen do not invest in real estate.

estate. There is no danger of its being done to any great extent, because most of the Chinese come here to make some money and go back.

There is a great deal worse class of foreigners in our land who have all the rights of citizenship and everything else ; and I do not see any reason why we should exclude the Chinese—it is according to their character and morals that I judge.

Chinese civilization.

The Chinese are a polite people. They are not people easily excited, they are very equable in their temper of mind. They are a cleanly people, keeping themselves neat, clean, and nice, and there is nothing offensive about them. Scarcely any of them ever swear. None of them that I have ever known drink whiskey ; I have never seen but one drunken Chinaman in my residence in California, and that one, I thought, was becoming Americanized. I have never had but one Chinaman come to my house and ask for something to eat, or to ask if I had anything to give him ; and I suppose there are more than 100 fed there of white men of other nationalities every year, from which I infer that Chinamen do not spend their money for whiskey as other nationalities do. If not drunk when they come, they are generally just off a spree. The reason why I judge so harshly of whites and so leniently of Chinamen is because of their manners. The whites are begging, and the Chinamen are not ; the Chinamen make their living by work, and the white men drink whiskey and do not make a living. I believe in doing all men of all nations justice.

Would not allow them to vote.

As to allowing Chinamen to vote, I never would allow any foreigner in the United States to vote until he could read and write and pass an examination on the constitution of the United States and the form of government we have. When a Chinaman could do that, I would make him a voter if he had not been here more than two weeks. I know quite a number who can read and write in our language, and I would put them on the same footing with all other nations of the earth, and on the same footing as Americans. Independent of any question of making money out of the Chinese, I think I should still be in favor of their unrestricted immigration. I should not like to see our country flooded with either Chinese or European immigration.

Comparison between European and Chinese immigrants.

The great immigration we have had from Europe in the last sixty or seventy years has been, I think, a great trial to the stability of our institutions. If I could choose between 100,000 German, Swedish, Italian, English, French, Irish, and Scotch immigrants in the same general proportion as they come to California now, and 100,000 Chinese from Hong Kong, I would prefer the European ; for this reason : they would be more likely to remain here and become permanent citizens, and more easily moulded into our ideas and thoughts. The second generation would improve ; the third generation would be about as good as we are. The ultimate condition of the country under white foreign immigration would be improved by the immigration of 100,000 adult male Chinamen who come here and go away.

Christian civilization is superior to Buddhism and heathenism ; it is better in its effects upon the country and the people of the country.

I am in favor of cheap labor. If I could get more with ninety cents a day than with one dollar and twenty cents, it would be better prosperity for my family to get ninety cents.

S. CLINTON HASTINGS, a resident since 1849, engaged in general real-estate business, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court on the organization of the state, sworn and examined :

So far as the material interests of the state are concerned, the influence of the Chinese has been beneficial. The construction of the Central Pacific Railroad was the great desideratum for the prosperity of the country ; but in the construction of lateral roads through our different counties, I think their influence has been detrimental. In that and a moral point of view they are highly detrimental.

Development beneficial, but subsequently detrimental.

The presence of the Chinese, unless they can be driven from the country after a year or two, would be very injurious. At the present time we need them in the businesses in which we employ them. We should have some legislation to restrict them. Their privileges in this country should be no greater than the privileges of our people in China.

As to the question of their assimilation or civilization, I think it would be destruction if miscegenation should be general. We would not propagate.

Miscegenation would mean destruction.

There is no race of the Aryan or European races, whether it be an Irishman or a Russian serf, who is not infinitely superior to the Chinaman, in a moral point of view, as a human being.

A Russian serf superior to the Chinaman from a moral point of view.

There is an irrepressible conflict between the white man and the Chinaman when they come in contact. Their presence has a direct tendency to discourage white immigration ; it demoralizes, also, another branch of our people—our boys and girls.

Discourages white immigration. Demoralizes our boys and girls.

Chinese labor has been indispensable in developing some of the resources of California, such as the reclamation of submerged lands. Some Chinamen are very reliable ; and, perhaps, for steady employment in that low grade of labor, are better than any other race.

We must come to this crisis of excluding the Chinese some time or other. Now is the time. They cannot assimilate with our race, never can miscegenate, and they do not desire to do so.

In erecting buildings white labor is employed ; if they were erected by Chinese labor there would be no tenants. The poor white people of this city will not rent a building of a man who employed Chinamen to erect it. The prejudice is so great that if there were incendiaries among our laboring classes it would be a very great incentive for them to fire our buildings.

Strong prejudice of the poorer classes.

The progeny of Chinese and whites cannot procreate, or their offspring would be so imperfect that perhaps in the majority of offsprings it would be no better than a mule. The offspring of negroes and whites probably would be more prolific but I think it would be imperfect also. There is a great difference between the two.

Miscegenation impossible or at least undesirable.

The present employment of Chinese labor in this country is as detrimental as slavery ever was in the southern states. Chinese labor is a servile caste ; the Chinaman is in a state of peonage. So far as the great body-politic is concerned, they are a fungus, a foreign substance, an unhealthy substance ; they are not freemen.

As bad as slavery. A servile caste—peons. A fungus.

You cannot induce a Chinaman to become a citizen. They have no idea of the obligations of an oath. The educated Chinaman is very much of a gentleman. As to Christianizing them that is preposterous. They are fully satisfied with their religion.

Educated Chinaman, a gentleman, but to Christianize preposterous.

A peon is a person who in all Spanish countries becomes indebted to his superior, and when so indebted he is obliged to serve him until he discharges that obligation. The Chinamen come here as peons, and perform

a certain service to pay for the expense of bringing them here and the expense of taking them home. He belongs to the great companies until the debt is paid. They order him to go here and there ; they see that he is not starved ; they see that he is fed, and that he is employed. Hence it is that you never hear of their people being beggars.

How the Chinese come.

There are a great many immigrants from Europe who borrow money to get here, promising to pay it back out of their wages ; but this is different from the way the Chinese come here. In the case of the European immigrant he has the liberty to say that he will be employed in this or that way, with no one to control his movements. In the other case the Chinaman is under constraint ; he is enslaved to these employers until he pays back the money advanced.

I get my information from a knowledge of the Chinamen for the last twenty-five years. I employ them because they are here and they are cheap. I think they are more faithful than white men. I never heard of such a monstrosity as a Chinese vote. I heard that they voted at the last election in this city.

The educated Chinaman.

I have met leading merchants at a dinner party, which equalled anything in splendor I ever knew. No man feels degraded in associating with cultivated Chinamen. The educated Chinaman is as adverse to assimilating or affiliating with the Anglo-Saxon race as we are. He has a civilization of his own kind. As a merchant he is equal to any other merchant, and is equal to any foreigner in the observance of his monetary obligations ; but these high-toned Chinamen are unfit to amalgamate with the American race.

We cannot get white household servants in the country, but there are thousands and thousands of them who would go to the country and would become servant girls if it was made as honorable as it is in other countries. Our girls would take to that kind of employment in preference to wandering over our streets and falling into a vicious life.

COLTON.

DAVID D. COLTON, vice-president of the Southern Pacific Railroad, and connected with the Oriental and Occidental Steamship Company, sworn and examined .

On the establishment of the steamship company absolute orders were given that the females should be the wives and daughters of Chinamen coming. The regulation has been enforced.

Southern Pacific would not have been done so quickly without Chinese.

The Southern Pacific was constructed principally by Chinese, the heads of construction being white. It would not have been done as quickly without Chinese labor ; about seventy-five or eighty per cent. were Chinese. The testimony given by the head of the construction department is very favorable to that class of labor. Two Chinese have been employed in my house, one for seven years and the other five years, and I find them reliable, industrious and cleanly. I have never seen a Chinaman who could not read and write. They are experts as accountants.

Effect of construction of railroad.

The construction of railroads has been the means of opening up thousands of acres of land. Settlements follow the roads ; and, as a rule, the lands increase in value from 200 to 1,000 per cent.

White labor not impeded.

Chinese labor has been beneficial to the state. The law of supply and demand will govern Chinese immigration. There is not a plethora of labor on the coast. The presence of the Chinese does not retard the settlement of the country with white people. Their intellectual ability in the management of business is very good. They are an intellectual people, a thinking people, industrious and frugal.

Testimony to Chinese.

The principal business houses among them have sprung up from very small beginnings compared with what they are now.

I have never seen anything in their presence here that would tend to interfere with the morals of our people. I consider the Chinese, taking them altogether, infinitely more intelligent and better qualified to exercise the right of franchise than the negroes of the south, who can neither read nor write. Do not demoralize.

If Americans in China were treated in the same way as the Chinese are treated here, the nation would be in favor of wiping China from the face of the earth.

I never saw a drunken Chinaman in my life; they do not have any spees. I have heard of this smoking of opium, but out of 3,000 or 4,000 on the road there are no opium-smokers. There is no trouble with them, they are always on hand in the morning. They do a full day's work, and they are certainly the most cleanly laborers we have. First rate laborers. No spees.

When acting as attorney of an interior county, I applied the foreign miners' license-tax to all who did not declare their intention of becoming citizens.

Chinamen, in Wyoming, do all kinds of work in coal-mining.

They were engaged in tunnels on the Southern Pacific. White men were never refused work on the road; they were paid twice as much as the Chinese. They were engaged in teaming, etc. Teaming is a business the Chinese have not taken to. White men paid twice as much as Chinese.

The moral and political condition of the country is governed, to a certain extent, by the general prosperity of the state.

As a desirable class of immigrants, if the eastern people were industrious, I would prefer them as settlers to the Chinese; and if there was any way in getting 300,000 families from New England, I would walk barefooted from here to Chicago to accomplish it. But when we cannot get them, I would rather have the Chinese than none. Would prefer New Englanders, but Chinese better than none.

DONALD McLENNAN, connected with the Mission Woolen Mills for sixteen years, sworn and examined : McLENNAN.

The mills were established by Chinese labor, for the reason I could not get white labor. I found them very intelligent, sober, and industrious, and ready to adapt themselves to anything and everything that turned up. I found them equally as intelligent as the same type or class of labor of any other nationality. They would readily do the most intricate and complicated work, and in fact learned it in one-third less time than any other class of white labor. They are very imitative and ready, very apt, and can do almost anything you show them how to do, and do it more carefully than white persons. I never found a case of theft among them. High character of Chinese as laborers.

The large landed estates are a greater evil than the Chinese, and they keep out a larger number of immigrants. Large landed estates a greater evil than the Chinese.

The Chinese have added very largely to the wealth and welfare of the coast.

We employ 300 Chinese and 300 whites; used to employ from 600 to 800 Chinese. We found a scarcity of Chinese labor, which partly led to the substitution of white, and a desire on our part to accommodate ourselves to the wishes of the public. Development of country.

The Chinese are reliable and a very steady people. I have never seen a drunken Chinaman in my life.

In New England, the very best class of farmers' daughters, well educa-

ted, bright, and intelligent, work there in the mills, and the Chinamen, I think, are more than their equal in adapting themselves to anything of an intricate kind of work.

We pay our white men from \$1.75 to \$6 a day; Chinamen we pay ninety cents. White help is more skilled.

Chinese keep down strikes.

One of the advantages of the Chinese is that they are a check on the whites as to striking.

Competing with eastern markets.

The whites we employ are steady and industrious, and we are gradually substituting them for Chinese, at the same time competing successfully with the eastern market.

Not as desirable as Americans or Germans. If driven out the state would be bankrupt.

The Chinese are not as desirable as our own nationality and Germans. If they were driven out the state would be more than half bankrupt. If they should increase so as to largely outnumber the whites, the effect might not be so favorable as it would be to have so many white people and Europeans among us. I do not believe they have materially gained in numbers within the last six years. As the Chinese increase the white population increases also. We have 108 white families averaging five and a half to a family, and 300 Chinese at work. There were 500 or 600 white people getting a living from the fact of our being able to employ so many Chinese. We could not carry on our business without them.

Five or six hundred whites getting a living because Chinese employed.

The Chinese are large consumers of the goods manufactured by us.

The work they do is too heavy for white girls. It takes so long to teach them; there are very few you can teach. We want to teach them, but we cannot afford to do it.

On starting the mill we had to educate the Chinamen to fill these places of employment.

White men preferable to Chinamen.

The European, or the New England, or western man is preferable to the Chinaman, because they more readily assimilate with our ways of living, our ways of thinking, and with our religious views, and in all our moral aspects they are like us.

Cotton can be raised here very well. There is not so much this year as in former years; it has not been as remunerative as expected; it is better and stronger cotton, but coarser, and makes a stronger fabric. We use all we can get, and pay the same price in gold that we would pay for eastern cotton in currency. It cannot be raised here by free white labor any more than fruit. It does not take any more labor to raise cotton than corn, except the picking and gathering. There is a great demand for it.

BEALS.

HENRY C. BEALS, connected with the *Commercial Herald*, sworn and examined:

Cordage could not be manufactured without Chinese.

Respecting the manufacture of cordage, Mr. Hiram Tubbs says it is utterly impossible for him to manufacture it without Chinese labor. They had tried white labor and were convinced that the employment of white people was a matter entirely beyond their control. There are two factories: one here and one at Alameda. Almost the entire amount of cordage that is used here is manufactured by ourselves. We receive a little cordage from Manila, but not much. We import the hemp in a raw state.

Imports.

The imports of cordage in 1871 were 12,741 coils and 1,930 packages; in 1872, 11,337 coils and 2,535 packages; in 1873, 7,370 coils and 1,766 packages; in 1874, 5,288 coils and 485 packages; in 1875, 7,238 coils and 874 packages; which show a large falling off. The consumption of cordage on this coast approximates 6,500,000 pounds per annum.

Formerly boots and shoes were brought here from Philadelphia and Massachusetts, and some from New York ; but since the establishment of our factories the quantity brought has diminished very materially.

Boots and shoes formerly brought from Massachusetts,

The exportation of flour is a growing trade between this port and China ; they are very large buyers. They handle a great deal of gin-seng. In 1875 we exported 445,143 barrels of flour, and of this China took 145,555 barrels, a little over one-third.

Flour exported to China.

Within a few years the trade in cigars has entirely changed. Eight years ago most of the cigars used here were either imported from Manila or Havana ; but now probably two-thirds of all the cigars consumed on this coast are made here.

Cigar trade.

Our commerce with China is increasing every day, and very rapidly. The China steamers go out twice a month, crowded to overflowing with goods and merchandise. The Chinese buy and handle more quicksilver, probably, than any other class of people here. Hong Kong is our great market for quicksilver.

Commerce with China increasing.

It would be bad policy to abrogate treaties, or any portion of treaties, which would tend to retard and cut off this trade. It would be irreparable. There are a score or more of Chinese merchants who do a vast amount of trading in buying and selling our own products, such as flour and wheat, and recently barley. There are on an average twenty of them on 'Change every day. They are very gentlemanly in all their intercourse with white people ; none more so. Their credit is A1.

Credit high.

The ebb and flow of the Chinese is periodical. I do not think, from my own knowledge, that there has been any visible increase of the population. The increase in extent of the portion of the city occupied by the Chinese does not increase in the same proportion as that occupied by other people. The city is extending with wonderful rapidity, and covers an immense area of ground.

I class the Chinese as one of the labor-saving machines of this country. Leaving out the women, who are objectionable, the condition of the Chinese is good. Chinese girls or women have a bad influence upon our boys—what we call hoodlums—a greater influence, probably, than any other class of prostitutes.

Chinese classed as one of the labor-saving machines of the country. Prostitutes and hoodlums.

A white servant girl, in the capacity of nurse, receives from \$20 to \$25 a month ; a cook, \$30 ; chambermaids, generally \$25 a month. These rates have continued for six or eight years past. Since the agitation of the Chinese question here it has been a very difficult matter for any one to hire white help. A good Chinese servant will do twice the work of any white servant-woman you can have here. American-born girls, be they of Irish parentage or otherwise, as a general thing, will not go out to service. White girls will not go out of town into the interior.

As servants.

A good Chinese servant will do twice the work of any white servant-woman.

I do not think Chinese immigration has had any material effect upon the white laboring class or with honest labor.

If I could have my way, I would have this country settled with white people, most assuredly. They assimilate more to our ways of doing business. I prefer our government to that of any other.

Would prefer white people.

American or white girls, as a whole, are above the business of going out. They prefer to be educated ; they all want to be ladies ; they want to be considered as such. They do not like to be called servants.

I do not see any necessity for limiting them by restricting their immigration.

SAN FRANCISCO, November 14th, 1876.

JACOB B. SHERK, sworn and examined :

Impossible to raise hops and compete with eastern markets.

Hop-raising is my principal business, and I employ from 140 to 180, and sometimes as high as 200, Chinese in picking. We have leased our ground for four years more, and if we thought the Chinese were going to be driven from the country we would not have any use for it. We sell our hops in this market, but they are shipped to all parts of the world. Eastern hops have taken the lead here always, but in the east our hops have a better demand than theirs. So far as raising hops with white labor it is impossible at the present time, and compete with the eastern market.

With white men there would be thieving.

For picking hops I pay \$1.20 per 100 pounds ; it would be impossible to get white men. If I should hire 180 white men there would be more or less thieving.

The land rents for \$20 an acre ; if sold it might probably be bought for \$300 an acre.

Need cheap labor. Chinese at \$1 a day not extraordinarily cheap.

One of the five Chinamen I have with me at other seasons of the year hires all the Chinamen who have picked my hops for the last year or two. When the Chinaman hires by the day I pay him at the rate of \$1

I am in favor of cheap labor so long as we have to compete with foreign markets. I do not consider Chinese at \$1 a day extraordinarily cheap labor. When wages are high, other things are generally high in proportion. If commodities are low in proportion, it is not to be supposed that you can get very high wages. The price of labor here affects the price of flour ; it affects the raising of the flour. The amount of grain consumed here does not affect the price of wheat in Liverpool, nor does it interfere with the price of flour here to any proportional degree.

Would prefer white men.

I would prefer immigrants from the east to Chinese, because I like white men better. I would rather pay my money to a white man than to a Chinaman. The immigrants who come from the eastern states are more intelligent generally. They make better citizens, and have a higher civilization ; they come here to make homes and develop the country ; they marry and raise children, and in all these respects are better than Chinamen.

Not in favor of unrestricted immigration of Chinamen.

I am not in favor of unrestricted immigration of Chinese. The Chinese have been a great benefit to our country up to the present time, and I do not think there are too many here. I think every man can get employment if he searches for it.

In one instance the presence of Chinamen interfered with the employment of white men.

SHEARER.

Rev. FREDERIC E. SHEARER, stated clerk of the Presbytery of San Francisco, and the Synod of the Pacific, sworn and examined :

Chinese population.

The number of Chinese now in America is about 100,000. The total arrivals from January 1st, 1852, to April 1st, 1876, at San Francisco, were 214,226, and the departures, 90,078 ; and at Astoria, 6,786 arrivals and 1,158 departures.

[The witness here read a paper comparing the estimates of arrivals with the United States census, also respecting the progress made by missionaries in converting the Chinese to Christianity.]

A panic would be the result of limiting immigration.

Some people seem to fear that the country will be overrun by Chinamen. If immigration was limited, I believe that all capitalists would

fear that the Chinese in the country would be insufficient to meet the demands of labor upon them, and a panic would be the result.

Their habits of life are entirely different from ours. Compared with the laboring classes, their moral and physical condition is better than some others and worse than some others. Their general reputation is favorable for their faithful performance of what they undertake to do. By some people they are treated as other foreigners are, but by the laboring classes they are not so treated. In their dealings with men, including their honesty and integrity, the opinion of the people would be in favor of them.

They come here to make money, but many of them, not a large percentage, abandon the idea, returning to China permanently. Some are content to die here. Others return to China, and then come back again to the United States. If they were equal before the law and treated as other immigrants are treated, many of them would marry and settle down like other people. A good deal of the prejudice against them is in consequence of their habits and dressing in an outlandish costume. Quite a number have abandoned their dress and dress like Americans. They have intellectual capacity to understand our constitution and laws. If they were put upon an equality with other people, not more than one-tenth, for a lapse of several years, would become American citizens. There is no danger of any immediate great influx of Chinese to this state, because I regard that supply is regulated by the demands of capital and the necessity of labor.

If equal before the law would marry and settle down like other people.

Supply of immigration regulated by demand.

Nearly all the Chinese women on the coast are prostitutes. There are Chinese gamblers in towns in the interior.

Nearly all the Chinese women on the coast are prostitutes.

There is a society of women in connection with our associations, engaged in the reclamation of prostitutes. About 100 in the last year have been instructed in industrial arts: eighteen in the last year were received into their home for fallen women; several of them have married and are leading very commendable, and it is believed virtuous, lives with their husbands.

There are three denominations in China: Buddhists, Tauists, and the followers of Confucius. They have many of the same customs; their everyday life is the same. They dress in the same general way, except their priests. I think that some priests of one class do not wear the queue; the people in general wear the queue, which is a native symbol. If they cut it off they are looked upon as having renounced their nationality. Out of the 246 converts to Christianity I know of two who have sacrificed their queues; if it had been required, I suppose every one would have cut it off.

Religion.

The queue a national symbol.

The gospel teachings of Christ and Christian civilization are superior to the Chinese religion and civilization.

An immigration from New England would be already assimilated in part, both religiously and politically, and therefore it would be superior to an immigration from Asia. At present I am in favor of unrestricted immigration.

An immigration from New England preferable.

In favor of unrestricted immigration.

The Chinese will assimilate as readily as some of the elements now undergoing assimilation.

ARTHUR B. STOUT, physician, a member of the State Board of Health, and a resident of the state since 1849, sworn and examined :

Up to within the last six years I have resided in close proximity to the Chinese—in the midst of their quarter. I was among the last to leave.

Chinese men of small stature not muscular, but the muscle they have is very vigorous.

Light weight men capable of great industry.

Their health better than that of like classes of whites because of the frugality of their lives.

Very few fires which have originated in the Chinese quarter.

Has known of no pestilence.

They eat to live, and are clean, and use much water.

Death rate less among Chinese.

Small-pox not even half due to China or Chinamen.

Leprosy—the cry about this is a farce.

Hospitals.

As to the physical condition of the Chinese they are men of small stature and not muscular, but the muscle that they have is very vigorous. They are witty, quick, and strong for their development. They are what we would call light-weight men, and as such are capable of great industry and have a capacity for labor which is remarkable. Their health, as a general thing, among similar classes in similar conditions, is better than that of the whites, because the frugality of their lives exposes them less to diseases than parties who are subjected to various excesses.

Previous to the time of my leaving the Chinese quarter, with the exception of the general conflagration in 1849, and a small portion that was destroyed on Stockton street, there have been no fires of any consequence. There have been very few fires that originated in the Chinese quarter.

During my residence among them I have not known of any disease, any pestilence, originating and spreading there, although they live in their quarters very closely sometimes.

They eat to live and they do not live to eat. They are clean in their habits, and they drink no whiskey. I have never seen a drunken Chinaman in my life. As mechanics or as workmen they keep themselves very clean ; using a great deal more water for ablutions than for cooking purposes. The women are generally cleaner than the same kind of women of other localities and of other races.

The death-rate is greater among the whites than among the Chinese.

As to epidemics, the small-pox has been among them, as it has been among others, but, ratio of population allowed, there has been less among them than with the whites. The true source of small-pox is threefold. One source is from California, where it has prevailed to a very great extent, and has swept northward, going through San Francisco and other portions of the state. A small ratio, and least of all, has come from China ; and small-pox prevailed to a very serious extent long before any Chinamen came here. In the very early years I recollect sending vaccine to Washington Territory, to the Indian agent there, to vaccinate a tribe of Indians about being destroyed by small-pox. It is engendered here ; it arrives from southern California : and last and least it has come with vessels from China.

The hue and cry made about leprosy is a farce. It is a disease of a past epoch, which can never return again, owing to the different changes of civilization and of life that have occurred. I consider it a curable disease, and I have no idea of its contagiousness by quick contagion. If you were to sleep with a man for six months or a year, be in close contact, get the scurf from the skin upon you, and breathe his breath for a long time, very likely then you might catch the leprosy ; but it is one of those chronic diseases which, although in that way contagious, need excite no fear ; and it is not near as horrible as other diseases of the skin that we have, such as psoriasis and phthosis.

Their mode of living being different, it makes their hospitals appear very different from ours. They have no beds ; they lay the sick on mats on the floor, which are kept clean. In some cases the mats are not changed, and they are liable to gross negligence. The European hospitals, only a few years ago, were just as much places of carelessness and reckless inhumanity as are theirs. The Chinese have a system of medicine of

their own, and professional physicians. They are but very little educated in anatomy and physiology, with very little knowledge of surgery. The Chinese dislike surgical operations. They desire very much to establish a general hospital and also a small-pox hospital for their own people, the same as the French and the Germans.

Medical knowledge.

Their treatment of their sick is very variable. The tenderness of those who know one another is not to be surpassed by any people. They would give the utmost care. If some friends will pay they will get pretty good care, if not they will be very much neglected. They desire to take care of their sick to the best of their ability. I have never seen Chinamen put out on the street to die, but I have heard of them.

Tenderness to sick by friends.

Heard of sick put out on street to die, but never saw it.

They are excellent tenants. Before I leased my property to the Chinese, in consequence of the locality, I could get only very inferior tenants, many of whom would cheat me out of my rent, and others would abuse the property, etc. The present tenants have paid a better price punctually. There has been no swearing, no noise, no trouble, no riotous conduct about the premises.

Good tenants.

The squalor of the Chinese quarter is not much greater than that which exists in other parts of the city amongst other people. There has been a great exaggeration in all those charges against the Chinese, at the same time I do not pretend to say that their quarter might not be cleaner. They would be clean if they were forced to be so. The city authorities undertake to clean the city in other parts, but the Chinese are left to take care of themselves and clean their own quarter at their own expense. Except early in the morning, when they are required to throw out garbage, which is very foul and disgusting, the streets are quite clean.

Squalor not much greater than in other parts of the city.

Occasionally the Chinese have a fight or riot among themselves, and they fight very fiercely when they do fight; but excepting those cases, which are very rare, I never heard any trouble there. They are more sinned against than sinning. They receive a great deal of crimination, and yet the occasions of recrimination are exceedingly rare; not because they lack the courage, but because they are overawed and prefer peace. If they were not so maltreated, I think they would feel a great regard for the American people. They occasionally resist, but they generally submit to it and leave. I have seen a great many cases of assaults upon Chinamen committed in daylight.

Chinese very badly treated.

Their hospital on Clay street is in a state of decay, owing to the fact of the hoodlums of the neighborhood constantly bombarding it with stones.

Hoodlums.

The police do their duty towards the Chinese, not because they are anxious to favor them, but to perform their duty according to their oath of office.

They have syphilis the same as other races, but I do not think the disease is any more, nor do I think it is worse, among the Chinese than that which originates with other people. In some parts of Europe the disease is fatal in three days.

Syphilis not worse among Chinese, than among white people.

It is stated that there are 4,000 Chinese prostitutes in the state; it is also stated that there are about 1,000 of them here. That number is too little; there should be more. Prostitution is irrepressible: it is a necessity. If there is a certain supply of women of that character, the family is much more sacred and much more pure. The statement about the disease being propagated among the boys by Chinese women is nonsense.

There should be more prostitutes.

The hoodlums—the boys—go among them more to molest, to annoy, to disturb them, than to use them; and when they use them they do not get more malady than by going to other houses.

Hoodlums.

The statement that the morality of our white boys is influenced by

Prostitutes do not demoralize white boys.

- going among the Chinese is a gross exaggeration. Very few, anyhow, go among them for that purpose. They can go farther and fare better. The Chinese prostitutes do not exercise any influence among the white virtuous people, the white prostitutes exercise a very degenerating influence upon them; but it is inevitable. When men are unable to be men of families, they are nevertheless subject to the law of nature, and they must go among the prostitutes. If there is a comparison to be made at all, the white prostitutes who promenade our thoroughfares in rich attire, are more likely to have a bad effect upon our poor white girls than the Chinese prostitutes. As far as the depravity of white young men is owing to female influence, it is the white prostitute more than it is the Chinese in this city.
- Prostitutes compared.** Garroting, highway robberies, rolling on drunks, etc., I have never known among the Chinese; but such crimes are very common. I have never seen a drunken Chinaman; they drink some whiskey, but moderately. Their dissipation is rather in opium; but the cases in which they become maniacal from the use of it and lose their health are less frequent.
- Do not get drunk.** I read Dr. Meares' statement, and while I consider him a man of veracity and probity to the highest degree, yet I think he has exaggerated his dislike to the Chinese.
- This agitation of the Chinese question injures me very much.
- Cubic-air law.** The cubic-air law has been misconstrued, and applied simply and entirely to molest and drive out the Chinese; but if applied to all classes, nearly every block in the city would be found defective. The law is violated by whites as well as Chinese. There may be an occasional case where it is enforced against the whites.
- Prostitution.** Referring again to Chinese prostitution I think they should be allowed to come with the same facility that any other immigrants come, and I think that if 20,000 reputable Chinese females, virtuous women, could be brought into this city, and accepted into the family—the human family—it would be a great advantage. The municipality should use legitimate means and proper sumptuary laws to guard the morality of the city; but I do not believe that the entire expulsion of these women would do good. I believe in limiting that as in limiting every other misfortune of the human family to the smallest amount.
- Expulsion would do no good.** The Chinese cannot directly assimilate with our people. No two races have been known to assimilate well. The black and the white assimilate, and the quadroon and the octoroon become quite a different people. There have been intermarriages already in this city. I think if a first-class Chinese woman and a first-class white man would marry, it would be a very much better cross than the white man on the negro or the white man on the Indian.
- Would not assimilate well.** The opposition to the Chinese arises from a misconceived view of the competition of the Chinese against the other class—the laboring classes. It is jealousy and ignorance combined. The more intelligent and the more highly cultivated class of our population is that which most strongly advocates the Chinese, as well as that class which constitutes the house-keeping—the family of our city.
- Intermarriage.** A very considerable number of Chinese are employed as servants in this city. I think the same degree of trust is reposed in them that is accorded to the servants of other races, black or white.
- Opposition arises from jealousy and ignorance combined.** On being recalled the witness was cross-examined in regard to his modified views of the question.
- As servants as much trusted as others.** The Chinese can buy property, why not naturalize them? The tidal wave of bad immigration is just as strong from Europe and other countries as from Asia.

The Chinese race go to the two extremes. You can get the highest enlightenment, according to their system of education and religion, and you can get the most degraded. China has not turned out bigger reprobrates than England, or France, or Germany, or the United States, but rather more of them.

Bad and good specimens of Chinamen.

Americans or Europeans of respectability cannot live in California as the Chinese tenants are living, and it is not desirable that they should. They can sleep in the same places but not according to civilization, decency, and morality.

Whites could not live like Chinese tenants.

The Chinese do not conflict with the industries of the other laboring classes; they are entirely different.

Do not interfere with white labor.

WILLIAM M. DYE, insurance solicitor, sworn and examined :

DYE.

The profit has been so great to insurers of Chinese property that a premium is offered for that particular insurance over that of white people. There are less losses; there may not be fewer, but they are smaller in amount generally. There are less fires in the Chinese quarter than in other parts of the city, taking the same proportion of houses. For sixteen years there has not been a single building entirely destroyed in the Chinese quarter. There have been two or three shanties that have been utterly destroyed; but they were of no great value at all—probably not more than from \$200 to \$500 a piece. The company I represent, the Liverpool, London and Globe, has paid \$60,000,000 of losses in the United States. My employer says that he would prefer to settle a loss with the Chinese rather than with white people; that they were more reasonable in case of fire and partial loss. The State Investment, a local company, take Chinese policies and pay a larger premium than other companies to get that insurance. Some companies pay a broker who brings business five per cent.; some will pay ten per cent.; some will pay fifteen per cent. The State Investment pays fifteen per cent. There are two or three companies that have discontinued taking insurance on Chinese property.

Less losses from Chinese policies. Less fires.

Chinese more reasonable in case of fire and partial loss.

The establishment of Chinese wash-houses all over the city has had the effect of raising the insurance. There are American laundries in the Chinese quarter, and some in other parts of the city. Were it not for the Chinese wash-houses the washing would be done by women in families more largely than it is done. Their establishment has very likely absorbed the business. White people mostly patronize these laundries.

Laundries.

The premium is the same on property occupied by white people as it is on property occupied by Chinese. There is not one cent difference. The same with personal property.

Premiums the same.

The Chinese pay for fire insurance, probably, not less than \$5,000 to \$6,000 a month; for marine insurance, they pay not less than from \$6,000 to \$7,000 a month.

CHARLES CROCKER, engaged in building railroads, sworn and examined : CROCKER.

The construction of the Central Pacific was commenced with white labor, and continued for a year and a half, when we found we could not get sufficient labor to progress with the road as fast as was necessary, and we were driven to the expediency of trying Chinese labor. There was a prejudice and a disposition not to employ them. We advertised thoroughly for

Construction of the Central Pacific.

Failing to get more than 800 white men tried the Chinese and found they worked well.

Chinese equal to the heaviest work ; reliable.

Without their labor industries would be thrown back.

Has an elevating influence on white labor.

Perfectly sober.

Had seen them under the influence of opium.

One strike among Chinese.

A factious cry against Chinese.

white labor, and offered large prices, but failed to get more than 800 men. We tried the Chinese, and we found that they worked well ; and as our forces spread out, and we began to occupy more ground and felt more in a hurry, we put them into the softer cuts, and finally into the rock cuts. Wherever we put them we found them good, and they worked themselves into our favor to such an extent, that if we found we were in a hurry for a job it was better to put Chinese on at once. Previous to that we had always put on white men ; and to-day if I had a big job of work that I wanted to get through with quickly, and had a limited time to do it in, I should take Chinese labor to do it with, because of its greater reliability and steadiness, and their aptitude and capacity for hard work. Their powers of endurance are equal to the best white men. This was tested in a tunnel of the hardest granite, where they worked on one side and Cornish miners on the other. The Chinese cut more rock in a week than the Cornish miners. In using the hammer and the drill they proved themselves equal to the best Cornish miners in that work. They are very trusty and intelligent and live up to their contracts.

The presence of Chinese as laborers among us goes very far toward the material interest of the country ; without their labor we would be thrown back in all branches of industry. I believe that the effect of Chinese labor upon white labor has an elevating instead of a degrading tendency. When we began employing Chinese labor, instead of our white force decreasing it increased from 800 to 2,500 and 3,000, and instead of these white men being engaged shovelling dirt, or with a pick and shovel, they were teamsters, mechanics, foremen, and men in an elevated grade of labor, receiving wages far above what they would have done if we had had the same number throwing up the dirt and digging the rock. I know of several who used to be foremen and who never expected to be anything but shovellers of dirt, hewers of wood, and drawers of water, who are now respectable farmers, owning farms. They got a start by controlling Chinese labor.

The Chinese that we employed were all temperate. Out of the 10,000 on the work I have never seen a drunken Chinaman. I have no recollection of ever having seen a drunken Chinaman, I have seen them under the effect of opium by going into their rooms where they smoke opium.

They are peaceful in their habits while at work in gangs. In one or two instances I have known of fights among them—clannish fights. We had one strike with the Chinese—a strike for higher wages ; but I think they were incited to this by emissaries from the other side, who wished to keep us in the mountains while they were building the road over the plains. The strike lasted one week, and they all returned peaceably to work.

There is labor for all, and there is no conflict between the interest of the white and the Chinese laborer. If the white laborer understood and realized his true interest he would be in favor of the present proportion of Chinese labor in this state. There might be an increase of the immigration to such an extent that it would be injurious, but the present equilibrium is not too much. One in ten of the entire population is about the number. The law of supply and demand will regulate itself if they are left alone. I recognize a Chinaman as more than an ordinarily intelligent man, and they will not come here unless they can get profitable employment.

I believe if this question was argued calmly and deliberately before the people, without any of this hue and cry, eight-tenths of the people would vote for the amount of Chinese labor there is here now, and against this

anti-Chinese sentiment. I have heard farmers and fruit-raisers, manufacturers and mechanics, express the opinion that Chinese immigration was an advantage. It has not the same tendency to degrade free white labor as that of negro slavery in the south—because it is not servile labor. You cannot control a Chinaman except you pay him for it. You cannot make any contract with him, or his friend, or supposed master, and get his labor unless you pay for it. I made a contract with a merchant here, for Chinamen, Koopmanschap, who brought me 500; I never made any contract with the Six Companies. We have always procured our Chinamen through the house of Sisson, Wallace & Co. here—Americans. They gathered them one at a time, two, three, four of them in a place, and got them together to make what is called a gang. Each gang is numbered and has a bookkeeper to keep the account among themselves. We have a foreman, and he keeps the account with the gang and credits them. When pay-day comes the head man of the gang is paid for all their labor, and then they divide it among themselves.

Chinese labor not servile labor.

The Chinamen who are here are not as of much advantage to the state, as the same number of immigrants from the state of New York and New England would be; but their presence here does not prevent the New Englander from coming, nor has it done so. On the contrary, if a New Englander comes here, he can use the Chinaman very much in opening a farm, and cultivating it after he gets it open. I do not believe there is a slave among them; nor do I believe that the Spanish system of peonage prevails among the Chinese here. I also believe that white population is better for the country than Chinese. Chinese labor is not better than white labor, but it is a mighty good substitute. The poor white man was degraded by negro slavery, because it was servile labor; but now that the negro is free and can earn his money, the next generation or two will not feel ashamed to labor alongside of him. I have given some money to the missionaries here. I am a common carrier, and would rather have white men than Chinamen for travellers. If there were no Chinese going between here and Hong Kong our steamship line could be run with profit.

Prefers white labor but Chinese a good substitute.

I do not think it would be a good idea to admit Chinamen to citizenship, nor is the presence of a large non-voting male class desirable. I believe in an educational standard for voting. If a Chinaman has lived in our country long enough to become educated in our language and to understand our institutions, he will make just as good a voter as myself; and I would let him vote. But I do not believe they are going to remain here long enough to become good citizens, and I would not admit them to citizenship. They have no particular care about our political institutions. They are harmless and indifferent; and they would not affect our politics, nor affect our morals, nor affect our status in any way.

Should not vote.

A white laborer can afford to labor alongside of a Chinaman when they are both paid for their labor. There is an objection with them to do so, but I think the feeling of prejudice is fast wearing out. I should not like to see an even number of Chinamen with the whites here.

We paid the Chinamen \$35 a month, boarding themselves; their purchases at the store would average \$9 a month. A white man can support himself on the same wages. At the present price of provisions, clothing, etc., a white laboring man with a family would have to live very plain and simple on a dollar a day. The actual wants of a man are very few, and a dollar a day will buy a good deal of common and ordinary provisions—good meat and good flour. I believe that the white man is better than a Chinaman. I believe that when the brain of the white man

A white man can support himself on Chinamen's wages.

Believes that the white man has got more brain than the Chinaman.

Number of Chinamen in proportion to whites less than in 1860.

rub against the brain of the colored man the white man will come out ahead all the time. When the white man comes in contact with Chinese labor he is impelled to greater exertion, and he comes out a better man. I believe that the white man has got more brain than the Chinaman, and when he is driven out of a lower class of labor he will aspire to a better.

The number of Chinamen in proportion to the number of white people here is less now than it was ten years ago, and less than in 1860.

I think the white population of the state in 1860 was in the neighborhood of 600,000.

The white immigrant is worth more to the country than any other because he can become a member of our institutions and be a white man among white men; but I would have Chinese grow apace with our immigration. If we had 12,000,000 of white men, 1,000,000 Chinamen would not come amiss to do our laboring work, and the state would be more prosperous for their presence.

A homogeneous population is better than a heterogeneous population.

Class-prejudice.

There is great prejudice against the Chinese in this state, which works to their injury. I do not believe that a majority of the people justify this oppression. There has not been so much of it recently as there was about six months ago; the excitement that was fanning into a flame has died away. There is a class of lawless people in the community who, when there is an exciting cause, do these things, which they would not do if they were not excited by class-prejudice.

CLARKE.

HENRY K. W. CLARKE, lawyer by profession, engaged in farming, and a resident in California since 1849, sworn and examined:

The roles they fill.

Chinamen are generally employed as cooks in farmers' families and hotels in the neighborhood where I farm; and to a very great extent they occupy the places of domestics outside of large cities and towns. You will very rarely find an American-born woman occupying those places. They are employed also in various manufactories, on railroads, in dyking, and in fruit raising. I sometimes see them, but not often, employed as plowmen.

High character of Chinese laborers.

The moral condition of the laboring classes is remarkably good—free from what we call public vices. They are a remarkably temperate people, and the most quiet and docile people I ever saw. The Chinese and the Portuguese are the two most industrious classes we have in California; and their industry is accompanied with great economy. For faithfulness they compare well with other laborers.

Chinese paid as high as whites.

In regard to their services I find that we pay Chinamen as high wages as we do white people for the same work. Cooks are paid as high as \$40 a month. Women would be preferred, but it is impossible to procure women to go into the country to do that work. It is very difficult, even in cities, to procure white girls as maids of all work for a small family. Chinamen will perform all the duties about a house, all the work of a small family.

Their object in coming.

I have heard and read a great deal about coolie labor, and from observation I am satisfied there is no truth in it. They come here as others do, to get money, with the intention of returning; many would remain and become permanent citizens if there was any encouragement given them.

I know of a boy who learned to read and write the English language. He was first employed in a stable, and having by nature some gift with the pencil he became quite expert as an artist and painter. He assumed American clothes and lived in San Diego for many years. I think he is as well informed as any laboring man I know of in that community, and as much attached to American institutions. He is treated well, and the people there all speak well of him. Changing his habits, etc., has had a great deal to do with it. In 1866 he wanted me to make an application for him to become a citizen. I did so. The court said his impressions were that Mongolians could not be citizens. The court did not receive his declaration, but took the matter under advisement, and it finally dropped. He would have made as good a citizen as any we have.

An Americanized Chinaman.

Application for citizenship.

Their treatment here by certain classes, generally a low class, has been very brutal. By the vast majority of people I think they have been treated very well.

Their treatment.

Working up old diggings is very heavy labor. My experience is that a Chinaman will do any work that you will pay him for doing. They are not large-boned or large-muscled people, but exceedingly active and patient to toil. Blasting in tunnels, building levees in the tule-lands, and work of that kind, is done by Chinamen.

Not large-boned or large-muscled! but patient to toil.

Their notions are very elevated in regard to their contracts; you can rely upon them. I have never had any litigation with a Chinaman; there have been suits between Chinamen and white people. For truthfulness they compare favorably with other people in the same class of life.

Can be relied on in regard to contracts.

We have laws against perjury, but they are very rarely enforced. Perjury is very common in the courts, and is not confined to the lower class. Class with class the Chinese compare very well with the whites in this respect.

Perjury.

I have always supposed that their employment had a tendency to elevate white labor. I consider the Chinaman in farming a labor-saving machine.

Employment of Chinese tends to raise white labor.

SAN FRANCISCO, November 15th, 1876.

HENRY K. W. CLARKE'S examination continued :

CLARKE.

Limiting the immigration of Chinese by legislation would be a violation of the treaty with China. It would be very bad political economy. Immigrants coming from an English port, in an English ship, the question would be between England and our Government.

Treaty.
Bad policy to limit immigration of Chinese.

The Chinese are different to us in their habits. They dress differently, associate differently, their treatment of women is different. The manner in which they live is different. Very little is known about what their feeling is toward republican institutions. The opinion among the masses is that they are an inferior race. From the moment the Chinese land here until they lay down their bones or leave this shore there is a constant opposition, a constant building up of a Chinese wall between them and the American people, which has the effect of making them a separate colony or community in our midst. As they talk Chinese and do not talk English, they naturally associate together. I think the Chinese would associate just as well with the American people as Germans and Irishmen if they were treated in the same way.

A separate, distinct, unamalgamating people, only because of factitious circumstances.

Nothing to
prevent Chinese
mixing.
Labor not semi-
servile.
Heterogeneity
useful to a people.

Opposition to
Chinese the child
of ignorance.
Used by politi-
cians.

Chinese men and American women do not assimilate ; they cannot by reason of the difficulties that we raise, not by reason of difficulties that exist in nature. There is nothing in nature, disposition or habits, that would prevent the Chinese in the course of time from assimilating in customs and habits with the Americans. I do not think their labor is semi-servile.

My opinion is that a heterogeneous population is more beneficial to the country than a homogeneous population. A people will improve better.

The opposition to the Chinese originates through ignorance. That is the true source. People of more intelligence, wishing to avail themselves of that degree of ignorance, use it for political purposes. The prejudice against the Irishman coming to this country was just as strong as it is now against the Chinese. But this prejudice disappears ; the people become enlightened.

Judge Campbell agrees with me in regard to this question—the benefit of Chinese labor—as well as several of my neighbors who do not employ Chinamen. I cannot say that the daily press of San Francisco are in favor of Chinese immigration as I am. Every paper panders to its class.

On the subject of Chinese immigration I am satisfied to have it go on record that those who differ with me are ignorant. On some subjects they may be very intelligent but on this subject they are ignorant.

To a very large extent what we call the non-producing class is opposed to the Chinese.

Outrages.

I know there was a very great outrage committed upon the Chinese at Antioch about a year ago, but I am not familiar with the circumstances.

The prevailing
opinion among
politicians that
the Chinese use-
ful. They join
agitation merely
for political pur-
poses.

The resolutions of political parties I regard as rather a race or struggle for a particular vote. In conversation with Judge Glascock, referring to the passing of resolutions at a democratic meeting against the Chinese, he said : “ O, well, we do this simply as politicians ; but as a citizen of California I am as much in favor of Chinese immigration as you are.” My experience satisfies me that that is the prevailing opinion among politicians.

BABCOCK. WILLIAM F. BABCOCK, a resident since 1852, sworn and examined :

The evidence given by this witness is the same as given before the Canadian Commission.

[See Minutes of Evidence, p. 13.]

EVANS. WEST EVANS, dealer in railroad ties, etc., and a resident in the country for twenty-five years, sworn and examined :

Chinese better for
building rail-
roads.

In the manufacture of railroad ties I have used white labor ; in building railroads I use mostly Chinese. The latter give us better satisfaction generally. I have had probably 400 or 500 white men employed in my busiest time. A year or two ago I advertised for 100 white men. I sent more than 100 up to the work, but when they got there not more than from twenty to thirty would work. They thought it was too hard.

White men apt to
balk.

There was a threatened conflict in Mendocino between the white laborers and Chinese ; it came from the Irish side, who ordered my superintendent to discharge all the Chinamen.

I want men now and cannot get them. In building the road we started the men in on \$40 a month and board ; if a man was worth more we paid it to him. To some of them, bridge-building, we paid as high as \$110 a month and boarded them.

At stated times, during political campaigns, the men get troublesome and dissatisfied. I never had any trouble between white men and Chinamen, except with the Catholic Irish. The Protestant Irish and men of other nationalities never meddle with them. The opposition to the Chinese comes through politicians and this class I speak of. I never heard any business men opposed to Chinamen.

Witness has had no trouble between white and Chinese except in the case of the Catholic Irish.

The Chinese have been a benefit to the state. I have done work that I could not have done without them. If white men had been here and had worked I could have done it ; I tried to get white men to do this work and failed. It is quite likely that a great many white laboring men came here last year and year before and went back east, but they went back because they did not want to work. White men are not generally loafers, but there is a large percentage of the white population here who choose their work. Labor is classified. There is labor here for every man in the state if he will work.

Chinese a benefit to the state.

Some white men will choose their work. Labor is classified.

JAMES H. STROBRIDGE, engaged in railroad building, and a resident in the state for twenty-seven years, sworn and examined : STROBRIDGE.

I was superintendent of construction on the Central Pacific, which was started with white labor. We wanted several thousand men, but were never able to get more than 700 or 800 white men. We finally resorted to Chinamen, at one time working fully 10,000 of them. The white labor was increased to 2,000 to 2,500, who were made foremen, teamsters and hostlers.

Could not get white labor. More white labor employed in consequence of employing Chinese.

The Chinamen were good laborers, and as reliable and honest as other people—much more reliable ; they would not get drunk and go away as white men do. They were furnished to us by different companies, sometimes Chinamen, sometimes white men. Latterly, Sisson, Wallace & Co. furnished pretty much all the Chinamen we worked.

Chinese reliable.

Furnished by companies.

Some Chinamen we employed were unreliable. White mechanics are almost always steady men ; the teamsters and hostlers, as a rule, were not steady ; and the white men working in the pits were generally unsteady. Our foremen were very unsteady ; eight-tenths of the foremen were taken from the pits, from shovellers and from drillers. The class of men who go upon public works are rather unsteady men. It is about the same thing on railways building in New England, only that the workmen are a little more riotous there than here.

Some Chinamen unreliable.

The class of men who go on public works are rather unsteady men.

The Chinese at work were not more docile than white men ; the trouble with the latter comes in when they are paid and they get drunk. Seven-tenths of the white labor employed, except mechanics, got drunk and boisterous after being paid. It was the rule in other states as well, where railroads were being constructed. With white men we had no difficulty in getting them to go on any work, rock-cutting or anything else, but with Chinamen we had a great deal of difficulty in getting them to go on rock, and to do much hard work, because they were not accustomed to it. The Chinese are cheaper. I am not satisfied with them as laborers in every respect. We get along with them with very little difficulty. If they had done a great deal more work than they did I would have been better satisfied.

Seven-tenths of white labor got drunk and boisterous after being paid.

Some difficulty in getting Chinese to go on heavy work. Witness not wholly satisfied with them as laborers.

Difficult to control large bodies of whites when paid. They go on sprees.

In large bodies Chinamen would be preferable ; it is difficult to control large bodies of white men after pay-day. They go on a spree. Independent of that I would prefer them. There is not much difference between the amount of work of a gang of white laborers and a gang of Chinese, when they are well handled.

PECK.

CHARLES S. PECK, drayman, and a resident for eighteen years, sworn and examined :

General opinion that the Chinese have been beneficial, that what is here is well enough ; but that there should be some restriction in the future.

Our business is almost exclusively with the Chinese, perhaps to the amount of \$25,000 a year. Including the custom house draymen the Chinese perhaps pay \$75,000 a year. In dealing with them we have found them strictly honest. The general opinion among those of my acquaintance seems to be that the Chinese have been beneficial to the state, and that what is here is well enough ; but they think there should be some measures taken perhaps to limit the immigration in the future. Some think so and some do not ; some think that it will be according to supply and demand. There are about 3,000 draymen in the city, and probably two-thirds of this number I have conversed with and with whose ideas I am familiar.

Beneficial to have the Chinese population increase in a certain ratio with the white.

If the Chinese population should increase in a certain ratio with the white population it would be beneficial to the state and country. With a population of 1,200,000 I think we could endure another 50,000 Chinese, and I think it would be desirable to restrict the ratio at about that figure as to the labor of the state. There is a certain class—the laboring class—which is opposed to Chinese immigration.

Draying and Chinese labor.

If the draying was monopolized by the Chinese I presume those engaged in the business would find something else to do. I think the majority of those engaged in doing the draying business are of opinion that we can stand an increase in the number of Chinese here. The draymen have a union and I have heard individual members express themselves, but not in general discussion. I have also heard others express the opposite opinion, and a few that they ought to be driven out of the country.

Nothing to prevent them owning real estate.

I do not know that there is any limit to the amount of land they may acquire and the number of colonies they may create. I think there are but few Chinese who would venture in that class of enterprise, and I do not think the state would be overrun ; at the same time there is nothing to prevent them getting possession of the soil of the state, as long as we do not restrict them in any way. Everything considered, I would be in favor of a reasonable restriction in the number allowed to come.

CAMPBELL

ALEXANDER CAMPBELL, lawyer, at one time judge, and a resident of twenty years, sworn and examined :

Chinese immigration a benefit.

The effect of Chinese immigration to this time has been a benefit to the whole state, and I do not see any necessity at the present time in limiting or restricting this immigration. I believe it will be regulated by the universal law of supply and demand.

Chinese immigrant does not differ very much from other immigrants of the same rank in life.

I value Chinamen very highly as laborers and as house-servants. I repose the same confidence in them as I do in any others. I do not think the Chinese immigrants differ much from any other class of immigrants of the same character and standing as themselves—in the same vocations,

following the same line of life. The merchants, from what I hear, as a class, are a very high-toned mercantile people. I prefer Chinese servants to any others. They are more quiet, they are more systematic, they are very cleanly, and very intelligent; and when there was a press of matter, such as another servant leaving, or sickness in the house, when extra work was required to be done, I have found them very ready to take their share of that extra work; and so far as my personal observation goes, I have never had occasion to distrust any of those who have been in my employ. They have free access to pretty much everything. I have never had the least reason ever to suspect that they are under the influence of any other person than themselves. I contract with each one individually. I do not think their presence here tends to prevent the immigration of whites to the state. The building of railroads and other works performed by Chinese labor has thrown open large portions of the country for settlement, causing immigration to flow into those regions.

Prefers Chinese servants.

Never had occasion to distrust white men in his employ.

Does not think their presence tends to prevent immigration of whites to the state. The building of roads has thrown open large portions of country for settlement.

I think the opinions of disinterested parties, who have no political objects to gain—the intelligent portion of the community—are favorable to Chinese immigration on a limited scale.

Disinterested public opinion in favor of Chinese.

The Chinese are a convenience and a profit at the present time. If they were received and treated as other people coming to these shores, my impression is, from their natural intelligence, that they would make good citizens as soon as they had time enough to become acquainted with our position.

I think our civilization is higher than theirs; and in their morality and religious teachings they are not so good as ours. I do not think that the Chinese as a nation are equal to the American people as a nation.

The Chinese as a nation not equal to American people.

My impression is that if you would give them a fair chance they would assimilate; they would adopt our manners, habits, customs, and become republicans. I do not know of any who have assimilated, nor am I aware of any Chinaman who does not wear, in part or whole, his Chinese costume and the Chinese queue.

Thinks if they got a chance they would become good republicans.

I have heard of their attending our Christian churches, and I have seen them attending the Sunday schools.

My impression is that they do not generally learn to grasp intelligently our form and structure of government. The number of intelligent Chinese compares very favorably with the intelligence of almost any other people that I am acquainted with. I never met one who could not read and write his own language.

Average intelligence as high as that of other peoples.

The Chinese are imitative but not inventive.

Imitative but not inventive.

At present I would not give them the right of the elective franchise; their civilization has not advanced far enough for that; but I would give them schools where they could be educated.

Would not give them the franchise but would give them schools.

In some branches I am inclined to think there is a conflict between American and Chinese labor. I think there is a great deficiency of labor on this coast; more is wanted instead of less. Chinese labor has performed a very large part in the development of the state: building railroads, levees, etc.

More labor needed. Chinese labor has done a good work.

I think the opposition to the Chinese originates in an unfounded jealousy on the part of the workingmen, that they are to be cut out of their employments. I think also that political agitation has arisen out of this question.

Opposition has arisen out of an unfounded jealousy.

Cheap labor has not a tendency to elevate the working classes; if it goes below a certain point sufficient to give them the necessities of life it may have a contrary effect. Anything in this country which tends to

Anything that tends to depreciate the standard of labor injurious.

depreciate either the standing or value of labor, I think would be injurious beyond a certain point.

Community
would be better
if the people were
homogeneous.

I am inclined to think the community would be better if the people were rather homogeneous than heterogeneous. I do not think it advisable for whites and Chinese, or whites and Indians, or whites and negroes to amalgamate. My impression is that there is not, either mentally or physically, so great a difference between whites and Chinese as between the whites and the negroes. I have never visited the Chinese quarter to inspect and examine as to their character, conduct, and way of living.

The Chinese ratio of increase since 1860 is not greater than that of whites.

ARMSTRONG. EDWARD J. ARMSTRONG, sworn and examined :

Proportion of
Chinese litigants
in district courts.

The number of cases in the district courts of this city up to the present time is between 69,000 and 70,000 ; in the fourth district court, 28,000. In that court there were twenty-nine actions in which the Chinese were defendants, sued for breach of contract, or debt, or on promissory notes ; for the foreclosure of a mortgage, one ; damages for assault, one ; and for malpractice there were two. There were numerous cases for ejectment and occupation of land, to quit titles, where Chinese names appeared.

EASTERBY. ANTHONY W. EASTERBY, a resident in California for twenty-seven years, affirmed and was examined :

Mixed character
of public opinion
on this question.

The positions they
fill.

The feeling among the intelligent people with whom I have come in contact, in regard to the Chinese question, is mixed. Some have prejudices against them, and some think that they fill a position that others could not fill. I think their presence here does not diminish the employment of whites or lower their rate of wages. In the interior they fill the places of servants, cooks, etc., work which white people would not do. It would be impossible to get girls to occupy those positions. Girls would not go among a crowd of men, farm-laborers, to live there alone unless they were married and with their husbands ; then the climate is such that it is very severe upon them in the hot seasons. All the farmers that I have ever spoken with are in favor of having Chinese for servants. In some cases they use them as laborers on the farm doing light work, and where horses are not used. They do not seem to understand the use of horses as whites do. They are faithful and you can depend upon their attending to their work without watching them. I have never found a dishonest Chinaman, nor have I ever known one to drink liquor. They are very industrious, and work continuously. Sometimes there is a difficulty in getting sufficient white labor to save the harvest, all farmers requiring men at the same time. After the harvest is over, there is no more use for the hands until the rain comes, when it is necessary to plow, and then only a much smaller amount is needed. In hiring the Chinese you generally employ a foreman to get the amount of men you require ; I think they are perfectly independent of their foremen, as I have seen some of them leave without their wish. I hire them and pay them through the foreman.

Perfectly independent of their
foremen.

I am an old farmer, a reclamation and canal maker, and employer of Chinese, and as such I am speaking of the Chinese entirely in reference to

the material interest of the country, and their contributing to our convenience and comfort as laborers, as well as our money-making capacity with them.

SAMUEL H. DWINELLE, judge, and a resident in San Francisco for twenty-seven years, sworn and examined : DWINELLE.

I have no monetary interest in this question. I have an interest as a citizen.

Under some circumstances Chinese immigration should be restricted, but I am not prepared to believe that it is necessary at present. If we should have a surplus population it should be limited. The extreme influx of population—too much for the resources of the country—might make it necessary to prevent immigration of all kinds, Chinese as well as any other. I think the proportion of the white population is becoming greater than the Chinese population.

If there was a surplus population, Chinese immigration should be restricted; not necessary at present.

In one sense there is a conflict between Chinese and white labor, springing out of the high price of white labor, particularly in regard to domestics. The employment of Chinese labor does not prevent the employment of white labor. I do not think there is a plethora of labor on the coast. Chinese labor has been beneficial to the state. The railroad across the continent and various business ventures could not have been carried on without cheap labor.

Chinese labor does not prevent employment of white labor; has been beneficial to the state.

There is a strong prejudice prevailing among the laboring classes against the Chinese, which, I think, grows out of an apprehension that the Chinese are taking their work from them, or will do it hereafter. This opposition is confined pretty much to the laboring classes. Farmers in the interior say they prefer Chinese to white labor; and some of them have said their crops could not be moved without the assistance of the Chinese.

Class-prejudice.

The testimony of the Chinese is very conflicting; they do not stand the test of cross-examination any better than any other witnesses.

Testimony unreliable.

I should prefer white labor to Asiatic, because they assimilate more to our ways, our customs, and our religion. To some extent I am in favor of cheap labor, where we must have labor to gather our crops. The Chinese come here as adventurers, to make money. The people from the east come here to stay, as a general thing. White laborers are more desirable, at a little higher figure than Chinese at a lower, in our industries and mechanical employments.

White labor more desirable at a higher figure.

I think the majority of the people of this city are opposed to Chinese immigration, and from my observation in that part of the state where I have been, I think the people would not be opposed to it. The fact that all the political conventions of all parties, county, state and municipal, have passed resolutions against Chinese immigration indicates popular opinion on the subject. The daily press, I should judge, is opposed to it. The complaint that comes from the laboring men should not be disregarded. They ought to be heard.

Public opinion against Chinese immigration.

THOMAS H. HYATT, engaged in farming, at one time Consul at Amoy, China, sworn and examined :

Witness read a letter of his own which appeared in the *Daily Evening Bulletin* of April 14, 1876, entitled "The Chinese question honestly, philosophically, commercially, politically, civilly, impartially and independently considered."

Sources of the Chinese emigration.

The Chinese who come here are usually of the lower class, many of them from up about Canton and Amoy. A good many of them are idle, and a good many of them are sons of farmers from the adjoining country. They come here to better their condition. Those about the town are generally rather a rough, hard, loose set, but back in the country among the agricultural population of China, you find very respectable, reputable, and decent Chinamen.

80,000 Chinamen living on the waters of Canton.

At the time I was residing there it was considered that there were 80,000 Chinamen living on the waters of Canton, in their boats. They were born, brought up, married and died there in their boats, and only taken on shore to be buried. Then up and down the coast every little inlet is filled with what are called Chinese pirates.

Shipping coolies.

The departures of coolies from Amoy and other parts along the coast, either went directly to San Francisco or to other ports. They did not go to Hong Kong. Sometimes a vessel goes to Hong Kong to fill up the cargo or something of that sort, but those who go as coolies generally go direct from Amoy. I know that very many coolies were taken on the ships that were sailing from Hong Kong to San Francisco but the great bulk of them were engaged all along up the coast. A great many of the immigrants from China come from the piratical class, which is an immigration we could do without very well, and had better be discouraged by any proper legislation restricting them from coming here. If we must have that population, if we had not laborers enough, let us send and get a better class—the rural laborers in the interior; or, better still, send and get the better class of people from New England and the eastern states. Almost all my farming business is done directly or indirectly with white labor, and I prefer to do it in that way; but in the busy season it is very difficult to get enough white laborers. I would favor any judicious legislation that would encourage eastern and foreign immigration instead of Chinese or Asiatic. There is no difficulty of white laborers in our region of the country getting employment; but there have been times when it was impossible to get any other than Chinese help. While Chinese labor would be very embarrassing to laborers here, it would be less so in the country.

Would favor any legislation which would encourage immigration other than Asiatic.

Chinese labor in rural districts less embarrassing than white labor.

Coolies going to Peru went for \$5 a month and their board. The contract seemed fair enough.

The ship I came over in in 1861 brought 500 coolies from Hong Kong direct to San Francisco. A coolie is an employed laborer who lives on his labor. The contracts and obligations are different for those coming to California than those going to the Peruvian Islands. I class laborers on canals, farms and ditches as coolies, not slaves that I know of—not peons. Coolies going to Peru were taken for ten years. I think at \$5 a month and their living. The contract appeared fair enough upon the face. I do not know of any coming to California under such contracts. I had supposed there were a great many, but I never knew. I have no knowledge of any kidnapped men being brought to California. When they were constructing the Panama Railroad, they sent over agents to engage Chinamen to come on and do that work, and they furnished the coolies with means. Every coolie has some tie that binds him back to China, and he does not go and violate that contract, because in China they take

The contractor in China has a powerful hold over the

a brother, or they will take the father, or any of the family, to make up what the other man may refuse to do, as security. They can imprison the next of kin for debt, which is a pretty powerful influence upon the mind of the coolies.

coolie, because in that country the next of kin can be imprisoned for debt.

They sell female children in China. I have had mothers offer me their girl-babies for two bits—twenty-five cents. Among the poorer class they do not regard girls as worth anything, and they want to sell them or give them away. I do not think they consider it a crime; they thought it would be a benefit to the child. The women, although sold for \$25 or \$30, consider themselves wives. I do not think they have the idea of degradation that prostitutes have. I do not know of an out-and-out sale for promiscuous intercourse.

Girl-babies sold for two bits.

I think the Chinese Government at the present time are very much opposed to their people going away, and they would not look with disfavor on restrictive legislation. The presence of foreigners in China is not so disagreeable, because they find it profitable. If they did not trade directly with us they would through Singapore and other islands where there are English and Americans.

The women sold at \$25 and \$30 consider themselves as wives.

Chinese Government opposed to their people going away, and would not look on restriction with disfavor.

JOHN STUART, employed in the freight business of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company since 1865, sworn and examined: STUART.

The Chinese cannot very well be surpassed for integrity and honesty in dealing. I have always found them very correct, honest, straightforward, and reliable. In many cases I would prefer to do business with their merchant class than with our people. We have no difficulty whatever in collecting freight-money. The commerce between China and this country varies in a great measure; some years it is greater than others, but for the most part it is increasing.

High commercial character of Chinese.

The Chinese are as cleanly as any other nationality I have seen come off an American ship; rather more so than otherwise. There is very little disease among them, and very few cases of sickness on the voyage. In conversation with Chinamen they always appeared to me to be opposed to the coming of Chinese prostitutes.

Clean.

Very little disease.

With reference to the immigration of Chinese, in my opinion it never will assume proportions that will interfere with the morality of the state to any extent. From 100 to 200 is the number, per steamer, arriving; and from 400 to 600 returning. There are regular seasons for them to arrive and to return. Many of the coolies that we have heard about today are of the mercantile class. Their character for credit stands very good.

Immigration would never assume formidable proportions.

Rev. MARTIN C. BRIGGS, minister, sworn and examined:

BRIGGS.

There are two classes whose opinions are entirely different on the Chinese question. The laboring classes, and more especially the Irish people generally in our community, seem to be strongly and violently opposed to the Chinese in every way. The other class are persons who have some permanent interest, persons who are engaged in labor, and persons who wish to engage in labor, do not entertain the same feeling, and do not sympathize with that view. Very generally the latter not only do not wish the removal of the Chinese, but they judge that it is on the

Divided state of public opinion.

Chinese docile
and steady.

whole better for the state that they should be here. Our people would prefer white labor if they could get persons who would be quiet, industrious, temperate, and well-behaved. They employ Chinese because they are more docile and pursue their work more steadily. The small farmers in the country very generally are inclined to look with patience, and a large majority of them with favor, upon the presence of the Chinese here. I do not think it necessary at the present time to limit Chinese immigration.

SAN FRANCISCO, November 16th, 1876.

HOLLISTER. WILLIAM W. HOLLISTER, farmer and a resident in California for twenty-four years, sworn and examined :

Not a tithe of the
laborers in
California that
ought to be here.

Chinamen en-
tirely ahead of all
others.

I think I own not far from 75,000 acres of land, and about 50,000 sheep. From my experience in this state we never have had a sufficient amount of reliable, patient, kindly labor. The field of labor is so enormous that I do not see when the time will come when it shall be fully filled. My opinion is that there is not a tithe of the laborers in California that ought to be here now. As to the character of the labor of the country in this state, I put Chinamen entirely ahead of all others ; there is no man who performs the labor of this country in a kindly way to suit, and does his very best for the proprietor, like the Chinaman ; I have never seen a better laborer any time in the course of my life. I do not see how the industries of California can be possibly carried on if there is not more labor, instead of less. I cannot see how I can myself carry on my work as a farmer.

Moral condition
of 400 Chinamen
in witness's
county so good
only five arrests
in a year.

Not quite up in
physical strength
to white, but
earnest, good men.
Clean.

No peonage or
slavery among
them.

Never met a
Chinaman who
desired to stay.

They don't care
about the fran-
chise.

It would not be wise to put a stop to Chinese immigration. I would open the door and let everybody come who wants to come. The only inducement for the Chinaman to come here to-day is the great wages paid. I have never seen a drunken Chinaman in my life. The moral condition of the 400 Chinese in our county is so good that there have been but five arrests in the course of a year. Two of them were dismissed ; two cases were for petty larceny. So much better does this immigration compare morally with other immigration of the same class that, if the teachings of paganism make honest men as I find Chinamen to be I think of becoming pagan myself.

As an average the Chinaman is not quite up to the average of the white population in physical strength. They are not very strong men, but they are very earnest, good men. Their health is first rate. In regard to cleanliness, they are better than the whites. They shame our population in that respect.

I never supposed or believed that there was a particle of peonage or slavery among the Chinamen of California ; and I do not believe there is to-day.

I have never seen a single instance where a Chinaman has desired own property and stay. All they seem to want is a place to work, and to get our money. They return when they get enough.

I do not believe that any of them care a straw about the franchise, and I do not see why a Chinaman is not just as good as any other man, so far as citizenship is concerned. They perform almost every kind of labor that is done on farms or in the household. They are not skilled as horsemen.

I think I may have seen a few Chinamen under the influence of opium, but so far as my experience goes it is not universal. Opium-smoking not universal.

As to proprietors, I think there is a common sentiment and feeling in favor of the Chinamen. They are a last resort. They are the only thing that the farmer can rely upon at all. They adapt themselves to all work because the others will not do it at the price at which they work. The bummer always goes against the Chinaman. The man who demands big wages is simply running against himself ; he breaks down all employment and nobody can hire him. All proprietors in their favor ; they are a last resort.

The Chinese are employed as house-servants ; there is nothing else to employ. White women will not go to the country. No other class to be employed as house-servants.

In the same proportion as the labor adds to the wealth of a country a Chinaman adds to the wealth of the state. He does not take any of it away ; not a dollar. If I hire a man and pay him a dollar, I get an equivalent for that money in the labor performed. If I am not a fool, that labor is worth more to me than the money I pay. The Chinaman takes no money away. He gives more than he gets in labor.

The Chinaman is the best man in California ; he is honest, truthful, faithful, and never breaks a contract. The Chinaman the best man in California.

I do not see how the employment of Chinese can affect white labor, though it may be so. The Chinaman opens two doors to labor where he closes one. A great many of our industries would not have existed to-day but for the presence of the few Chinamen who have made the undertakings possible. I think their presence here is a strong incentive for European and eastern labor to come here. The Chinaman opens two doors to labor where he closes one.

The railroads, which have been the means of opening up and settling a vast extent of territory in California, could not have been built without Chinese labor. They might have been built, but at such an expense that they would be almost worthless. The railroad has given new life to the whole country. Railroads could not have been built without them.

Labor is twice as high as what it is worth ; it is a dollar a day and board. There is not an industry nor a farm in the state that will stand over fifty cents a day. The laborer can live better when he gets four bits a day, and the cost of living is lowered, than when he works for three dollars a day and pays three dollars for a sack of potatoes. A man can live on fifty cents to-day just as well as it was ever done, but it presupposes honesty, economy, persistent industry, and all that ; the virtues practised forty years ago. I would hire an American quicker than any other man in the world, because he is the best man if he is a good man. I hire Chinamen at \$15 a month, and I pay \$30 a month to American. and the Chinaman are doing just as much as the Americans. Labor twice as high as it is worth.

All the women can get employment if they will work at prices that will justify employment, and beyond that they have no right to ask. I expect to see some hardship in this revolution from high to low wages. Everybody has got to expect it. Wages.

I have been part proprietor of 318,000 acres of the richest lands in the state. The original cost varied from \$1 to \$1.50, some few ranches cost as high as \$4 or \$5 an acre. All women can get employment if they will be content with reasonable wages

Ever since I have been in the state I have employed to some extent Chinese labor, more of it latterly because my business admits of it.

The money paid for white country labor goes in whiskey. There is more money wasted in whiskey and idleness than would pay the national debt. If ever there was a country in the world given up to bummerism, it is the state of California. The rule is for American laborers to-day to be drunkards. They are bums. Money paid for white labor goes in whiskey.

So long as I get the work performed, I make no difference between

the muscle of a horse, the power of a steam-engine, the power of a Chinaman or the power of a white man, or any other man employed by me.

The wealth of the country will be due to the advent of cheap labor.

The white man the best.

I think the white man is better than any other man.

Cheap labor is a necessity of social progress.

Labor cheap enough to justify employment is a necessity for social progress. There is no other way for it. Unless we continue to reduce labor agriculture will cease to be an employment in this country. The farmers could stand about \$12 a month, to make a success of their business.

Best for all men to work.

I think that all men ought to work, and all women to the extent of their power. It makes a man a better citizen; the child more level-headed, with less vagaries in the brain. They grow squarer; straighter. A fair and equal distribution of mental and physical labor is always best.

Hoodlums.

In regard to the existence of hoodlums, there are a great many causes operating to bring about this condition of affairs. Apparently the parents have been getting along pretty well, speculating, making money, and are careless about the education of their children, and it may be ascribed in part to the common disinclination of our people to work. The American to-day wants to live by his wits. I should think, from what I see in our towns in the country, that if the proportion is the same here as there, perhaps two-thirds of the entire population are doing little or nothing.

American disinclination to work. The American wants to live by his wits.

Chinamen live just as well as witness. Has known a Chinaman give \$2.50 for a chicken.

My Chinamen live just as well as anybody. They live just as I do. I have known a Chinaman to pay \$2.50 for a chicken. I think they will have just what they want, cost what it will.

Labor and capital should work hand in hand, and with reciprocal advantage.

On being recalled, the witness filed a letter on the problem of labor (Appendix R to Joint Committee Rep., Ex. 1); also a communication with reference to the criminal statistics of Santa Barbara (Appendix R to Joint Committee Rep., Ex. 2). The former is to the effect that labor and progress go hand in hand; muscle, brains, and capital must have an equitable partnership; exportation at a loss is ruinous; production before commerce; antecedent to all trade is labor; money not wealth; money, a measure of value and has no other value; labor, morality, and civilization march abreast; labor is the penalty we pay for civilization; we must work on an equality with other nations, and work more; labor is the only weapon; capital is brain and muscle done up in a form agreed upon by the world and carried conveniently in the pocket; without labor capital is useless; laborers enough east if they will only work at prices capital can afford to pay; high-priced labor strikes hardest on agriculture, it makes high-priced products; labor-saving machines have not of late years cheapened products; a monopoly of muscle demoralizing; labor and capital must be joined by good-will; what use is capital when labor places an embargo upon it? Cheap labor a necessity and a blessing.

Seven hundred Chinese in Santa Barbara county and city. In the years 1875-76 five arrests.

According to the latter exhibit the estimated number of Chinese in Santa Barbara was: in county, 400; in city, 300. From December 8th, 1875 to September 18th, 1876, there were five arrests among them, two for gambling, one being dismissed and the other fined; one for assault, not guilty; one for petit larceny (stealing fruit from a garden), fined; and one for disturbing the peace, fined. No Chinaman received public support or aid from city or county during the present clerks' terms of office, over two years.

In two years no Chinaman received public alms.

JOHN H. HILL, farmer, a resident in California since 1850, sworn and examined :

I employ Chinese labor, and from my experience I find them to be temperate, industrious, honest, and good laborers. In my district there are, perhaps, some 500 Chinamen employed, largely in cultivating the grape for the farmers. The industry would have to be abandoned if it depended upon white labor. White labor could not be got to do the work on the spur of the moment. Judging from circumstances and what I know I think the opinion of the people in my county is favorable to the Chinese.

Chinese necessary for the cultivation of the grape.

THOMAS BROWN, cashier of the Anglo-California Bank, sworn and examined . BROWN.

Our exchange business with China and Japan will average in the neighborhood of a million or a million and a half a year ; probably over that. We sell a large amount of exchange to Chinese merchants, and so far as our business with them is concerned they have always been very straightforward and very correct. Our business with them has very materially increased during the last five years.

Exchange business with China and Japan averages \$1,500,000.

High commercial character.

But a large influx of Chinaman would have a bad effect on the whites.

House-servants.

Undesirable to extend Chinese quarter; depresses value of real estate; drives away white business houses and families.

I think a large influx of Chinamen would have a bad effect upon our people here.

As servants I have always found the Chinese very honest.

I do not think it desirable to extend the Chinese quarter over the city. Its extension has a depressing effect upon the value of real estate, and drives out pretty much all other commercial business in that neighborhood, as well as families. The Chinese quarter at one time used to be the seat of a large and prosperous retail trade.

JOHN M. HORNER, farmer and a resident on the coast for over thirty years, sworn and examined : HORNER.

I employ any labor that I can get, all nationalities, a great portion Chinese. I could carry on my farming operations without Chinese labor, but I find them a very convenient class of laborers. The whole success of farming does not depend upon them. It is when we have abundant crops, and not enough help around without them, that they are convenient. There has not been an overplus of labor in my neighborhood this fall, even with the Chinamen. All who own property there employ them ; and they are as a general thing in favor of it. That arises more on account of its reliability than on account of its cheapness. In comparison with the east Chinese labor here is not cheap.

Could farm without Chinese, but find them very convenient.

As a general thing the property holders in witness' district in favor of Chinese.

In comparison with the east Chinese labor not cheap.

Three-fourths of those who hold property would vote for Chinese labor.

Some of those who employ it in favor of restrictive legislation.

Three-quarters of those who own property in my neighborhood, would vote for Chinese labor if submitted to them aside from politics. Some of those who employ Chinese labor think if it could be properly done it would be well to have restrictive legislation.

On being recalled, the witness read a statement bearing on the question, which was not taken as testimony.

There are a large number of Chinamen unemployed in the state, some idle all the time, and sometimes they are here in thousands. When labor is scarce they cannot all be employed.

A benefit to the United States to have the Chinese by millions scattered over the country.

I think it would be a benefit to the whole United States to have the Chinese by millions, scattered all over the country, if the proper laws were enforced.

MORGEN-
THAU.

MAX MORGENTHAU, manufacturer, and a resident for twenty-seven years, sworn and examined :

20,000,000 bags imported from Scotland in 1875. Witness manufactures 12,000 a day.

White labor went away and had to employ Chinese.

Cannot compete with the east with white labor.

The Chinamen start on their own hook in the boot and shoe business because machinery is cheap. But for a woolen mill or a jute factory it requires from \$200,000 to \$300,000 for machinery.

Any business that does not require capital and machinery they soon control.

Manufacture of Candles.

No factory run but 66 per cent. goes to white labor.

The unreliability of white men the reason he employed Chinese.

Up to the present could not do without Chinese, but his conviction is they would not make good citizens.

There must have been imported from Scotland last year from eighteen to twenty million bags. We manufacture, on an average, 12,000 a day. When we first started we ordered the machinery from Scotland, and with it a cargo of white people. They came, but they left us; they thought they could do better. In consequence we employed Chinese labor. The stock does not pay six per cent. per annum. I would not put in another cent if I had \$50,000,000. I have found out that factory-business here is a very bad business. Any person who is willing to come and take all my stocks and dividends may have them to-day for cost.

We cannot get white labor to enter into the manufacture of goods to any considerable extent to compete with the east. All classes buy where they get the cheapest article.

In the case of the boot business, after the Chinamen learn that business they will go away and start business for themselves, the machinery does not amount to much; but in a woolen mill or jute factory it requires from \$200,000 to \$300,000 to get machinery. Their starting on their own hook in the boot and shoe business is the reason, it seems, there is so much opposition to them; and I have no doubt if the thing is carried on the Chinese will get control of that business. In our business it requires too much capital to get machinery. Any business that does not require capital and machinery they soon control. In the cigar business we used to import every cigar from the east, afterwards they were shipped from here east, but that is stopped now because the eastern people can work equal with the Chinese here. The coming down in the price of cigars is in the cost of the making—in the labor.

I started the candle factory with white labor, and found the great difficulty was that there was not enough of tallow here. Our factory turns out about 60,000 boxes, and another factory about 75,000 boxes. We import to-day not less than 500,000 or 600,000 boxes, at an average value of \$3 a box. The manufacture of candles here is not a paying business. We cannot compete, our people having a particular love for goods made outside of San Francisco. In six years, I believe I have never sold fifty boxes among our own people here. I sell them out on Front street, and have a few mines to sustain me.

I employ Chinese, but not all. There is no factory run on this coast but that you may say sixty-six per cent. goes to white labor. The reason I employ Chinamen is not on account of their cheapness but on account of the unreliability of the white man. I should prefer white labor any time. The eastern manufacturer puts candles on the market here at a less price than I can. They do this to freeze us out, to drive us away.

I have more respect for the white laboring classes than I have for the Chinese. As far as we have gone we could not do without the Chinese, but I do not believe they would make very good citizens; they do not intend to stay here; they want to make a little money and go home, and perhaps come back.

A great many in the state are not opposed to them. The better class of people are in favor of them. There must be from 4,000 to 5,000 Chinese employed in our private families. I believe all our ladies, if they were taken from their employment, would try and beg of them not to leave the country, and they would say they could not get along without them. Since the 4th of July I have had about twenty-four girls in my house. Out of that number about four or five had to be carried away. I even had to send for the police to get them out. Our cook would be so dead drunk we could not get enough to eat. We are scarce in girls to-day, good girls. I have three or four grown daughters, and I do not want any Chinamen in my house, because I am not in love with them at all.

The better class in favor of them.

Women could not get along without them.

Does not care to have Chinamen in his house.

About a month ago I found that two or three Chinamen wanted to get two bits more a day. The moment I got that notice I sent to the intelligence office for four or six white men, offering a dollar and a half a day. They came, and because it was common work—shovelling—they would not stand it. Before I would give a Chinaman a dollar and a quarter I would rather give a white man a quarter of a dollar more.

Would rather give a white man \$1.50 than a Chinaman \$1.25

If we manufactured all the goods that we consume here, we should be the richest people on the face of the earth. I do not call our manufacturing manufacturing at all. What we are doing here is a drop in the ocean compared with what we import. Another thing we have to contend with is the cheap money in the east, which is a great drawback.

Difficulties of competing with the east.

SIMON L. JONES, auctioneer, and a resident in the country for twenty-four years, sworn and examined : **JONES.**

I have had considerable dealings with the Chinese here, and I have always found them honest in their dealings—amounting to about a million dollars. I never want to deal with better men than Chinese. I have lost by them, but not a very large amount; much larger by others. Some laborers have built themselves up as merchants, and some merchants have been sent from China with capital.

Chinese honest in their dealings.

WILLIAM H. JESSUP, match manufacturer, and a resident of San Francisco for about twenty-seven years, sworn and examined : **JESSUP.**

I have had experience in the employment of boys and girls, and Chinese. My experience with boys and girls is very unsatisfactory. The boys were unreliable, both in constancy to labor and in their conduct about the factory. We tried them about a year. Before hiring Chinese I hired white men, and gave them good wages from the first. They were not satisfied to take the rate we could pay to compete with imported matches. With the girls I found more difficulty than I did with the boys, and could not do anything with them. They were unreliable and dissatisfied, because they could not make good wages from the first. They could not get their minds down to business. The next change I made was to hire Chinamen, with the result of building up a factory to the exclusion of the imported matches. The Chinese were more attentive to their business; there was no fooling or leaving work. They would stay and work, and they were satisfied with the wages that they made, depending all the while on the facility in getting along faster, turning out more work after a while, and they would learn. As far as I have seen

Matches.

Failed to be able to manage white boys and girls.

Hired Chinamen and excluded the imported matches.

Moral character
of Chinese is good.
Steady.

Clean.

Most industrious
people.

Chinese had been
abused.

If they dressed in
a different habit
there would be
less abuse.

Certain manufac-
tures would never
have succeeded
without them.

the moral character of the Chinese is good. I have never seen a steadier, more cleanly set of men in my life than I have had to do with in my manufactory. As far as I know, speaking of my own factory, they surpass the white laboring class in cleanliness. As a class the Chinese are the most industrious men I ever knew in my life. I have never seen a Chinaman who I thought was under the influence of liquor.

The treatment of the Chinese has been anything but flattering to the conduct of the whites. I do not know what to attribute this abuse to, unless they imagine that their labor comes in conflict with the labor performed by the Chinese. The origin is prejudice which probably emanates from that cause. I have met Chinamen dressed in American fashion, who were generally treated better. I think if they were to dress in a different habit, there would be less of that abuse.

I have employed them as domestics, and have found them, as a general thing, very good; and put the same trust and confidence in them as in other servants. As far as my experience goes, I find them very truthful. The introduction of the Chinese has had a very good effect upon the prosperity of the state. Light manufactures would never have succeeded here without the aid of Chinese labor. I should like to see Chinese immigration limited.

OLMSTED

WILLIAM N. OL MSTED, merchant, a resident in China from 1862 until 1870, now of San Francisco, sworn and examined:

The house I was with in China was largely engaged in the purchase and sale of merchandise. We were brought closely in contact with various Chinese merchants.

The Chinese
shipped to Cuba
and Peru bought
and sold.

Mercantile and
laboring class
emigrate to
Pacific coast.

Security of rela-
tives in China for
passage money.

The immigration
to Pacific coast
could not be
forced.

Alcoholic drinks;
gambling,

The word coolie applies to laborers in general. It was used as a term of reproach during the period of emigration to Peru and Cuba, and at a later period when they were shipped they were known among the Chinese themselves, and by foreigners in referring to them, as pigs—those men who were bought and sold like so many cattle—the lowest of the laboring classes. The classes which emigrate to this country are the mercantile and laboring classes. A great many of them are poor and have not the means to pay their passage, etc., but there are always to be found men in China willing to provide funds. The men who ship the coolies generally buy passage-tickets in large quantities, upon which they obtain a discount—their first profit. The advances which they make are afterwards repaid to them, or agreed to be repaid to them, at a high rate of interest. The security they give in those contracts is very often the personal security given by relatives and friends in China, and if there is default those relatives can be proceeded against in China to the extent of fine and imprisonment. They are generally averse to subjecting their friends to fine and imprisonment on their own account. In that way they are more loyal than almost any other people I have ever met.

Their being inveigled here I would consider an impossibility. The emigration laws in Hong Kong, our own consular laws, and our own laws ought certainly to put a stop to any forced immigration. I have heard of force being used in the Portuguese colony of Macao in shipping coolies to Peru and Cuba.

The use of alcoholic drinks in China is very small. Gambling is as common there as it is elsewhere. In Canton I have known the Chinese authorities attempt to suppress it, also in other open ports.

Prostitution is regarded in China very much as it is here. In Hong Kong all the brothels require a license; how it is under the Chinese Government I do not know. Prostitution.

The immigrants who are here mainly come from Kwang Tung province—some merchants, some laborers, and some artisans, the larger proportion of them agricultural laborers. There is nothing that is degrading in labor in China or elsewhere that I am aware of. I think immigration will keep pace with the demand. When the demand ceases the influx will cease. Chinese immigration up to the present time, I think, has been beneficial. Source of Chinese immigration.
Up to this time beneficial.

A Chinaman earning \$4 a month at home, and who could get here for \$25, I think, would not come and work here for \$12 a month.

The Chinese can labor here cheaper than the white laborer who has to maintain a family. At the same time I think a great many whites can labor here vastly cheaper than they are doing. I think that a great many employ white labor when they could employ Chinese, and pay more for white labor, in order to obtain a better remuneration for the product of that labor.

There is a large floating population in Canton. I think there are very few of those Canton boatmen who come here. I have observed the Chinaman in my ordinary every-day walks, and I do not think they are any more immoral than the whites. I have heard of their being addicted to sodomy, having communication with animals, geese, etc., but I have never heard cases stated by any one who was in possession of facts. Merchants, and people with whom I was in the habit of communicating, have stated it. Chinamen not more immoral than the whites.

As to cheap labor and low-priced labor being synonymous I do not know. Labor may be cheap, and yet it may not be low-priced; it may be low-priced, and yet it may be very dear. A Chinaman is not equal to an American, nor will he ever be able to command the same wages that an American will. A Chinaman not equal to an American and can never command the same wages.

It takes a Chinaman some time to acquire our language. Still a great many of them pick it up very readily. They compete with Americans under the management of foremen just the same as a foreign vessel trading in China will employ Chinese crews with an interpreter.

The most of the Chinamen who come here return in a few years. They may come back, but they go home to visit their families. I never knew of any of the Six Companies being engaged in any mercantile operations. I think the Chinese are very prone to resent any offence offered to them. Six Companies.

I have one employed as a domestic, and I find him as honest and as faithful a servant as a man could wish for. I frequently leave the house in his charge, my silver and all quite under his control. He is neat and truthful. I have had several in my employ and I find them all more or less truthful. I generally have found them very faithful and attentive to their duties; and as to their honesty it is unquestioned. As to my personal knowledge I have nothing to say against them to their disadvantage. As domestic servants witness found them all that could be desired.

SAN FRANCISCO, November 17th, 1876.

FRANCIS AVERY, a resident in California for eight years, sworn and examined :

Have employed Chinese as servants and found them trustworthy and competent. To some extent they displace white girls.

In favor of unrestricted immigration provided the Chinese do not get control of country.

The witness thinks it is not policy to restrict the Chinese immigration at the present time. The necessities of the people require the gradual increase in the same proportion with the increase of whites. In favor of unrestricted immigration if the Chinese do not get control of the country. Should have some hesitation in saying that they were as good as Germans.

MACONDRAY. FREDERICK W. MACONDRAY, engaged in the China trade, and a resident of San Francisco for twenty-four years, sworn and examined :

High commercial character of the Chinese.

The merchants are honest, upright and have a good reputation for integrity ; never lost a dollar by them in twenty-six years. Contracts made with the Chinese are verbal. Those who emigrate here are of the mercantile, laboring and artisan classes. Their physical condition is healthy and strong. They come here voluntarily ; some have come under contracts but not of a servile nature. Those who have come here have certainly added to the material prosperity of the state ; but there are quite enough of them here now. If the people did not employ Chinese they would not come here. The Chinese merchants are satisfied there are enough Chinamen here now, and are not anxious that any more should come at the present time. They are generally an educated class, all being able to read and write. They are sober and industrious. It is owing to public opinion that their presence is not desirable. There are not as many white people here as it is desirable to have. It is better for the civilization of the state that it should be settled up by white people. If more white people came here there would be no harm in having a few more Chinese.

Quite enough of them here now.

Sober and industrious.

Better for the civilization of the state that it should be settled up with white people.

The immigrants not all of the Cantonese boatmen class.

The Cantonese boatmen are of the lower classes. Those here are not all of that class ; they come from different districts around Canton. The northern Chinese do not emigrate at all. The people who live in the boats are poor and honest, and do not belong to the class called river pirates.

CASTLE. FREDERICK L. CASTLE, merchant, and a resident in California for twenty-six years, sworn and examined :

In agricultural pursuits Chinese a benefit ; but they have tended to interfere with female labor.

In some vocations the Chinese are a benefit and in others they are a detriment. As workers in agricultural pursuits they have been a benefit to the community. They have tended somewhat to interfere with female labor here, and no doubt the mechanics have suffered somewhat from their presence. White boys are employed in my business packing teas. They make an excellent substitute for the Chinese. If the white boys of this town imitated the Chinese, they could supplement them.

Rev. **HIRAM W. REED**, Baptist minister, sworn and examined :

This witness's evidence related principally to the evangelization of the Chinese. He condemns *in toto* the idea and practice of importing prostitutes from any country. The moral effect upon the country would be decidedly bad. Leaving out the moral aspect of the question of their immigration, there is no objection to their coming here. If their immigration was unrestricted and millions came, it would be undesirable.

A great influx of Chinese undesirable.

HENRY HART, agent in China of Pacific Mail Steamship Company, sworn and examined :

Witness proved that each Chinaman before he leaves Hong Kong had to be passed by the Consul and each woman had to have a certificate, and as emigrants, and as sailors, gave them a high character for docility and fairness in dealing.

No Chinaman could leave Hong Kong without passing the Consul.

CHARLES SONNTAG, chief deputy of the license department, sworn and examined :

The licenses range from \$4 to \$151 a quarter, the uniform license paid by the Chinese being from \$4 to \$16 a quarter, one or two firms paying \$23.50. Among the prominent white merchants of the city the licenses run from \$40 to \$151 a quarter, according to the amount of business done. The total amount collected from the Chinese is between \$23,000 and \$24,000 a quarter.

From \$23,000 to \$24,000 a quarter collected from Chinese.

Mrs. ANNA F. SMITH, a resident of the city, sworn and examined :

SMITH.

In Colorado, witness employed Chinese labor in a laundry, and found them honest, truthful, fair, and straightforward in their dealings ; although as servants their reputation varies. There are good and poor among them. They compare favorably with whites, and in Colorado receive the same wages as white persons. In a general sense the Chinese have invaded the domain of female labor in this city, reducing the prices of their labor and the opportunity for them to get it. [Senator Sargent here read a petition signed by fifty-nine working-women of San Francisco, respecting Chinese competition on their labor.] The witness admitted that the condition of the working-women and working-men was deplorable in San Francisco, but in the east, where there were no Chinamen, it was as bad as it was here. Their condition is not caused altogether by the Chinese. White boys and white girls can get employment if they are desirous. Witness not an advocate for the importation of Chinamen in droves, and we have no right to exclude one race of people for the sake of building up another.

Found Chinese employees honest, truthful, etc.

Had interfered with female labor in San Francisco.

No right to exclude one race of people to build up another.

BENJAMIN S. BROOKS, lawyer, and a resident since 1849, affirmed and examined .

The statement of this witness, as counsel for the Chinese, is already given ; and his evidence was substantially the same as his argument.

GEORGE W. ANTHONY, formerly acting Vice-Consul at Bangkok, Siam, also acting United States Consul at Yokohama, Japan, sworn and examined :

Chinese equal to Japanese ; the latter more progressive.

As to character, business capacity, habits and intelligence the Chinese are equal to the Japanese. In some respects they are superior. I think they are more diligent, more assiduous, and seem to be more thrifty. The Japanese show more progressive spirit, an inclination to adopt our customs, our dress, and our mode of thinking, our style and our accommodations. To a certain extent they have adopted our international code of laws.

SAN FRANCISCO, November 18th, 1876.

McHENRY. JOHN McHENRY, lawyer and a resident since 1850, sworn and examined :

The causes of the agitation against the Chinese may be many ; one cause that has contributed to it is politics, men who desire office try by this means to get it.

LESSLER. MORRIS LESSLER, who was engaged by Mr. Bee, counsel for the Chinese, to prepare certain statistics, sworn and examined :

Manufactures of San Francisco.

He proved that the statistical statements in reference to all the manufactures of the city, giving the number employed, both white and Chinese, and the rate per day (Appendix S to Joint Committee Rep.), and also a list of bodies (2,614) buried in the Chinese cemetery (Appendix T to Joint Committee Rep.) were correct.

The following is a summary of Appendix S of the Joint Committee's Report, which appendix was very voluminous :—

19-20ths of grape picking done by Chinese.

Overseers always whites.

Trade in native wines.

Gerkes's vineyard produces annually 150,000 gallons. California crop for 1875, 8,000,000 gallons of wine and 80,000 gallons of brandy.

About 400 Germans employed in Kohler & Co.'s vineyards.

Auger employs more than half Chinese.

Half Chinese employed.

Pacific Jute Company employ 450 Chinese.

Mr. J. M. Curtis, wine and spirit commission agent, of Jackson street, states : That from information I have had from the wine-growers personally, the picking of grapes is almost done entirely by Chinese labor, and I can safely say that nineteen-twentieths per cent. is done by them. Some Chinese are employed in working on the fields or vinebergs, but then generally in company with whites ; the overseers are always whites. Our native wines appear to be steadily but silently gaining in public favor. The report for the first nine months of 1876 shows a total export by sea and rail of 561,033 gallons of California wines ; the receipts being 1,266,736 gallons of wine, and 43,050 gallons of California brandies.

Mr. Henry Gerkes's vineyard is producing annually about 150,000 gallons of wine. California has now nearly 40,000,000 of vines growing, three-quarters in bearing condition. The crop of 1875 amounted to about 8,000,000 gallons of wine, and probably some 80,000 gallons of grape brandy.

Messrs. Kohler & Frohling work up annually from three to five million pounds of grapes in their Los Angeles and Sonoma vineyards. They employ during the vintage season from 300 to 400 hands, mostly Germans.

Mr. B. E. Auger, of Battery street, agent for the Buena Vista Vineicultural Society, states that they employ at present sixty-five people ; more than half are Chinese.

Mr. John Bach, of Montgomery street, states that they employ about half Chinese and half natives (Mexicans and Indians), all the overseers being white men. Six or eight years ago the Chinese came down to Anaheim, and they are increasing very much every year. We pay them from \$1 to \$1.25 per day, and they have to find themselves.

In Chinatown there are seventy-six vegetable stands and forty-five markets. The Pacific Jute Co. employ at present 450 Chinese at \$1 per day, and twelve whites at from \$3 to \$4 per day.

Mr. E. Grisar, of the California Wool Exchange, states that for herding, washing and clipping sheep nothing but white men are employed. A very few Chinese are employed, but only for minor work. The wool production for 1876 is estimated

at 52,000,000 pounds, the total being from 1854 to 1876 inclusive, 323,918,668 pounds. California cannot compete at present with Australia or South America in raising fine wool.

Mr. Gerald Douglas, part owner of the sheep rancho Los Guntos, testifies that there are about 12,000 people employed to look after sheep in the state, seven-eighths white to one-eighth Chinese, the average pay being \$300 per annum and found.

Sheep: one-eighth Chinese employed.

Mr. Bissenger, of Louis Sloss & Co., of Sansom street, states about 175,000 raw beef-hides and over 500,000 sheep-hides are coming yearly to this market from the state, and out of this about 60,000 beef-hides and about 50,000 sheep-hides are tanned here in San Francisco, employing about 300 or 400 tanners.

Mr. J. Landsberger, of Jones alley, the largest Champagne manufacturer in California, states that he employs about forty whites and twenty Chinese, the latter only for minor purposes, as washing bottles, &c.

Champagne manufacture: half Chinese employed.

Mr. J. W. Schaeffer, cigar manufacturer, of Sacramento street, states that at one time they employed only white boys and girls to make cigars, strip tobacco, &c.

Mr. C. W. Kellogg, of the San Francisco cordage factory, states that they at present employ about thirty Chinese at \$1 per day, and forty-five white men at from \$2.25 to \$4 per day.

Cordage factory: thirty Chinese employed.

Mr. S. Lachmann, jr., Market street, says they employ about one Chinaman to four white men, the former receiving \$1 and the latter between \$2.50 and \$3 each per day.

Mr. G. B. Swan, of the Union Box Factory, testifies they employ no Chinese, but seventy-five white men at \$2.25, and about forty-two boys and girls at from seventy-five cents to \$1.50 per day.

Mr. E. Briggs, of the Consolidated Tobacco Co., states that their factory employs generally about 700 Chinese at \$1.50 per day, about seventy-five whites from \$1.50 to \$2.50 per day, and about 150 Chinese field laborers at \$1 per day.

Tobacco: 700 Chinese employed.

Mr. Code, fruit and pickle preserver, employs at present about fifty Chinese at eighty cents, and about fifty white boys and girls at from \$1 to \$1.50 per day.

Pickle preserver employs 50 Chinese.

Mr. Sydney M. Smith, of Cutting & Co.'s fruit and pickle preserving and cider factory, states that they employ generally about 400 Chinese in summer and about 100 in winter.

Pickle and cider, 400 Chinese.

Mr. I. T. Loose, of the California Powder works, states that the company employ Chinese labor only for minor purposes, and for cooping and filling cartridges.

Powder company Chinese labor employed only minor purposes:

In the manufacture of agricultural implements, whites only are employed, at an average of \$3.50 per day; bag manufacturers, white, average \$1.84; bed comforters, white, \$1.50; bolt and nut makers, white, \$3.25; boiler makers, white, \$3; bell foundry and brass works, white, \$2.60; bellows factories, thirty-six white, eight Chinese, \$1.50 to \$2.25; barbers, white, \$2.25; blacking, white, \$2.20; belt factories, white, \$2.35; box factories (packing), white, \$1.25 to \$3.50; box factories (paper), white, \$1.50 to \$3; box factories (tin), white, \$1.25 to \$3; beds and bedding, white, \$2.50; boxes (fancy), white, \$2.50; billiard factories, white, \$3.30; bookbinders, white, 75c. to \$3; bakers, white, \$1.50 to \$2; broom and brush factories, white, 75c. to \$3; box factories (cigar), white, 85c. to \$3; boot and shoe factories, 491 white, 170 boys, 351 girls, 1,970 Chinese, 50c. to \$3; in retail shoe stores, 700 white, 200 boys, 100 girls, \$1.25 to \$4; blankets and woollens, 150 white, sixty boys, forty girls, 700 Chinese, 90c. to \$3; candles and soap, nineteen white, ten boys, sixty-eight Chinese, \$1 to \$4; coffee and spice mills, white, \$2 to \$3; canned fruits, 170 white, thirty boys, ninety girls, eighty Chinese, 80c. to \$2.50; cracker factories, white, \$1 to \$5; cordage factories, 100 white, twenty boys, thirty Chinese, \$1 to \$4; color and white-lead works, white, \$3; chair factories, white, \$2.20; coppersmiths, white, \$3.25; cigar manufacturers, Chinese, 3,115, 50c. to \$2.75; coffin factories, white, \$3.40; coopers, white, \$2.50 to \$4; engravers, white, \$2 to \$4; file works, white, \$3.40; foundries and iron works, white, \$1.25 to \$4; flour mills, white, \$2.50 to \$5; furniture, 1,104 white, seventy-one Chinese, \$1 to \$3.50; gasfitters, white, \$3 to \$5; gilders, white, \$3.25; glass works, thirty white, twenty boys, five Chinese, \$1 to \$3; glove factories, white, \$1.25 to \$2.75; glue factory, thirty-five white, ten Chinese, \$1.10 to \$1.25; gold platers, white, \$3; gunpowder, forty-five whites, sixty-three Chinese, \$1.10 to \$2.50; iron-shoe manufacturers, white, \$3.20; iron-sheet manufacturers, white, \$2.50; jute factory, twelve whites, and 450 Chinese, \$1 to \$3.50; lead pipes and works, white, \$3.25; mattresses, white, \$1.25 to \$3; meat preservers, white, \$2.25; mirror factory, white, \$3.25; match factories, twelve white men, twenty-four boys, twenty-five Chinese, \$1 to \$2.75; macaroni and vermicelli, white, \$2.20; marble yards, white, \$3.25; maulage, white, \$2.25; nickel-platers, white, \$3.75; oakum factory, white, \$1.25 to \$2.25; organ builders, white, \$1.25 to \$3; pickle preservers, thirty white men, twenty-five boys, sixty-nine girls, twenty-nine Chinese, 90c. to \$3; pumps, steam, white, \$1.50 to \$5; paint (chemical) works, white, \$2.50; plumbers, white, \$2 to \$4; planing mills, white, \$2 to \$5; paper mills, white, \$1 to \$4; provision packers, white, \$2.50; rice mills, five white, three Chinese, \$1.75 to \$4; saw manufacturers, white, \$3; saw fliers, white, \$3.20; soap manufacturers, white, \$1.25 to \$2.50; safe factories, white, \$2.50; stair-building, white, \$1.10 to \$3.50; shirt factories, twenty-six white men, eighty-six girls, one hundred and twenty-nine Chinese, \$1.10 to \$2.50; sugar refineries,

Manufacturing: works and the classes employed: Bellows, 8 Chinese.

Boots and shoes, 1,970 Chinese.

Blankets and woollens, 700 Chinese.

Canned fruits, 80 Chinese.

Cordage, 30 Chinese.

Cigars, 3,115 Chinese.

Furniture, 71 Chinese.

Glass works, 5 Chinese.

Glue factory, 10 Chinese.

Gunpowder, 63 Chinese.

Jute, 450 Chinese.

Match factories, 25 Chinese.

Pickle preservers, 29 Chinese.

Rice mills, 3 Chinese.

Shirt factories, 129 Chinese.

Wire springs, 8
Chinese.

white, \$1.25 to \$4; tools for blacksmiths, white, \$1.50 to \$4; trunks, etc., white, \$1.10 to \$2.50; tanneries, white, \$1 to \$3; tool engravers, white, \$3.50; type foundry, white, \$3 to \$5; upholsterers, white, \$1.25 to \$4; wood turners, white, \$3.25; wire works, white, \$3.25; wire springs, eight Chinese, twenty-eight white, \$1.50 to \$2.25.

DOUGLAS.

CHARLES D. DOUGLAS, corresponding secretary Central Anti-Coolie Club, eleventh ward, sworn and examined :

'The Chinaman
should be pro-
hibited coming.
He could not
amalgamate with
the white race.

The opinion of the anti-coolie clubs is that the Chinaman should be prohibited from coming here. It would be impossible for him to amalgamate with the white race. His habits, religion, and traditions being different from ours.

TUCKER.

GEORGE W. TUCKER, ship-master, connected with the Chinese trade since 1851, sworn and examined :

High character of
Chinese mer-
chants.

This witness spoke highly of the character of the Chinese merchants in China, and the behavior of the Chinese on board ship. In regard to the coolie traffic he said the worst of them go to Peru.

HUMPHREY. PATRICK H. HUMPHREY, quarantine officer for two years, and a resident of California for eight years, sworn and examined :

Denies that small-
pox introduced by
Chinese.

This witness denied that the introduction of small-pox into San Francisco was due to the Chinese.

There should be a
national law to
prevent overplus
of (or any tainted)
immigration.

There should be a national law so as to prevent an overplus of immigration or any tainted immigrants coming in.

BROOKS.

CHARLES WOLCOTT BROOKS, for seventeen years agent of the Japanese Government here, and a resident of this city, sworn and examined :

This witness was examined before the Canadian Commission, and his evidence will be found under its proper head.

[See Minutes of Evidence, p. 28.]

SWIFT.

JOHN F. SWIFT, a resident of San Francisco since 1852, and a traveller in Asiatic countries, sworn and examined :

Unrestricted
immigration of
Chinese pernicious.

I consider unrestricted immigration of the Chinese, and have for some years past, exceedingly pernicious and undesirable, and I think that is the settled opinion of the intelligent people of this coast. Those who oppose restrictive legislation are of the more fortunate classes—the wealthier classes. They do it because a labor element like this is a convenience to the more fortunate class of people ; it makes life easier. The question of domestic servants is one that is apt to bear heavily upon those who are able to keep them—that is, wealthy people. Again, an industrious element like this tends to some extent—that is, irrespective now of its disadvantages—to the material wealth of the community. The presence of a perpetual alien element in a community is a great disadvantage.

An alien element
a disadvantage.

By this I mean an element that will always be alien, not bringing women with them ; and therefore, the prejudices are great against them. They cannot assimilate, so that the next generation, and the one after, and all the generations will be equally alien and ignorant, without speaking of the present men, the individuals who happen to make up this Chinese community now. Cannot assimilate.

What the Rev. Mr. Loomis said is true as to the strong prejudice of this community ; it is a fact. It may be disagreeable ; you may think it it a pity ; but it is human nature and it is our nature. This prejudice has grown. It is ten times as strong as it was ten years ago. In 1852 the Chinamen were allowed to turn out and celebrate the fourth of July, and it was considered a happy thing ; in 1862 they would have been mobbed ; in 1872 they would have been burned at the stake. This prejudice is not confined to one party ; it is found in all parties. Then it degrades our labor ; it makes work discreditable. The doctrine so much heard of, that it takes the bread out of the mouths of workingmen, not so much a point as they think. It does that to those who first come, and, therefore, prevents their coming ; but in time the white men settle down. The tendency is for them to settle down into the condition of a superior class, making money out of Chinese labor. The conditions of life become too easy instead of too hard. Therefore, a boy of seventeen or eighteen can beg and borrow, sponge, bum a better living, get more bread and butter, and easier, than in any country he can get it by work. In fact young men can get along here without labor. That is the result of the work being done by this element ; it makes labor disreputable. White men will not work any more ; they do not want to work any more. White boys do not work, and besides there is not a very good chance for them to work. These Chinese come in and the whites will not work with them ; their prejudice is so great ; and this prejudice is growing ; it is increasing. The influx of the Chinese has had a worse effect upon the respectability and dignity of labor than slavery had in the south. There is a stronger feeling here against the Chinese than there is in the south against the negroes. I would rather have negro slavery to-day, for negroes are born in the country and at least take an interest in it. In the absence of Chinese immigration our manufactures would undoubtedly be set back, because we base our community here upon Chinese labor, and the transition from that back to a sound basis of homogeneous labor and a homogeneous society of course would be difficult. The prejudice against them natural. Has grown.

From what I have seen while travelling in Asiatic countries, the inhabitants there have not the slightest idea of a representative government, or any government except despotism. Degrades labor.

As to a change in our naturalization laws, so as to allow them to become citizens, I think the first one that got naturalized would be hanged to a lamp-post when he left the court-room. Perhaps I am going too far when I say that ; but he would not be allowed to vote, I am sure. Their being allowed to become citizens would not tend to stop this feeling against them ; it would increase the antagonism ; the feeling would be intensified. The effect of giving 30,000 the franchise would be simply making 30,000 votes for sale. Chinese make life too easy for the white laborer instead of too hard.

If Chinamen are to remain in the state, they will change our institutions undoubtedly ; our society will be changed by them ; changes are now going on. The existence of Chinese in the state is utterly incompatible with anything like a government by the people. A worse effect on the dignity and respectability of labor than slavery in the south.

Chinamen cannot be Christianized unless they are born here. No Chinaman imported from China under their present system, to stay here Manufactures would be set back by stopping Chinese labor.

Inhabitants of Asiatic countries understand no government but despotism.

If Chinese were naturalized would not be allowed to vote.

Enfranchise 30,000 and you put 30,000 votes in the market.

The presence of Chinese would ultimately change American institutions.

Difficulty of Christianizing Chinese.

until they die or return without reproducing here, can be Christianized. I do not believe in the sincerity of any Chinese converts at all unless they are born and bred to our religion.

If turned away
probably a cry
for them in a few
years.

I should not wonder, if the Chinese were excluded, if in two or three years there would be a clamor for them, because we have so long had them ; and they are so convenient to the wealthy classes of people, that the turning away of 100,000 laboring men in a small community like ours of only 700,000 or 800,000 people would be temporarily a very considerable injury to the material prosperity of the state for the time. Men, as a rule, are very selfish, and they think more of a dollar than they do of any principle.

In their own lines
none can compete
with Chinamen.

I do not think there is a plethora of labor on the coast. An unskilled laborer who comes from the east has difficulty in bridging over the first three or five years before he will have learned sufficiently the ways of the country to get a living by the advantages of Chinese labor. Nobody can compete with Chinamen in the things that they do ; no white labor can compete with them, because they live so low. In that way they under-work him, and he either does not come here or cannot get the work he would naturally turn his hand to when he first comes. There is no inducement for white men to come here and work at wages that the Chinese work for. It is a question of wages. There is no room for any more labor except Chinese labor. I do not believe you could get so many Chinese here that we could not find work for, and if they were gone I do not believe you could get too many white men here.

Right to exclude
from the country
any race against
which we have a
prejudice.

It would be right to exclude from our country any race of men against which we have a prejudice.

Would absolutely
exclude Chinese.
But for Chinamen
should have doubled
population in
five years.
No idea of
citizenship.

Those Chinese who are here I would allow to die and return home, as they will do in the course of time, and prevent any more from coming. I would cut off entirely a new supply.

Had it not been for the Chinese, we ought, in the last five years, to have doubled our population. An immense population came here last year, but it stopped dead, simply because of the impossibility of the immigrants competing with the Chinamen.

I do not think Chinamen ever think of citizenship either at home or here, or that they know what it is, or know anything about it. They do not intend to stay here long ; they go back in great numbers. If we have 10,000 who come here in a year we have 6,000 or 7,000 going back. I had Chinamen employed as domestic servants in my house at one time, and I have had opportunities of knowing that the cook, or the waiter, goes back, and returns again and resumes their employment as much as three times in five years.

Inferior in honesty
and integrity.
More confidence
in Irish or German
servant girls than
in Chinamen.

As to their honesty and integrity, I think they are inferior to our people in that respect. I can trust European servants with more confidence than I can trust Chinese. I can go to an intelligence office at any time and employ an Irish or a German woman that I have never heard of, and put her in the house and go away at once, and I have never had a betrayal of that confidence. I employed Chinese about three years, and I cannot positively say they robbed me.

Some manufac-
tures established
earlier in conse-
quence of Chinese
labor.

I have no doubt whatever that very many manufactories were established in this city through Chinese labor that would not have been established at present ; or they would not have been started quite as quick as if we had not had the Chinese labor.

Hypothesis on
which it would
have been better
not to have had
Chinese.

Assuming that the white immigration would have been no greater than it is, and then taking these additional Chinamen, of course 100,000 workmen add to the material wealth ; but if these Chinamen have prevented

an equal number of white men from coming by taking their places themselves, I say it would have been better if we had not had the Chinamen, and had had white men, which would have been the result without the Chinamen.

To stop the immigration of the Chinese I would be willing to abrogate all treaty relations between the United States and China; it cannot be stopped any other way.

If necessary would be willing to abrogate all treaty relations between the United States and China.

HENRY H. BIGELOW, manager Home Mutual Insurance Company, and a resident of San Francisco since 1850, sworn and examined : **BIGELOW.**

The presence of the Chinese poisons any portion of the city where they go. It increases the rates of insurance nearly double; and where there are wash-houses from one to three and a half per cent.

Poisons the place. Doubles rate of insurance.

Unrestricted immigration of the Chinese has been a very vexed question, but there is only one opinion with all business men, and that is that it is detrimental to the state. Personally I am in favor of Chinese immigration, on the ground that it produces wealth here. I was very much in favor of slavery and on the same ground that I was a strong advocate for slavery I am an advocate for Chinese immigration; but it will drive away the white population and make California what Peru is to-day. I endorse every word Mr. Swift said on the ground of our white race.

Detrimental to the state.

Would make California what Peru is to-day.

There are some 5,000 or 6,000 Chinese in the state who own property and insure largely, but they insure everything, both by sea and against fire; but the rank and file do not insure at all, being merely producers and owning nothing. We have had very few losses. The class that insure are as good business men as you would expect among the same class of Americans or Englishmen, and they are a help to us. Outside of these 5,000 or 6,000, the others are peons or slaves, only our laws do not so term them. The same system is here that is in Peru. They come here under contract. I do not think they are as free in their labor to hire or not to hire as white people. As workers three Chinamen are about equal to two white men; they stick to their contracts very well, being industrious. I would prefer them to white men to do my work; you can count on them better, if you contract with the head men. Their exclusion from the coast would damage us very materially for a time. Their effect on the boys and the agricultural population here is very disastrous indeed; but looking at the interest of the state, I do not know whether we should look at that consideration. It takes the labor which the boys would be paid to do out of their hands, because they can labor more cheaply than boys; and this makes labor disgraceful in a measure.

Few losses.

The class who insure as good as men of the same standing among whites.

Come here under contract.

Can count on them better than on whites.

Effect on boys and agricultural population disastrous.

Makes labor disgraceful.

There is labor for all—cheap labor—but it would be a servile labor like the Chinese labor instead of being free labor as in Illinois and other western states.

The Chinese are very careful with fire. They think it is the devil, and they keep him in due bounds. Where towns have been burned up most of the fires originated in Chinese quarters. Any one going through their quarters must wonder why they have not been burned up long ago. It is the very nature of the race, that while they are careful with fire they are dirty. They will have fire in a coal-oil can right on the floor; but they are afraid of it and will be careful. Yet they live like pigs. Wherever a wash-house is inserted in a block we always steer clear of it. For

Where towns have been burned up the fires as a rule originated in Chinese quarters.

So many fires—recently had declined to insure.

Chinese create hoodlums.

Raised up an idle class.

the last ten years and up to within the last year and a half the Chinese quarter has been very free from fire ; since then we have had so many that we have declined to insure for them. Within the last year there have been half a dozen fires in Chinatown that have been caused through incendiaries. The fire in Brannen street was lit by hoodlums. I know it as clearly as I know anything about my business. The presence of the Chinese makes our cities liable to conflagration, so much so that a great many companies refuse Chinese insurance altogether. The Chinese create the hoodlums, and then the hoodlums react in the way of hazard from fire. In settling with the Chinese I have no trouble ; they are keen, of course, to get the last cent, but they are not unduly so. They are a very sharp people. I know of several places being burned after threatening letters were sent.

The presence of the Chinese has raised an idle class among us.

KIRKPATRICK JOHN KIRKPATRICK, a resident in California, since 1852, and sheriff of an interior county from 1861 to 1866, sworn and examined :

Foreign Miners' License Law enforced.

This witness while in office as sheriff enforced the Foreign Miners' License Law on all who were not citizens, or who had not taken out their first papers declaring their intention to become citizens. The law was impartially executed against all, whites and Chinese alike.

PHILLIPS.

STEPHEN H. PHILLIPS, formerly attorney-general of Massachusetts, subsequently attorney-general of the Sandwich Islands, now a resident of San Francisco, practising at the bar, sworn and examined :

Chinese go to Sandwich Islands on assignable contracts.

The Chinese come to the Sandwich Islands upon contracts of labor which are indefinite and assignable. They are indefinite as to the party with whom they are to be performed ; they are indefinite as to the kind of work which is to be performed : and generally speaking, there are only one or two limitations, such as that they shall have a certain number of days at the China new year, etc. With that exception they are bought and sold out body and soul to the person who employs them. They are bound for a term of years ; I think it is ordinarily five years.

Will ultimately prove detrimental

There is a present necessity for their labor, but that it will ultimately be beneficial I never have thought, and never can think. Importation of cheap labor in the mass I think tends ultimately to degrade the whole character of labor.

Chinese do not amalgamate.

It is notorious that Chinamen by their habits and associations keep themselves entirely distinct from other people. We had a few Japanese out there and I was very much struck with the difference between the Chinese and the Japanese. The latter conform themselves very soon to the habits of the country in dress, language and everything. They mix right in and become citizens like the rest of us, but the Chinese keep themselves entirely distinct.

2,000 Chinese out of a population of 56,000.

In the Islands there were about 2,000 Chinamen out of a population of about 56,000.

A few Chinese married Hawaiian women.

In the Islands there was no family relation among them. There were a few Chinese women, but very few. A great number of Chinese married native women—Hawaiians. They do not remain there entirely ; a great many of them expect to go back, and some few come here.

I have seen the contracts already referred to, and it would be something like this :

"That Sam Wang agreed to serve some one else out in China, and to work for him for the space of five years * * * and to serve him well, and that he was to have so many dollars a month, and so many days at the Chinese new year;" and I think some of the latter contracts had some provisions about sickness and medical care, but there was hardly anything else. It was an assignable contract—to him or his assigns. There was an effort made by the Hawaiian government to annul this contract, but it was unsuccessful. The Legislature has been abridging the rights of contracts lately, providing that they should be executed with more formality. The government of Hawaii have spent a good deal of money in encouraging the importation of Chinese. They fill the prisons there a good deal. I tried eight of them for murder; convicted five and hanged three. One of them murdered the French Consul, by chopping his head open with an axe while in bed; another murdered some poor old natives in the Island of Maui and stole their money.

Form of contracts.

Government had encouraged them.

Had tried eight Chinese for murder.

The employment of Chinese upon the sugar plantations there, brings the sugar-growing states of our own country into competition with Chinese labor.

The Chinese merchants in Honolulu are men of the highest respectability; men I should be glad to see in any position of trust, or honor, or anything else.

Chinese merchants of Honolulu men of highest respectability.

If class legislation was done away with, and they were treated the same as other foreigners, our schools thrown open to their children, and they would come into our general system of government, I think they would be as good as any other people, but if they keep themselves entirely under the influence of their own system of government and social regulations, I do not think they would be a good element here.

Unless they can be made Americans of, not a good element.

I think some of the discriminations against the Chinese are unjust. As a lawyer, I think some of the legislation against them will not bear inspection.

Some of the legislation against them unjust.

The planters in the Islands pay from \$4 to \$5 a month for Chinese labor, finding everything but clothing. They paid the parties in China whatever they had to pay.

The planters paid \$4 to \$5 a month to the comprador in China.

JOHN R. CORYELL, a resident of the city, formerly consular clerk in Shanghai, also in Canton, sworn and examined : **CORYELL.**

This witness unhesitatingly asserts that all the Chinese women with one or two exceptions imported into California are prostitutes, and brought here for the purposes of prostitution, nearly all of them belonging to the boat population of Canton, considered in China the very lowest class. A resident in China for any length of time can easily distinguish them from respectable Chinese wives. They are as distinct as black and white. The character of the Chinese wives is that they are chaste; remarkably so. A Chinaman prefers to tell a lie to the truth.

Prostitutes.

Chinese untruthful.

MATTHEW BLAIR, hay and grain dealer, and a resident of San Francisco for fifteen years, sworn and examined :

This witness, from the location of his place of business, being in the neighborhood where several industries are carried on by Chinese labor, has been in a position to observe the effect of that labor upon the white population of the city. Among the industries is the Mission Woolen Mills, mostly carried on by Chinese labor. When the factories first started, there were some hundreds who came from Lynn, Mass., Cincinnati, and other eastern places. They have returned because their places were filled by this class of labor, and because they could not obtain employment. Then, again, there is the candle factory, a spring mattress factory, chemical works, a soap establishment, three or four tanneries, an oakum factory, and a trunk and box factory, the labor in all these trades being done by Chinese. If these Chinamen were not employed their position might be filled by white labor from the east. The effect of their presence is degrading to our laborers.

Chinese kept out the whites.

Degrading to labor.

Take the money out of the country.

Chinese so easily trained no chance to train steady young whites.

Employers, on being asked why they do not employ white people, say they cannot work the two together. That is one of the great difficulties ; the consequence is the Chinese absorb all the labor and send the circulating medium out of the country. There are no persons on the face of the earth under our civilization that can compete with them. The Chinese are so industrious, so quiet, and so easily trained, that our people cannot train our own children. If we take an apprentice, or anything of that kind, they are so much more troublesome that it creates a feeling against our people and we discriminate against them and call them hoodlums, and have no respect for them.

DURKEE.

JOHN L. DURKEE, fire marshal, sworn and examined .

Witness read a report from the fire wardens which was submitted to the board of supervisors April 20th, 1876, showing the carelessness of the Chinese in that regard, and recommending that an ordinance be passed prohibiting them from making certain additions to the roofs of the buildings occupied by them.

Liability to fire in consequence of their carelessness.

The liability of the city to conflagration is greater from their carelessness than from any other one cause.

Within the last two or three years there have been several cases of incendiary fires ; and fires are of frequent occurrence in the Chinese quarter. As a general thing they are not destructive. Mostly all the property in Chinatown is insured. The merchants insure.

SAN FRANCISCO, November 18th, 1876.

ESTEE.

MORRIS M. ESTEE, practising lawyer and owner of farming property, and an old resident in California, sworn and examined :

Injurious.

Because being so industrious and economical drive out white labor.

The Chinese population here, and those who will come, are injurious to the best interests of the state and the nation. They do not assimilate with our people ; in any line of labor that they follow they necessarily drive out intelligent white labor, and they do that for the reason that the Chinese as a class are industrious and economical. Their habits of life

are not exactly barbarous, but that is the nearest we can come to it. They live on what no white man can live upon. They have no families, no children to educate or to clothe, and their style of living is so different from that of white people that they come in direct competition with the white laboring element of the country. This is so much the case that in this city now, I suppose there are not half a dozen persons who do washing, except Chinese, because they underbid any white person in that line. The same is true of all other pursuits. Chinese muscle is the cheapest muscle in the world to-day, and they have got more of it. It is not an intelligent labor. I look upon the Chinese element here, so far as its effect upon the community is concerned, just as I would look upon the admission of a large slave element here. They have no interest in the community. Every Chinaman comes here with the Chinese wall around him, and they are insensible to all our modes of life. They take no interest in public affairs. They have a regard, I think, for the rights of property, probably as much so as any other people of their intelligence; but they have no notion of the rights of liberty, and very little of life. It was not unusual in this state some years since, when there was a difficulty between two companies, for one to put up posters offering so much for a certain Chinaman's life. If the government is intended as a government for men, and not as a mere money-making institution, this is a very dangerous class among us. They possess none of the material that makes good citizens, except that they are industrious and economical. They help the material development of the country, and they help a few men to make money; but the making of money is not the highest duty of a country; it is to have an improved society of good men, and moral, elevated classes of people.

Free from duties and comforts of whites.

No idea of the value of liberty and little of life.

Cannot make good citizens.

The duty of a country.

There are some Chinamen more intelligent than others, but they would not make good citizens, any more than slaves would make good citizens if they were honest. They have not any large intelligence; they have not any literature that amounts to anything; they have a little knowledge of the sciences, and some knowledge of the arts; they have no notion of music or poetry, or very few of the exalted ideas which distinguish between barbarian and civilized men, except honesty. In many matters they have considerable ingenuity. In some respects they are inferior to the negro, and in some respects they are far superior. In mathematics, that is adding and subtracting, and those things, they understand them better; and their capacity for making money is a great deal better. The negroes of course have much finer taste for music and for literary attainments generally. As to their morality, there is no comparison; the negro is vastly more moral than the Chinese here. I have never seen a Chinese woman here who is a moral woman. There may be some. As a race the negroes here are more moral. The Chinese are quite as industrious as either the whites or the negroes. The prejudice against them is free intelligent labor against unintelligent labor.

Chinese defects.

Chinaman and negro compared.

The prejudice is: free intelligent labor vs. unintelligent labor.

There have been outrages committed on the Chinese in the state, and there have been fights among themselves where several have been killed—at Los Angeles, for instance—but I don't know whether any one was punished or not. Indignities and assaults are frequent in this city, and whenever the offenders are caught adequate punishment is administered. I do not think the good people of San Francisco, whether they be working people or foreigners, have ever endorsed brutality to the Chinese, because they are objects of pity more than anything else. We have a bumner element here; but the great mass of laboring people are as intelligent and as industrious, and as enterprising as any like number of people in

the world. There is a feeling among this class that the Chinese take the bread from the mouths of their children.

Public opinion
against further
immigration.

Public opinion of this state, among thoughtful men, the laboring element also, except a few people who necessarily use Chinese labor, is overwhelmingly against the further immigration of Chinese. I think the public sentiment is in favor of treating those who are here kindly, and in favor of limiting the immigration.

Number under-
estimated.

There is one Chinese male adult here to two white male adults. I think the number of the Chinese is underestimated rather than overestimated. When one thousand Chinese come there are one thousand male adults; when one thousand white people come there are probably two hundred or two hundred and fifty male adults.

LAKE.

DELOS LAKE, lawyer, several times judge, six years attorney-general, and a resident of California for twenty-six years, sworn and examined :

Immigration of
Chinese should be
restricted.

Witness is of opinion that the immigration of the Chinese should be restricted, and the unlimited immigration of them an evil to be deplored and guarded against.

Cannot assimilate.

The Chinese as a race are quite as repugnant to the white, and heterodox to our people as the negroes. They are quite as objectionable as a population as the negroes, for the reason that they cannot properly assimilate and amalgamate with the whites.

Public opinion
strong against
them.

Among the intelligent and disinterested people of California there can be no doubt but that there is a strong and overwhelming opinion against Chinese immigration.

An inferior race.

If they were allowed all the privileges of citizens, and did not assimilate physically, they would still be an inferior race socially, but not legally. They are now inferior in a legal point of view.

They are said to be a cleanly people.

Not truthful.

In all cases they do not receive the equal protection of the laws here. As household servants, they make an engagement and leave very unceremoniously. They are not a truthful people ; their word not being reliable.

Outside of those pecuniarily interested in Chinese labor the sentiment is against them.

SCOTT.

IRVING M. SCOTT, foundryman and manufacturer, and a resident in the state for sixteen years, sworn and examined :

How the indus-
tries of the state
could have been
developed with-
out Chinese
explained.

This witness's firm employ 520 men and boys, exclusively white. They have their proportion of labor divided into six distinct classes of work—blacksmiths, boiler-makers, moulders, machinists, pattern-makers, and draughtsmen—all organized. With the boys from the public schools they have had gratifying experience ; they have never less than sixty learning their trades, and they think with those boys they can meet the question of cheap labor in any shape, form, or way, and meet it intelligently, and make a good citizen of the boy, teach him a trade, so as to be self-dependent, a producer. The common sense of the boy is appealed to ; if he is a bad boy he is not wanted ; if he is a good boy he wants to stay. It takes four years to learn a branch of the trade. Other trades, similarly circumstanced, by adopting the same rule, could have developed the industries of the state without Chinese aid. Among the laboring classes there seems to be a strong feeling that the immigration of the Chinese should be restricted.

EDWARD D. WHEELER, judge, and an old resident of California, sworn and examined :

Witness thinks that public opinion probably favors a restricted immigration in preference to an absolute and total exclusion of Chinese coming to this coast hereafter. Restricted immigration.

They never will assimilate with our population here ; the matter has been decided in the course of a quarter of a century. They still retain their peculiar costume, and follow their original national habits in matters of food and mode of living. They are not politically ambitious. In the district courts the Chinaman is fully protected, both in civil and criminal cases. The negro, before he was given the ballot in this state, showed no disinclination to assimilate with our white people as the Chinese have always shown, although the negro was not a voter. The reason it is desirable to limit Chinese immigration is that a limited number can be easily managed and controlled ; whereas a greater influx would become a very troublesome and dangerous element. A small percentage of Chinamen here is desirable. If the naturalization laws were open to them they would all become naturalized. They are not a healthy element in our body-politic, and if they were enfranchised it would be the worst of evils. Cannot assimilate.

A larger number-dangerous.

To enfranchise Chinese the worst of evils.

JOHN ROGERS, Rear Admiral in the navy, sworn and examined :

ROGERS.

No country can attain secure prosperity except its prosperity be founded upon a population identical in its interests with those of its rulers.

After a short apprenticeship the Chinese can well and cheaply manufacture all our goods, run all our machines, sow and reap all our fields, supply the places of all our domestic servants. They can supplant, by their cheap labor, the more expensive American or European workman in every branch of industry. The effect of this will be to build up a state of society such as existed in the southern states before the rebellion. Danger of the Chinese to the state.

In Java, in Singapore, and in Tartary, the Chinese are unquiet, and occasionally they inspire alarm.

They can come to California more cheaply, and, according to their standard, more commodiously, than the American or European immigrants, and when here they can supplant them. A certain number annually might be allowed to come, so that when from these are subtracted those who return there would remain no inordinate increase. A certain number-annually might be allowed to come.

In China the foreign merchant employs only Chinese workmen, under the direction of Chinese or foreign superintendents, paying much higher wages to the laborer than a Chinese employer would give for the same service. The servants in European houses in that country are Chinese, and they are paid nearly twice as much as a Chinaman would pay them. Thus the rights and advantages of emigration with labor from one country to the other are not reciprocal. In China foreign merchants employ Chinese.

Our blue flannel and woolen stockings are made in California better than they can be made for the same price elsewhere in the United States ; and if Chinese labor comes here without restraint, no reason is apparent why the success in these articles might not attend other similar productions, and California thus become the great manufacturing centre of the United States, and ultimately starve the operatives of our eastern cities or drive them to Asiatic wages and conditions of life. Americans thus reduced would be unfit for the elective franchise, and hence would arise domestic political complications. Danger to the United States and eastern labor.

The question was between Asiatic labor and American labor.

The Chinaman is clever and does not get drunk.

Miscegenation.

Without Chinese the state would have grown fast with white labor.

Where the white race mingles with a different color it is a deterioration.

Would not increase the Chinese immigration.

Chinese labor stimulated the growth of the state.

From this point let there be no increase and only white development.

Moral and religious effect destructive and degrading.

Degrades labor.

Public opinion opposed to them.

Influx of Chinese affects laborers adversely.

The United States is interested in this Chinese question; it is the grand question between Asiatic labor and American labor.

A Chinaman is clever, astute, and possesses all the advantages of a good workman. He comes here single, and even if married his expenses would be a very small proportion compared with the expenses of an American citizen. The Chinaman does not get drunk, and he can work on Monday as well as on any other day of the week.

As to miscegenation, Aggassiz has written the result of his observations in Brazil. The Spaniards and Portuguese are the most mixed race in Europe, and they are, politically, behind the other races. The intermingling of different ethnological divisions is an injury.

If there had been no Chinese this state would have grown up with a white population exclusively, and would have grown exceptionally fast owing to the great abundance of gold and silver.

As far as the people in China have been trying the experiment with other races, we find that where the white race mingles with a different color it is a deterioration.

No doubt Chinese labor has developed the industry of the state to an enormous extent; but sometimes a man climbs up a ladder to a certain height, and then he finds it convenient to kick it away. Now, while I would not absolutely kick the ladder away, I would not climb any higher. I would not increase the Chinese immigration. I should limit it; it should not be left unlimited. I would not turn away the Chinese; I would protect them and give them security, as much security as the white man, except the vote. I do not think it desirable that a mixed race should be enfranchised.

The growth of California has been stimulated excessively by Chinese labor. If it would arrive to the same condition without Chinese labor it would not be quite so pleasant to the white man, for the white man gets drunk and strikes; but it would be more healthy, and not nearly so far advanced.

If you sent the Chinese away now you would ruin a great many people. Without increasing the number of Chinese from this point, let there be white development.

They come principally from Hong Kong.

BLAKESLEE. Rev. SAMUEL V. BLAKESLEE, orthodox Congregational minister, acting editor of *The Pacific*, and a resident in the state since 1849, sworn and examined:

From my travels and residence in this state, I believe the moral and religious effect of the immigration of the Chinese is very destructive and degrading. Their presence here excludes a large white immigration, and is exceedingly demoralizing to the present white population. It renders labor contemptible. The work of Christianizing them does not begin to equal the power of demoralization and unchristianizing influences affecting our population. I travel 7,000 miles and converse personally with about 20,000 persons in the course of a year. The average of public opinion of the people of this state is strongly opposed to them.

Whatever affects the laboring interests of the country affects the whole country; anything that comes in competition with them affects us as a people most seriously. I believe that the influx of the Chinese will affect laborers very adversely. A great deal of the looseness of morals is

owing to the fact that our good laboring classes cannot very well secure homes of their own. A man can hardly marry, if he is poor, and secure for himself a home in this country as a general thing.

In comparison our morals are much inferior to New York ; we are very immoral. The number of places for assignation or prostitution are much greater here than in New York ; our Sunday-carousing, drinking classes are much greater ; and our swearing class, our open, boastful, ruffian class is much greater here, and it is increasing ; our stay-at-home class of people much less ; and there are more who spend their evenings in rough places. The Chinese element has a strong influence in bringing about this state of things. Our boys, to a great extent, like to wander through the streets where the Chinese are, and the police tell me they find the Chinese women entice boys of eight years of age into their houses for nothing. The police of Sacramento frequently find boys eight years old in bed with Chinese prostitutes.

San Francisco more immoral than New York.

Police find boys of 8 years in bed with Chinese prostitutes.

The Chinese are generally industrious, and as laborers are skilful in everything where there is no requirement of intellect. Directed by intelligence they are good. They come in conflict with every branch of labor. There is nothing that an American can do, where no inventive genius is demanded, but what the Chinese can do it as well. They come in competition in all labor.

Chinese can do anything within the grasp of the imitative intellect...

The labor market is not crowded but the particular demand for our present civilization is crowded.

Restriction.

If the Chinese were restricted so that no more should come, and then allow those who are here gradually to go away, there would be more and more call for white labor, and white labor would be reputable.

The large land holders could not cultivate unless they had inferior laborers like negroes of the south, like the Chinamen, and like the "bumming" white men. If the Chinese went out of the country these large tracts of land would be broken up into 150-acre farms, and the land, instead of being impoverished as it is gradually getting now, would be restored much of its richness.

Chinese absent monster farms would give way to small farms.

The Chinese are different in religion, different in tastes, different in habits, different in their clannish attachments, different in their race prejudices, and essentially different in their language. In all these things they are kept separate, and always will be distinct. They can never assimilate and become homogeneous. We have got to be homogeneous or else we are ruined. You could not elevate the Chinese by giving them the ballot. They despise our civilization, and are proud of their own.

Can never assimilate.

Whenever the American comes in contact with a lower class he goes down towards the lower class ; he may elevate the lower class, but he will lower himself. The most degraded people on the earth are American people who wander among the Southern Pacific Islands among the Indians.

Americans in contact with a lower race descend.

Through the gospel we have Americanized about 500 Chinese out of about 239,000 who have come here. If they are not restricted they will continue to increase until they become a vast, distinct, powerful body in our midst. They have converted hordes of Americans and made them abandoned creatures.

Out of 239,000 Chinese 500 have been converted to American civilization ; they have made hordes of Americans abandoned creatures.

The proportion of prostitution among the Chinese is immensely greater than among the whites. As a race they are immensely more licentious than the Americans.

More licentious than Americans.

JAMES P. DAMERON, lawyer, and a resident in the state since 1849, sworn and examined :

Ethnology.

Mankind is divided into four different groups. First, the black ; next, the red ; next, the brown, and last, the white. Modern scientists have gone on and divided mankind into twelve classes, or twelve different groups. The first the Papuans ; second, the Hottentots ; third, the Kaffres ; fourth, the negroes ; fifth, Australians ; sixth, Malaysans ; seventh, Mongolians ; eighth, Arctics ; ninth, Americans ; tenth, Dravidians ; eleventh, Nubians ; twelfth, Mediterraneans—named as they ascend. [The witness here read an article on ethnology from the *Popular Science Monthly*, vol. 4.]

The earliest civilization known to us is that of Egypt, which, perhaps, was borrowed from China ; and from this foundation it is commonly said all modern civilizations are derived.

Superiority of the Caucasian.

Theodore Parker, speaking of the Caucasian race, says : “ The Caucasian differs from all other races ; he is humane ; he is civilized and progresses. He conquers with the head as well as with the hand. It is intellect after all that conquers, not the strength of a man’s arm. The Caucasian has been often master of the other races ; never their slave. He has carried his religion to other races, but never takes theirs. In history all religions are of Caucasian origin. All the great limited forms of monarchies are Caucasian ; republics are Caucasian. All the great sciences are of Caucasian origin ; all inventions are Caucasian ; literature and romance come of the same stock. All the great poets are of Caucasian origin. Moses, Luther, Jesus-Christ, Zoroaster, Buddha, Pythagoras, were Caucasian. No race can bring up to memory such celebrated names as the Caucasian race. The Chinese philosopher, Confucius, is an exception to the rule. To the Caucasian race belong the Arabian, Persian, Hebrew and Egyptian ; and all the European nations are descendants of the Caucasian race.”

Confucian an exception.

Chinese language—difficulty of learning.

In regard to the Chinese language a recent work gives the number of characters in the language at about 52,325, which does not include all the technical characters, and the difficulty of learning the language prevents the masses from ever learning it. Therefore, they remain ignorant, and it leaves its literature in the hands of a few who devote their lifetime to study. More time is consumed by the Chinese student in the mastering the written language than is given in other countries to the acquirement of a liberal education, and it is said that there are not over 300 scholars in China who can read the classics. The masses are all educated in the rudiments, so that they know a few characters, and can make a few, but to them the classics, which comprises a large number of books, they cannot read or understand any more than if they were written in Arabic or Hebrew. A merchant may understand the characters of his trade, but may not be able to read any other books ; and this reason is assigned by some writers why China has not made any progress in the last few thousand years.

Not more than 300 scholars in China who can read the classics.

Why China has not progressed.

The total population of the human races amounts to about 1,350,000,000. About 150,000,000 belong to the woolly-haired races, and about 550,000,000 belong to the Mongols, and about the same to the Mediterranean races. These two races are the most highly developed, far surpassing all other human species in numbers of individuals. The relative number of the other ten remaining species fluctuates every year, and that according to the law of development—the survival of the fittest. In the struggle for life, the more highly developed, the more favored and

larger groups of persons possess the positive inclination and the certain tendency to spread, and at the expense of the lower and smaller groups, which must give way.

Thus the Mediterranean or Indo-Germanic species have, by means of higher development of their brain, surpassed all other races and species in the struggle for life, and have already spread the net of their dominion over the whole globe. The Mongolian species is the only one that can successfully, in any respect, compete with them. For the first time in the history of the world they have met face to face on the virgin soil of California. These hardy Mongolians, with their peculiar civilization, have met us at the Golden Gate, and have begun the contest for the ascendancy. The large numbers here, and the constant increase arriving daily, and the nearness and accessibility to the hive they swarm from, have alarmed the whites of California and the Pacific coast, and well they may be alarmed. To increase their numbers here would make this country an Asiatic colony. It is beyond question they can compete with the whites in almost all branches of industry. They are willing to work more hours and live on less, live on what a white laborer would starve on, the white man being a flesh eating animal. To throw open the country to their immigration, and foster and encourage it as we do the European, would in a few years mean to be overrun, so that the white man would have to emigrate, or begin a war of races. Learned ethnologists have shown that any race of people whose average heads do not exceed a brain capacity of over eighty-five cubic inches are not capable of a free form of government; that there is no instance in their history that they ever have attempted it. The average of Chinese and American negro is about eighty-two to eighty-three cubic inches of brain-capacity, while the Indo-Germanic race reaches an average as high as ninety-two to ninety-six cubic inches of brain capacity, and some going as high as 125 cubic inches.

Indo-Germanic stands first.

To increase the number of Chinese will make the country an Asiatic colony.

Any race whose average heads do not exceed 85 cubic inches are not capable of free government.

Not having the brain capacity, they never can attain the high position of being free men and using the ballot wisely and honorably in the selection of the best and purest men to office to rule and govern them, but would look upon it as something put into their hands by which they might make a few dollars at the risk of liberty and human progress; and such a class of voters are dangerous to republics, and their immigration should be looked upon with disfavor by all true lovers of freedom and progress, for it is a hard struggle to preserve a free form of government even with the highest type of the Indo-Germanic races. It has heretofore proven a failure, for there are a vast number of them that fall below the average of eighty-five cubic inches of brain capacity; and as we have already reduced the average below that of England or Germany, it may endanger the cause of liberty and free government to introduce any more of the inferior races. Science has shown that the brain capacity of any animal is determined by the volume of its brain. The Gorilla has about forty-five cubic inches of brain, while the lowest of the negro or human race is not less than about sixty-three cubic inches, while the negro of the United States rises to eighty-two inches; but this is owing to the mixture with the whites, as there are but few pure African-blooded negroes in this country. This raises them to the average of the Chinaman, while the average of the Anglo-American rises to ninety cubic inches, the English to ninety-six cubic inches. The facial angle of the Gorilla is at an angle of 40°, while the negro rises to 85° and the white race to 95°.

Have not the brain capacity to become citizens

Inferior races.

Anglo-American 90 cubic inches, the English 96.

As the Chinese arrived, thousands of years ago, to the height of their

Chinese will suffer extermination rather than adopt western civilization.

Nature has differentiated them by color and odor.

Latin races amalgamated with inferior races; the Anglo-Saxon never.

Confined to the reclamation of tule-lands and the like, an advantage.

Drive out the boys and girls.

Low in morals and physically contaminating.

brain capacity, they will, like the Indian, who is a Mongolian, suffer extermination rather than change their mode of life and adopt western civilization. As they are an inferior race to the white man in brain capacity, it perhaps would be as well to let him remain where he is, and encourage trade and friendly relations. As they have a deep love for their own country, let them remain where they are, being of a different type and a different civilization. As no two races can live together on equal terms, and not amalgamate, nature has placed its mark in color and odor.

All naturalists will tell you that every species is protected by nature in its color or its odor, or something of that kind. It is useless for a government to attempt to remove it, for nature has, in its wisdom, made certain distinctions, and placed certain safeguards around the Anglo-Saxon race that it never has amalgamated with the inferior races, but in all their emigrations have carried their families with them, while the Latin races have amalgamated, and we see the effect on the races in the United States and South American states—amalgamation with inferior races. Their offspring generally inherit all the vices of the superior races, and but little of their virtues.

As they are of less brain capacity, falling below the Anglo-Saxon, which averages from ninety to ninety-six cubic inches of brain matter, while the Chinaman falls below eighty-five cubic inches of brain matter, to preserve the harmony of society it will perhaps be the best to discourage their immigration. If they could be confined to the reclaiming of tule-land and its cultivation, and to the growth of rice, silk worms, and the manufacture of silks, they would be an advantage. The admission of the Chinese immigration would not be so dangerous if they were restricted in certain classes of labor; but the moment they set foot on the soil they have a right to enter into any branch of business. They generally select that which pays the best and easiest, thus depriving a certain class of laborers of employment, who are forced to seek a living by prostitution, which debases them and destroys their usefulness as wives and mothers, for the poor white women have to work for a living. Washing, sewing, cooking, and nursing are always open to them, which affords ready employment to the unfortunate who are forced to seek a living as menials and servants. This last resort of the unfortunate and poor is rapidly being monopolized by the Chinamen, and if they could speak the English language readily, would drive out all competition before them. They take the places in the factories, where the labor of the poor boys and girls might be utilized, throwing them on the streets to grow up in idleness, to be hoodlums.

The reversionary tendency and the unfortunate of all races have a large supply of this kind of labor that have to be provided for as cheap laborers or supported at the public expense, and to fill it up with cheap labor of another race is unnatural and unjust. It at once disorganizes society, engenders an ill-feeling between the two different races, for the poor and unfortunate whites will feel that their places are taken from them and given to another race, when they might be able to earn an honest living, however humble; that they are unable to compete with the hardy, economical Chinaman, who has no family to support, no children to educate, and no taxes to pay, no churches to contribute to, and no God to worship, who are cold and selfish, almost destitute of feelings of sympathy or charity, intent on making money, that they may return to their native land; like a swarm of busy ants, coming with nothing, and taking all they can get away with, impoverishing the country and enriching their own; bringing their loathsome diseases and leprosy, which has not heretofore made its appearance in the virgin soil of America.

They are our antipodes in every sense ; they are our opposites in almost everything ; their seat of honor is on the left, while ours is on the right ; they wear white for mourning, we black ; they think it no harm to lie and cheat, we do ; they think it no harm to kill a child or drown a girl-baby as a blind puppy, we do ; they worship the Evil Spirit, for they say they have nothing to fear from the Good Spirit, while we worship the great Good Spirit and detest the Evil One.

Contrasted with the whites.

Like wine and water, we will never mix, and in the great struggle for existence the Chinaman will come to the top every time if left to free and equal competition. The first law of nature is self-preservation, and to do this Chinese immigration must be discouraged. In a free country there cannot well exist two different classes or races of people possessing a different brain capacity. The cry of oppression will be raised that these inferior races must have the ballot to protect themselves ; and whenever it is necessary for the dominant power to put the ballot in the hands of Chinese to control the elections of California and the Pacific coast it will be done. It was placed in the hands of the negroes of the south, who are far below the Chinese in intelligence, belonging to one of the lowest types, while the Chinaman stands next to the white man.

Self-preservation first law of nature.

If the dominant power found it necessary to give Chinese votes it would be done.

These, united with the negroes of the south, will endanger the elective franchise, and sink it below that average of intelligence and virtue that is necessary to preserve a free form of government.

It was necessary to give the negro the ballot to protect his rights ; so it will be with the Chinaman whenever the time comes and he demands it. As the vexed negro question of the south has and will endanger the liberty and harmony of the government—and it was an evil day to America when they were first introduced, under the plea of necessity, that they were good laborers and made better servants than the Indians—so the vexed Chinese question will in time grow with an increase of numbers, and we may have two vexed questions instead of one. The negro question one hundred years ago was of little or no importance. So it may be with the Chinese question to day. But one hundred years hence they may control the entire Pacific states if left to an unrestricted immigration. They are learning our language, and they find out they can do better by staying here, as many of us did who came in the early days of California. None thought of staying, but necessity forced us to stay, until we got weaned of our prejudices and love of home. So it is with the Chinaman. California did not prosper until we commenced to make homes here and our families. The Chinaman takes all the surplus wealth he earns out of the country ; and he helps to impoverish by taking all away. But it is better to do this than have him stay and become a citizen.

Will have to be given the ballot to protect their rights.

May overrun the Pacific coast.

I am not a Darwinian, but I believe in the doctrine of evolution. [The witness here read a paper pertaining to the Chinese Empire, its area, exports and imports, tonnage of foreign vessels entering her ports, revenue, converts, religion, form of government, marriage, army and navy.]

JAMES PATTERSON, engaged in saw manufacturing, for ten or eleven years, PATTERSON. in San Francisco, sworn and examined :

This witness employs from twenty-five to thirty white men and boys steadily, and never has any trouble with them ; he speaks very highly of the boys in regard to their reliability and industry.

Has no trouble with his boys.

JOHN ARNOUP, journalist, a resident on the coast for fourteen years, sworn and examined :

Inhumanity of Chinese.

Witness cited an instance of the inhumanity of the Chinese in refusing to give a starving man food, after being asked for it five or six times in the day ; he had been among Indians and never knew them to be guilty of that. He has seen white men supplanted by Chinamen at a less rate of wages. It is not desirable to enlarge the immigration, and public opinion favors legislation to this end.

Immigration should be restricted.

WOODS.

DAVID C. WOODS, superintendent of the industrial school, sworn and examined :

Chinese morally and physically a curse.

The Chinese are a curse to this community, both morally and physically. Physically they introduce venereal disease among the boys. There is hardly a day since I have been at the school that I have not had boys under treatment by the doctors, and they have invariably got the disease from Chinese prostitutes, so the boys say. Probably one-twentieth of the boys I receive have it. One boy had to be sent to the county hospital for scientific treatment.

Corrupt boys.

The presence of the Chinese affects the employment of boys. Chinamen hire so much cheaper. The boys are good average boys and would do well if they had a chance.

White girls corrupted.

The boys being inoculated with the disease, it extends to the white girls, also. The hoodlum element is rampant, and will not let the girls alone. On coming to the school they acknowledge they have been with these young men. The thing is introduced here by little Chinese girls. There is a certain disease introduced by them called the China-pox, distinguished from other syphilis by that name.

GALLEGO.

ROMULUS C. GALLEGO, superintendent of a bag-factory for eight years, and a resident of the city for fourteen years, sworn and examined :

Can manufacture as cheap with white labor.

As far as Chinese labor goes, we can manufacture just as cheap with white as we can with it, if not cheaper. We can get all the hands wanted and more. In the busy season we employ 200 hands—men, boys and girls—and have no difficulty in managing them. Two years ago we were offered all the Chinamen we wanted at fifty cents a day ; at that time we were paying \$1.50 to the girls. I think the object was merely to make an inroad into our business so that they could understand it and then carry it on themselves.

Sinister policy of Chinese.

As to the willingness of boys and girls for work I may mention that on the 3rd of July I called all the boys and girls up, and said "I am very busy ; I want to work ; are you willing to work ?" I only had two dissenting voices out of the whole of them.

Chinese labor not more reliable than white.

To a certain extent Chinese labor is reliable, but not more so than white labor. If you hire white boys and girls and treat them properly, they become attached to their work and you cannot drive them away. You can keep them just as long as you want them. On the other hand, you hire a Chinaman from another man. You go to the boss and hire so many, and he furnishes so many ; and their system is so good that the Chinaman will not leave that place until he has permission from the boss

or from the company that he belongs to. That is the reason a great many are employed ; but white boys and girls can be employed here as profitably as Chinese. White labor is better than semi-servile labor.

JOHN W. DWINELLE, lawyer, and a resident in California since 1849, **DWINELLE.**
sworn and examined :

I do not consider it desirable to have the Chinese here. They are not capable of assimilating with us. They do not come here with the intention of growing up with the country, but only to acquire a certain amount of money and return to their own country. They have no desire to acquire our language, or assimilate with our institutions, as they are incapable of doing so. Cheap labor is not desirable in California. We should have cheap capital rather than cheap labor.

Undesirable.
They cannot
assimilate.

The land-killing system of California is a curse to the country, and it is sustained mainly by Chinese labor. It is better for California that our lands should remain waste than be wasted, for then there would be a possibility of their being occupied by a homogeneous race.

Land-killing
system of Cali-
fornia a curse.

The effect of Chinese immigration upon the present white labor is that it degrades it.

I regard the existence of two different populations as a morbid hybridism which is disastrous to both parties.

I would not favor the experiment of giving them the elective franchise to improve their condition. As to there being too many Chinamen here, it would have been better if we had never had any, if we had never come in contact with that race. I do not believe he belongs to us at all. He belongs to the human family, but I believe he belongs to a race that has ripened and is now rotting. I certainly would prohibit any further importation of them.

Better never to
have had a
Chinaman.

The agriculture of California grew up simultaneously with the introduction of the Chinese.

Their notion in regard to our institutions is that they are inferior to their own.

Chinese think
American
institutions
inferior to their
own.

In 1870, I published a pamphlet in London and Paris, in which I stated that Chinese immigration was a pest and a detriment to California.

I do not think that the Chinese form any comparison with the French at all.

CHARLES T. JONES, district attorney of the city and county of Sacramento, and a resident in the state since 1854, sworn and examined : **JONES.**

The Chinese are a great deal more likely to commit crime than the other races here, and they are a great deal harder to convict. They have no respect for our laws at all. They have courts wherein they try cases that occur between themselves, although such courts are in violation of our law ; and they respect the decision of such a court in preference to our own.

Chinese disregard
the law.

In regard to the Chinese advertising to take life, witness submitted some papers which were taken from a room, after arrest of its occupants, where they had been deliberating on two Chinamen. One paper offered \$2,000 for the life of one Wong San Chee, and \$600 to destroy the name of Wong Yee Nui ; if only wound and not kill, only one half. The

other paper was a solemn compact proposed for adoption by the members of the company in regard to the expulsion of the latter.

Their testimony.

The Chinese have no regard for an oath at all. They use our courts for the very reverse of what they are intended. Perjury is committed by white people, but not to the same degree as committed by Chinese.

PETERSON. CHARLES H. PETERSON, an officer of the Order of Caucasians, sworn and examined :

Public opinion.

This witness presented to the Commission several petitions, signed by residents in Montero county, against the Chinese, expressing the opinion of the people of that county generally. He also handed in a circular of the Order of Caucasians, the object of the society being to protect labor.

RUSSELL. JOEL RUSSELL, farmer, sworn and examined :

Public opinion in the San Joaquin Valley.

My opinion and the opinion of the farmers in my neighborhood is that the presence of the Chinese conflicts with the interests of the farmers. It is not true that the white laborer is a bummer and a drunkard, and it is decidedly untrue in regard to the small proprietary farmers. Nine-tenths of the agriculturists throughout the San Joaquin Valley and my own county are in favor of legislation restricting Chinese immigration.

O'DONNELL. CHARLES C. O'DONNELL, physician, and a resident in the state for twenty-six years, sworn and examined :

Chinese character.

I have lived in the midst of them for over twenty years, and have visited all their gambling-houses and bagnios. Their habits are very immoral, low, degrading, and filthy. In regard to filth, the stench in that vicinity is sufficient to produce any disease.

Small-pox.

They were the first that introduced small-pox here about five years ago. This last time it originated with them. The steamer *Crocus* brought a cargo of some 830, termed by the captain pirates, with small-pox among them. The coolies that come here are of the very lowest type.

Public opinion in California,

None but capitalists, and those who make money out of them by swindling, are in favor of them ; seven-tenths of the inhabitants of the state of California are opposed to them.

Prostitutes and disease.

Nineteen-twentieths of the Chinese women here are prostitutes. The disease that they have spread among young men is horrible. The virus of the coolie is almost sure death to a white man. There are cases of syphilis among the whites that originated from the Chinese prostitutes which are incurable. The Chinese are not as much affected by the syphilis as the whites.

Leprosy.

There are one hundred and fifty cases of leprosy in Chinatown now.

VALE.

WILLIAM VALE, sworn and examined :

The European immigrant.

In the latter part of 1862 I was commissioned by several residents of California, among them Mr. Hollister, to procure farm laborers, gardeners,

cooks, and a general assortment of household and farm servants from Europe. From the eulogistic letters in my possession from some employers of these immigrants, and from the position some of them have attained through their own labor, they are undoubtedly good classes of citizens. Fifty thousand eligible immigrants could be procured from different sections of Europe, both male and female, and would be preferable to those brought from Asia, and would be invaluable.

HENRY DEGROOT, miner, sworn and examined :

DEGROOT.

The effect of the presence of the Chinese here has been very detrimental to the labor interests, and to the mining industry also. They were hired first in placer-mining, and then in drift-digging to some extent, and finally in hydraulic-mining to very great advantage, except for moving stones and working in the pit ; and as they became educated to the business they greatly displaced white labor, and now we have them employed in every kind of mining as laborers at good wages. This operation is constantly going on and displacing white men. In former days we would not allow them to come in ; but that is a long time ago. For fifteen years they have not been molested any more than whites. There is not a single mining town in California but what has a Chinese quarter planted in the centre of it, as here. The women are very undesirable, and many of the men are gamblers. The presence of these is corrupting the youth of the inland towns at a fearful rate. They are not only coming to California, but the vessels that go from Oregon to China bring back cargoes of Chinese who go silently up the Columbia River and drop into the mining regions adjacent to Oregon, as well as into Idaho and Montana. I never met a laboring man or a miner, who did not employ labor, but what was dead opposed to the Chinese. On the other hand, there is a class in the mines in favor of their presence here—men who are aggregating small claims into large mining estates and employing Chinese to run them, just as farmers and manufacturers do here. The merchants in the mining regions are averse to them generally.

The Chinese as miners.

They displace white labor.

Effect of China-towns in western cities.

The Chinese pick all the berries to the exclusion of girls, and they are hiring land and raising berries, and pretty soon will monopolize the whole business. The same with the cigar trade. One firm advertised for girls to learn the business ; they did so, and after seeking employment in other firms they were told that they would not be taken on if a handsome sum accompanied them ; Chinese could be employed cheaper. The same with sewing-machines. I can take you to a cellar where there are thirty Chinamen running sewing-machines, who eat and sleep in that cellar, and whose living does not cost them forty cents a month apiece ; not thirty cents, perhaps, so cheaply do they live. It is utterly impossible for us to compete with them and live.

Effect on girl-labor.

Chinese live too cheaply.

If there had been no Chinese here the white population would have been much greater than it is at present. I have seen whole car-loads of emigrants going east within the last year, discouraged from remaining here in consequence of the presence of the Chinese. While a few men would not have been so rich, the great mass of the white people would have been a great deal better off in the absence of the Chinese. Morally, we can hardly estimate the injury that they have inflicted upon us by degrading labor, by injury to the juvenile population, more especially in the inland mining towns.

Effect on white immigration.

In their absence probably some branches of industry would not have

been developed to the same extent that they are; but they would have had a more healthful foundation, and their absence would have had a tendency to the distribution of the large landed claims, which can only be worked by their cheap labor; they would have been sub-divided into homesteads and sold to people who wished to settle. There should be some method of checking any further immigration of this people.

Economic effect. In most of the large tanneries Chinamen are employed. The manufacture of boots and shoes by Chinese is a disadvantage to white laborers. Wherever Chinese labor comes in competition with our mechanics they are poor, and growing poorer all the while. If Chinese labor was driven from the manufacture of boots and shoes, instead of their being only 250 girls employed in that industry there would be 2,000 or 3,000 of them.

Employed in tanneries. In regard to mining, there are 4,000 Chinese in the neighborhood of Oroville, in one community; and they are to be found from one end of California to the other, even in underground mines. White miners would be glad to work the diggings the Chinamen work, but they will not work for the same hire that a Chinaman does. The gold extracted from the country by Chinamen—many millions—goes to China.

JACKSON. THOMAS W. JACKSON, foreign commission agent, formerly a resident in China, but of San Francisco since 1867, sworn and examined:

Chinese culture. People are very much mistaken as to the extent of Chinese education. They all understand a few characters, but the written language is so exceedingly intricate and abstruse that it requires a life-time to learn it. A carpenter will know the characters for different kinds of wood and labor, and they all know the figures, etc., the bricklayer will know the character for bricks, and the miller will know the character for flour and wheat; but there are very few of them who are able to read a letter upon any general subject, and even those who profess to have a knowledge have spent years in studying it. If the Chinese require a letter to be written they go to a literary man to have it written for them. They cannot write it.

Chinese cleanliness or the reverse. So far from washing themselves habitually from head to foot, they do not even change their clothes generally for several months, especially in winter. Most of them do not wash themselves thoroughly more than three or four times a year. It is customary for them to sleep in their clothes. Their cleanliness and their education are generally very much overestimated.

Morals of Chinamen. Their morals are such that no English or American family in China having children will allow their children to come in contact with them more than is absolutely necessary, their influence being considered not only injurious but positively dangerous. I cannot recall more than about two Chinamen whom I should consider to be strictly and decidedly honest. In business they invariably tell lies. They invariably falsify, and, as much as possible, use false weights and measures among themselves. In the Canton trade it is not so much the case. Where they are honest it does not arise from conviction, but from the adage "honesty in the best policy." They do not expect honesty among themselves.

The compradors. In China the compradors almost invariably do the whole of the business, do the buying or selling of six or seven establishments, employ four or five house-boys, and seven or eight coolies, and make fortunes besides. They always make money whether the foreign houses do or not, because they

get a commission from the buyer and a commission from the seller, on everything bought.

The Chinese multiply so rapidly that whenever they get a foot-hold into any country, they almost take possession of it. Polygamy is common in China. Every woman is married, and every woman produces children. They are very prolific, more so than in other countries; and where they get a foot-hold in a very short number of years they become the greater part of the population. That is the case in Singapore, which was only founded a few years ago by Sir Stamford Raffles; the Chinese had no footing there whatever, and now there are probably three or four Chinamen to one of the other population. If they were allowed the privileges of citizenship here, the result would be that in two or three years they would outnumber the whites three or four to one. They can get money very much easier here than in their own country.

Chinese prolific.

In Singapore.

Where they are in any very great numbers and feel very strong they are more dangerous to foreigners than otherwise. The worst classes are in the southern part, especially in Swatow and Canton, and all the Chinese who have ever come to California so far have come from the province of Kwang Tung, excepting about sixty who once came from the neighborhood of Shanghai, some years ago, and who have all disappeared. They have no conception of our government or the principles that underlie it; and I have never met a Chinaman who had a right idea of his own.

Nearly all the Chinamen in California from Canton—their character.

LEWIS M. FOULKE, supervisor of internal revenue, formerly miner, and collector of taxes, and a resident in the state for twenty-four years, sworn and examined : **FOULKE.**

I do not consider Chinese labor desirable; it has the same tendency to degrade free white labor that slave-labor in the south had. A larger importation would be very undesirable, for the reason that a population with ideas of government so utterly foreign to those of ours, and the presence of a vast number of that class of people different in color, habits of thought, traditions and religion, is apt to create caste, and probably would lead to civil war. They cannot assimilate to our institutions.

Reasons why a larger Chinese immigration undesirable.

As supervisor of internal revenue I find that over one-half of all the frauds and of all the violations of the law were committed by the Chinese. The population being 30,000 Chinese against some 225,000 or 230,000 whites. The frauds were committed principally in the manufacture of cigars and cigarettes without the payment of the taxes; the re-use of stamped boxes; the manufacture and sale of friction matches, without paying the stamp-tax on them; also the manufacture of an article called samsony, a sort of Chinese whiskey distilled from rice. A very small number pay the income-tax. The non-payment of these taxes added very much to the injury of those who were engaged legitimately, and compelled to pay their taxes.

Chinese as contributors to the revenue.

I have employed Chinese labor in mining but prefer white. I have never had any difficulty in mining with white labor, and in getting good men. My preference for them is from the fact that they usually have their families and settle in the country.

Witness's experience as a miner.

More than three-fourths, I think—fully seven-tenths, of the intelligent people of the Pacific coast are opposed to the further immigration of the Chinese, or at least are in favor of restricting the further immigration to a small number. Those who are here it would be undesirable to remove; I think it would be unjust to all parties concerned.

Undesirable to remove those who are here.

The free white laborers generally consider the Chinese as coolies or slaves.

The negro here is far superior to the Chinaman principally from contact with the white race.

The effect of elevating a Chinaman to a voter would be fraught with great dangers.

CADIZ.

JOSEPH G. CADIZ, a resident in California from 1849 to 1854, and from 1865 to the present time, and a traveller during the interim in South America, Buenos Ayres, Chili, and Peru, sworn and examined :

Chinese in Peru.

While in Peru Chinese were imported there under contract at Hong Kong. They went there for a certain consideration, under parties purchasing them and taking them to Peru. On their arrival they were sold by one, or in lots of tens, twenties, fifties, hundreds, and so on. There were several lines of sailing vessels bringing them out continually, the ships being overcrowded ; and on many occasions there had been revolutions on board, risings and mutinies among them. They were sold at \$350 to \$400 apiece. When deeded to a party, whatever the number might be, they were taken in a mass. This sale or lease was for a term of eight years. These slaves were bound over for that amount of money, and the buyer was to pay each one of them four dollars a month, of their currency, and find him in his clothing and victuals. They were bought and sold as slaves, and recognized by the laws of the country ; and they were of the same class that come from Hong Kong to California. In Costa Rica, between 1871 and 1872, the government tried the experiment of a cargo of 800 of them. They were purchased at Hong Kong and taken there and sold. The same system prevails here only under a different guise and form. The coolie-trade is very active now ; the same as in Peru.

Sold for certain periods.**Inferior race.**

They are ignorant, and stupid, and very dishonest, and, in my opinion, the most inferior race there is existing, the class that is here.

BASSETT.

JAMES M. BASSETT, journalist, editor of *Los Angeles Herald*, and a resident in California for twenty-five years, sworn and examined :

Economic effects of Chinese labor.

The Chinese who are here and are coming here tend to make the rich richer and the poor poorer ; their labor has been beneficial to a few people and injurious to the masses. Some enterprises have been pushed forward more rapidly than they could have been without the assistance of some such labor as the Chinese. In the common occupations of life their labor has been a disadvantage to the people ; and that, I think, is the opinion of the masses. It tends to degrade white labor, the impression prevailing among the laboring classes that the Chinese are brought here as slaves.

Public opinion in favor of restriction.

Public opinion of the state would be in favor of protecting those who are here, and preventing any further immigration. Nine out of ten, outside of the few who are benefited largely by Chinese labor, would entertain that opinion.

Undesirable to give them the franchise.

In regard to the future of the state : politically, if the Chinaman ultimately becomes a voter, and they continue to come, he will hold the balance of power in a very short time ; morally, the effect is bad. If the Chinese had a vote in San Francisco it would exceed that of the whites.

APPENDIX B.

VICTORIA, B. C., October, 1884.

NICHOLAS FLOOD DAVIN, Esq.,

Secretary, Chinese Commission.

DEAR SIR,—Although I did not seek to be examined before the Chinese Commission while in Victoria, and have not officially received the paper of queries issued on the subject, yet I may be permitted to hope that you will lay before the Commissioners the answers as given, which are appended, together with the following remarks upon the subject of enquiry :—

The existence of an uncontrolled immigration under any circumstances is full of dangers. The first duty of a Government is the well-being of the governed ; and the application of some restraint upon immigration, and a complete control over it, is a primary duty as curative of present as well as preventive of future evils. No one can complain of cruelty or injustice being inherent in the course of action taken in the United States in the matter of white immigrants, who may import diseases, spread poverty, or become burdensome, turbulent and dangerous to society. And the like course of action may be found imperatively necessary in respect of the Mongolian immigration into this province.

Now, if any one is acquainted with the effects of a system of poor laws, and of the extent to which the working out of this may press upon the springs of industry, and in particular when the cost is superadded to taxation for the administration of justice and the preservation of the peace, the question of immigration assumes an alarming magnitude. In British Columbia, which has at present no poor laws, and is only slightly taxed for internal administration, the question may seem remote or unreal. But if cheap workers, say Mongolians, come in numbers and thereby exclude the white laborers, it may be asked : will this be cheaper in the end and all round, when everything is paid for, and when a Mongolian labor-league may have to be faced ? Or again, if these may not prove exclusive absolutely of white labor, then both classes must compete at rates ruinous to the white laborer ; and white man and Mongolian alike, after the inevitable depressions and difficulties incidental to every community (nay, even though supposed exempt from them) must go down, sinking into poverty and becoming permanent burdens on capital.

But while, in theory, "demand and supply" are correlative, an application of this principle to Mongolian labor in British Columbia is considerably modified by the force of the two following facts :—First, the enormous over-population of China, aggregated on its eastern frontier and on the seaboard open towards our side, with the efforts towards its relief, together with the profits accruing to shipowners from its exportation ; Secondly, the restrictions at present imposed in the United States upon this immigration. Now, surely, if an unlimited number of Mongolians may in future be poured out upon our shores, the consequences may be that—if these should continue to be smuggled into the states from hence—very unhappy and strained relations between us and the states shall ensue. But supposing that these immigrants should stay here, then a congestion of the labor market must arise. And this must either consummate the pauperizing of the white laborer, or else involve his final departure, after he has become a burden on the rates and given abroad a bad name to this colony, as having invited him to come so far and then subjected him to an unlimited and ruinous competition with Mongolian hordes to hand.

And looking over the lists of farmers and residentary owners here, working their own lands, it is a remarkable fact that these are the very men who began as laborers of one sort or another, but have nobly carved out for themselves an independence by their own indomitable industry and hard-handed toil. These then (the very most desirable of

colonists), will either pass out or not approach, discouraged by reason of wages being reduced to a minimum. For, the question at the very root of all this contention is not that wages must stand at a maximum, but lest they tumble to a minimum and stay there. But further, if interest binds the colony to the European immigrant, and to the negro too, honest, civil and industrious as he is, also possibly, ere long, to the Japanese immigrant, honor and humanity alike bind our colony to consider well in the case of the Aborigines. Now, it would be a most inconsistent action on the part of the Dominion or Provincial Government, after proving so humane and thoughtful of the interests of the Indian population in many ways, if in the way of cheapening labor to the lowest point, these should become sufferers, just at the time when their old resources by flood and field had ceased to be as productive as before. Then, indeed, would they settle down in disgust and despair of progress or pecuniary resource.

But should considerations of this kind be overlooked, what will the final result be? What else but a population of Mongolians, numerically predominant, who will remit their earnings out of the province, who will practice exclusive dealing, and never permanently attach themselves to British Columbia, or become identified with her laws. And then what stronger justification can be given of the current censure of inconsistency, contained in the taunt, that what was once "British" was made "Chinese Columbia."

And further, an uncontrolled immigration of Mongolians, to any extent, must leave the colony subject to the additional and serious evils, arising from an enormously increased expenditure in administration of justice and police, together with considerable risks to life and property, and a corresponding want of confidence in the colony as a safe place for investment of capital. But it is further submitted, that the rapidly approaching facility for the adequate supply of white labor from Europe through the Canadian Pacific Railway, leaves the question of the adequate supply and the danger of its falling short (apart from Mongolian immigration) altogether answered, and in fact put out of court. Very soon there will be no urgent need at all for them in any numbers at least. Their main occasion of coming being the hurry to finish off the line by many hands crowded on. After this is over there will be no valid excuse for their unlimited invasion of the land. Also, it must be accurately weighed in the scales of a just judgment, whether, while the non-imposition of restriction upon Mongolian immigration may not result in injury and loss, the judicious restriction of it may be found not hurting any interest, but on the contrary tending towards the adjustment of the labor market on a firm and safe basis to the greatest gain of all, and with the least possible danger to any.

Further, it may seem a hard judgment to anticipate at some future time projects of uprising with a view to Mongolian ascendancy, fed by ambition and an unquenchable greed. But experience in many lands and for ages past (say even in Madagascar in modern times) points to something more than the possibility of this result looming in the future, and as not so unlikely to occur again or prove so easy to be dealt with. Anyway, prevention is better than cure; and this even in the interests of the Mongolians themselves.

What is offered in these remarks comes not of prejudice, nor is clothed in terms of offence, nor yet again is aught pressed forward unsustainable in theory or injurious in practice on principles of enlightened humanity and political economy.

I advocate neither the clean sweep of expulsion nor the barrier of an absolute exclusion, but only the establishment of a just and wise control over Mongolian immigration, to be clearly defined and exercised as occasion may serve, and in the best interests of British Columbia. Of course the law must be both clear and ample in and its execution *bonâ fide*.

I have the honor to be, dear sir,

Your obedient servant,

PHILIP DWYER, A.M.,

(Some time) Canon of Killaloe Cathedral, Ireland.

APPENDIX C.

NUMBERS and OCCUPATIONS of Chinese in British Columbia are as follows:—

VICTORIA, 1,767—

Merchants.....	45	Store employees.....	179
Married ladies.....	41	Boys under twelve years.....	10
Girls.....	31	School teachers.....	4
Doctors.....	12	Sewing-machine workers.....	30
Barbers.....	20	Cigar-makers.....	28
Boot-makers.....	130	Washermen.....	90
Saw-mill hands.....	17	Vegetable gardeners.....	114
Cooks and servants.....	180	Bricklayers.....	25
Brick-makers.....	60	Match-makers.....	7
Farm laborers in the vicinity of Victoria.....	40	Charcoal-burners.....	16
Carpenters.....	25	Printers.....	3
Vegetable-sellers.....	20	Butchers.....	8
Fish-sellers.....	16	Peddlers.....	10
Tinsmiths.....	2	Fuel-cutters.....	65
Sailors.....	3	Bark-strippers.....	30
New arrivals.....	380	Prostitutes.....	34
		Boys between 12 and 17.....	92

NEW WESTMINSTER, 1,680—

Merchants.....	12	Store employees.....	18
Sewing-machine workers.....	6	Barbers.....	15
Washermen.....	20	Saw-mill hands.....	190
Ditch-diggers.....	156	Fuel-cutters.....	82
Married ladies.....	4	Boys under twelve years.....	5
Girls.....	2	School teachers.....	2
Doctors.....	6	Farm laborers.....	400
Cooks and servants.....	50	Vegetable-sellers.....	9
Charcoal-burners.....	18	Carpenters.....	3
Fish-hands in canneries.....	390	Prostitutes.....	7
Boys between 13 and 17.....	85	New arrivals.....	200

NANAIMO, 168—

Merchants.....	6	Store employees.....	6
Married ladies.....	4	Children.....	2
School teacher.....	1	Doctors.....	3
Cooks and servants.....	18	Farm laborers.....	13
Cooks and miners.....	64	Washermen.....	8
Barbers.....	4	Boys between 13 and 17.....	15
New arrivals.....	22	Prostitutes.....	2

WELLINGTON, 685—

Merchants.....	9	Store employees.....	8
Washermen.....	4	Cooks and servants.....	19
Coal miners.....	620	School teacher.....	1
Doctors.....	4	Barbers.....	5
Boys between 13 and 17.....	15		

NEW MINE, Wellington District, 69—

Merchant.....	1	Coal miners.....	65
Barbers.....	2	Doctor.....	1

DEPARTURE BAY COAL MINE, 47—

Merchants.....	2	Cooks.....	2
Carmen and laborers.....	42	Barber.....	1

RAILWAY CONSTRUCTION, 3,510—

Merchant.....	1	Store employees.....	25
Railroad workmen.....	2,900	Vegetable-sellers.....	12
Boys under 12 years.....	300	Butchers.....	3
Doctors.....	6	Wood-cutters.....	230
Barbers.....	22	Restaurant-keepers.....	11

FORKS QUESNELLE, 141—

Merchants.....	2	Store employees.....	4
Farm laborers and miners.....	128	Doctor.....	1
Butchers.....	2	Barbers.....	2
Prostitutes.....	2		

CHIST CREEK, Cariboo District, 151—

Merchants.....	2	Store employees.....	2
Miners and farmers.....	142	Doctor.....	1
Prostitutes.....	4		

CARIBOO, 321—

Merchants.....	3	Store employees.....	6
Miners.....	300	Doctor.....	1
Married ladies.....	3	Prostitutes.....	8

STANLEY, Cariboo District, 66—

Merchants.....	2	Store employees.....	4
Miners.....	60		62

MOUTH QUESNELLE, 506—

Merchants.....	4	Store employees.....	8
Miners and farmers.....	490	Doctors.....	2
Prostitutes.....	2		

SODA CREEK, 32—

Farm laborers.....	27	Washermen.....	2
Prostitutes.....	2		

DOG CREEK, 175—

Merchants.....	2	Store employees.....	4
Miners.....	120	Farm laborers.....	48
Doctor.....	1		

LILLOOET District, 163—

Merchants.....	2	Store employees.....	4
Farmers and laborers.....	60	Miners.....	95
Doctor.....	1	Prostitute.....	1

CLINTON, 36—

Merchants.....	2	Store employees.....	2
Cooks.....	10	Farm laborers.....	20
Prostitutes.....	2		

150 MILE HOUSE—

Farm laborers and cooks.....	20		
------------------------------	----	--	--

LYTTON, 58—

Merchants.....	3	Store employees.....	3
Miners and farmers.....	50	Prostitutes.....	2

YALE, 116—

Merchants.....	6	Store employees.....	7
Laborers.....	100	Doctor.....	1
Prostitutes.....	2		

BURRARD INLET, 114—

Merchants.....	5	Store employees.....	10
Saw-mill hands.....	60	Washermen and cooks.....	30
Married women.....	3	Children.....	5
Prostitute.....	1		

CACHE CREEK, 19—

Merchants.....	2	Store employees.....	2
Farm laborers.....	15		17

KAMLOOPS, 62—

Merchants.....	3	Store employees.....	3
Miners and farmers.....	56		59

SKEENA—

Fishery hands and doctor (1).....	311		
-----------------------------------	-----	--	--

CASSIAR, 105—

Merchant.....	1	Store employees.....	2
Miners.....	100	Doctor.....	1
Prostitute.....	1		

SPENCE'S BRIDGE, 24—

Merchant.....	1	Store employee.....	1
Farm laborers.....	20	Washermen.....	2

SAVONA'S FERRY, 55—

Merchant.....	1	Store employees.....	2
Farm laborers and washermen.....	52		

HARRISON RIVER, 35—

Merchants.....	2	Store employees.....	2
Farm laborers and wood-cutters.....	31		

BOSTON BAR—

Workingmen.....	10		
-----------------	----	--	--

OKANAGAN, 25—

Merchant.....	1	Miners.....	24
---------------	---	-------------	----

HOPE, 21—

Merchant.....	1	Miners.....	20
---------------	---	-------------	----

The following is the commercial condition of the Chinese merchants throughout British Columbia:—

The amount of business done among the Chinese merchants in British Columbia annually.....	\$1,320,000
The amount of trade done with China, Japan and the United States.....	500,000
The amount of trade done with white merchants in British Columbia.....	400,000
The annual amount paid for duties is (and more).....	150,000
Internal duties on cigar manufacturing is (and more).....	2,300
The approximate amount paid for freightage and drayage.....	26,000
The approximate amount paid for road tolls in the interior.....	13,000
The salaries of bookkeepers and storekeepers, together with the expenditure for living of their families and families of merchants, of which there are four hundred and seventy persons, and more.....	141,000

The Victoria merchants:

The annual trade license paid.....	7,560
The annual assessment on property paid.....	500

The amount paid annually to revenue and city taxes by merchants and employees.....	1,100
The amount paid annually for rents to white people.....	27,000
The amount paid annually for rents on 750 acres of cultivated grounds and charcoal places by Chinese merchants to white people	6,180
The amount paid annually for city water by Chinese merchants and workmen.....	4,440
For gas	1,770
For insurance of buildings and merchandise.....	2,560
For interest paid to white people for borrowed cash.....	8,400
For postage and telegraph.....	3,000
[The above ten sums are paid out only by the Chinese merchants in Victoria, and not by those in other parts of the province.]	
The amount of real estate owned by Chinese in British Columbia is about	100,000
The value of brick and frame buildings owned by Chinese is.....	81,000
[Seventy thousand dollars of this amount was expended within the last fourteen months]	

The kind of merchandise imported from China, Japan and United States by Chinese merchants as follows :—

Rice, tea, oil, liquors, tobacco, dry goods, chinaware, drugs, silk goods, paperware, books and stationery, matting, clothes, shoes, opium, Joss-paper and sticks.

The goods purchased by Chinese merchants in British Columbia and sold to the Chinese in this province, as follows :—

Cloth goods, woollen and linen cloth, caps, boots, stockings, furs, kerosene oil, candles, matches, papers, soaps, tobacco, cigars, sugar, flour, rice, sweetmeats, salt, pigs, lard, beef, butter, fish, fowls, wines, ducks, nails, tools, plates, horses, carriages, wagons, watches, rope and twines, lamps, fuel, coal, hardware, ironware, glass and crockery ware, woodenware, etc.

There are in the province of British Columbia nine thousand six hundred and twenty-nine Chinese laborers :

A laborer's wages will average \$25 per month ; per year.....	\$300 00
Deduct three months wages for winter.....	\$75 00
Provisions and clothing, per year.....	130 00
Room rent.....	24 00
Tools, fares, in British Columbia.....	10 00
Revenue and road taxes.....	5 00
Religious fees.....	5 00
Doctor, for drugs.....	3 00
Oil, light, water and tobacco.....	5 00
	— \$257 00
Balance in favor of laborer.....	\$43 00

Respectfully submitted,

HUANG SIC CHEN.

APPENDIX D.

At San Francisco it was arranged that on the 25th of July we should, in company with the Chinese Consul, visit Chinatown. Before making the visit to Chinatown His Excellency the Consul-General for China, Huang Tsun Hsien, Colonel Bee, the Consul, and Mr. Tsang Hoy, the interpreter to the consulate called on Mr. Chapleau at the Palace Hotel. In the course of conversation he enquired particularly respecting the veto power of the Dominion and Imperial Governments, and expressed the hope that the enquiry to be instituted by the Chinese Commission would be an impartial one.

Led by Colonel Bee and the official interpreter we went round Chinatown. The traveller who had visited China, or anybody who has once explored Chinatown, were he blind, would know he was in the midst of a bit of far Cathay, which had been transported to the Pacific coast. In addition to the ethnic smell which, as all Eastern travellers assure us, would have been pronounced enough, there are the odors of opium, of cigars, of dried fish and dried vegetables ; an odor such as one gets in the engine-room of a

steamer; and other odors such as only an olfactory connoisseur could distinguish; the whole contributing to a result so emphatic as to leave behind a life-long remembrance.

In some of the finest cities in China the streets are narrow. In some instances the gables look as though they would meet above the traveller's head. They have no sidewalks. But here the streets are wide and paved, and, needless to say, have sidewalks. Instead of the Tartar-tent-like roofs and characteristic outlines of Chinese houses, the houses here are built for the most part of brick and in western style. A transformation has, however, taken place, and any man who knows China will tell you you are as surely there as if you were in Canton or Peking. It is not merely that the streets are full of Chinamen dressed in Chinese fashion, shaven as to the fore part of the head and with braided queues dangling to their heels; it is not merely that the Chinawoman in black calico trousers and blouse to match limps by; nor is it because all the dialects of Kwang Tung are heard like the cawing of a rookery; strange signboards, Chinese lanterns, cages with singing birds, give to the American houses a foreign character. The Chinaman writes, not from right to left or left to right, but down, and so you see the horizontal signboards covered with gilding or in gaudily painted Chinese characters wholly unintelligible to one unversed in the monosyllabic group of languages. Unless indeed when they are translated, and even then it must be confessed little insight is gained as to the character of the goods for sale. When a general store hangs out for its sign "The Temple of Sweetly Soothing Bliss," and a butcher's shop rejoices in the style of "Ten Thousand Harmonies," we are more amused than enlightened. The magniloquence of the sign is generally in the inverse ratio of the importance of the store. A small retail shop will sometimes have a firm name importing the most sacred character and heavenly music. A five-cent cigar shop will glory in the designation of "The Temple of Celestial Harmonies."

In Sacramento and Dupont streets there are large wholesale houses. We enter one—a general store. Boxes of tea and bags of rice are piled up on one side of the shop. Behind the counter, on the other side, is the bookkeeper and one or two salesmen. The shelves on this side are filled with shoes and clothing and many other articles. Some of the men are smoking cigars. They show no anxiety to sell. The interpreter informs them of the object of our visit, and forthwith some one goes and fetches tea, in tiny cups. Then some cigars of the very finest brand are brought. We visit several stores more or less like this. All the wholesale houses are kept scrupulously clean. The proprietors and clerks are neat and clean in their appearance. They are most polite.

We enter a workshop and find sixteen sewing-machines buzzing away. They are very near each other. White men would stifle in such a contracted space. But these Chinamen seem perfectly healthy and happy. They make shirts and overalls. In another shop we find men making undershirts and drawers.

We turn into Jackson street and visit a silversmith. Here some ten or twelve men are employed in making finger rings, hair-pins and other Chinese ornaments. A few doors away is a shoe factory. Here the latest modern machinery is used. Some twenty-five Chinese journeymen are employed, and the "boss" Chinaman is quite a nice-looking and intelligent man. All sorts of boots, shoes and slippers are made.

In Washington street Chinamen are found making all kinds of ladies' fine underwear. In Dupont street there is a large tin shop. Every shop in these and bisecting streets is a Chinese shop, small or large.

We pause in front of one of the best Chinese restaurants. It is a high building, with balconies on the second and third stories, painted green, trimmed with red. In the balconies a number of large Chinese lanterns are hung. We enter and find all the appointments good. The chairs and tables in this and other restaurants, in all the large stores, and in the private houses of the merchants, are made on the same general plan, of the same wood, and are all imported from China. A carved screen of artistic workmanship and richly-gilded arches from wall to wall in the middle of the dining-room.

We were invited to lunch and sat round a circular table. Dried fruit, nuts, apples, grapes, honied cakes, eggs a year old preserved in clay, were placed before us, and the

-chop-sticks. Some shamshoo in small dainty cups was handed round. Tea was placed in cups, which were covered with inverted saucers a little smaller than the circle of the cups' rims. The saucer was pressed by the thumb a little into the tea in order to keep back the leaves, and so without milk or sugar the tea was drunk.

One of the party subsequently dined at another restaurant equally good and as an Irish friend who was present said, we had the dessert to begin with and we ended with the first course, namely, soup. The dinner was good. The several kinds of meat were cut up into very small pieces. The only ground for complaint was that the dishes were too oily. We had paper napkins; porcelain jars of most brilliant blue tints were filled with flowers, the rose, the lily, the camellia, the China-aster, the japonica. Tea was first handed round. On the table were dried spices, preserved fruits, sweetmeats, pineapples, bananas, oranges, plums, grapes, all the fruit for which California is famed. Meats in bowls instead of dishes were then placed on the table. Shamshoo hot and cold and Chinese wines in silver jugs with covers and spouts were also placed on the table. Near each guest was a small cup for drinking shamshoo or wine. We had meats disguised by the cook but palatable, shrimps prepared in a peculiar manner, and many other dishes the names of which have escaped the memory. There was some smoked duck which tasted like ham, and meats of various kinds. Finally came turtle soup, made from one of the turtles which we had seen on a previous day swimming in a big tub with many others, all imported from China.

Little difficulty was experienced in using the chop-sticks which, once the plan of cutting up the meat before sending it to table is adopted, are just as civilized as knives and forks.

Dinner over our host rose and pledged us in a small cup of wine. We both bowed low and emptied our cups. We then reversed the cups, tapping them with the finger to show that the glass of friendship had been thoroughly drained. More polite or gentlemanly persons than those met at this restaurant it would be hard to find. How unlike the miserable wretches discovered elsewhere in Chinatown.

After the lunch mentioned above we visited a neighboring Joss-house. There are some fine large Chinese temples in San Francisco, besides a number of smaller ones. The "Eastern Glorious Temple" is the Joss-house we now enter. This temple is owned by Dr. Lai Po Tai, who has a large practice among the whites. In the central hall are three fierce looking idols in the midst of a lot of gilding and ornamentation, their stomachs protruding in accordance with the Chinese ideal of manly beauty. The central figure is "the Supreme Ruler of the Sombre Heavens," and on his right is "the Military Sage," and on the left "the Great King of the Southern Ocean."

In the courts of the temple the priests sold candles, and little spills of timber for burning before the idols, and written prayers and charms, and there were various means of enquiry of the oracle after you had prayed, such as two pieces of timber, each with a flat and round surface, and if they fall in a certain way your desire will be granted. Besides the votive lights we were told the principal light was kept burning continually, as in the great temples in British India, and as of old in that of Jupiter Ammon.

We visited stores where the most beautiful porcelain jars were for sale; exquisitely carved work in ivory; picture books; all sorts of filagree; fancy work; fans; what not. We visited clubs, whose presidents are appointed by the Chinese Government. When one of these was examined 12,000 candidates presented themselves, of whom only ninety-nine passed. Either, therefore, the examinations are very "stiff," or Chinese intellectual power is not very great.

It is unnecessary to go further into detail. Many more stores were visited and the general impression was that we had been inspecting a portion of a highly civilized and well organized people. So much for the silver side of the shield.

VISIT TO CHINATOWN BY NIGHT.

On the 25th visited Chinatown at night under the conduct of two officers, detectives wholly employed in the Chinese quarter—Messrs. Christopher C. Cox and John Avan. It

would be hard to give an adequate idea of what was seen. Had Dante been able to visit Chinatown, San Francisco, he would have added yet darker strokes of horror to his *Inferno*. We went from tenement house to tenement house; we dived into cellars dug beneath cellars—as it were, inverted stories; and everywhere we saw the same scenes of misery and degradation. We made our painful way behind our guide, who carried a candle, into dens where daylight never entered, where one pure breath of air never penetrated, where the stench was something between a charnel-house and a wild beast's lair, but yet where human beings were, as it were, packed away. The Chinaman of the lower or lowest class needs only space a little bigger than a coffin. An ordinary room will be divided into bunks, and within one of these bunks he will stow himself, together with his luxuries, and in some cases with the meagre necessities of his existence. Sometimes, as in the case of certain cigar-makers, he carries on his trade where he lies down to smoke his opium pipe and sleep. In every little compartment there is a lamp on the mat—as it were in bed with the occupant—and he is seen putting the opium on the pipe with a wire. Then he kindles it by means of the lamp; then he inhales; and in a few seconds the smoke comes through his nose. After a certain number of whiffs he lies off to sleep. Frequently two men occupied the same bunk, the one lying down, the other with his legs crossed. Pieces of meat, the entrails of animals, dried fowl, hung up in the midst of filth, over cesspools, contiguous to slops of the most loathsome character. One of our party, a pretty strong man, began to feel seasick, and it was only by an effort of will that he repressed nature's protest against such scenes and such smells. Each man either cooks himself, or is one of a little band, one of whom cooks for the rest. An open stove of a crude sort is placed either at the door or near the window—where there is one—a pane of which last has been broken through to serve the purpose of a chimney. Walls, ceiling, sills, posts, window frames—all are covered with soot, hanging like thick layers of fungi. The marvel is that more fires have not originated in Chinatown. Dens where criminals lived were visited, and here men were seen whose pigtailed had been cut off in prison. These were now spliced. The criminal, like the rest of the lower class of Chinese, enjoys his opium pipe.

We visited the lodgings of cooks and found from sixteen to twenty, all in one room. These cooks are employed in private houses during the day and come here at night to play and sleep.

The opium dens proper are not forgotten. These places are like the tipping-houses of the old style, where men went and soaked in alcohol. The opium-smoker comes to one of these places, and for a couple of bits or more gets all the opium-smoking he wants. If he is poor or economical he is furnished with a pipe; if rich and extravagant, by paying a little more, he can have pipes and prepared opium furnished him as he wants it.

A few words may be devoted to a description of the manner in which this fatal drug is used. It is wholly unlike tobacco-smoking. The stem of the pipe is about the length and thickness of an ordinary flute, the end that goes into the mouth being flattened to suit the lips. At the other end is a bowl of terra cotta about half the size of a breakfast cup. Through the middle of this runs a small hole, which communicates with the flute-like tube. The opium is a dark, gummy paste which, before being smoked, is prepared as follows: the smoker, or the waiter on the smoker, takes, on the point of a long needle, a piece of opium about twice the size of a pea, and roasts it, so to speak, in the flame of a small lamp. This, I was told, was to the end that certain poisonous properties should be got rid of. The next thing—the opium so prepared is placed on the hole of the terra cotta bowl, made like a cone, through which a hole is pierced. The opium so arranged is then brought in contact with the flame of the lamp. Three or four inhalations, and the little cone has disappeared. But no smoke is seen for the present. It remains either in the mouth of the smoker, or he has swallowed it. In a few seconds, however, the smoke is blown out of the nostrils. The smoker, if he has no attendant, then commences the same operation, which is repeated until he has had enough. Twelve pipes is a usual indulgence for smokers. They always smoke lying down. Sometimes on the right side; sometimes on the left side. This is the position most favorable to the full enjoyment of the drug.

The appearance of the men seen in the opium-dens spoke eloquently as to the terrible effects of this drug on the human system. As with white people and alcohol, so there are among the Chinese some happy organizations who can smoke opium with moderation. But these are rare exceptions. Universal testimony shows that the descent of the opium-smoker is quick from the first stage of a new joy to idleness, from idleness to abandoned dissipation, and abandoned dissipation to unrelieved misery, a shattered physique, the intellectual qualities paralysed and the moral depraved. Nothing can deliver or distract the opium-smoker from the spell of his passion. At length, incapable of effort, wholly unfit for business, unmindful of the fluctuation of events and the lapse of time, dead to natural feeling, neither the misery of wife or child can touch him. In China, opium-smokers who have been brought from opulence to indigence by this vice have sold their daughters to the procuress in order to procure the poppy.

The appearance of the opium-smoker, like that of the dram-drinker, proclaims his habits. He becomes emaciated; his eye glazed; his shoulders seem to get raised above the base of the neck. Digestion soon ceases, and in the ultimate stage the drug is used only to mitigate the horrors of existence. On another occasion the writer was shown a man who had been for thirty-six hours without a smoke, and the evidence of agonized craving was pitiable. He begged for God's sake for a smoke.

It is worthy of remark that men fall into opium-smoking as they fall into tipping. Just as misery drives some weak natures to drink, misery, where opium-dens exist, drives others to opium-smoking; or a man is sick and has a cold, and a friend recommends a smoke; or he meets an acquaintance and instead of "Come and have a drink," he says "Come and have a smoke," as with tipplers association in folly seeming to increase the dubious pleasure. One man said he used to visit the opium-house with a friend and refuse to indulge, but noticing how it improved the spirits of his friends, he was induced to follow their example. From a luxury it became a necessity, and then from being a minister of pleasure a master which made him its miserable slave.

On the day following a ship sailed for China, and we visited one of the so-called Chinese courts, where a case was said to be going forward, and a young Chinaman told us some person could not get away next day unless a satisfactory arrangement was made. On this, as on the previous occasion, we visited the Joss-houses but saw nothing to excite surprise or call for comment.

We visited the quarters where were prostitutes who will only be visited by white men, and the quarters where were those who would see only Chinese. The former, it seems, are a superior grade. Prostitution is a degradation so absolute that it would hardly be worth while to consider degrees of degradation in its regard. But this remark must be made: that those unhappy women—all of whom, it is said, have been bought for sums varying from \$500 to \$2,500—looked far less degraded than the men in the tenement houses. The fact that these women are sold is dwelt on as a dreadful thing; it is a dreadful thing; but unfortunately it is a thing not unknown in Anglo-Saxon and other communities. In one of the houses of prostitution we conversed with a woman who had been kidnapped and who had given evidence against Wong Ah Nang. This man was sent for four years to the state's prison.

We were unable to visit the schools of the missionaries, which are open only in the evening, but we satisfied ourselves that they were doing a good work.

APPENDIX E.

PORTLAND, Oregon, August 29th, 1884.

In Portland there is not, properly speaking, a Chinese quarter, for isolated Chinese shops are found in streets occupied by white people, and shops owned and "run" by whites are found in Second street, which is, roughly speaking, the Chinese quarter. The

Chinese have a bolder and a happier air than in San Francisco, and a glance convinced you of that which testimony subsequently confirmed that they are more tolerated here than in the leading city of California. Many houses are built of brick by the Chinese themselves. A more respectable air pervades their shops generally than in San Francisco, and some shops exceeded anything to be seen in the latter city.

The above impression was accentuated by visiting several stores. The first was that of Kwong Sang Wah who sells tea, rice, oil, dried fish, women's and men's shoes, socks, china shirtings, fans, wines, dried oysters, all from China. In connection with this store there is a butcher's shop and a coop looking out on the street, in which are a dozen or more of live chickens in the next stage to complete maturity. The next was that of Hong Fook Tunk, a drug store. The screen dividing the office from the shop proper is beautifully carved and gilt. I learned through the interpreter who accompanied me, that no drugs were dispensed without a prescription from a Chinese doctor. The next place looked in on was a room at the base of the Joss-house. In this room a Chinese phrenologist was examining the heads of his clients and thus doing a sum in bumps, making an equation of cerebral protuberances. The Joss-house is magnificent, finer, perhaps, than the finest in San Francisco. There were the eternal lights, and there, smothered in gilded ornamentation, the ugly old Joss. The interpreter explained that the Joss was not a god, but, he said, "like a monument to some distinguished persons among you."

"Yes; but do not some of the less enlightened worship the Joss as a god?"

"Yes, they do; after a time, they forget, think him God."

Turning up Morrison street, the Chinese shops were found to alternate with white shops. Here we entered King Lee's shop, which he calls the Oriental Bazaar. On either side, for some distance, the shops are all owned by white people. King Lee, the proprietor of the Oriental Bazaar, speaks very good English. All sorts of hosiery, delf, vases, every kind of haberdashery, Chinese pictures, what not. Ladies were shopping here, and we learned it was a fashionable resort. Here we found the first instance of a white person in the employ of a Chinaman. This young lady, who seemed intelligent and cultivated, was working at what seemed a kind of frill. Having asked King Lee whether he had any objection to her being examined, and receiving a reply in the negative, the evidence found elsewhere was obtained.

We next visited Duck Chung, Wing & Co., a general store. We asked how many such shops were in Portland. Duck Chung took down a Chinese directory, written in Chinese characters, and answered "about forty."

The next shop visited was that of Wo Kee, a clothing establishment. This shop only made for Chinese. We visited six other tailor shops in various parts of the city, where they made clothes for only white persons. In each of these establishments from nine to ten workmen—all Chinamen—employed.

In Second street there is a fine block of buildings, from No. 60 to 66, three stories high, and all of brick, built by the Chinese. They have obtained a long lease of the ground.

Pung Ti Lung, a bootmaker, who made only for white, was visited. He employs ten men, all Chinese.

APPENDIX F.

TEXT OF THE AMENDMENT TO THE RESTRICTION ACT OF 1882.

The following is the text of the amendment to the Chinese Restriction Act passed by the last session of Congress:—

An Act to amend an Act entitled "An Act to execute certain treaty stipulations relating to Chinese approved May 6th, 1882."

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of

America in Congress assembled,—That Section 1 of the Act entitled “An Act to execute certain treaty stipulations relating to Chinese,” approved May 6, 1882, is hereby amended so as to read as follows :—

WHEREAS, In the opinion of the Government of the United States the coming of Chinese laborers to this country endangers the good order of certain localities within the territory thereof ; therefore

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,—That from and after the passage of this Act, and until the expiration of ten years next after the passage of this Act, the coming of Chinese laborers to the United States be, and the same is hereby suspended, and during such suspension it shall not be lawful for any Chinese laborer to come from any foreign port or place, or having so come to remain within the United States.

Section 2 of said Act is hereby amended so as to read as follows :—

Section 2. That the master of any vessel who shall knowingly bring within the United States on such vessel, and land, or attempt to land, or permit to be landed any Chinese laborer, from any foreign port or place, shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and on conviction thereof shall be punished by a fine of not more than five hundred dollars for each and every such Chinese laborer so brought, and may also be imprisoned for a term not exceeding one year.

Section 3 of said Act is hereby amended so as to read as follows :—

Section 3. That the two foregoing sections shall not apply to Chinese laborers who were in the United States on the 17th day of November, 1880, or who shall have come into the same before the expiration of ninety days next after the passage of the Act to which this Act is amendatory, nor shall said sections apply to Chinese laborers, who shall produce to such master before going on board such vessel and shall produce to the collector of the port in the United States at which such vessel shall arrive, the evidence hereinafter in this Act required of his being one of the laborers in this section mentioned ; nor shall the two foregoing sections apply to the case of any master whose vessel, being bound to a port not within the United States, shall come within the jurisdiction of the United States by reason of being in distress or in stress of weather, or touching at any port of the United States on its voyage to any foreign port or place : *Provided*, That all Chinese laborers brought on such vessel shall not be permitted to land except in case of absolute necessity, and must depart with the vessel on leaving port.

Section 4 of said Act is hereby amended so as to read as follows :—

Section 4. That for the purpose of properly identifying Chinese laborers who were in the United States on the 17th day of November, 1880, or who shall have come into the same before the expiration of ninety days next after the passage of the Act to which this Act is amendatory, and in order to furnish them with the proper evidence of their right to go from and come to the United States as provided by the said act and the treaty between the United States and China dated November 17th, 1880, the Collector of Customs of the district from which any such Chinese laborer shall depart from the United States shall, in person or by deputy, go on board each vessel having on board any such Chinese laborer, and cleared or about to sail from his district for a foreign port, and on such vessel make a list of all such Chinese laborers, which shall be entered in registry books, to be kept for that purpose, in which shall be stated the individual, family, and tribal name in full, the age, occupation, when and where followed, last place of residence, physical marks or peculiarities, and all facts necessary for the identification of each of such Chinese laborers, which books shall be safely kept in the Custom House ; and every such Chinese laborer so departing from the United States shall be entitled to and shall receive, free of any charge or cost, upon application therefor, from the collector or his deputy, in the name of said collector and attested by said collector's seal of office, at the time such list is taken, a certificate, signed by the collector or his deputy and attested by his seal of office, in such form as the Secretary of the Treasury shall prescribe, which certificate shall contain a statement of the individual, family, and tribal name in full, age, occupation, when and where followed, of the Chinese laborer to whom

the certificate is issued, corresponding with the said list and registry in all particulars. In case any Chinese laborer, after having received such certificate, shall leave such vessel before her departure, he shall deliver his certificate to the master of the vessel; and if such Chinese laborer shall fail to return to such vessel before her departure from port, the certificate shall be delivered by the master to the Collector of Customs for cancellation. The certificate herein provided for shall entitle the Chinese laborer to whom the same is issued to return to and re-enter the United States upon producing and delivering the same to the Collector of Customs of the district at which such Chinese laborer shall seek to re-enter, and said certificate shall be the only evidence permissible to establish his right of re-entry; and upon delivering of such certificate by such Chinese laborer to the Collector of Customs at the time of re-entry in the United States, said collector shall cause the same to be filed in the Custom House and duly cancelled.

Section 6 of said Act is hereby amended so as to read as follows:—

Section 6. That in order to the faithful execution of the provisions of this Act, every Chinese person other than a laborer, who may be entitled by said treaty or this Act to come within the United States, and who shall be about to come to the United States, shall obtain the permission of and be identified as so entitled by the Chinese Government, or of such other foreign government of which at the time such Chinese person shall be a subject, in each case to be evidenced by a certificate issued by such government, which certificate shall be in the English language, and shall show such permission, with the name of the permitted person in his or her proper signature, and which certificate shall state the individual, family, and tribal name in full, title or official rank, if any, the age, height, and all physical peculiarities, former and present occupation or profession, when and where and how long pursued, and place of residence of the person to whom the certificate is issued, and that such person is entitled by this Act to come within the United States. If the person so applying for a certificate shall be a merchant, said certificate shall, in addition to above requirements, state the nature, character and estimated value of the business carried on by him prior to and at the time of his application as aforesaid: *Provided*, That nothing in this Act nor in said treaty shall be construed as embracing within the meaning of the word “merchant,” huckster, pedlers, or those engaged in taking, drying, or otherwise preserving shell or other fish for home consumption or exportation. If the certificate be sought for the purpose of travel for curiosity, it shall also state whether the applicant intends to pass through or travel within the United States, together with his financial standing in the country from which such certificate is desired. The certificate provided for in this Act, and the identity of the person named therein shall, before such person goes on board any vessel to proceed to the United States, be visé by the indorsement of the diplomatic representatives of the United States in the foreign country from which said certificate issues, or of the consular representative of the United States at the port or place from which the person named in the certificate is about to depart; and such diplomatic representative or consular representative whose indorsement is so required is hereby empowered, and it shall be his duty, before indorsing such certificate as aforesaid, to examine into the truths of the statements set forth in said certificate, and if he shall find upon examination that said or any of the statements therein contained are untrue, it shall be his duty to refuse to indorse the same. Such certificate visé as aforesaid shall be *prima facie* evidence of the facts set forth therein, and shall be produced to the Collector of Customs of the port in the district in the United States at which the person named therein shall arrive, and afterward produced to the proper authorities of the United States whenever lawfully demanded, and shall be sole evidence permissible on the part of the person so producing the same to establish a right of entry into the United States; but said certificate may be controverted and the facts therein stated disproved by the United States authorities.

Section 8 of said Act is hereby amended so as to read as follows:—

Section 8. That the master of any vessel arriving in the United States from any foreign port or place shall, at the same time he delivers a manifest of the cargo, and if there be no cargo, then at the time of making a report of the entry of the vessel pursuant to

law, in addition to the other matter required to be reported, and before landing, or permitting to land, any Chinese passengers, deliver and report to the Collector of Customs of the district in which such vessels shall have arrived, a separate list of all Chinese passengers taken on board his vessel at any foreign port or place, and all such passengers on board the vessel at that time. Such list shall show the names of such passengers (and if accredited officers of the Chinese or of any other foreign Government, travelling on the business of that Government, or their servants, with a note of such facts), and the names and other particulars as shown by their respective certificates; and such list shall be sworn to by the master in the manner required by law in relation to the manifest of the cargo. Any refusal or wilful neglect of any such master to comply with the provisions of this section shall incur the same penalties and forfeiture as are provided for a refusal or neglect to report and deliver a manifest of the cargo.

Section 10 of said Act is hereby amended so as to read as follows:—

Section 10. That every vessel whose masters shall knowingly violate any of the provisions of this Act shall be deemed forfeited to the United States, and shall be liable to seizure and condemnation in any district of the United States into which such vessel may enter or in which she may be found.

Section 11 of said Act is hereby amended so as to read as follows:—

Section 11. That any person who shall knowingly bring into or cause to be brought into the United States by land, or who shall aid or abet the same, or aid or abet the landing in the United States from any vessel, of any Chinese person not lawfully entitled to enter the United States, shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and shall on conviction thereof, be fined in a sum not exceeding one thousand dollars, and imprisoned for a term not exceeding one year.

Section 12 of said Act is hereby amended so as to read as follows:—

Section 12. That no Chinese person shall be permitted to enter the United States by land without producing to the proper officer of customs the certificate in this Act required of Chinese persons seeking to land from a vessel. And any Chinese person found unlawfully within the United States shall be caused to be removed therefrom to the country from whence he came, and at the cost of the United States, after being brought before some justice, judge, or commissioner of a court of the United States and found to be one not lawfully entitled to be or remain in the United States; and in all such cases the person who brought or aided in bringing such person to the United States shall be liable to the Government of the United States for all necessary expenses incurred in such investigation and removal; and all peace officers of the several states and territories of the United States are hereby invested with the same authority as a marshal or United States marshal in reference to carrying out the provisions of this act, or the Act of which this is amendatory, as a marshal or deputy marshal of the United States, and shall be entitled to like compensation to be audited and paid by the same officers. And the United States shall pay all costs and charges for the maintenance and return of any Chinese person having the certificate prescribed by law as entitling such Chinese person to come into the United States who may not have been permitted to land from any vessel by reason of any of the provisions of this Act.

Section 13 of said Act is hereby amended so as to read as follows:—

Section 13. That this Act shall not apply to diplomatic and other officers of the Chinese or other Governments travelling upon the business of that Government, whose credentials shall be taken as equivalent to the certificate in this Act mentioned, and shall exempt them and their body and household servants from the provisions of this Act as to other Chinese persons.

Section 15 of said Act is hereby amended, so as to read as follows:—

Section 15. That the provisions of this Act shall apply to all subjects of China and Chinese, whether subjects of China or any other foreign power; and the words Chinese laborers, wherever used in this Act shall be construed to mean both skilled and unskilled laborers and Chinese employed in mining.

Section 16. That any violation of any of the provisions of this Act, or of the Act of

which this is amendatory, the punishment of which is not otherwise herein provided for, shall be deemed a misdemeanor, and shall be punishable by a fine not exceeding one thousand dollars, or by imprisonment for not more than one year, or both such fine and imprisonment.

Section 17. That nothing contained in this Act shall be construed to affect any prosecution or other proceeding, criminal or civil, begun under the act of which this is amendatory; but such prosecution or other proceeding, criminal or civil, shall proceed as if this Act had not been passed.

Approved, July 5th, 1884.

APPENDIX G.

SUPREME COURT OF BRITISH COLUMBIA.

TAI SING vs. JOHN MAGUIRE.

JUDGMENT of The Hon. Mr. JUSTICE GRAY, on the Chinese Tax Bill, passed by the Legislature on the 2nd September, 1878.

SEPTEMBER 23rd, 1878.

This is an *ex parte* application under the 79th and 82nd sections of the Common Law Procedure Act, for an injunction to restrain the defendant from selling or otherwise proceeding with the seizure of certain goods of the plaintiff, taken by the defendant as a collector, under an Act passed by the Local Legislature of British Columbia, at its last session in August, 1878, intitled: "An Act to provide for the better collection of Provincial Taxes from the Chinese."

The second section is as follows:—Every Chinese person over twelve years of age shall take out a license every three months, for which he shall pay the sum of ten dollars, in advance, unto and to the use of Her Majesty, Her heirs and successors; and such license may be in the form A in the Schedule hereto.

No.	Form A.	Chinese Tax Act.	18
	District of	Date	
Received of			, ten dollars, being three months license
from the		day of	to the
day of		18	

Collector.

Other sections provide that every merchant, farmer, trader, or employer of Chinese labor is to furnish the collector with a list of all Chinamen in his employ, or indirectly employed by him, liable to pay the tax, under a penalty in case of failing to deliver such list when required to, or knowingly making any false statement therein, of \$100 for every Chinese person so employed, "to be recovered by distress of the goods and chattels of the person failing to pay the same, or in lieu thereof shall be liable to imprisonment for a period not less than one month and not exceeding two calendar months," the collector (section 7) having power to levy the amount of the quarterly license from any Chinese person not being in lawful possession of such license, with costs, by "distress of the goods and chattels of the person who ought to pay the same, or of any goods or chattels in his possession, wherever the same may be found, or of any goods or chattels found on the premises, the property of or in the possession of any other occupant of the premises," the non-production of the quarterly receipt being sufficient authority for the collector to levy, proof of the lawful possession of such receipt lying on the person whose goods are distrained.

By the 8th section: any Chinese person not having in his possession a license lawfully issued to him, and any person employing a Chinese person not having in his possession a license lawfully issued to him, shall, on conviction, forfeit and pay \$100, and

in default of immediate payment, be liable to distress and sale of his goods ; and if sufficient funds are not found, to imprisonment with or without hard labor, for a period not exceeding two months or less than one month.

The 9th section makes the allegation of the offense in the prosecution sufficient proof of the offence, unless the defendant prove the contrary ; and the 10th section gives power to any justice of the peace, in a summary manner, to hear and determine the information in any locality where the accused shall be found.

The 11th, 12th, 13th, and 14th sections provide for the employer demanding his quarterly license of the Chinese person employed, and enact that the Chinese person who neglects, refuses, or is unable to take out the quarterly license, shall be liable at the instance of the collector, to perform labor on the public roads and works, in lieu thereof, at the rate of fifty cents a day, the cost of food, five per cent. of the wages of the overseer, five per cent. on the amount of the quarterly license for cost of wear and tear of tools, to be added to the quarterly sum of ten dollars, and to be deemed payable by every Chinese person performing such labor, in addition to the amount of the quarterly license ; and such labor to be continuous until an amount of work equivalent to the whole sum due by him has been performed, the labor to last from 7 a.m. to 6 p.m., with one hour allowed at mid-day for food ; and in case of failure, refusal, or neglect to perform the labor aforesaid, to be liable for each day's default, to perform two days' labor instead of one, or in default thereof, to be imprisoned with hard labor for any term not exceeding six months on conviction in a summary way before a justice of the peace ; and if any person shall obstruct others in the performance of their duties or do anything calculated to obstruct the due performance of the labor, he shall, on conviction, before a justice of the peace, be imprisoned with hard labor for a period not exceeding six months, the overseer being required to prosecute in such cases.

The 8th, 11th, 12th, 13th and 14th sections, just mentioned, do not come into force until one month after the passage of the Act, namely, on the 2nd October, 1878, but they are necessary to be considered in determining the intent, character and effect of the Act as a whole, in the light of the authorities and principles hereinafter referred to. This is one of twelve applications now before the court on behalf of different merchants and employers of Chinese labor, whose goods have been seized, and the decision of which, until reversed, will govern the remainder, as well as the present. The question is of more than ordinary importance, as it tests the constitutionality of the power assumed by the Local Legislature to pass such an Act.

On behalf of the plaintiff it is contended :

- 1st. That the Act is *ultra vires* as dealing with trade and commerce ;
- 2nd. As an interference with aliens ;
- 3rd. As interfering with the powers and duties of the Dominion Government in performing the obligations of Canada as a part of the British Empire, arising under treaties between Great Britain and China.

The province of British Columbia is a part of the Dominion of Canada, possessing powers strictly defined by the "British North America Act, 1867," the federal compact by which the provinces are united. No power of legislation whatever pertains to them, other than as embraced in that compact. If the legislation of the Local Legislature be not within and sustained by that compact, it is not and has not the force of law. The assent of the Governor General cannot make an Act constitutional which does not come within the powers conceded to the province by the British North America Act, 1867. It becomes, therefore, necessary to consider that Act with the greatest care, to see how far its provisions bear upon the question before us, keeping in mind that it is an Imperial Act, passed by the consent and at the request of the provinces themselves, in order that their relative rights should not be liable to fluctuation, abrogation, or curtailment at the instance of any predominant party or conflicting interest in the Dominion. It is the solemn guarantee of the highest power in the British Empire that the rights thereby conferred shall not be diverted. If the Local Parliament could interfere with the distribution of legislative powers, the Dominion Parliament could do the same, and thus in the

end the weaker must fall before the stronger, and British Columbia, with its sparse and limited population, be powerless.

The 91st section specifies in detail, by sub-divisions, the subjects on which the Dominion Parliament shall have exclusive legislation; the 92nd section those on which the Provincial Parliaments shall have exclusive legislation. When either party goes beyond the list so defined, the Act becomes *ultra vires*, and it is the duty of that court before which the question is raised so to declare it.

The 91st section, by sub-division 2, gives to the Dominion Parliament the regulation of trade and commerce, and, by sub-division 25, that of naturalization and aliens, extending to all matters coming within either of those classes of subjects. It is plain, therefore, the Local Legislature can legally pass no Act interfering with the regulation of either the one or the other.

Then, does this local Act interfere with the regulation of trade, or commerce, naturalization, or aliens? By its preamble, it professes to prevent the evasion by the Chinese of the payment of the taxes upon real and personal property, on income, on unoccupied land, and the separate tax for the maintenance of the school system, and declaring it advisable that all should contribute to the general revenue, enacts the provisions above set forth as a more simple method for the better collection of provincial taxes from Chinese.

A preamble is really no substantial part of the Act. It is simply the professed light by which it is alleged the Act should be read; but in determining the objects of the act, we must look not at the preamble, but really at its enacting clauses. They may directly conflict with the preamble, and it has been contended that the object of this Act is not so much to prevent the evasion of the payment of taxes by the Chinese, as to prevent their living or carrying on business in this country.

What is the effect of those enacting clauses?

In arriving at a conclusion, I have been materially assisted by a leading decision in the Supreme Court of the State of California, (*Lee Sing vs. Washburn*, 20 California Reports, 534), in which the facts and points raised are almost identical with those in the case now before this Court, except that in the California case the Act of the Legislature boldly and openly avowed its object, viz.: to protect free white labor against competition with Chinese coolie-labor, and discourage the immigration of the Chinese into the State of California. The suit there was an appeal from the decision of an inferior tribunal, which had sustained, under an Act of the California Legislature under the above title, the enforcement of a monthly capitation tax of \$2.50 on each person, male and female, of the Mongolian race, of the age of eighteen years and upwards, residing in the state, except such as had taken, or should take out licenses to work in the mines, or to prosecute some kind of business, which tax should be known as the Chinese police tax; and exempting also all Mongolians exclusively engaged in the production and manufacture of sugar, rice, coffee and tea. The plaintiff Lee Sing, after refusal, paid the \$2.50, on the seizure of his property by the collector, immediately re-demanded the sum, and brought suit for its recovery. The case was most elaborately and ably argued on appeal, the Attorney-General of the state appearing for the collector to sustain the tax. The point was distinctly taken, that it was an interference with trade and commerce, which could be regulated alone by the general government, and as distinctly met, that it was not an interference, but more a matter of police regulation, and that even if it did interfere with trade and commerce, the state had concurrent jurisdiction, and in matters of taxation relative to its own internal affairs, of which this was one, an absolute and inherent right to legislate. The position of the Attorney-General on behalf of his state, was strengthened by the well known doctrine of state rights, that at the time of the Union, being sovereign and independent states they had only parted with what they distinctly gave, and that, therefore, all powers not absolutely expressed as parted with remained in the state, a position which cannot be contended for on the part of the provinces of the Dominion, the differences in this respect in their constitutions being, as put forth in a work published in Toronto on this subject in 1872: "In the United States all

“powers not specifically conceded by the several States to the Federal Government, were still to remain with the several States. In Canada, on the contrary, all powers not specifically conceded by the Imperial Parliament, in the proposed constitution to the separate provinces, were to remain with the Federal Government. The source of power was exactly reversed. At the time of the framing of their constitution, the United States were a congeries of independent states, which had been united for a temporary purpose, but which recognized no paramount or sovereign authority. The fountain of concession, therefore, flowed upward from the several states to the United Government. The Provinces, on the contrary, were not independent States, they still recognized a paramount and sovereign authority, without whose consent and legislative sanction the union could not be formed; without their assent, their rights would not be taken from them; but as they could not part with them to the other Provinces, without the sovereign assent, the source from which those rights would pass to the other Provinces, when surrendered to the Imperial Government for the purpose of confederation, would be through the supreme authority. Thus the fountain of concession would flow downward, and the rights not conceded to the separate Provinces would vest in the Federal Government, to which they were to be transferred by the paramount or sovereign authority.” (Gray on Confederation, vol. I., p. 56.)

In every way, therefore, in the legal aspect of the case, both as to the original inherent power, and the less distinctive and marked concession, the position of California was stronger than that of British Columbia, while the latter is relieved from all conflict on the question of concurrent jurisdiction by the express terms of the federal compact of the Dominion.

In that case, the court decided (*Field dissentienté*) that the federal constitution had vested in the General Government the power to regulate commerce in all its branches, and this power extends to every species of commercial intercourse, and may be exercised upon persons as well as property.

That commerce cannot be carried on without the agency of persons, and a tax, the effect of which is to diminish personal intercourse is a tax on commerce. If the power to impose such a tax is acknowledged, it being a sovereign power, no limitation can be affixed to its exercise, and it may be so used as not only to diminish but to destroy commerce.

The power asserted in the passing of the Act in question, is the right of the State to prescribe the terms upon which the Chinese shall be permitted to reside in it, and this right if carried to the extent to which it may be carried, if the power exists, may be so used as to cut off all intercourse between them and the people of the State, and defeat the commercial policy of the nation.

That the Act could not be maintained as a police regulation; that branch of the police power had been surrendered to the Federal Government as part of the power to regulate commerce, and its exercise by a state was incompatible with the authority of the Government. That the Chinese might be taxed as other residents, but could not be set apart as special objects of taxation, and be compelled to contribute to the revenue of the state in the character of foreigners.

The reasoning which supports these conclusions is clear and logical, and it is stated in a note to the case, that they have been re-examined and approved. (*People vs. Raymond*, 34 California Reports, p. 422.) Reference is also made to the *State of California vs. Steamship Constitution*, January Term, 1872.

These California Reports are referred to as exceptionally applicable, the Chinese question on the Pacific coast emphatically belonging to that State. There, almost every argument that legal ingenuity could suggest has been used to take from the General and vest in the Local Government the power of expulsive or prohibitory legislation as against this particular class of foreigners; and though towards them the mobs may there occasionally exhibit a somewhat rude exuberance of license, few countries can be found where, in considering their cases, more correct views of law are laid down, than in the higher courts of that state.

Cooley on Taxation (chap. 3, p. 62), referring to the power of the Federal Congress in the United States to regulate commerce with foreign nations, observes: "The constitution and the laws made in pursuance thereof, being supreme over the several States, the power of regulation cannot be interfered with, limited or restrained by an exercise of State authority. When, therefore, it is held that a power to tax is at the discretion of the authority which wields it, a power which may be carried to the extent of an annihilation of that which it taxes, and, therefore, may defeat and nullify any authority which may elsewhere exist for the purpose of protection and preservation, it follows as a corollary that the several States cannot tax the commerce which is regulated under the supremacy of Congress;" citing *McCulloch vs. Maryland*, 4 Wheaton, p. 316, 425, per Marshall, C.J.

In the case of *Regina vs. Taylor* (36 Queen's Bench Reports, Ontario, p. 183) the same points were much discussed, both on the argument on the demurrer in the Queen's Bench and subsequently in the Court of Error and Appeal. Though the latter court reversed the decision of the former court as to the application of the principles to the particular case in hand, yet it did not differ as to those principles themselves, that is, that if the Local Act was an interference with the regulation of trade and commerce, not specially allowed by the 92nd section, it would be *ultra vires*. With the greatest deference, however, for the distinguished Chief Justice who delivered the judgment of the latter court, it is difficult to see the foundation for the conclusion at which he arrived, that the term "exclusive legislative authority" given to the Dominion Parliament, on the subjects enumerated in section 91, was to be construed as exclusive of Imperial, not of Provincial legislation.

The British North America Act, 1867, was framed, not as altering or defining the changed or relative positions of the Provinces towards the Imperial Government, but solely as between themselves. It was the written compact by which for the future their mutual relations were to be governed. In consideration of the concessions of the Provinces to the General Government, and for the purpose of enabling the latter to carry out the responsibilities assumed on behalf of the former, each restricted itself as to what for the future it would do. And it is to be observed that the expressions used in the 92nd section, though not identical in words, are identical in meaning with those used in section 91. In section 91 the Dominion Parliament has "exclusive legislative authority;" in section 92 the Provincial Legislature "may exclusively make laws" touching the matters assigned to each. The exclusiveness in the matter could certainly have no reference to legislation by the Imperial Parliament, because it would be incongruous, and if in the former it was intended as restricted to Imperial legislation, then the mutuality in the compact was gone, and the Provinces were obtaining nothing for the concessions they gave. Moreover, with reference to the Imperial Parliament as the paramount or sovereign authority, the term would have no legal bearing. Such a construction weakens the authority of the General Government of the Dominion. The British North America Act, 1867, was intended to make legal an agreement which the Provinces desired to enter into as between themselves, but which not being sovereign states they had no power to make. It was not intended as a declaration that the Imperial Government renounced any part of its authority. It is submitted, with deference to that great and good Canadian, Chief Justice Draper, that the original framers of Confederation meant that act to be the rule of guidance as between the Dominion and Provincial Governments. It is the charter of their relative rights; if not, the Act is a great bungle.

In the case of *Regina vs. the Justices of King's County*, in New Brunswick (Pugsley's Reports, vol. II., p. 535), it was held that a Local Legislature has no power, since the "British North America Act, 1867," to pass a law directly or indirectly prohibiting the manufacture or sale, or limiting the use of spirituous liquors. And an Act passed with this object in view was *ultra vires* and void. The Court there clearly decided that the power of regulating trade and commerce, given exclusively to the Dominion Parliament by the 91st section, was not limited to trade and commerce with foreign countries, or even between the separate Provinces, but extended to the internal trade and traffic of

each particular Province. That "trade" meant the exchange of goods for other goods, or for money—the business of buying and selling—while "commerce" might be more correctly defined as an interchange of goods, wares, productions or property of any kind, between nations and individuals. That the regulation of trade and commerce must involve full power over the matter to be regulated, and must necessarily exclude the interference of all other bodies that would attempt to intermeddle with the same thing.

Vattel, chap. 8, referring to our duties towards foreigners, observes: "Since the Lord of the Territory may, whenever he thinks proper, forbid its being entered, he has a power to annex what conditions he pleases to the permission to enter. This is a consequence of the right of domain. If he annexes any particular condition to such permission, he ought to have measures taken to acquaint foreigners with it when they present themselves on the frontier. He ought not to grant an entrance into his state for the purpose of drawing foreigners into a snare. As soon as he admits them he engages to protect them as his own subjects, and to afford them perfect security as far as depends on him."

Kent, in his Commentaries (8th Edition, vol. II., p. 388) observes: "Every person is entitled to be protected in the enjoyment of his property, not only from invasions of it by individuals, but from all unequal and undue assessments on the part of the Government. It is not sufficient that no tax or imposition can be imposed upon the citizens, but by their representatives in the Legislature. The citizens are entitled to require that the Legislature itself shall cause all public taxation to be fair and equal, in proportion to the value of property, so that no one class of individuals, and no species of property may be unequally or unduly assessed." Chinese are not citizens, nor are Frenchmen, Germans, Italians, Spaniards, or Americans; all alike are foreigners, unless naturalized, and as such are entitled to the same privileges. The United States, as the sovereign power to which California belongs, made treaties with China. Great Britain, as the sovereign power to which Canada belongs, has made treaties with China. Those treaties are described for the purposes of peace and amity, trade and commerce.

Treaties are regarded as the highest and most binding of laws, beyond any merely internal regulation which one of the parties thereto may make for the government of its own people, because, on the subjects to which they refer they bind the people of both powers, however dissimilar in other respects may be their institutions, customs or laws. A remarkable case illustrating this principle will be found in 3 Dallas' American Reports, p. 199 (*Ware vs. Hylton*): "During the revolutionary war between Great Britain and the United States the State of Virginia made a law that all persons indebted to British subjects, might pay the amount into the loan office, which should be a good discharge." By the Treaty of Peace it was provided that "Creditors of either side should meet with no lawful impediments for the recovery of their money." The defendant had paid the money into the loan office, but it was held that in consequence of the Treaty of Peace he was liable to the plaintiff. Judge Chase said: "In the constructions of contracts words are to be taken in their natural and obvious meaning, unless some good reason be assigned to show that they should be understood in a different sense. The universality of the terms is equal to an express specification in the treaty, and indeed includes it, for it is fair and conclusive reasoning that if any description of debtors or class of cases were intended to be expressed it would have been specified. The indefinite and sweeping words made use of by the parties, exclude the idea of any class of cases having been intended to be excepted, and explode the doctrine of constructive discrimination." (Phillimore on International Law, vol. II., p. 89.)

Wildman on International Law, vol. I., p. 188, says: "Treaties of commerce and navigation are necessary to secure, as a matter of right, that commercial intercourse, which without treaty is merely precarious." At p. 179: "They are to be taken as to their stipulations, most strongly against the party for whose benefit they are introduced." At p. 184: "Provisions in favor of natural justice and humanity, and consequently much more those that are declaratory of the Common Law of Nations, must be construed liberally." As a matter of history, it is well known that these treaties were forced on

China by Great Britain, and on the part of the former most reluctantly accepted. As stated by a late writer on the subject in a popular magazine, the terms of the treaty between Great Britain and China permitted the subjects of Great Britain to trade in China and reside there, and it gave in return full permission for the Chinese to trade and reside in the British Dominions everywhere. Many had already gone there and their action was fully, legalized by the treaty. Is it said this permission was not asked by the Chinese but was inserted by the English Envoy to give it an appearance of fairness. The treaty was forced upon China. An examination of the last treaty in 1858, and the subsequent convention in 1860, shows that the Emperor of China actually undertakes to withdraw the ban hitherto preventing his subjects from going abroad, and to give than permission "to go and trade and reside and take service in the British Colonies" and to enter into engagements with British subjects for that purpose.

By the 132nd section of the "British North America Act, 1867," it is specially enacted that the Parliament and Government of Canada shall have all the powers necessary or proper for performing all the obligations of Canada, or any Province thereof, as part of the British Empire, towards foreign countries arising under treaties between the empire and such foreign countries.

The same views with reference to the powers of Local Legislatures, when coming in contact with the Dominion authority, are sustained in *Leprohon vs. The City of Ottawa* (2 Queen's Bench, Ontario, 478); *Dow vs. Black* (O. P. C. & R., 272); *Union of St. Jacques vs. Belleisle* (do. 35) : *The Queen vs. Chandler* (Hannay's New Brunswick Reports, 54).

Sumptuary laws affecting the domestic and personal habits of a people, where not necessary for the prevention of crime, the preservation of the public health, or purposes of morality, have always been considered objectionable. To enact that employment shall not be given to classes, except on hazardous and ruinous terms, is practically prohibiting intercourse with the particular class specified. If you cannot deal or trade with a man, but at the risk of a penalty far exceeding the value of the service, that dealing or trading will be put an end to.

Looking at the British Columbia Act in the light of these authorities, we find, in the first place, it goes far beyond the California Act, in *Lee Sing vs. Washburn*, declared to be unconstitutional. It is not a license to do business, it can barely be called a license of residence; it is more simply a three month's permit of existence in British Columbia. Every Chinese person, the traveller for pleasure, for knowledge or in view of future trade or business, comes within its purview. It is limited to no locality, attaches at an age, without reference to sex, when under the laws applicable to other persons, the individual is not the master of his own movements or actions; and under the 12th section makes the inability to take out such license, immaterial from what cause arising, whether from sickness, impotency, poverty, infancy, idiocy or old age, an offence punishable by what, from caprice, misapprehension, or bad feeling, may be made a grinding servitude almost indefinite in extent, and compared with which the ordinary punishments inflicted for very serious crimes would be almost a luxury. How is a Chinese infant, or female barely over twelve years of age, to comply with this Act? By the 7th section the liquidation of the offence is not limited to the offender's person or goods, but may be atoned for by the seizure of any other person's goods happening to be in his possession, or the goods and chattels of the accidental occupant of the same premises. The Act exceptional in its nature as to one class of foreigners, bristles with imprisonment and hard labor, and places the frightful power of conviction and punishment in the hands of any justice of the peace throughout the country, at the instance of a collector whose interest it may be to gratify the promoters of the Act.

Such will be the condition of the employed; what will be the condition of the employer?

By the 8th section: "Any Chinese person who shall not have in his possession a license lawfully issued to him, and any person who shall employ any Chinese person who has not in his possession a license lawfully issued to him, shall, on conviction

“thereof, forfeit and pay a sum not exceeding \$100, and in default of immediate payment, the amount of such penalty shall be levied by distress and sale of the goods and chattels of the persons contravening the provisions of this Act, or if sufficient distress be not found, shall be liable to be imprisoned with or without hard labor, for any period not exceeding two months and not less than one month.”

By the 9th section: “In any prosecution for the infraction of any of the provisions of this act, the *averment in the information* that any person named therein had not in his possession at the time of the alleged infraction a license lawfully issued to him, shall be sufficient proof that such person had not such license, unless the defendant shall prove the contrary.”

And by the 10th section jurisdiction is given to any mayor, warden, or any justice of the peace to hear and determine the information in a summary manner at any locality where the accused shall be found. Thus a farmer in the urgency of a pressing harvest, a merchant or trader in the emergency of business, before he can avail himself of this species of labor or assistance, must lose his time, his harvest, or his opportunity in testing the genuineness and lawful issue of the document, as well as the identity of the person holding it. Distance, inability to prove identity, pressing necessity are of no avail. Non-employment or the risk of the penalty! It is a somewhat startling proposition to confound the innocent with the guilty, and hold the free citizens of a country responsible for the tricks and defaults of foreigners! Such trammels must kill all trade and intercourse with the proscribed race. Intercourse is necessary to trade. Social ostracism the Local Legislature has no power to enforce. The Act has overreached itself. In contrast with the California Act cited in *Lee Sing vs. Washburn*, the extent to which it goes is astounding.

Secondly, from the examination of its enacting clauses, it is plain it was not intended to collect revenue, but to drive the Chinese from the country, thus interfering at once with the authority reserved to the Dominion Parliament as to the regulation of trade and commerce, the rights of aliens, and the treaties of the empire. It interferes with the foreign as well as the internal trade of the country, and in its practical effect would operate as an absolute prohibition of intercourse with the Chinese.

“There can be no question that all parties who reside within the taxing power and receive the protection of the government may be called upon to render the equivalent, and that both with reference to persons and property the rule is “applicable when within the jurisdiction.” (Cooley, p. 15.) The Chinese, like all other residents in the country, can be made to bear their proper share of taxation when enforced in a legal manner, under laws constitutionally made. The 92nd section gives the Local Legislature the power of raising a revenue for Provincial purposes by direct taxation within the Province, and points out the modes and subjects by means of which it may be done; but under the semblance of such an intention the law will not permit an infringement of the constitution.

It has been said, that Queensland passed a law, putting an exceptional tax on Chinese immigrants into that country, which after several unavailing efforts, was at length assented to by the Imperial Government. The shape in which that tax was imposed, or the reasons which induced the Imperial Government to assent to it, have not been shown nor has the act itself been produced.

British Columbia does not stand in the same position, she is not autonomous. As the State Legislature of California stands towards the Congress of the United States, so the Local Legislature of British Columbia stands towards the Parliament of Canada, and is restrained by the federal compact which governs the Dominion. Queensland, on the contrary, is autonomous, legislates only and solely for herself, is restrained by no federal compact, and in her relative position towards the British Empire is constitutionally on the same footing as the Dominion of Canada.

The Dominion Parliament may pass such an Act as regulating the trade and commerce of Canada, subject to the confirmatory power of the sovereign authority in England as governing the whole empire, but British Columbia cannot. Should the Dominion

Parliament pass an Act like that of Queensland, the Imperial Government might see reasons to assent to it. And if the interests of British Columbia, in the future, require legislation of that exceptional nature, which is the opinion of some practical and sensible men in the country, she must seek and obtain it through the proper channel, that is, by the action of the Dominion Parliament.

The present Act is entirely beyond the powers of the Local Legislature, and is, therefore, unconstitutional and void.

The prayer of the petition must be complied with and the injunction issued.

This judgment will apply to each of the cases brought before me.

APPENDIX H.

VICTORIA, B. C., August 22nd, 1884.

SIR,

Herewith I have the honor to hand you a return of the Chinese cases which have been brought before the Police Magistrate of this city for the five and a half years ending on June 30th, 1884.

Also a statement of the number of cases, whites, Indians and Chinese, before the same court for that period. These returns are compiled from the Official Record of the said court.

I remain, sir, respectfully yours,

CHARLES P. BLOOMFIELD,

Superintendent of City Police.

NICHOLAS FLOOD DAVIN, Esq.,

Secretary, Chinese Commission.

CALENDAR of Chinese Cases before the Victoria Police Court.

1879

DATE.	NAME.	OFFENCE.	SENTENCE.
Jan. 2	Ah Song.....	Larceny.....	3 months hard labor.
	Ah Yue.....	Vagrancy.....	
	Ah Fow.....	Vagrancy.....	\$20 or 2 months hard labor.
	Ah You (woman).....	Vagrancy (prostitution).....	\$20 or 2 months hard labor.
3	Kai Tow.....	Larceny.....	
4	Si Fung.....	Assault on Chinaman.....	3 months hard labor.
11	Ah You.....	Supplying liquor to Indians.....	3 mos. h. l. and \$100 fine or 3 mos. add.
	Ah Sin.....	Vagrancy.....	\$10 or 1 month hard labor.
15	Ah How (woman).....	Larceny.....	Not proven.
17	Ah How.....	Vagrancy.....	\$20 or 1 month.
22	Ah Yee.....	Infraction city by-laws.....	\$10, to be levied by distress.
	Ah Quoi.....	do do.....	do do do
22	Ah Sing.....	do do.....	do and \$2 costs do
22	Ah Ling.....	do do.....	do do do
27	Sam Chong.....	do do.....	\$20 or 1 month hard labor.
	Ah Sing.....	do do.....	do do do
Feb. 4	Ah Lin.....	Supplying liquor to Indians.....	3 mos. h. l. and \$50 fine or 3 mos. add.
18	Ah Fay.....	Vagrancy.....	\$25 or 3 months hard labor.
22	Ah Bow.....	Larceny.....	Committed for trial.
	Ah Boon.....	Assault on officer.....	\$20 and \$3 costs or 2 months hard labor.
24	Ah Sim.....	Larceny.....	Not proven.
28	Ah Tuck.....	Safe-keeping.....	Remanded for medical treatment.
	Ah Moon.....	Larceny.....	Committed for trial.

CALENDAR of Chinese Cases before the Victoria Police Court.

1879—Continued.

DATE.	NAME.	OFFENCE.	SENTENCE.
Mch. 6	Ah Foo.....	Supplying liquor to Indians..	6 mos. h. l. and \$100 or 6 mos. addit'l.
	Ah Yeu.....	Vagrancy.....	\$20 or 2 months hard labor.
	Ah Fow.....	Vagrancy.....	\$25 or 2 months hard labor.
15	Ah Hoo.....	Supplying liquor to Indians..	6 months h. l. and \$100 or 6 mos. add.
	Gin Foo.....	Larceny.....	
27	Ah Chu.....	Supplying liquor to Indians..	3 months and \$50 or 2 months addit'l.
Apl. 2	Ah Foo.....	Vagrancy.....	\$20 or 2 months hard labor.
	Ah Yeu.....	Supplying liquor to Indians..	
21	Ah How.....	do do do	Discharged.
May 21	Wing John.....	do do do	do
22	Lo Chung.....	Infraction harbor rules.....	Summons dismissed.
31	Jim.....	Supplying liquor to Indians..	Discharged.
June 2	Ah Hoy (woman).....	Vagrancy.....	do
July 9	Tye Chung Yuen.....	Infraction sanitary by-law..	
	Wong Yet.....	do do do	Dismissed.
30	Ah Lim.....	Supplying liquor to Indians..	3 mos. h. l. and \$50 fine or 3 mos. add.
Aug. 1	Ah Sam.....	Unlawful detention of property	Dismissed.
13	Guy Lee.....	Trading without license.....	do
21	Ah Song.....	Supplying liquor to Indians..	Discharged.
Sept. 12	Ah Foo.....	do do do	3 mos. h. l. and \$50 fine or 1 mo. add.
15	Ah Lee.....	do do do	1 mo. h. l. and \$50 fine or 1 mo. add'l.
16	Ah Yue.....	Refusing to pay taxes.....	\$2 tax and costs \$2.
	Song Ou Lung.....	do do do	do do
	Ah Tuk.....	do do do	do do
	Ah Kee.....	do do do	do do
22	Ah Sue.....	Supplying liquor to Indians..	3 mos. h. l. and \$50 fine or 2 mos. add.
25	Ah Lin.....	Malicious injury to timber.....	\$5 fine and \$5 damage or 1 mo. h. l.
Oct. 2	Ah How (woman).....	Vagrancy (prostitution).....	\$10 fine or 14 days hard labor.
3	Ah Chu.....	Supplying liquor to Indians..	\$50 fine or 3 months imprisonment.
6	Chang New.....	Assaulting Choo Hook.....	Discharged.
	Chang New.....	do Lee Hook.....	Committed for trial.
	Lee Fook.....	do Chung Lay.....	do do
7	Kai Tai.....	Vagrancy.....	6 months hard labor.
20	Sam.....	Assault'g Mrs. A. F. Pemberton.	Prosecutor did not appear.
22	Mee Hing.....	Infraction sanitary laws.....	
29	Ah Keoi.....	Vagrancy.....	\$10 or 1 month hard labor.
	Ah Qewn.....	do do	do do
Dec. 1	Ah Sing.....	Larceny.....	1 month imprisonment hard labor.
11	Ah Quong.....	Murder.....	Committed for trial.
15	Ah Shun.....	Supplying liquor to Indians..	Discharged.
	So Ling.....	Vagrancy.....	do
18	Ah Get.....	Unlawful Gaming. To wit : Tan-Tan.	Bound over to appear when called on.
	Ah Sing.....		do do do
	Ah Pow.....		Fined \$20 or 1 month hard labor.
	Ching Yee.....		Bound over to appear when called on.
	Ah Hing.....		do do do
	Yue Choy.....	Unlawful Gaming. To wit : Tan-Tan.	do do do
	Wah Saw.....		
	Chin You.....		All bound over to appear when called
	Sam Fook.....		on and to pay costs of prosecution.
	Ah Bow.....		
	Ah Chong.....	Tampering with witness.....	Discharged.

1880

Jan. 14	Sin Quoi.....	Assault with intent.....	\$50 fine and \$66.50 costs or 3 mos. h. l.
26	Ah Yung.....	Infraction street by-law.....	Fined \$2.50.
Feb. 4	No Tow.....	Larceny.....	3 months hard labor.
	Ah Hay.....	Vagrancy.....	do do
	Ah Hing.....	do	do do
12	Ah Yea.....	Larceny of Chickens.....	
	Ah Hing.....		
	Ah Lut.....		
	Ah Jack.....		Committed for trial.
	Ah Long.....		
	Ah Shing.....		

CALENDAR of Chinese Cases before the Victoria Police Court.

1880—Continued.

DATE.	NAME.	OFFENCE.	SENTENCE.
Mch. 22	Ah Sing.....	Supplying liquor to Indians....	1 mo. h. l. and \$50 fine or 1 month add.
23	Ah Sing.....	Trespass.....	Dismissed.
	Ah Mow.....	Prison-breaking.....	Committed for trial.
April 5	Kwong Lee & Co..	Infraction sanitary laws.....	Dismissed on payment of costs.
21	Ah Fan.....	Unsound mind.....	Dismissed.
23	Ah Lip.....	Vagrancy.....	\$10 fine or 1 month hard labor.
	Hop Sing.....	do.....	do do do
May 11	Wong Pak Lung..	Larceny of moneys.....	
June 9	Sing Kee.....	Infraction of street by-laws....	Dismissed on payment of costs.
	Kwong Lee & Co..	Infraction of Sunday by-law..	Dismissed.
	See Lee Lung.....		
	Wah Lung & Co..		
	Tye Chung & Co..		
	Kwong Tong Sing.	Infraction of Sunday by-law..	Dismissed.
9	Tai Soong & Co..		
	Tai Yune & Co..		
	Tong Lee.....		
	Chu Chung & Co..	Larceny.....	Dismissed.
	Quong Sing.....		
	Ah Gow.....		
	Kwong Ling Sing..		
14	Mee Hing.....	Infraction of sanitary laws.....	Fined \$10 or 1 month imprisonment.
17	Ah Cheong.....	Non-payment of road-tax.	
28	Chang Lee.....		
	Ah Hing.....		
	Ah Sow.....		
	Ah Hop.....	Supplying liquor to Indians....	2 mos. h. l. and \$50 fine or 3 mos. add.
	Song Ou Lung.....		
	Ah Tow.....		
July 13	Ah Wah.....	Larceny.....	Dismissed.
	Ah Lin.....	Breach of prison discipline.....	\$50 fine or 30 days imprisonment.
17	Ah Lim.....	Unlawful possession of game....	\$10 fine or 20 days imprisonment.
22	Ah Hing.....	Infraction of street by-law.....	Dismissed.
26	Ah Ping.....	Vagrancy.....	\$30 fine or 2 months hard labor.
	Gin How.....	do.....	do do do
	Fook Choy.....	do.....	do do do
	Ah Mow.....	do.....	do do do
	Bing Kee.....	Unlawful possession of game....	\$5 fine or 10 days imprisonment.
28	Ah Sing.....	Larceny of moneys.....	3 months hard labor.
Aug. 4	Lee Hung.....	Unlawful possession of game....	\$5 fine and \$2 costs or 10 days imprnt.
5	Ah Lee.....	do do deer-skins.	145 skins forfeited & fined \$25 or 20 days.
Sept. 6	Ah Chu.....	Using threatening language to one Fred. Luxford.	{ Prosecutor did not appear.
	Ah Ly.....		
	Ah Chow.....		
	Wah Kee.....	Non-payment of taxes.	{ Discharged.
	Ah John.....		
	Ah Bow.....		
Oct. 4	Ah Jim.....	House breaking.....	Committed for trial.
	Ah Foon.....	do.....	do do
	Ah Buck.....	do.....	do do
	Wing Hing.....	Vagrancy.....	Dismissed.
Nov. 1	Ah Tan.....	Supplying liquor to Indians....	\$50 fine or 2 months hard labor.
10	Ah Loy.....	do do do.....	\$100 fine and \$2 costs or 3 months h. l.
25	Ah Song.....	On premises with intent.....	6 months hard labor.
Dec. 15	Ah Sing.....	Assault.....	\$5 or 7 days imprisonment.
	Ah Lee.....	Infraction city by-laws.....	\$2.50 fine or 4 days imprisonment.
22	Ah Wye.....	Larceny of jewelry.....	Dismissed.
24	Ah Sing at. Ah Get.	Supplying liquor to Indians....	do

1881

Jan. 6	Quong Hing.....	Infraction street by-law.....	Fined \$5 or 4 days imprisonment.
	Kit Long.....	do do.....	do do
17	Yung Fou.....	Vagrancy.....	14 days imprisonment hard labor.
	Ah Long.....	do.....	Dismissed.

CALENDAR of Chinese Cases before the Victoria Police Court.

1881—Continued.

DATE.	NAME.	OFFENCE.	SENTENCE.
Feb. 21	Ying.....	Larceny.....	discharged.
23	Ah Jim.....	Larceny of ducks.....	6 months hard labor.
	Ah Sam.....	do do.....	do do
25	Ah Sing.....	Larceny.....	do do
Mch. 31	Ah Chu.....	Peddling without license.....	Fine \$5, \$2 costs and \$20 license or 1 m.
	Ah Weu.....	do do.....	do do
	Tong Lee.....	Infraction fire by-law.....	Dismissed.
	Ah Jim.....	Resisting revenue officer.....	Committed for trial.
Apl. 12	Toy.....	On premises with intent.....	do do
May 2	Ah Sam.....	Obt'g goods by false pretences.....	Dismissed.
4	Ah Long.....	Infraction street by-law.....	Fined \$1 and \$2 costs or 1 day impris't.
July 4	Ah Quong.....	Assault.....	Fined \$10 or 1 month's imprisonment.
Aug. 31	Ah Sing.....	Assault on constable.....	\$20 or 2 months imprisonment.
Sept. 30	Ah Tim.....	Assault.....	\$10 or 14 days imprisonment.
Nov. 29	Kwong Lee & Co.....	Infraction sanitary laws.....	Dismissed.
	Ah Quong.....	do do.....	Fined \$2.50 and \$7 costs or 14 days.
	Ah Quon.....	do do.....	do do do
	Ah Sun.....	do do.....	Fined \$5 and \$7 costs, levied by distress.
	Lim Sam.....	do do.....	Dismissed.
	Gee Yack.....	do do.....	Fined \$2.50 and \$5 costs or 14 days.

1882

Jan. 17	Ah Quong.....	Larceny of moneys.....	6 months imprisonment hard labor.
20	Ah Moon.....	Larceny.....	do do do
Feb. 3	Ah May.....	Cruelty to animals.....	
6	Wong Foon alias Tay Wah.....	Murder.....	Committed for trial.
	Ah Hoe (woman).....	Accessory to murder.....	do do
	Ah Moy do.....	do do.....	do do
	Ah Choon.....	Cruelty to animals.....	
7	Kum Soon.....	Accessory to murder.....	Dismissed.
	Wing Chong.....	do do.....	do
10	Gar Lock.....	do do.....	do
	Chin Kee.....	do do.....	do
	Ah Kim.....	do do.....	do
Apl. 28	Lung Kee.....	Infraction sanitary laws.....	Fined \$5 or 14 days imprisonment.
	Hung Yueu.....	do do.....	do do do
May 30	Ah Poy.....	Assault.....	Dismissed.
June 10	Ah Tim al. Ah Gung.....	Larceny.....	Dismissed.
23	Low Tow.....	do.....	6 months imprisonment hard labor.
28	Ah Moon.....	do.....	Committed for trial.
30	Lung Kee.....	Infraction sanitary laws.....	Fined \$20 to be levied by distress.
	Ah Sow.....	do do (2 cases).....	do \$15 in each case.
	Tye Chung Yueu.....	do do do.....	do \$10 in each case.
July 7	Lung Kee (4 cases).....	Infraction sanitary laws.....	do \$10 in each case.
20	Ah Sam.....	Defrauding the Revenue.....	Committed for trial.
	Ah Pah.....	do do.....	do do
20	Ah Hong.....	do do.....	do do
	Ah Hang.....	do do.....	do do
Aug. 7	Ah Kin.....	Obtaining money by fraud.....	Dismissed.
Sept. 2	Lip Kim.....	Larceny of fruit.....	do
26	Ah Pow.....	Vagrancy.....	Fined \$50 or 3 months hard labor.
30	Fook Sing.....	On premises with intent.....	Committed for trial.
	Ah Wong.....	Larceny.....	Dismissed.
Oct. 16	Chin Hoe.....	do.....	Committed for trial.
25	Ah Fee al. Ah Gun.....	Arson.....	do do
30	Ah Sam al. Ah Mow.....	Burglary.....	do do
31	Sam Low.....	On premises with intent.....	do do
	Sam Long.....	Assaulting Chinaman.....	\$20 and \$2.50 costs or 14 days impris'n't
Nov. 6	Ah Foo.....	Larceny.....	Committed for trial.
10	Lim Sam.....	Vagrancy.....	Dismissed.
	Ah Lep.....	do.....	do
25	Mee Chow.....	Suspicion murder of Ah Si.....	do
29	San Chong.....	Infraction sanitary laws.....	

CALENDAR of Chinese Cases before the Victoria Police Court.

1882—Continued.

DATE.	NAME.	OFFENCE.	SENTENCE.
Dec. 4	Ah Ki.....	Smuggling.....	Discharged.
	Ah Foo.....	do	do
6	Yap Wing.....	Obtaining money by fraud.....	do on payment of costs.
14	Wah Chin (2 cases).	Infraction Sanitary Laws.....	Fined \$50 or 1 month imprisonment.
18	Low Tow.....	Larceny.....	6 months hard labor.
20	Ki Chew.....	do	Committed for trial.
	Ah Ou.....	do	do do

1883

Feb. 22	Ah Hong.....	Malicious injury of property.....	Discharged.
Apl. 5	Ah Chue.....	Felonious assault.....	Dismissed with costs.
	Ah Hee.....	do do	do do
	Ah Yung.....	do do	do do
	Hing Lee.....	Infraction sanitary laws.....	do do
9	Ah Hoe.....	Assault on Ah How.....	Dismissed on payment of costs.
16	Ying Long.....	Larceny.....	Committed for trial.
20	Wye Ying.....	do	Discharged.
May 4	Loo Choo against Kwong Lee.....	Infraction sanitary laws.....	Fined \$10 or 14 days imprisonment.
June 16	Ah Ou.....	Drunk and disorderly.....	Bail estreated \$5.
19	Goon Gan.....	Infraction street by-law.....	Dismissed.
July 8	Low Tow.....	Vagrancy.....	3 months hard labor.
16	Amelia Fagardo.....	Larceny from person.....	Discharged.
Aug. 15	Fong Ah You.....	Larceny.....	Discharged.
24	Lee Woon.....	do	Committed for trial.
27	Ah Nim.....	Assault.....	Fined \$20 and \$15 costs or 2 mos. h. l...
Sept. 1	Ah How.....	Assault.....	Fined \$10 & \$2.50 costs or 15 days imp.
14	Chin Fook Gang.....	Unsound mind.....	Committed to Asylum.
Oct. 24	Ah Yue.....	Larceny.....	Committed for trial.
25	Ah Yue.....	do	do do
	Ah Yue.....	do	3 months hard labor.
	Ah Sue al Chum Ou.....	Murder of Ah Fong.....	Discharged.
Nov. 29	Yick Tai.....	Victoria street by-law.....	do on payment of costs.
	Ah Lye.....	Assault.....	Fined \$5 & \$4.50 costs or 10 days.
12	Ah Jim.....	On premises with intent.....	Discharged.
15	Pun Wye.....	Larceny.....	6 months hard labor.
21	Lung Gee.....	Drunk and disorderly.....	Fined 5 shil. & \$1 costs or 6 hours.
22	Ah Yung.....	Larceny at Chinese fire.....	6 months hard labor.
	Ah Yee.....	do do	do do
	Ah Sit.....	do do	do do
23	Ah Quong.....	do do	3 months hard labor.
	Ah Yung.....	do do	do do
29	Hang.....	do do	Committed for trial.
	Kay.....	Arson.....	do do
Dec. 1	Gee Chung.....	Larceny.....	Discharged.
	Low Tow.....	do	6 months hard labor.
	Ah Pack.....	Larceny from Chinese fire.....	Discharged.
	Ah Pah.....	do do	do
	Ah Chue.....	do do	do
	Ah Chung.....	do do	do
	Ah Sing.....	do do	do
7	Ou Hing.....	Infraction street by-law.....	Dismissed or payment of costs.
22	Lung Moi Choy.....	Assault and robbery.....	Discharged.
29	Lim Sam.....	Receiving stolen property.....	Committed for trial.

1884

Jan. 7	Ming Dew.....	Larceny.....	Committed for trial.
	Lim Sam.....	do	do
12	Ah Kim.....	Rape on white girl.....	Committed for trial.
16	Hing Lee.....	Infraction city by-laws.....	Fined \$2.50 or 7 days imp.
19	Ah Chung.....	Larceny.....	Committed for trial.
24	Ah Kim.....	do	1 month hard labor.

CALENDAR of Chinese Cases before the Victoria Police Court.

1884—Continued.

DATE.	NAME.	OFFENCE.	SENTENCE.
Jan. 26	Ah Kong.....	Assault.....	Fined \$10 & \$2 costs or 14 days.
29	Ah Chue.....	Infraction city by-laws.....	Fined \$25 & \$2 costs or 14 days.
31	Yap Loon.....	Safe-keeping (destitute sick).....	Died in gaol.
Feb. 4	Chung Ah Ling.....	Infraction city by-laws.....	Fined \$5 and \$2.50 costs.
	Chu Chung.....	do do.....	do do
	Quong Ou Lung.....	do do.....	do do
	Chong Lee.....	do do.....	do do
17	Yueu Chung.....	do do.....	Dismissed on payment of costs.
March 8	Chin Ah You.....	Abduction.....	Discharged.
	Chin Ah You.....		Discharged.
12	Ah How.....	Larceny.....	1 month hard labor.
14	Ah Lim.....	Vagrancy.....	1 month imprisonment.
15	Ah Gong.....	Larceny.....	2 months do
21	Ah Yep.....	do.....	3 months hard labor.
24	Sing Sam.....	Infraction city by-laws.....	Dismissed on payment of costs.
Apl. 1	Ah Gim.....	Vagrancy.....	6 weeks imprisonment.
11	Ah Jim.....	do.....	\$5 or 14 days imprisonment.
May 13	Ah Lee.....	Infraction city by-laws.....	Fined \$5 or 1 week imprisonment.
17	Ah Foon.....	Vagrancy.....	Fined \$5 & \$1.25 costs or 14 days.
	Ah Sing.....	do.....	do do
22	Ah Moon.....	Infraction city by-laws.....	Fined \$5 & \$4 costs.
June 2	Low Tow.....	Larceny.....	6 months hard labor.
	Ah Get.....	Infraction city by-laws.....	Fined \$10.50 & \$2.50 costs or 1 mo. imp.
14	Loo Choo.....	do do.....	Fined \$25 & \$2 costs or 14 days.
30	Chong Quan.....	Defrauding revenue.....	Discharged.

RÉCAPITULATION.

Total number of Chinese Cases before the Victoria City Police Court for the named period of five years and a half, 291, as follows :

Larceny.....	76	Refusing to pay taxes.....	12	Threatening language....	3
Vagrancy.....	34	Trespass.....	1	Arson.....	3
Assault.....	22	Murder and accessories....	11	On premises with intent..	4
Drunk and disorderly.....	2	Unlawful gaming.....	10	Rape.....	1
Indian Liquor Act.....	21	Breaking gaol.....	2	Abduction.....	2
Sanitary by-laws.....	21	Breach of Game Law.....	4	Resisting officer.....	1
Other by-laws.....	44	Defrauding revenue.....	7	Cruelty to animals.....	2
Malicious injury.....	2	Harbor rules.....	1		
Tampering with witness..	1	Safe-keeping.....	4	Total.....	291

NUMBER OF CASES, Whites, Indians and Chinese, before the Victoria City Police Court from January 1st, 1879, to June 30th, 1884.

	1879.			1880.			1881.			1882.			1883.			1884.		
	Whites.	Indians.	Chinese.	Whites.	Indians.	Chinese.	Whites.	Indians.	Chinese.	Whites.	Indians.	Chinese.	Whites.	Indians.	Chinese.	Whites.	Indians.	Chinese.
January.....	15	31	16	12	25	2	27	24	4	19	11	2	17	21		48	26	10
February.....	16	28	7	11	22	9	13	12	4	18	13	10	15	16		34	28	5
March.....	28	20	6	15	14	3	20	11	4	21	10		31	20	1	48	27	7
April.....	30	25	3	33	8	4	21	12	1	17	16	2	25	13	7	78	36	2
May.....	23	12	3	28	14	1	16	8	2	36	18	1	36	20	1	55	21	4
June.....	19	16	1	35	12	21	30	18		42	34	8	30	19	2	42	15	
July.....	17	21	3	13	18	10	46	11	1	35	17	8	26	7	1			
August.....	44	26	3	34	24	2	26	16	1	43	23	1	34	12	3			
September.....	33	21	8	26	15	5	53	12	1	37	15	4	36	13	2			
October.....	30	19	10	24	23	5	35	30		36	24	5	54	30	5			
November.....	13	14	1	29	30	3	35	16	6	42	19	5	53	28	11			
December.....	23	22	15	35	28	4	32	24		29	11	7	37	18	10			
Total.....	291	255	75	295	233	69	354	194	24	375	211	53	394	217	43	305	153	32

NOTE.—In this statement, under the heading of whites, are included all others than Chinese and Indians.

CHARLES P. BLOOMFIELD,
Superintendent of City Police.

APPENDIX I.

RETURN of Convicts sentenced in the Supreme Court of British Columbia to the British Columbia Penitentiary from 1st January, 1880, to 30th June, 1884.

1880

No.	NAME.	RACE.				Crime committed.	Sentence.	When sentenced.	Where sentenced.	Convicting Judge.
		Chinese.	Indians.	Half-Breds.	Negroes.	White.				
1	Moan Gow.	1				Larceny.	2 years.	Mch. 13, '80	New Westminster.	Mr. Justice Crease.
2	James E. Woods					Shop-breaking.	2 do	Aug. 23, '80	Victoria	Chief Justice Begbie.
	do					Prison breach.	1 do	do	do	do
3	Aaron Oldenburgh					Rec'd stolen goods.	5 do	do	do	do
4	Alfred Raper.					Embezzlement.	2½ do	do	do	do
5	Lee Hoy.	1				House-breaking.	5 do	Sept. 20, '80	Richfield	Mr. Justice Crease.
6	Hum Tat.	1				Wounding with int.	2½ do	do	do	do
7	William Stewart					Larceny.	2 do	do	do	do
	do					Escape.	9 months.	Oct. 1st, '80	Quesnelle Mouth.	do
8	Hong Quie.	1				Shop-breaking.	2 years.	do	do	do
9	Quickselle		1			Larceny.	3 do	Oct. 11, '80	Clinton	do
10	Antoine Lampronx			1		Killing cattle.	5 do	do	Kamloops	do
11	John Vesey.					Larceny.	5 do	do	do	do
12	Ah Tung.	1				Assault with intent.	7 do	Oct. 25, '80	Lytton.	do
13	Pierre		1			Larceny.	2 do	do	do	do
	do					do	2 do	do	do	do
14	Jacob Williams.					do	2 do	Oct. 29, '80	Yale.	do
	do					do	2 do	do	do	do
15	Chung Gooy.	1				Stabbing.	10 do	do	do	do
16	Chung Lan Lowe	1				Aiding, abetting.	10 do	do	do	do
17	Harry		1			Larceny.	2 do	Nov. 10, '80	New Westminster.	do

1881

18	Young Dock Leit.	1				House-breaking.	3 years.	Mrch 23, '81	Nanaimo.	Chief Justice Begbie.
19	Lee Hung	1				do	3 do	do	do	do
20	Ah Jake.	1				Rec. stolen goods.	3 do	do	do	do
21	Claudid Gouramandez.					Shop-breaking.	3 do	May 11, '81	Victoria.	do

RETURN of Convicts sentenced in the Supreme Court of British Columbia to the British Columbia Penitentiary from 1st January, 1880, to 30th June, 1884.

1881—Continued.

No.	NAME.	RACE.					Crime committed.	Sentence.	When sentenced.	Where sentenced.	Convicting Judge.
		Chinese.	Indians.	Half Breeds.	Negroes.	White.					
22	Ah Tie.....	1					Larceny.....	3 years..	May 11, '81	Victoria	Chief Justice Begbie.
23	Frederick Baptiste.....						Larceny.....	2 do	do	do	do
24	Skoutum <i>al.</i> Mowitch Man..		1				House-breaking.....	4 do	Aug 1st, '81	New Westminster.	Mr. Justice Crease.
25	Pierre <i>alias</i> Jean.....		1				Assault with intent.....	5 do	do	do	do
26	William.....		1				do	5 do	do	do	do
27	John Marrion.....					1	House-breaking.....	8 do	do	do	do
28	Kiyote Louis.....		1				House-breaking.....	2 do	Nov. 7th, '81	Kamloops	Mr. Justice McCreight.
29	Johnny.....						Cattle stealing.....	6 yrs conc.	do	do	do
30	Frank Jones.....		1				Manslaughter.....	7 years..	Dec. 1st, '81	New Westminster.	Mr. Justice Gray.
31	John Conway.....					1	Shooting with intent.....	12 do	do	do	do
32	John Henry Mackay.....					1	Stealing.....	2 do	do	do	do
33	Charlie.....				1		Attempt to rape.....	5 do	do	do	do
34	Tommy <i>alias</i> Towery.....		1				Wounding with int.....	3 do	do	do	do
35	William Kelly <i>alias</i> Hogan.....						Larceny.....	3 do	do	do	do
36	Joseph Miller.....					1	Larceny.....	2 do	do	do	do
37	Frederick Holther.....					1	Larceny.....	2 do	Dec. 8th, '81	Victoria	Mr. Justice Crease.
		4	7	1	1	7	H. break. & larceny..	2 do	do	do	do

1882

38	John L. Barry.....					1	Rob'y with violence.....	7 years..	June 14, '82	Victoria	Mr. Justice Crease.
39	Joseph Kelly.....					1	do	7 do	do	do	do
40	William McNeil.....					1	Larceny of cattle.....	2 do	do	do	do
41	William Edwards.....			1			House-breaking.....	3 do	do	do	do
	do						Breaking gaol.....	1 do	do	do	do
42	Isaac Verleyn.....						Escape from B.C.P.....	1 do	do	do	do
43	Antoine Lampronx.....				1		do	2 do	June 21, '82	New Westminster.	Mr. Justice Gray.
44	Pierre.....		1				do	4 months.	do	do	do
45	Quickselle.....		1				do	24 hours..	do	do	do
46	George Alep.....					1	do	18 months.	do	do	do
47	John Steele.....					1	do	18 do	do	do	do
							do	1 year....	do	do	do

48	Cum Yee.....	1	1	1	Larceny and rec.	3 year	June 21, '82	New Westminster.	Mr. Justice Gray.
49	Andrew Julius				Wounding.....	2 do	Oct. 5, 1882	Kamloops	Chief Justice Begbie.
	do				do	6 months.	do	do	do
	do				do	3 do	do	do	do
50	Charles Doupe.				1 Larceny	3 years	do	do	do
51	Mun Gow.	1			Larceny and rec.	3 do	do	do	do
52	John Haines.	1	1		Larceny	2 do	Sept. 29, '82	Clinton	do
53	Frank Rogers.				1 Larceny	5 do	Oct. 14, '82	Lytton	do
	do				Obt. m'y und'r f. pr.	1 do	do	do	do
54	Ah Sam.	1			Larceny	2 do	Nov. 20, '82	Yale	Mr. Justice Crease.
55	Phillakar				Robbery	5 do	do	do	do
56	Chang Foo	1	1		Wounding with int.	4 do	do	do	do
57	Ah Hem.	1			do	4 do	do	do	do
58	Lin Chuie.	1			do	4 do	do	do	do
59	Ah Tie.	1			do	4 do	do	do	do
60	Ah Chue.	1			do	4 do	do	do	do
61	Look Sing.	1			do	3 do	do	do	do
62	Ah Tung.	1			do	3 do	do	do	do
63	Ah Lem.	1			do	3 do	do	do	do
64	Jasper	1	1		Killing cattle.	3 do	Nov. 27, '82	New Westminster.	do
65	Ned		1		do	2 do	do	do	do
66	Sam	1			do	5 do	do	do	do
67	John Hall	1			1 Manslaughter.	7 do	do	do	do
68	Fook Sing				In pos. h. br. imp.	2 do	Dec. 4, 1882	Victoria	Mr. Justice McCreight.
	do				Larceny and rec.	6 months.	do	do	do
69	Ah Sam alias Ah Mow.	1			House-breaking	3 years	do	do	do
70	Ah Fee alias Ah Jim.	1			Sett'g fire to a build.	10 do	do	do	do
71	Ah Fon.	1			Larceny	2 do	do	do	do
72	Wong Fong	1			Manslaughter	14 do	do	do	do
73	David Holland.				1 Assault with intent.	5 do	Dec. 13, '82	Nanaimo	Mr. Justice Gray.
74	John Graham.				1 Larceny	2 yrs 3 mths	do	do	do
	do				do	2 years.	do	do	do

1883

75	H. Olson <i>al.</i> Ole Englebreton	1	1	1	Larceny	2 years.	April 2, '83	Victoria.	Mr. Justice Walkem.
76	Ki Chu.	1			Burglary	7 do	do	do	do
77	Ah On.	1			do	7 do	do	do	do
78	Ah Wong.				Assault with intent.	10 do	May 2, '83	New Westminster.	Mr. Justice Gray.
79	Thomas O'Connor.				Shop-breaking	5 do	do	do	do
	do				Burglary	5 concurr't	do	do	do
80	William Johnson				Larceny and rec. s. p. y	5 years.	do	do	do
81	San		1		Escape B. C. P.	2 do	do	do	do
82	Johnny		1		do	1 do	do	do	do
83	Ah Chow.	1			Larceny	4 years.	May 21, '83	Yale	Mr. Justice Crease.
84	Richard Walsh				1 Wounding with int.	3 do	do	do	do
85	Charley		1		Cutting and wound'g	2 do	do	do	do

RETURN of Convicts sentenced in the Supreme Court of British Columbia to the British Columbia Penitentiary from 1st January, 1880, to 30th June, 1884.

1883—Continued.

No.	NAME.	RACE.				Crime committed.	Sentence.	When sentenced.	Where sentenced.	Convicting Judge.
		Chinese.	Indians.	Half-Breds.	Negroes.	White.				
86	Chok alias Jack		1			House-breaking	4 years	June 7, '83.	Clinton	Mr. Justice Crease.
87	Pasca Joe		1			Breaking and steal'g	7 do	June 18, '83	Lytton	do do
88	Ah You					Stealing	3 do	do do	do	do do
89	Ah Moon	1				Keep disorderly house.	7 do	do do	do	do do
90	John Kelly,				1	Larceny and rec.	7 do	Aug. 20, '83	Victoria	Chief Justice Begbie.
	do					do do	7 years	do do	do	do do
91	Thomas Lane				1	do do	7 years	do do	do	do do
	do				1	Killing cattle.	2 years	do do	do	do do
92	Charles Hehm.				1	Larceny.	3 do	do do	do	do do
93	Thomas Currie					Burglary.	7 do	Oct. 18, '83	Lytton	Mr. Justice Walkem.
94	Kanaka Bar Charley.		1			do	3 do	do do	do	do do
95	Lytton Charley		1			Prison breach.	3 do	do do	do	do do
96	Johnny Malshst.		1			Larceny and rec.	2 do	Nov. 14, '83	New Westminster.	Mr. Justice Cr eight
97	Ah Fin	1				do do	2 do	do do	do	do do
98	Sing		1			Larceny	2 do	Nov. 26, '83	Victoria	Chief Justice Begbie.
99	Patrick Murphy				1	S. breaking and rec.	2 do	do do	do	do do
100	Thos. H. Morris.				1	do do	3 do	do do	do	do do
101	Ah Yue	1				do stig.	2 do	do do	do	do do
102	John Turner		1			do do	4 do	do do	do	do do
103	Lig Van		1			Larceny	3 do	Dec. 5, '83.	Nanaimo	Mr. Justice McCreight.
104	Chas. Brooks Foster				1					
		9	10							

1884

105	Ah Kim	1				Rape.	3½ years	April 7, '84	Victoria	Chief Justice Begbie.
106	Simon Schroder				1	Larceny	3 do	do do	do	do do
107	Peter Rescero			1		Assault with intent.	5 do	do do	do	do do
108	Jim		1			do do	5 do	do do	do	do do
109	Ah Chung	1				Larceny	2 do	do do	do	do do
110	William Swan alias Snow			1		Ob. goods on false pre	2 do	do do	do	do do
111	Henry Knight				1	Wounding int. murd.	7 do	do do	do	do do

112	John L. Barry	1	As. to do gr.v. bod h'm	10	years	May 7, 1884	New Westmins	do	do
113	Joseph Gomaz	1	Wounding int. murd.	3	do	do	do	do	do
114	Joseph G. Chamberlain	1	As. with int. murder	4	do	do	do	do	do
115	Charley	1	Stealing from person	2	do	May 22, '84	Lytton	Mr. Justice Walkem.	do
	do		Prison breach	2	do	do	do	do	do
116	Jamie	1	Burglary	7	do	do	do	do	do
117	Billy Shack	1	do	7	do	do	do	do	do
118	Alexander Myle	1	Manslaughter	14	do	do	do	do	do
119	Ah Hop	1	Larceny	3	do	do	do	do	do
120	Ah Cock	1	Ac. before fact robbery	10	do	June 4, '84	Nanaimo	Mr. Justice Crease.	do
121	Benjamin Randal	1	Rob. with violence	12	do	do	do	do	do
122	Andrew Hart	1	do	4	do	do	do	do	do
123	Charley	1	Escape	3	months	do	do	do	do
124	Crow	1	Larceny of cattle	3	years	June 7, '84	Clinton	Mr. Justice Walkem.	do
125	Crazy Jack	1	do	3	do	do	do	do	do
		4							
		2							
		3							
		5							

ARTHUR H. McBRIDE, Warden.

British Columbia Penitentiary.

APPENDIX J.

CITY HALL, VICTORIA, B.C., August 14th, 1884.

SIR,—In response to your request I beg to submit herewith an abstract statement, showing the amount of taxes under four different heads paid to the Corporation of the City of Victoria by the Chinese residing within the municipality, for five years, viz : from 1st January, 1879, to 31st December, 1883, as follows :—

YEAR 1879.	
Trade Licenses	\$2,210 00
Water Rents.....	2,468 00
Road Tax	962 00
Real Estate Tax.....	187 00
	\$5,827 00
YEAR 1880.	
Trade Licenses.....	\$2,430 00
Water Rents.....	2,612 00
Road Tax.....	962 00
Real Estate Tax.....	187 00
	\$6,191 00
YEAR 1881.	
Trade Licenses	\$2,675 00
Water Rents.....	2,738 00
Road Tax.....	962 00
Real Estate Tax.....	187 00
	\$6,562 00
YEAR 1882.	
Trade Licenses	\$3,385 00
Water Rents.....	3,178 00
Road Tax.....	962 00
Real Estate Tax.....	187 00
	\$7,712 00
YEAR 1883.	
Trade Licenses	\$3,725 00
Water Rents.....	3,500 00
Road Tax.....	962 00
Real Estate Tax.....	227 00
	\$8,414 00

The Road Tax is approximate, having been based upon the income of one year for an average.

The amount under head of Real Estate Tax is small, this is owing to the fact that there are only four who own real estate in the city ; but several of the leading firms have erected this year substantial buildings on leasehold property, upon which in future, under the terms of their lease, they will have to pay the Real Estate Tax.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

THOS. RUSSELL,

City Treasurer and Accountant.

NICHOLAS FLOOD DAVIN, Esq.,

Secretary, Chinese Commission.

APPENDIX K.

The number of Chinamen who have paid Provincial Revenue Tax from January 1st, 1882, to December 31st, 1882 :—

Victoria City, Victoria and Esquimalt Districts 572

During the year 1882, the undersigned was the only Collector of Provincial Revenue Tax for the above named places.

RICHARD JONES.

The number of Chinamen who have paid Provincial Revenue Tax from January 2nd, 1883, to December 31st, 1883 :—

Victoria City, Victoria and Esquimalt Districts 1,102

RICHARD JONES.

The number of Chinamen who have paid Provincial Revenue Tax from January 2nd 1884, to July 31st, 1884, seven months :—

Victoria City, Victoria and Esquimalt Districts 1,040

The collecting of the above named tax is still going on.

RICHARD JONES.

APPENDIX L.

DEPARTMENT OF MARINE AND FISHERIES, BRITISH COLUMBIA AGENCY.

VICTORIA, B.C., August 22nd, 1884.

SIR,—I have the honor to submit for your information the number of Chinamen, as compared with white men and Indians, employed this year at the salmon canneries in this Province. The number given may be taken as approximately correct :

Whites	273
Indians (men and women)	1,280
Chinamen	1,157
Total	2,710

Owing to a large quantity of the salmon put up in the past two years remaining unsold, and also for the reason that this year was not expected to be a good one, eight of the canneries have been closed.

The white men are generally employed as foremen, mechanics, and fishermen, the Indians fish for and clean salmon, and Chinamen make the cans (with the aid of machinery), fill them and solder them up, etc.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your most obedient servant,

T. REVELY, *Agent*.

NICHOLAS FLOOD DAVIN, Esq.,

Secretary, Chinese Commission.

APPENDIX M.

NEW WESTMINSTER, B.C., August 18th, 1884.

SIR,—I have the honor to submit, at your request, returns showing the number of immigrants settled on the mainland since the opening of the railway belt in June, 1883. 3,795 persons have arrived; out of this number 3,295 have settled in the New Westminster District, and 500 have settled chiefly in Shuswhap, Okanagan, Speluncheon and Kamloops.

I may also remark that these are all a very desirable class of settlers and with considerable means.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

NICHOLAS FLOOD DAVIN, Esq.,

WILLIAM ROSS.

Secretary, Chinese Commission.

CUSTOM HOUSE, VICTORIA, October 6th, 1884.

SIR,—In reply to your letter of the 27th September, received this afternoon, I beg to state that the collection of duty from Chinamen during the month of August amounted to \$9,267 08; and for the month of September to \$9,753 91.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. HAMLEY.

To N. FLOOD DAVIN, Esq.,

Chinese Commission.

(Telegram.)

VICTORIA, B. C., November 2nd, 1884.

Number of Chinese, from July to October, thirteen hundred and six.

W. HAMLEY.

To N. F. DAVIN. Esq.,

STATEMENT of Coal exported from the Port of Victoria and Nanaimo, B.C., for three years, ending 30th June, 1884 :

	TONS.	VALUE.
Year ending 30th June, 1882.....	210,556	\$713,147
“ “ 1883.....	193,485	674,208
“ “ 1884.....	218,856	766,018
Total.....	622,897	\$2,153,373

W. HAMLEY.

CUSTOM HOUSE, VICTORIA, B.C., November 5th, 1884.

PASSENGERS arriving at Victoria, British Columbia, four months, during July, August, September, October, 1884 :

	WHITE	CHINESE.
July.....	2,070	401
August.....	1,597	209
September.....	964	269
October.....	1,101	427
Total.....	5,722	1,306

W. HAMLEY.

CUSTOM HOUSE, VICTORIA, B.C., November 11th, 1884.

APPENDIX N.

CUSTOM HOUSE, VICTORIA, B.C., August 11th, 1884.

SIRS,—In accordance with your request I forward to you herewith, returns of the amounts of duty paid directly by Chinese importers at the Custom House, during the two years ending June 30th, 1883, and June 30th, 1884. In the former year they paid \$87,459, out of a total of \$798,604.67, being at the rate of 11.20 per cent.; in the year following, the Chinese paid \$99,779.75, out of a total of \$790,676, or at the rate of 12.54 per cent. I send you for these two years detailed statements of each month's collection from the Chinamen. In the month of July, 1884, last past, Chinese importers paid \$19,319.71, out of a total of \$77,208.54, or about 25 per cent. In the foregoing return the goods came partly from the United States and partly from China. Another return, which I forward, gives the value and the duty of goods imported chiefly by Chinese, but partly also by our own people, from China only, from 1871 to the present time.

I forward also a return for the last four years of the passengers, whites and Chinese, of whom we have any record at the Custom House, coming from the ports on Puget Sound, from San Francisco and from China direct.

There are now, I believe, about 13,000 Chinamen in this country.

I have the honor to be, sirs,
Your obedient servant,

W. HAMLEY.

The HON. J. A. CHAPLEAU, and
The HON. MR. JUSTICE GRAY.

SUMMARY of Customs Revenue collected from Chinese firms during the fiscal year commencing July 1st, 1882, and ending June 30th, 1883 :

1882

July 31st.....	\$ 5,440 52
August 31st.....	10,421 35
September 30th.....	6,277 32
October 31st.....	6,149 56
November 30th.....	8,579 17
December 31st.....	6,132 45

1883

January 31st.....	\$ 5,472 35
February 28th.....	2,730 40
March 31st.....	7,157 43
April 30th.....	10,442 28
May 31st.....	7,630 24
June 30th.....	11,025 94
	\$87,459 01

Total of revenue collected from July 1st, 1882, to June 30th, 1883, \$798,604.17, of which amount the Chinese have paid at the rate of $11\frac{20}{100}$ per cent.

SUMMARY of Customs Revenue collected from Chinese firms during the fiscal year commencing July 1st, 1883, and ending June 30th, 1884 :

1883.	
July 31st.....	\$14,298 25
August 31st.....	8,054 34
September 30th.....	7,976 51
October 31st.....	7,829 54
November 30th.....	6,654 25
December 31st.....	6,854 07
1884.	
January 31st.....	\$ 6,404 72
February 29th.....	3,560 64
March 31st.....	6,006 67
April 30th.....	7,996 69
May 31st.....	14,989 61
June 30th.....	9,154 46
\$ 99,779 75	

Total of Revenue collected from July 1st, 1883 to June 30th, 1884, \$790,676, of which amount the Chinese have paid at the rate of $12\frac{54}{100}$ per cent.

In the month of July, 1884, collected from Chinese firms \$19,319.71, out of a total of \$77,208.54, or about 25 per cent. of total collections.

IMPORTS from China (direct) into the Province of British Columbia.

Year ending 30th June.	Goods entered for consumption.		Year ending 30th June.	Goods entered for consumption.	
	Value.	Duty received.		Value.	Duty received.
1871	Nil.	Nil.	1878	\$ 81,345 00	\$ 22,940 23
1872	Nil.	Nil.	1879	121,976 00	30,410 78
1873	Nil.	Nil.	1880	44,936 00	14,186 25
1874	\$ 6,164 00	\$ 174 47	1881	127,852 00	39,204 48
1875	1,277 00	194 61	1882	240,170 00	78,433 65
1876	5,481 00	1,994 85	1883	326,239 00	104,738 66
1877	20,711 00	8,392 48	1884	393,728 00	111,300 15

NUMBER of Passengers entering the port of Victoria.

YEAR	FROM	WHITES	CHINESE	TOTAL
1881.....	Sound ports.....	1,899.....	387.....	2,286
1881.....	San Francisco.....	2,283.....	813.....	3,096
1881.....	China, 6 vessels.....	.....	1,739.....	1,739
1882.....	Sound ports.....	4,011.....	280.....	4,291
1882.....	San Francisco.....	2,668.....	295.....	2,963
1882.....	China, 18 vessels.....	.....	7,508.....	7,508
1883.....	Sound ports.....	6,510.....	793.....	7,303
1883.....	San Francisco.....	2,886.....	1,874.....	4,760
1883.....	China, 4 vessels.....	.....	556.....	556
1st half of 1884.....	Sound ports.....	5,888.....	488.....	6,376
" ".....	San Francisco.....	1,111.....	384.....	1,495
" ".....	China, 3 vessels.....	.....	584.....	584
		27,256	15,701	
1876, 1877, 1878, } 1879 and 1880... }	China, 8 vessels.....	.....	2,326.....	
				18,027

NUMBER of persons represented by goods passed free of duty under the head of settlers' effects.

	ADULTS	VALUE OF EFFECTS
1884, ($\frac{1}{2}$ year).....	99 males, 97 females, 134 children.....	\$22,159
1883.....	181 males, 176 females, 207 children.....	35,670
1882.....	137 males, 121 females, 125 children.....	24,211
1881.....	particulars not kept.....	14,150

N. B.—Settlers from eastern provinces are not included in this.

APPENDIX O.

CORRESPONDENCE.

VICTORIA, B.C., July 20th, 1884.

SIR, -In accordance with a suggestion from Mr. Chapleau as to information for the use of the Royal Commission about to sit in Victoria on the Chinese question in a short time, I have the honor to request from your department a return of the convictions against Chinese criminals during the last eight or ten years, with the cost to the Administration of Justice of their prosecution; such return to be as brief as possible, simply stating offence, sentence, cost, year. Also a similar return, but entirely distinct, of conviction of other criminals, stating offence, sentence, cost, year, country. Such returns to be prepared in columnar statements, with totals carried out.

I have the honor to be, sir,
Your obedient servant,

J. H. GRAY.

To the Honorable A. B. DAVIE,
Attorney-General.

VICTORIA, B.C., July 20th, 1884.

SIR,—Mr. Chapleau having written me to obtain certain information preparatory to the sitting of the Royal Commission on the Chinese question at Victoria in a short time, I have to request that you will prepare and transmit to me as soon as you possibly can : 1. A return of the number of vessels arriving in British Columbia annually with Chinese immigrants, and the number brought by them, the period to be for the last eight or ten years. 2. A return during the same period of the value of their importations and the duties paid thereon by the Chinese, classifying in general terms the nature and character of the goods imported—for instance, groceries, wearing apparel, rice—with the proportionate amount of duty on each class. 3. If possible, the number of vessels returning to China with Chinese and the number of the latter, and the value of goods or coin they took with them. 4. Similar return to the United States from British Columbia. Also similar returns as to other immigrants during the same period who may have arrived in the Province. In order to avoid complication, please to prepare such returns according to the financial year.

I have the honor to be, sir,
Your obedient servant,

J. H. GRAY.

To the Honorable WILLIAM HAMLEY,
Collector of Customs.

VICTORIA, B.C., July 21st, 1884.

SIR,—Having learned from Mr. Chapleau that he proposes being in Victoria in about ten days to open the Royal Commission on the Chinese question, I have the honor to request for the use and information of the Commission a return of the taxes paid in the city of Victoria by the Chinese residents during the last eight or ten years, the statement to be annual, classifying the nature of the taxes and total amount under each head. Secondly, a return embracing the sanitary regulations made by the Council for their government, with a statement of the number of infractions thereof by the Chinese and the steps taken for enforcement of the regulations and punishment of the offenders. Thirdly, a return of the expenses, if any, which the city has had to pay for the support and maintenance of Chinese poor and sick. Fourthly, the number of Chinese children admitted to the public schools for education by virtue of the payment of the school taxes. Fifthly, a return of any facts you may desire to be placed before the Commission. I have the honor to request that these returns, though general, may be so made up as to stand the strictest scrutiny as to particulars, should further investigation be deemed necessary. I have further to state that as soon as Mr. Chapleau arrives arrangements will be made to hear the views and wishes of the Council on this important subject.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. HAMILTON GRAY.

To His Worship THE MAYOR of Victoria.

CITY HALL, VICTORIA, B.C., July 24th, 1884.

SIR,—Your communication of the 21st instant to His Worship the Mayor was laid before the Council at their regular meeting held last evening, asking for returns for the use of the Royal Commission on the Chinese question, and the following resolution in respect to the same was passed, namely: "Resolved, That the communication be received and the clerk instructed to reply, stating that the Council are willing to give all the information that lays in their power."

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

JAMES D. ROBINSON, C.M.C.

Honorable Mr. Justice GRAY, Victoria.

VICTORIA, B.C., July 24th, 1884.

SIR,—I have to acknowledge your letter of this day's date, transmitting the resolution of the Council in reply to my communication of the 21st instant, to His Worship the Mayor, and have to request that at the earliest possible moment you will favor me with the information in detail particularly specified therein. I presume in your accounts of the municipal revenues and expenditures annually, the totals under the separate heads can readily be found. Should you omit any of the returns specified I will at once call your attention to the fact so as to obviate delay. The moment Mr. Chapleau arrives I will submit to him the question of expense attending the preparation of the returns, and hope such arrangements will be made as not to impose any serious burdens on the city, while at the same time the information gained may tend generally to the public good. Please to give me all the returns you can prepare by the 30th instant.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. H. GRAY.

JAMES D. ROBINSON, Esq.,
Clerk, Municipal Council, Victoria.

CITY HALL, VICTORIA, B.C., July 31st, 1884.

SIR,—Your letter of 24th inst. was read at the meeting of the Council held last evening, and I was instructed to inform you that the City Treasurer and myself are willing to give you all the information in our power, provided you employ some person to do the work, as we find it impossible to make out the returns you ask for, or we can probably find some one to do the work, provided you will guarantee the cost.

I remain, sir,

Your obedient servant,

JAMES D. ROBINSON,

Clerk, Municipal Council.

Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY, Victoria.

VICTORIA, B.C., August 6th, 1884.

SIR,—As directed by you I have examined the buildings occupied by Chinese in this city, and have to report as follows:—More than ten houses were built at a cost of about \$41,000; three houses are at present building which will cost about \$6,000, and several houses are to be built, at a cost of about \$8,000. Some wooden houses were built at a cost of more than \$5,000. Two Chinese merchants' stores were built by white men, costing \$7,000. Many houses are not yet built. This morning we saw Governor Cornwall at his residence, and he was pleased to receive us. I hope you will kindly let me know when we can see Hon. Mr. Chapleau, and also inform us what we should say at the interview.

I am, sir,

Your obedient servant,

HUANG SIC CHEN.

NICHOLAS FLOOD DAVIN, Esq.,

Secretary, Chinese Commission.

CHINESE COMMISSION,
VICTORIA, B.C., August 6th, 1884. }

JAMES D. ROBINSON, Esq.,

Clerk, Municipal Council.

Victoria, B.C.

SIR,—The correspondence between yourself and the Honorable Mr. Justice Gray, one of the Commissioners appointed to enquire respecting Chinese immigration, has been laid before the Commission. Mr. Justice Gray asked for certain information, and you replied that the Council were willing to give all information in their power. I have the honor to request that you will at your earliest convenience, and if possible in time to be laid before the Commissioners at the first or one of their earliest sittings, furnish the Commission with the returns asked for by the Hon. Mr. Justice Gray. I am instructed to inform you that any expenses you may incur in furnishing the required information will be borne by the Commission.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

NICHOLAS FLOOD DAVIN,

Secretary, Chinese Commission.

The following letter was received by the Hon. J. A. CHAPLEAU and Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY :—

LANGLEY STREET, VICTORIA, B.C., August 7th, 1884.

DEAR SIR,—A public meeting is to be held at the City Hall on Saturday next, at eight o'clock p.m., to discuss the Chinese question.

I am instructed by the promoters of the meeting, amongst whom are the Dominion and Local Parliament members, to invite you to attend.

Yours faithfully,

THEODORE DAVIE,
M.P.P., Victoria City, B.C.

Please send answer to Mr. SHAKESPEARE, M.P., City.

DRIARD HOUSE, VICTORIA, B.C., August 8th, 1884.

DEAR SIR,—I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 7th instant, conveying an invitation to attend a public meeting to be held in the City Hall to-morrow evening, for the purpose of discussing the Chinese question.

Under other circumstances nothing could well give me more pleasure than to attend a public meeting in Victoria; but I am here as the member of a Commission whose duty it is calmly and impartially to investigate all matters bearing on the issues which have been raised respecting Chinese immigration, and it would not be fit for me to take part in a public meeting where the merits of the question may be discussed, and where conclusions may be formed on one side or the other respecting the very subject under investigation.

I hope you will convey to the members of the Dominion and Local Parliaments, and the other promoters of the meeting, my thanks for the courtesy which prompted their invitation, and an assurance of the pleasure which it will give me and my colleague to receive from them in the course of the enquiry any facts or other information which, laid before Parliament, will assist in the solution of this question in the best interest of the Dominion.

I am, dear sir, yours truly,

J. A. CHAPLEAU.

NOAH SHAKESPEARE, Esq., M.P., Victoria, B.C.

VICTORIA, August 8th, 1884.

DEAR SIR,—I beg you will convey to the promoters of the public meeting proposed to be held on Saturday evening next to discuss the Chinese question my thanks for their courteous invitation to attend. I regret my duty as a member of the Commission will prevent my being present.

The views of the people of British Columbia have been already expressed by their representatives in Parliament, and the Governor-General, by the advice of his Ministry, has deemed it proper to issue this Commission to obtain evidence, make enquiries and report facts, which will enable the Parliament to legislate in a manner conducive to the best interests of the whole Dominion, including British Columbia.

It would be entirely beyond the scope of the Commission to discuss the question at such meeting, and they ought not to be present, where their silence might be construed into acquiescence.

I fully concur with the views expressed to you by Mr. Chapleau, and would simply add that we shall form no opinion until the fullest opportunity for information has been afforded, and the whole evidence calmly considered.

I am, dear sir, yours truly,

J. H. GRAY.

NOAH SHAKESPEARE, Esq.

VICTORIA, B.C., August 11th, 1884.

SIR,—I have the honor of sending as follows copies of three Resolutions which were unanimously passed at a public meeting held in the City Hall on Saturday evening, the 9th instant, Councillor Gowan in the chair, present—a full house; also our Dominion representatives, Messrs. Shakespeare and Baker; the President of the Council, Hon. Mr. Drake; the leader of the Opposition, Mr. Beaven; the other members of Parliament for this city, and prominent citizens. For further details I would respectfully refer you to the *Victoria Daily Standard* of this date, also to the *Colonist* of yesterday's date.

First Resolution—"Whereas the Provincial Government and the representatives of the Province in the Parliament of Canada and Provincial Legislative Assembly have for many years past petitioned the Dominion Government to pass a statute restricting the immigration of Chinese into the Province, and have supplied the Government of Canada with abundant information upon the subject: This meeting is of the opinion that the appointment by the Dominion Government at this stage of the question of Commissioners to enquire into the subject, instead of legislating as requested, is uncalled for and superfluous, and is equivalent to doubting the correctness of the information supplied through our constitutional representatives."

Second Resolution—"That, in view of the apathy evinced by the Dominion Government to our repeated entreaties for the restriction of the Chinese immigration, which is thwarting our prosperity and threatening our very existence, we deem it necessary to reiterate our demands for the enactment of restrictive measures at the next meeting of Parliament."

Third Resolution—"Resolved that the Secretary of this meeting be requested to forward copies of the Resolutions just passed to the Government at Ottawa; also to the Hon. Mr. Chapleau and Hon. Mr. Justice Gray, the Commissioners on the Chinese question."

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

F. L. TUCKFIELD,

Hon. Secretary.

The Honorable J. A. CHAPLEAU,

Commissioner on the Chinese question.

Copy of letters sent to Noah Shakespeare, Esq., M.P., Robert Dunsmuir, Esq., and Robert Beaven, Esq.:

VICTORIA, B.C., August 12th, 1884.

SIR,—I am instructed by the Commission appointed to enquire into the "Chinese question," now sitting in Victoria, to ask if you have any facts, or information, which will be of use to the Commission, and if so, to lay the same before them.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

NICHOLAS FLOOD DAVIN,

Secretary, Chinese Commission.

VICTORIA, B.C., August 13th, 1884.

Hon. J. A. CHAPLEAU.

DEAR SIR,—Your reply to my communication of this date duly received, and I beg to state that Mr. Booth and myself will be delighted to have an interview with you to-morrow morning at the Driard, between nine and ten.

I remain, your obedient servant,

NOAH SHAKESPEARE.

VICTORIA, B.C., August 20th, 1884.

SIR,—I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated August 12th. In reply thereto would most respectfully state that, from a careful investigation of this matter in all its bearings, I can add nothing further in relation to the Chinese question than the statements I have already made, and which are already on record in the "Debates" of the House of Commons.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

NOAH SHAKESPEARE.

To NICHOLAS FLOOD DAVIN, Esq.,
Secretary, Chinese Commission.

(Telegram.)

VICTORIA, B.C., November 2nd, 1884.

To N. FLOOD DAVIN, Esq.,

The Board of Trade by Resolution declined to give evidence, and I felt as if I gave personal views they might be liable to be construed as an expression from the Board to some extent, hence I decided not to give them.

R. P. RITHEL,
President.

WASHINGTON, November 7th, 1884.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 27th ultimo, and in reply thereto to enclose herewith copy of a note which I have received from the Secretary of State informing me that his department is unable to furnish you with more than one copy of the Senate Report on Chinese Immigration, which is herewith transmitted.

I am, sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

L. S. SACKVILLE WEST.

NICHOLAS FLOOD DAVIN, Esq.

(Copy.)

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
WASHINGTON, November 6th, 1884. }

SIR,—In reply to your note of the 31st ultimo, requesting to be furnished with 100 copies of the Report of the Joint Special Committee to Investigate Chinese Immigration, I regret to inform you that the Department is unable to comply with your request as the number of copies on hand do not exceed six or seven, one of which is herewith enclosed

Accept, etc.,

FRED. T. FRELINGHUYSEN.

The Honorable L. S. WEST, etc.

APPENDIX P.

On the night of Saturday, 9th of August, 1884, accompanied by the Chief of Police Superintendent Bloomfield, a visit was made to Chinatown, Victoria, B.C. Chinatown had

already been visited in the day time, and it was remarked what fine brick houses the Chinese had in Victoria, and how much superior they and their surroundings appeared to the Chinese and Chinatown in San Francisco.

The opium dens were visited, under the guidance of the Chief of Police, and turned out to be the exact counterpart of what was seen in San Francisco, only, of course, they are not nearly so numerous. We found, to us, one novel feature. We had abundant evidence that in San Francisco whites smoked opium; but we saw none. In Victoria, however, we found dens where one or two whites were huddled in with Chinese indulging in this powerful narcotic. In one, a young woman, well dressed and full of intelligence, lay fixing her pipe with a practised hand and inhaling the smoke. After much persuasion on our part and on that of the Chief of Police she consented to answer questions, and such information as she had to give will be found in the Minutes of Evidence.

APPENDIX Q.

The following is a report of a decision rendered by the Honorable George Ogden Hoffman, of the United States District Court.

IN THE MATTER OF }
TUNG YEONG }
ON HABEAS CORPUS. }

The very great number of cases in which writs of *habeas corpus* have been issued out of this Court by Chinese persons claiming to be illegally restrained of their liberty, and which were of necessity summarily investigated and disposed of, has rendered it impossible for the Court to deliver a written opinion in each case. The evidence in the various cases, and the rulings of the Court have been very imperfectly reported by the press, and the latter though much criticised, have not, it is believed, been thoroughly understood.

It is deemed proper to set forth in an opinion, as succinctly as may be, the general nature of these cases, of the evidence upon which the decision of the Court has been based, and its rulings upon the more important of the questions which have been presented for its determination.

The applications for discharge from a restraint claimed to be illegal, may be divided into three classes:

First—Applications on the ground of previous residence.

By the second article of the Treaty it is provided that "Chinese laborers now in the United States shall be allowed to go and come of their own free will and accord, and shall be accorded all the rights, privileges, immunities and exemptions which are accorded to the citizens and subjects of the most favored nations." (22d U. S. Stat., p. 827.)

By the third section of the law known as the Restriction Act, the same privilege indirectly extended to laborers "who shall have come into the United States before the expiration of ninety days next after the passage of this Act.

The date of this Treaty is November 17, 1880.

The date of the passage of the law is May 6, 1882.

During this interval large numbers of Chinese laborers who were protected by the Treaty have left the country, of course, unprovided with Custom House certificates, for there was no law then existing which required them to obtain them or authorized the Custom House authorities to furnish them.

The language of the law is ambiguous and perhaps admits the construction that the laborers who left this country during the interval I have mentioned should be required to produce the Custom House certificate provided for in the Act. It was not doubted by the Court that if the Treaty and the law were irreconcilably conflicting the duty of the Court was to obey the requirements of the law, but it was considered that no construction should be given to the law which would violate the provisions of the Treaty,

if such construction could be avoided. It was, therefore, held that a Chinese laborer who was here at the date of the Treaty, and who left the country before the law went into operation, might be admitted without producing a Custom House certificate, which it was impossible for him to obtain, and that it was inadmissible, if not indecent, to impute to Congress when legislating to carry into effect our Treaty with China, the intention to deprive laborers, whose right to come and go of their own free will and accord was explicitly recognized and secured by the Treaty, of that right by exacting as a condition of its exercise the production of a certificate which it was out of their power to obtain. (*In re Chin A. On*, 18 Fed. Rep., p. No. 8, p. 506.) It was also held that Chinese who were not in the country at the date of the Treaty were not embraced within the provisions of the second article, and also that a Chinese laborer, who, although in the country at the date of the Treaty, had left after the law went into practical operation, and who neglected to procure a certificate, was not entitled to return. As to the soundness of this last ruling, doubts may be entertained. It is understood that the question will shortly be submitted to the Circuit Court.

If there be error in these rulings it is assuredly not in favor of the Chinese. The right of laborers who can prove they were in the country at the date of the Treaty, and had left before the law went into effect, to be allowed to land without the production of a Custom House certificate, being thus recognized, the Court held that the burden of proof was on them, and that satisfactory evidence of the facts would be rigorously exacted. In some cases this evidence was such as to establish the facts beyond all reasonable doubt: as, for instance, the former residence and departure of the petitioner was in one case proved by the testimony of the reverend gentleman at the head of the Chinese Mission in this city; who swore not only to his personal recollection of the fact, but produced a record of the proceedings of the sessions of his church, in which the departure of the petitioner and his resignation of the office of deacon, which he held, and the appointment of his successor is recorded. These records, he testified, were in his own handwriting and were made at the date which they bore. In another case, a young lady connected with the mission, proved the departure of the petitioner (who was a convert and her pupil), not merely by her own testimony as to the fact, but by the production of a religious book which she gave him at the time of his departure, on the fly-leaf of which were inscribed in her own handwriting, and signed by herself, some expressions of regard, together with some texts of Scripture. This book, she testified, was handed to him on board the vessel at the date of the inscription on the fly-leaf, with the injunction to keep it and bring it back on his return. The book was accordingly returned and produced in Court. On proofs such as these no rational doubt could be entertained, and the petitioners were discharged.

But in the large majority of cases proofs hardly less satisfactory were exacted and furnished. The Chinese on returning to their country almost invariably procure permits from the companies of which they are members, and which are furnished them on payment of their dues. The departure of the members and the payment of their dues are recorded in the books of the company. These books the Court invariably required to be produced. It also appears that in most cases their savings, accumulated in this country, were remitted to China for their account by mercantile firms in this city, and also that their tickets were, in many cases, purchased through the agency of those firms. The production of the firm's books showing these transactions was in like manner required, and they, together with the books of the companies, were subjected to the critical scrutiny of Mr. Vrooman, the very intelligent, competent, and entirely reliable Chinese interpreter.

In very many cases all these books were produced in Court, and in some instances the evidence they afforded was corroborated by testimony of white persons in whose employ the petitioner had been, and who testified to the time of his departure. It is, of course, possible, that in some instances the Court has been deceived, but considering that in no case has a person been allowed to land on the plea of previous residence on unsupported Chinese oral testimony, the number of such instances cannot be large. The proofs were in all cases sufficient to satisfy any candid and unbiassed mind. Of the whole num-

ber thus far discharged by the order of the Court, it is believed that those discharged on the grounds stated, constitute nearly one-half. In justice to the Six Companies, I should add that their presidents have spontaneously offered to the Court to cause copies of their books, with records of departures of their members during the interval I have mentioned, to be made at their own charges, such copies to be verified by Mr. Vrooman, by comparison with the original records, and then to be deposited with the Court. When this is done no means will any longer exist of interpolating or adding new names on the books of the companies. It will still remain possible for a Chinese laborer to assume the name, and personate the character of some one whose name appears on the records; but this mode of deception it seems impossible wholly to prevent.

Secondly—Applications founded on the production of Canton certificates.

The investigation of this class of cases proved exceedingly embarrassing to the Court, and is attended with difficulties almost insuperable. The certificates furnished at Canton by the agent of the Chinese Government, the law declares, shall be *prima facie* evidence of a right to land. This provision of the law, whatever distrust might be felt as to the reliability of these certificates, the Court could not disregard. The counsel for the petitioner usually presented a Canton certificate to the Court and rested his case. The District Attorney was necessarily without the means of disproving the truth of the certificate except by such admissions as he might extract from the petitioner himself when placed on the stand, or had been gathered from him upon his examination by the Custom House officials. The District Attorney was, therefore, allowed to call the petitioner, and cross-examine him in a most searching manner, and contradict, if he could, his statements; in short, to treat him as an adverse witness called by the opposite side. This method, though somewhat irregular, seemed to be the only one to be adopted with any hope of arriving at the truth. Another embarrassment under which the Court labored was the inability to attach any distinct and definite signification to the term "merchant," but inasmuch as the Treaty expressly declares that the only class to be excluded are "laborers" and that no other class is within the prohibition of the Treaty, it was held by the Court that the enquiry was not so much whether the person was a merchant as whether he was a laborer, and that that enquiry should relate, not to his occupation or status in China, but to the occupation in which he was to be engaged in in this country; as the intention and object of the law was to protect our own laborers from the competition and rivalry of Chinese laborers.

At first sight it would seem that the production of the books of a respectable mercantile firm in which the name of the petitioner was inscribed as a partner, would be sufficient to establish his status as a merchant. It was soon found, however, that this mode of proof was, to a great extent, unreliable; for, first, the books might be falsified, and the entry made to meet the exigencies of the case; and, secondly, it appeared that the Chinese are in the habit of placing their earnings in stores or mercantile establishments, and in virtue of this investment they are admitted to a share of the profits. It might, therefore, often happen that a Chinese laborer would appear on the books of the company as holding an interest to the amount of a few hundred dollars in the concern, while he himself remained a laborer, and could in no sense of the term be called a merchant or a trader. The books above spoken of were in all cases subjected to a rigid scrutiny, with a view of detecting interpolations and falsifications. I am satisfied that in spite of the efforts of the Court, which in almost all cases itself subjected the petitioner to a rigorous cross-examination, and in spite of the efforts of the District Attorney, some persons have been admitted on Canton certificates who had no right to land. In what numbers it is impossible to say, but this result seemed to be the necessary consequence of the fact that the law made the certificates *prima facie* evidence of the petitioner's right and of the difficulty of ascertaining the facts. A considerable number of cases were also presented to the court where the petitioner claimed to be about to enter some mercantile establishment in which his brother or his uncle or his father was interested. The existence of the establishment was usually proved beyond a doubt, but the court was at the mercy of oral testimony as to the intended adoption of the petitioner as a partner.

In some instances letters were produced from his relatives in this city, addressed to him in Hong Kong, inviting him to come to this country to be admitted to the business, but the genuineness of these letters was often doubtful, and no obstacle existed to their manufacture in this city after the arrival of the steamer.

In several cases it appeared by the petitioner's own admission that he was a laborer in China, that he came to this country wholly unprovided with money, and that he expected to enter the store of his brother, or uncle, or other relative, as a porter. In such cases he was remanded to the ship, but even in those cases where the petitioner, or his uncle, or other relative declared that he was to be admitted to the business, the Court became aware that it might be the victim of imposition if on such testimony any Chinese person engaged in mercantile pursuits here could import as many laborers as he might declare to be brothers, sons or nephews, and testify that he proposed to admit them to the business. In some instances pretensions of this kind have been summarily rejected. In other instances the Court has felt compelled to discharge the petitioner on a preponderance of proof, though not without serious misgivings as to the facts of the case.

Third—Children brought to or sent for by their parents or guardians in this city.

In almost all these cases the petitions were filed on behalf of children of from ten to fifteen years of age. Their fathers or other relatives testified that they had sent for them to be brought to the United States with a view of placing them at school to learn the English language, and later to adopt them into their business. The parents who thus claimed to exercise the natural right to the custody and care of their children, were in almost every instance Chinese merchants sometimes of considerable substance resident here, and entitled under the provisions of the Treaty to all the rights, privileges and immunities of subjects and citizens of the most favored nation. Absurdly enough, these children in many instances were provided with Canton certificates, but though they were in no sense merchants, many of them being much too young to earn their living, they were certainly not laborers; and it was not without satisfaction that I found there was no requirement of the law which would oblige me to deny to a parent the custody of his child, and to send the latter back across the ocean to the country from which he came.

The foregoing presents a general, but I think sufficient statement of the various questions which have arisen in these cases, and of the rulings of the Court upon them.

If there be error in those rulings I am unable to discern it.

It will be cheerfully corrected when found to exist by the judgment of a higher Court, or even when pointed out by any one who shall first have taken the pains to ascertain what rulings of this Court have actually been a natural and one would think necessary preliminary which has hitherto been largely dispensed with by the more vehement of those by whom the action of the Court has been assailed.

That some persons have been suffered to land under Canton certificates who were in fact within the prohibited class, there is great reason to fear.

How this could have been prevented by the action of any Court, honestly and fearlessly discharging its duty under the law and the evidence, has not been pointed out.

By the Constitution and laws of the United States Chinese persons in common with all others have the right "to the equal protection of the laws," and this includes the right "to give evidence" in Courts.

A Chinese person is therefore a competent witness. To reject his testimony when consistent with itself, and wholly uncontradicted by other proofs, on the sole ground that he is a Chinese person, would be an evasion or rather violation of the Constitution and law which every one, who sets a just value upon the uprightness and independence of the Judiciary, would deeply deplore.

But while according to Chinese witnesses the right to testify secured to them by the Constitution and the law, no means of arriving at the truth within the power of the Court have been neglected, and the ingenuity of the District Attorney and the Court has been taxed in the attempt to elicit the truth by minute, rigorous and protracted cross-examinations.

That it has frequently been baffled was naturally to be expected. But notwithstanding these unavoidable evasions, the practical operations of the Act has been by no means unsatisfactory.

Returns obtained from the Custom House show that from the 4th August, 1882, to the 15th January, 1884, a period of nearly sixteen months, there have arrived in this port 3,415 Chinese persons. During the same period there have departed no less than 17,088.

It thus appears that not only has the flood of Chinese immigration, with which we were menaced, been stayed, but a process of depletion has been going on which could not be considerably increased without serious disturbance to the established industries of the state. It is stated that the wages of Chinese laborers have advanced from \$1 to \$1.75 per diem—a fact of much significance if true.

It is much to be regretted that the notion that the law has through its own defects, or the fault of the Courts, proved practically inoperative, has been so widely and persistently disseminated. Such a misapprehension cannot have failed to be injurious to the state, by preventing the immigration of white persons from the east to replace the Chinese who are departing.

Another circumstance, which though not contemplated by the law, has incidentally attended its enforcement, may be mentioned. The costs, the attorney's fees, and the inconvenience and expense of attending upon the Courts until their cases can be heard, must in effect have imposed upon the Chinese arriving here charges nearly or quite equal to the capitation tax which in Australia has been found, it is said, sufficient to secure their practical exclusion. On this point I have no accurate information. But the liability to the charges I have mentioned cannot fail to exercise a strong deterring influence upon the lower classes of Chinese laborers.

In the case at bar, the proofs establish beyond a rational doubt that the petitioner was in the United States at the date of the Treaty, and that he left the United States before the passage of the law which enabled or required Chinese laborers to procure Custom House certificates.

He is, therefore, in my judgment, entitled to be discharged.

APPENDIX R.

NEW WESTMINSTER, B.C., December 5th, 1884.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication, instructing me to forward immigration returns since last report up to date.

I herewith enclose returns, showing number, occupation, sex, etc., of immigrants recorded at the Provincial Immigration Office, New Westminster, during the above period, and their ultimate destination.

Of Chinese we keep no record, but I am safe in estimating that not less than 1,500 have passed by the port of New Westminster, and are making great inroads on all the industries of the country. We have Chinese as farmers, lumbermen, carpenters, blacksmiths, shoe-makers, tailors, merchants, stage proprietors, hack-drivers—in fact, we find them in all and every kind of business, and to the great detriment of white immigrants who are flocking in large numbers to settle up this province.

The Provincial Government forbids them any employment on provincial works, directly or indirectly.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

WILLIAM ROSS,

Immigration Agent.

To N. F. DAVIN, Esq.,

Chinese Commission, Ottawa.

APPENDIX S.

FOREIGN OFFICE, Honolulu, 18th December, 1884.

NICHOLAS FLOOD DAVIN, Esq.,

Secretary, Chinese Commission, Ottawa, Canada.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, in which you ask for certain documents and information concerning the Chinese resident here and their relations with the rest of the population.

In reply I beg to say that the Chinese question occupies a somewhat different position here to what it does in the Dominion or other countries which have adopted restrictive laws against their immigration. In explanation of this I forward a series of replies to some of the printed questions of which you sent me a copy.

There is no "Restriction Act" on our Statute book, but the Government, relying on national rights, which are in the case of this kingdom not interfered with by any treaty, has taken into its hands the control of Chinese immigration. A relation of the circumstances is contained in two of the appendices to my last report to the Legislative Assembly, of which I will forward a copy to your address. (See pages i. to ix., and civ. to cxxvii.) The position taken up by the Government in this matter is strengthened by an Act passed to meet special circumstances in 1878, of which a copy is enclosed herewith. The steps thus taken have been successful, and as a stream of more desirable population is about to be brought in, under control of the Board of Immigration, it is not probable that any change will be made in the regulations now in force, unless some unforeseen emergency should arise. It has not been deemed necessary to propose any new legislation on the subject.

In reply to your enquiry as to the intermarriage of our people with Chinese, I may say that this has taken place somewhat freely so far as the native Hawaiian women are concerned. When the results of a census which is to be taken towards the end of this month are available, I shall be able to give you definite information on the subject.

With high respect, I have the honor to be, sir,

Your most obedient servant,

WALTER M. GIBSON,

Minister of Foreign Affairs.

ANSWERS TO QUESTIONS PUT BY THE CANADIAN CHINESE COMMISSIONERS.

(See *Minutes of Evidence*, page 69.)

1. The immigrant Chinese are chiefly laborers for plantations, but as their terms of service expire large numbers of them take to various trades, particularly carpentering, tailoring, and shoe-making. They also take to peddling and the keeping of retail stores and coffee-shops. Only about half the Chinese here are believed to be actually at work on sugar and rice plantations. The rest are engaged in commerce, rice planting, and various trades, as stated above, market-gardening, and taro and banana culture. Most of our house-servants are Chinamen.

2. Usually [arrive in good health].

3. No ; the Chinese are always ready to look after their sick and indigent fellow-countrymen.

4. Most Chinamen are industrious and thrifty ; but those engaged in domestic service are often lazy, exacting, and troublesome. They have never been turbulent here ; a drunken Chinaman is exceptional. Their offences against the laws are chiefly petty thieving ; graver crimes are not frequent.

5. As a rule they do [*i.e.*, respect their engagements].

6. Yes ; their competition is felt in almost every branch of trade, and in the country districts almost all the petty stores and eating-houses are in their hands.

7. The Chinese were brought in as contract-laborers for plantations by the Government and by individual employers until the system was inhibited by the Government of China and Hong Kong. Since then they have ostensibly come as voluntary immigrants, paying their own passages ; but it is probable that most of them are under obligation to Chinese firms, who are repaid for their advances with large profit out of the sums paid down by the employers when they enter into engagement here.

8. So far as the planters are concerned, most of them would still welcome new importations of Chinese laborers, wages being very high and the supply of labor less than they need.

9. The Government first intervened in April, 1883, to check their coming, by a protest and warning that they would resist the landing of any further shipload of male Chinese. This year the immigration was resumed under the auspices of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, through misapprehension (as they allege) ; whereupon the regulations of March 25th, 1884, were issued (copy enclosed). The people generally support the action of the Government, but there has been no popular agitation on the subject.

10. They always live in crowded quarters, which in very many cases are unwholesomely dirty. In spite of the stringency of the law here and the vigilance of officers, opium is smoked by them in secret to a great extent, and they lead the natives into the same habit.

11. Very much [*i.e.*, the Chinese have contributed to develop the Hawaiian Kingdom].

12—23. [No answers.]

24. Certainly not [*i.e.*, the proportion of depraved people is not greater among the Chinese than among the whites].

25. Ditto [*i.e.*, the vicious among the Chinese do not flaunt their vices more than the whites].

26. There seems to be little doubt as to their having brought the leprosy here. It is known among the natives as "the Chinese disease." The number of Chinese who are lepers is, however, very small.

J. S. WEBB,
Secretary.

Foreign Office, Honolulu, December 19th, 1884

FOREIGN OFFICE NOTICE.

REGULATIONS

For the admission of Chinese immigrant laborers into the Hawaiian Kingdom, made and published under the authority of a resolution, of His Majesty in Cabinet Council, passed on the thirteenth day of July, 1883 :

No. 1. From this date permission will be granted to masters of vessels arriving at the port of Honolulu to land Chinese immigrant laborers, not exceeding twenty-five in all from any one vessel, that number to be in addition to, and exclusive of any Chinese passengers who may hold passports, as provided for in Regulation No. 2.

No. 2. Passports enabling their holders to enter the ports of the Kingdom may be issued from the Foreign Office, Honolulu, or by His Majesty's Consul-General at Hong Kong.

- 1.—To any Chinese resident in this Kingdom who may desire to visit any foreign country, and return therefrom.
- 2.—To the wives or other female relatives, and to the children of Chinese now residing in the Kingdom, or who may be about to emigrate to this country under the provisions of Regulation No. 1.

No. 3. A fee of one dollar shall be charged for each passport issued in pursuance of the foregoing regulation.

No. 4. All orders and instructions regulating Chinese immigration to this country, heretofore issued from this Office, are hereby cancelled.

WALTER M. GIBSON,

Minister of Foreign Affairs.

Foreign Office, Honolulu, March 25th, 1884.

AN ACT TO REGULATE THE LANDING OF PASSENGERS ARRIVING AT THE DIFFERENT PORTS IN THIS KINGDOM.

WHEREAS, Large bodies of immigrants are now passing from Asia to the coast of South America, and the ships conveying them are liable to stop at ports of this Kingdom; and whereas, further, it is inexpedient that such passengers should be allowed to land in considerable numbers, without being subjected to observation and inspection; therefore,

Be it Enacted by the King and the Legislative Assembly of the Hawaiian Islands, in the Legislature of the Kingdom assembled.

Section 1.—That any ship passing from China or any other Asiatic port, and calling at any port in this Kingdom on her voyage, shall not be permitted to disembark passengers at any port in this Kingdom, without first having obtained the assent in writing of the Governor of the island, or the collector of the port at which such ship may call.

Section 2.—Be it further enacted, before the Governor or collector of the port as aforesaid shall grant such permit to land any passengers, as in the preceding section set forth, the commander of the vessel shall furnish in duplicate a list of the passengers whom he desires to land, and the permission, if granted by the Governor or collector as

aforesaid, shall be signified by inscribing the same on one copy of the said list, and returning it to the master of the vessel as aforesaid.

Section 3.—Be it further enacted, that if the commander of any vessel, passing from China or any Asiatic port, carrying passengers, as in the preceding sections set forth, shall disembark, or allow to be disembarked, any passengers without first having obtained the permission as aforesaid, such commander shall be liable to a fine of twenty dollars for each and every passenger disembarked or allowed to disembark, which said fine shall be recoverable before any police or district justice.

Section 4.—This Act shall take effect and become a law from and after the date of its approval.

Approved this 1st day of August, A. D. 1878.

KALAKAUA, R.

APPENDIX T.

CANADA CHINESE COMMISSION, 1884.

(*Postscript, 9th December, 1884, see Minutes of Evidence, p. 71.*)

Since answering the queries of the Commissioners three cases have been brought to my attention, which I think deserve to be placed before the Commissioners, as they contradict my experience hitherto.

In my former answers, I expressed a favorable opinion of the Chinamen as being law abiding, and generally as acquiescing and even aiding in the administration of justice in our courts; and further, as being rarely guilty of crimes attended with violence to the person. Nor do I wish to modify that general opinion, which, indeed, was founded on my uniform experience up to that time.

There have occurred since I wrote some very notable exceptions to this behavior:

1. At the recent Victoria assizes, in a case of Chinese abduction, where Chinamen witnesses and interpreters were necessary, it was established to the satisfaction of the presiding Judge (Mr. Justice Crease), that these were being terrorized by the threats of certain Chinamen, alleged to belong to a secret association. Three persons alleged to have used such threats were summoned before Mr. Justice Crease, who took immediate cognizance of the charge, (the investigation then pending being paralyzed, so long as the terror continued), and after hearing witnesses, and what the parties, who all appeared on the summons, had to say in their excuse, he fined them \$500, \$500, and \$1,000 respectively, and in addition sentenced them to six months' imprisonment; treating their conduct as a very high contempt of court.

2. Another attempt, or suspected attempt to pervert the course of justice is just reported from Lytton. The body of a deceased Chinaman had been found under circumstances which seemed to point to a murder, and two Indians gave evidence before the coroner which implicated two Chinamen in the crime. But at the assizes, these Indians refused to repeat their statements, alleging that their former testimony was false, that they repented of it, and that they had been bribed by some other Chinamen (who appeared as prosecutors) to tender it. This is not a clear case; though Mr. Justice Walkem, (who presided at the assizes), appears to be under the impression that what the Indians said before him was true in substance.

It is only just to the alleged suborners to recollect that the neighborhood of Lytton has been the scene of terrible outrages against Chinamen, in all of which the perpetrators have escaped scot free. One case in particular, which in its wholesale unconcealed atrocity equalled anything which I have read of agrarian outrage in Ireland, the alleged ringleaders, though fully identified by four of the surviving victims, were acquitted by the jury upon evidence of an *alibi* which the prosecutors might well deem perjured—so that in the present case the Chinamen, entirely misapprehending the principles of our criminal law, may have imagined that subornation of perjury was a weapon permitted by our courts, and that to acquit or condemn we only required the production of sworn evidence, without troubling ourselves to enquire whether it were true or not.

3. There has been since the date of my answers yet a third case, contradicting my former experience. At the late assize at Nanaimo last week, some Chinamen were convicted of robbery, with violence dangerous to life, upon a Chinese woman named Ah Chif.

The only observation on the above cases which seems at all material is, that they are all entirely confined to offences of Chinamen between and among themselves : not in any way concerning the white population. They may perhaps (the first two at least) be due to the demonstrated impotence of our criminal law to protect Chinamen from the most enormous outrages, as well as from petty annoyances. This is not suggested as in the least detracting from the criminality of the offences now noted, but as possibly diminishing their danger to society, and partly, perhaps, serving to account for the recent and sudden appearance of these crimes among Chinamen in British Columbia.

MATT. B. BEGBIE,
Chief Justice, British Columbia.

INDEX.

- ACCIDENTS :
statistics, 28.
- ADAIR, W. B. :
documentary evidence (answers to questions) 113.
- AGITATION :
See *Chinese Immigration* ; also "Feeling" and "Treatment" under same head.
- AMERICAN TRADE WITH CHINA :
BEE, COL. F. A.
400,000 tons of American shipping engaged, 182.
- ANTHONY, GEORGE W. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A., 336.
- ANTI-CHINESE UNION, CONSTITUTION OF :
KING, C. H.
objects of the union, 233.
persons employing Chinese to be boycotted, 233.
fines, 233.
an expelled member to be sent to Coventry, 233.
only lawful means to be used, 233.
violence to be discountenanced, 233.
non-political, 233.
officers, 234.
twenty Anti-Chinese leagues in San Francisco, 234.
effect of boycotting provision to induce those who employed Chinese to discharge them, 236.
- ARMSTRONG, EDWARD J. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A., 322.
- ARMSTRONG, WILLIAM JAMES :
documentary evidence (answers to questions) 116, 117.
- ARNOUP, JOHN :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A., 354.
- ARRIVALS AND DEPARTURES :
Chinese immigrants from 1881 to 1884, 12.
" " average annual, 35.
" " from 1852 to 1878, 39.
" " from 1853 to 1873, 287, 288, 289.
- ASSASSINATION :
See *Chinese Immigration*.
- ASSIMILATION :
See *Chinese Immigration*.
- ASSESSMENTS :
BADLAM, A.
\$100,000 about the value of real estate for which they are assessed, 231.
great difficulty in assessing them, 231.
pay taxes on about \$500,000 worth of property, about \$11,000, 232.
BEE, COL. F. A.
Chinese unequally taxed, 181.
- ASSOCIATIONS, BENEFIT :
early Californian, 19.
- AVERY, FRANCIS :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A., 334.

-
- BABCOCK, WILLIAM F. :
witness (San Francisco, 1884) 13, 14.
- BADLAM, ALEXANDER :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A., 231, 232.
- BAG-FACTORY :
See *Manufactures*.
- BAINBRIDGE, ARNOP :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A., 221—224.
- BASSETT, JAMES M. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A., 360.
- BATHS :
white ladies and Chinamen attendants, 59, 62.
- BEALS, HENRY C. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A., 306, 307.
- BEE, COLONEL F. A. :
witness (San Francisco, 1884) 16—21.
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A., 181.
- BEGBIE, SIR MATTHEW B. :
documentary, 70—82.
postscript to communication (p. 71) 414, 415.
- BENNETT, NELSON :
witness (Portland, Oregon, 1884) 171.
- BIGELOW, HENRY H. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A., 341.
- BLAIR, MATTHEW :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A., 344.
- BLAKE, MAURICE C. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A., 235.
- BLAKESLEE, REV. SAMUEL V. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A., 348, 349.
- BLOOMFIELD, SUPT. :
witness (British Columbia, 1884) 47—49.
- BODWELL, E. V. :
documentary evidence (answers to questions) 115, 116.
- BOOTS AND SHOES :
See *Manufactures*.
- BRADLEY, JOHN A. :
statement put in to Commissioners, 160, 161.
- BRENNAN, A. B. :
witness (Portland, Oregon, 1884) 174.
- BRIER, REV. WILLIAM W. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A., 299—302.
- BRIGGS, ARTHUR R. :
witness (San Francisco, 1884) 1—12.
- BRIGGS, REV. MARTIN C. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A., 325.
- BRITISH COLUMBIA :
number of Chinese in, 43, 52, 53.
wealth of British Columbia, 155.
no other Province has so many of the means within herself of
becoming a nation, 155.
lands should be settled with an intelligent patriotic people, 155.
this would develop a true national spirit, 155.
resources of, 169.
- BROOKS, BENJAMIN S. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A., 182, 335.

- BROOKS, CHARLES WALCOTT :
witness (San Francisco, 1884) 23—36, 338.
- BROOM-MAKING :
See *Manufactures*.
- BROWN, THOMAS :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A., 329.
- BRYANT, ANDREW J. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A., 211—213.
- BRYDEN, JOHN :
documentary evidence (answers to questions) 110—112.
- BUCHANAN, WILLIAM G. :
abstract of evidence 1876) Appendix A., 247.
- BULL, W. K. :
witness (British Columbia, 1884) 61, 62.
- CADIZ, JOSEPH G. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A., 360.
- CALIFORNIA :
Chinese from, 64.
- CAMPBELL, ALEXANDER :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A., 320—322.
- CANDLES :
See *Manufactures*.
- CAREY, JOSEPH WESTHROP :
witness (British Columbia, 1884) 42—47.
- CARIBOO :
Chinese resisted in, 60.
- CARPENTERING AND CABINET-MAKING :
See *Manufactures*.
- CASTLE, FREDERICK L. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A., 334.
- CHARACTER, CHINESE :
See *Chinese Immigration*.
- CHINA AND SAN FRANCISCO :
trade between for 1881 : \$16,185,165, 40.
- CHINA :
DAMERON, J. P.
difficulty of learning the language, 350.
not more than 300 scholars in China who learn the classics, 350.
why China has not progressed, 350.
they will suffer extermination rather than adopt western civilization, 352.
nature has differentiated them by color and odor, 352.
GEORGE, H.
their institutions and learning, 238.
LOOMIS, REV. A.
Chinese at home, 279.
socially, 279.
schools, 280.
religion and humanity, 280.
GIBSON, REV. OTIS.
Chinese civilization, 268.
what the Chinese "scholar" knows, 268.
stagnation, 268.
religion : fatalism, 268.
regard themselves as superior to all other nations of the earth, 268.
marriage relation, 269.
marriages arranged by relatives of the parties, 269.
filicide, 269.

CHINA—*continued.*

- GIBSON, REV. ORIS—*continued.*
 industrious and frugal, 269.
 low standard of comfort, 270.
 not clean in their personal habits, 270.
 progress of Christianity among the Chinese, 270.
 humanity in China, 270.
 Chinese capacity and brain-power, 270.
 judicial system, 271.
 foundling hospitals, 271.
 commercial character, 271.
 the Chinese Government do not desire their people to emigrate, 274.
 religion and morals, 275.
 their morality compares favorably with that of the peasantry of Europe, 275.
 no idolatry as a system, 275.
 teachings of Confucius, 275.
 worship of tablets, 275.
 believe in immortality of the soul, 275.
 their literature better than French, 275.
- HUANG SIC CHEN.
 no slavery in China, 162.
 for a long time after certain Chinese ports were opened to the world balance of trade against China, 162.
 unjust policy towards China, 162.
- JACKSON.
 Chinese culture, 358.
 Chinese cleanliness or the reverse, 358.
 morals of Chinamen, 358.
 the compradors, 358.
 Chinese prolific, 359.
 Chinese in Singapore, 359.
- KING, T. H.
 diplomacy, 193.
 treachery, 193.
 their Christianity, 193.
 status of Chinese residents of Hong Kong, 193.
 value of human life in China, 194.
 punishments, cruel, 194.
 gambling, 194.
 prostitution, 194.
 "flower-boats," 194.
 sodomy, 189, 194.
 indifference to human life, 194.
 Chinese Imperial authorities cannot protect foreigners in the interior, 194.
 commercial character, 194.
 women, 195.
 Canton district grows the banditti and prostitutes for other places, 195.
 low standard of comfort, 197.
- OLMSTED, W. N.
 the Chinese shipped to Cuba and Peru bought and sold, 332.
 mercantile and leading class emigrate to Pacific coast, 332.
 security of relatives in China for passage money, 332.
 the immigration to Pacific coast could not be forced, 332.
 alcoholic drinks; gambling, 332.
 prostitution, 333.
- SPROAT, G. M.
 uniformity the Chinese ideal, 164.
 civilization at times establishes a kind of serfdom no less stringent than has existed under feudalism or militarism, 164.
 China a vast reservoir of helotry, 164.
 circumstances existing for ages have enabled the Chinaman to exist on the least which will drive the muscular machinery, 164.
 the Chinese laborers in China, 165.
 strange cycle in Chinese history and civilization, 165.
 impossible for such a people to become part of western civilization, 165.
- TOBIN, J. T.
 Chinese a despicable race, 226.
 in Shanghai live in a very poor way, 226.

CHINA—*continued.*TOBIN, J. T.—*continued.*

- the poor people eat offal, 226.
- children systematically raised for prostitution, 227.
- character of Chinamen in China, 227.
- crime and its punishments in China, 227.
- habits filthy, 227.
- houses of prostitution and opium conducted openly, 227.
- marriage, 227.
- cruel punishment, 228.
- execute substitutes, 228.
- form of oath, 228.
- inhumanity, 228.
- unnatural offences, 228.
- population of Shanghai, 228.
- no intermarriage, 228.
- some class idle and thieves, 228.
- Chinese sailors, 228.
- justice not impartial, 229.

CHINATOWN, SAN FRANCISCO :

BAINBRIDGE, A.

- has seen the sick lying around on the floor in their hospitals, and nothing to denote that there was any medical attendance, 223.

BROWN, T.

- undesirable to extend their quarter, 329.
- value of real estate depressed, 329.
- drives away white business houses and families, 329.

DUFFIELD, G. W.

- effect on real estate, 219.
- as clean as any other part of the city, but their alleys are dirty, 220.
- police paid by the Chinese, 220.
- how the streets are kept clean, 221.
- the city (San Francisco) does not provide means for cleaning Chinatown, 221.

ELLIS, H. H.

- extending, 205.
- injure a street where they reside but pay high rents, 206.

HUANG TSUN HSIEN.

- rents paid for tenement houses, 39.
- taxes paid by Chinese, 39.
- landlords of tenement houses willing to renew leases, 40.

MEARES, J. L.

- in San Francisco cuts off from the business portion of city its handsomest part, 200.
- relative growth of Chinatown, 207.

GIBSON, REV. OTIS.

- pay more than \$1,000,000 annually in rents, 263.

SMITH, M. A.

- two kinds of brothels, one for Chinamen, the other for whites, 214.
- size of rooms : four by six, sometimes five by eight, 214.
- wretched appliances and attendance in their hospitals, 214.

STOUT A. B.

- have no beds in their hospitals, but lay the sick on mats on the floor 310.

CHINATOWN, SAN FRANCISCO :

- narrative of visit of Commission (Appendix D) 366—370.

CHINATOWN, PORTLAND, OREGON :

- narrative of visit (Appendix E) 370, 371.

CHINATOWN, VICTORIA, B. C. :

- remarks on visit (Appendix F) 404.

CHINESE DIALECTS :

KING T. H.

- differ almost every hundred miles apart, 190.
- written language the same, 190.

GIBSON, REV. OTIS.

- the Fuhkien dialect not understood in Canton, 262, 263.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION :

AGITATION :

- ADAIR, W. B.
principally by worthless white laborers, 113.
- ARMSTRONG, W. J.
commenced several years ago and all classes joined in it, 117.
- BEGBIE, SIR MATTHEW B.
commenced at Confederation, 72.
- BRYDEN, J.
by political parties, 111.
- CREASE, HON. MR. JUSTICE.
political, 143
- DUNSMUIR, R., M. P. P.
political, 130
if they had votes agitation would cease, 131.
- DWYER, REV. P., A. M.
how it arose against them, 125.
movement against them not so much an agitator's as one of self defence, 125.
- INNES, J. W.
by white politicians and laborers, 101.
- JOHNSTON, M.
political, 112.
- KENNEDY, J. B.
by all classes, 105.
unprincipled, 176.
political, 177.
- LADNER, T. E.
a political cry, 97.
- LADNER, W. H.
confined chiefly to adventurers, 102.
laborers, who are the first, when they get a piece of land, to employ them, 103.
- LAITY, J., and TREMBATH, J.
laboring married men agitate the question, 99.
- METCALF, J., JUN.
by general public since 1860, 83.
- MORESBY, W.
began in 1864, since when feeling against them intensified, 109.
- ONDERDONK, A.
chiefly political, 149.
- PAWSON, J.
began in 1858, 132.
- PEARSE, B. M.
history and nature of, 95.
- ROBINS, S. M.
commenced two years ago chiefly by white traders and white laborers, 118.
- ROBSON, HON. J.
politically dates from 1872, 64.
- STEPHENSON, W.
none against them in Cariboo District, 123.
- STEVENSON, E., M. D.
source of, 93.
- WARD, R.
commenced ten years ago by politicians, 85.
- WARD, W. C.
chiefly political and from laboring class, 103.
- YOUNG, J.
began in 1865, 87.

ASSASSINATION :

- CLARKE, A.
rewards offered for, 203.
- ELLIS, H. H.
notices posted offering rewards for killing, 205.
not confined to Chinatown, 207.

ASSIMILATION :

- BLAKESLEE, REV. S. V.
they can never assimilate and become homogeneous, 349.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*ASSIMILATION—*continued.*

- BRIGGS, A. R.
do not tend to homogeneity, 9.
- CAMPBELL, A.
the community would be better if the people were homogeneous ,
322.
- CAREY, J. W.
a non-assimilating race, 46.
- CLARKE, H. K. W.
a separate, distinct, unamalgamating people, only because of
factitious circumstances, 317.
heterogeneity useful to a people, 318.
nothing to prevent Chinese mixing, 318.
- CREASE, HON. MR. JUSTICE.
cannot assimilate with the Anglo-Saxon race nor is it desirable,
145.
- CROCKER, C.
a homogeneous population is better than heterogeneous, 316.
- DAVIE, HON. A. E. B.
cannot assimilate, a foreign element, 52.
- DOUGLAS, C. D.
they could not amalgamate with the white race, 338.
- DWINELLE, J. W.
they are not capable of assimilating, 355.
- GIBSON, REV. OTIS.
they do not amalgamate, 38.
their assimilating more slowly than other immigrants an objec-
tion, 274.
- HAIGHT, H. H.
negroes of California more assimilable than Chinese, 239.
- HASTINGS, S. C.
the educated Chinaman adverse to it, 304.
- HUANG TSUN HSIEN.
why they do not readily assimilate explained, 41.
- KING, C. H.
they cannot assimilate, 235.
- LAKE, D.
cannot properly assimilate and amalgamate with the whites, 346.
- LOW, F. F.
a people who cannot assimilate a disadvantage, 183.
a different civilization, 185.
- STOUT, A. B.
cannot directly assimilate with our people, 312.
- SWIFT, J. F.
an alien element a disadvantage, 333.
cannot assimilate, 339.
- TINDAL, J.
cannot assimilate, 121.
- TUCKFIELD, MR.
a non-assimilating race, 66.
- WHEELER, E. D.
never will assimilate with our population ; that has been decided
in the course of a quarter of a century, 347.

CHARACTER :

See *Crime, Criminals, &c.*

- ADAIR, W. B.
do not burden white charities, 113.
with few exceptions, sober, economical and law-abiding, 113.
respect their engagements, 113.
- ANTHONY, G. W.
Chinese equal to Japanese in business capacity, habits, etc., 336.
the Japanese more progressive, 336.
- ARMSTRONG, W. J.
taken into hospitals same as white men, 116.
lazy, 117.
do not interfere with whites, save in the field of labor, 117.
not in'urious to the public peace or health, 117.
- BAINBRIDGE, A.
they have great reverence for their queues, 224.
do not send much money out of the country, 224.
- BEALS, H. C.
merchants are gentlemanly in their intercourse with white people,
307.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*CHARACTER—*continued.*

- BEE, COL. F. A.
do not drink and are law-abiding, 182.
- BEGBIE, SIR MATTHEW B.
do not burden public charity, 71.
industrious, thrifty, sober and law-abiding, 71.
if they were drunken they would not be in British Columbia, 71.
their ceaseless toil like nothing but an ant hill, 71.
not turbulent, 71.
given to petty thefts, 71, 75.
respect their engagements, 72.
good tenants, 72.
not injurious to public peace nor public health, 73.
as a race not uncleanly in their habits, 75.
instance where a Chinese woman would seem to have liked to be bought, 81.
respect the administration of British law, 82.
- BIGELOW, H. H.
can count on them better than on whites, 341.
effect on boys and agricultural population disastrous, 341.
- BLAKE, M. C.
good laborers and industrious, 235.
difficult to hunt up testimony, but they are easily convicted, 235.
perjury committed daily by all classes, 236.
- BLAKESLEE, REV. S. V.
they can do anything within the grasp of the imitative intellect, 349.
they have made hordes of Americans abandoned creatures, 349.
more licentious than Americans, 349.
- BLOOMFIELD, C. T.
give no assistance in the detection of crime, 47.
difficult to enforce by-laws among them, 47.
- BODWELL, E. V.
do not burden public charities, 115.
industrious, sober and law-abiding, 115.
keep their agreements, 115.
nothing in their habits injurious to public peace or specially to public health, 115.
- BRADLEY, J. A.
not law-abiding, 161.
they drink, but it does not affect them as it does whites, 161.
- BRENNAN, A. B.
Chinamen drink, 175.
loafers among them who live upon prostitutes, 175.
- BRIER, REV. W. W.
do not invest in real estate, 301.
a polite people and not easily excited, 302.
scarcely ever swear; drink no whiskey, 302.
- BRIGGS, A. R.
a moral blight, 10.
keen judges of property, 7.
moral effect counterbalances their economic utility, 9.
moral effect hard to explain, 4.
generally frugal, good, faithful workmen, 7.
have little capacity for progress, 11.
- BRIGGS, REV. M. C.
quiet, industrious, temperate, and well-behaved, 326.
- BROOKS, C. W.
personally clean, 31.
merchants honest and compare favorably, 32.
temptations exist among the lower classes as among whites, 32.
mentally are not an inferior race, 32.
inherit largely developed brain power, 33.
centuries of isolation have rendered them conservative, 33.
- BROWN, T.
merchants straightforward and very correct, 329.
- BRYDEN, J.
do not burden public charities, 110.
industrious, sober and economical, 110.
respect their engagements, 110.
law-abiding, 110.
not injurious to public peace or health, 111.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*CHARACTER—*continued.*

- BULL, W. K.
difficulty of collecting taxes from them, 62.
- CAMPBELL, A.
the Chinese as a nation not equal to American people, 321.
thinks if they got a chance they would become good republicans, 321.
average intelligence as high as that of other peoples, 321.
imitative but not inventive, 321.
- CAREY, J. W.
difficulty to collect taxes, 44.
proprietors of real estate, 44.
troublesome amongst themselves, 44.
do not respect the Sabbath or their wives, 45.
respect contracts, 45.
habits of cleanliness, 45.
- CLARKE, H. K. W.
temperate, and a most quiet and docile people, 316.
can be relied on in regard to contracts, 317.
in committing perjury they compare very well with the whites, 317.
not large-boned or large muscled but patient to toil, 317.
- COLTON, D. D.
testimony to their intellectual ability, 304.
do not demoralize white people, 305.
first rate laborers; no spongers, 305.
- COOLIDGE, J. A.
merchants intelligent, shrewd, courteous, and gentlemanly, 282.
persons clean but habitations filthy, 283.
if those here (San Francisco) are of the lowest order, it speaks
volumes for their civilization, 284.
- CORNELIUS, CAPT.
not law-abiding, 173.
- CORRYELL, J. R.
untruthful; prefers to tell a lie to the truth, 343.
- CREASE, HON. MR. JUSTICE.
do not burden charities, 140.
industrious, sober, economical and law-abiding, 140.
crimes of violence and murders among themselves, 140.
their life made up of small economies; good pay, 141.
they overcrowd, 143.
vicious habits, but these could be dealt with by the police, 143.
do not make good settlers, 146.
without patriotism, 146.
testimony untrustworthy, 146
- CROCKER, C.
reliable; perfectly sober, 314.
- CROWLEY, P.
habits and actions unbearable, 22.
live 75 per cent. cheaper than whites, 23.
- DAMERON, J. P.
low in morals and physically contaminating, 352.
they are our antipodes, 353.
- DAVIE, HON. A. E. B.
testimony unreliable, 51.
difficulty in detecting crime, 51.
government defrauded out of legacy duty, 52.
- DRAKE, HON. M. W. T.
evade taxes, 154.
they are not settlers, 154.
- DUFFIELD, G. W.
testimony unreliable, 220.
- DUNSMUIR, R., M.P.P.
industrious and hardy, 128.
temperate and peaceable, 128.
frugal and saving, except for gambling, 128.
keep engagements, 128.
- DUPONT, MAJOR L. T.
very methodical and regular in their dealings with the Inland
Revenue, 152.
- DWINELLE, S. H.
testimony unreliable, 323.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*CHARACTER—*continued.*

- DWYER, REV. P., A.M.
do not burden public charity ; reasons why, 124.
industrious, but will shirk work, 124.
not absolutely temperate, 124.
spend but little money, 124.
in a sense law-abiding, yet will evade law, 124.
respect engagements, 124.
dangerous to public health, 125.
- ELLIS, H. H.
more perjury among Chinese than whites, 206.
testimony of better class of Chinamen reliable, 206.
- ESTEE, M. N.
Chinaman and negro compared, 345.
- FLEWIN, J.
filthy in their habitations, 49.
difficult to trace crime among them, 50.
evade taxes, 50.
- GALLEGO, R. C.
sinister policy of the Chinese, 354.
their labor not more reliable than white, 354.
- GEORGE, H.
incapable of attaining the civilization of the Caucasian, 238.
- GIBBS, C. B. S.
business men honorable, high-minded, correct and truthful, 290.
houses clean but smell of scent, 290.
- GIBBS, F. A.
cleanly in their persons, 219.
- GIBSON, REV. OTIS.
constantly commit perjury in the courts, 266.
willing to do any kind of labor, 267.
healthy ; not more filthy than the same number of European
common laborers, 267.
few bring their families, 267.
they help each other, 272.
industrious, if women and gamblers are excluded, 273.
mission schools full, 273.
many would become good citizens, 274.
- GORDON, D. W., M.P.
some show gratitude but many rob, 134.
compelled as slaves to be industrious, 134.
feed on wretched food, 134.
domestics an exception, 134.
merchants of a different character, 135.
their docility accounted for, 135.
explanation why contracts are kept, 135.
smuggle brandy, 135.
habits injurious to public peace and public health, 136.
send money out of the province, 138.
- HAIGHT, H. H.
reverence the spirits of their departed ancestors, 239.
- HANEY, M.
seek no white charity, 121.
industrious, sober, law-abiding, 121.
respect engagements, 121.
do not interfere with whites save in labor market, 121.
nothing in their habits, any more than among other laboring
classes, hostile to public health and peace, 121.
- HASTINGS, S. C.
educated Chinaman a gentleman, but to Christianize them prepo-
sterous, 303.
- HELMCKEN, DR.
they remain isolated, 55.
imitative faculties very great, 56.
overcrowding an evil, 58.
workmen reliable, 58.
impose no burden on hospitals, 58.
require no assistance, 58.
- HEYNEMANN, H.
imitative but not inventive, 291.
quiet, 291.
not ambitious ; not more steady than whites, 291.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*CHARACTER—*continued.*

- HEYNEMANN, H.—*continued.*
 steadiness not one of their virtues, 291.
 a good many thieves among them, 291.
- HOLLISTER, W. W.
 as to cleanliness they are better than whites, 326.
 never met a Chinaman who desired to stay, 326.
 they don't care about the franchise, 326.
 he takes no money away, 327.
 he lives just as well as witness, 328.
 in two years no Chinamen received public alms, 328.
- HUANG SIC CHEN.
 toil with steadiness and perseverance, 163.
 resourcefulness of their character, 163.
- HUANG TSUN HSIEN.
 slow to change their habits, 40.
- INNES, J. W.
 do not burden public charity, 100.
 industrious, sober and respect their engagements, 100.
- JESSUP, W. H.
 moral character good; steady and clean, 332.
 most industrious people, 332.
- JOHNSTON, W.
 sober and industrious, 112.
 do not burden charities, 112.
 respect their engagements, 112.
- JONES, C. T.
 they disregard the law, 355.
 have no regard for an oath, 356.
- JONES, R.
 difficult to collect taxes, 68.
 lend their receipts to each other, 68.
- JONES, S. L.
 honest in their dealings, 331.
- KENNEDY, J. B.
 sober and industrious but working by the day require more
 watching than whites, 105.
 will not respect contracts, if likely to lose anything by it, 105.
 no public spirit, 106.
 good tenants, 176.
 habits better than those of Americans, 176.
 not so quarrelsome as Americans, 176.
- KING, T. H.
 dirty, lousy and have the itch, 189.
 without task are slow and indolent, 191.
 imitative; will evade or slight work, 191.
 filthy and diseased, 191.
 they know nothing of our institutions, except prisons, 193.
 have evaded, whenever possible, all treaty obligations, 193.
 treacherous, 193.
 ignorant, slavish, submissive, brutish, ill-fed, ill-clad, profane,
 immoral, 193.
 indifferent to human life, 194.
 in China, cruel, selfish and ungrateful; liars and dishonest, 194.
 low standard of comfort, 197.
- KNIGHTS OF LABOR.
 not only undesirable but dangerous, 155.
 no conception of constitutional government, 155.
 evade taxes, 156.
 parasites preying upon our resources, 156.
 overcrowd and are filthy, 156.
 low standard of comfort, 156.
- LADNER, T. E.
 industrious and sober, 97.
 not a burden on charity, 97.
 keep contracts and do not interfere with whites, 97.
- LADNER, W. H.
 do not burden charities, 102.
 industrious, sober, respect engagements, 102.
- LAITY, J., and TREMBATH, J.
 lazy and turbulent, 98.
 do not respect engagements, 99.
 thievish and filthy, 99.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*CHARACTER—*continued.*

- LAKE, D.
an inferior race, 346.
not truthful, 346.
- LAWLER, HON. J.
quarter to be seen to be appreciated, 36.
as witnesses are shrewder than any other nationality, 37.
- LOOMIS, REV. A.
in the main a quiet, inoffensive, docile people, 278.
savings, 280.
intellectual capacity of a high order, 280.
do not beg, 282.
would not give them the ballot, 280.
- LORD, D. R.
industrious and sober and keep contracts, 114.
nothing in their manner of living injurious to public peace or health, 114.
- LOUDERBACK, D.
no disposition to become citizens ; not desirable, 213.
- LOW, F. F.
at home an industrious people, 184.
- MCLENNAN, D.
as laborers very intelligent, sober and industrious, 305.
- MACONDRAY, F. W.
merchants are honest, upright and have a good reputation for integrity, 334.
sober and industrious, 334.
- MELLON, J.
dishonest, 240.
when he has you in a corner he will squeeze you, 240.
- METCALF, J., JUN.
not burdens on charity, 82.
industrious and sober, but stupefy themselves with opium, 82.
break the law and will not testify against a Chinaman, 83.
keep contracts when it is their interest, 83.
how the public is injured, 83.
- MORESEY, W.
had seen them begging, 108.
some steal to get into gaol, 108.
industrious and sober, but some go on week-long debauches, 108.
not law-abiding, 108.
do not always respect their engagements, 108.
obstruct the law, 109.
- O'DONNELL, C. C.
habits, immoral, low, degrading and filthy, 356.
- ONDERDONK, A.
do not burden public charities, 148.
industrious, sober and law abiding, 148.
true to their contracts, 148.
not injurious to public health or peace, 149.
- PAWSON, J.
sometimes steal, 131.
sober as regards whiskey, but smoke opium, 131.
do not consider contracts, 132.
huddle together, 132.
- PEARSE, B. M.
industrious, sober, economical, and as law abiding as the same class among the whites, 94.
- PECKHAM, R. F.
they are a little crotchety ; can combine, 296.
powerful imitators, 297.
sober and honest, 297.
- PIXLEY, F. M.
testimony worthless, 180.
all intend to go back to China, 180.
capable of living in an overcrowded state, 180.
patient, industrious, hard-working slaves, socially, 255.
socially inferior to any race on earth, 255.
does not "discriminate" between classes of Chinamen, 256.
in some respects they are superior to us, 257.
Chinese intellect limited, 257.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*CHARACTER—*continued.*

- ROBINS, S. M.
rarely burden public charities, 118.
industrious, sober, law-abiding 118.
respect their engagements, 118.
nothing in habits and mode of living injurious to public peace or health, 118.
- ROBSON, HON. J.
destitute supported by their friends, 65.
habits and morals filthy, 65.
- ROGERS, J.
is clever and does not get drunk, 348.
- ROGERS, J. R.
do not obey municipal law, 225.
evidence untrustworthy, 225.
- SCOTT, R.
do not burden white charities, 107.
industrious and sober, 107.
keep their contracts, 107.
- SEAMAN, V.
quiet, industrious people in China ; in some instances cheats, 295.
not dissipated, 295.
- SHEARER, REV. F. E.
compared, their moral and physical condition is better than some and worse than some, 309.
- SLANSON, A. B.
like the old-time down-south negroes, 175.
unscrupulous in their revenge, 176.
- SMITH, MRS. A. F.
found Chinese employ  s honest, truthful, etc., 335.
- SNEATH, R. G.
business men truthful, honorable, and perfectly reliable, 293.
industrious and reliable laborers, 293.
- SPROAT, G. M.
abject slaves of custom they despise western civilization, 166.
ignorant and debased aliens 166.
- STEPHENSON, W.
do not burden public charities, 122.
industrious, sober, not open violators of the law but will evade it, 122.
do not carry out their engagements, 122.
ninety-five per cent. liars and thieves, 123.
in Cariboo interferes with the business of white traders, 123.
- STEVENSON, E., M. D.
sober and industrious, 92.
indomitable virtue, 92.
- STOUT, A. B.
men of small stature, not muscular, but the muscle they have is very vigorous, 310.
light-weight men capable of great industry, 310.
health better than that of like classes of whites because of the frugality of their lives, 310.
they eat to live and are clean and use much water, 310.
tenderness to sick by friends, 311.
heard of sick put out on the street to die but never saw it, 311.
good tenants, 311.
do not get drunk, 312.
bad and good specimens of Chinamen, 313.
whites could not live as Chinese tenants do, 313.
- STUART, J.
cannot be surpassed for integrity and honesty, 325.
clean, and very little disease, 325.
- SWIFT, J. F.
inhabitants of Asiatic countries understand no government but despotism, 339.
inferior in honesty and integrity, 340.
no idea of citizenship, 340.
- TINDAL, J.
masters of dissimulation, 120.
filthy in their habits, 120.
expert thieves, 121.
do not come to stay, 121.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*CHARACTER—*continued.*

- TUCKFIELD, MR.
appear clean in their persons, 67.
- TUCKER, G. W.
merchants in China stand high, 338.
- VINTON, W.
they live by trading, stealing and gambling, 241.
words fail to describe their habits of cleanliness, 241.
- WARD, R.
do not burden charities, 85.
industrious, sober and frugal, 85.
never heard of any violations of contracts, 85.
- WARD, W. C.
do not burden white charities, 103.
industrious and law abiding, 103.
sometimes become spoiled by prosperity, 103.
often pilferers, 103.
never hesitate to lie whenever it suits their purpose, 103.
keep their engagements, but leave their employment at a moment's notice, 103.
- WHEELER, A.
general and moral character good, 288.
bright workmen; trustworthy traders, 288,
- WILSON, C.
have their own arrangements in regard to sick and poor, 59.
sober and industrious, 59.
those coming to British Columbia, of a low type, 59.
evade taxation, 60.
- WINN, A. M.
low standard of comfort, 245.
- WOODS, D. C.
morally and physically a curse, 354.
- YOUNG, J.
do not burden charities, 87.
work steady when well supervised, 87.
sober, not law-breakers, 87.
under the control of some secret power, 87.
not safe to run counter to them when they are strong, 87.
respect their engagements, 87.

CHRISTIANITY:

- BLAKESLEE, REV. S. V.
out of 239,000 Chinese, 500 have been converted to American civilization, 349.
- COX, C. C.
makes no progress among them, 15.
- ELLIS, H. H.
no faith in their conversion, 205.
- HAIGHT, H. H.
some Christians among them, 239.
- KING, T. H.
not one in a thousand sincere, 193.
- LOOMIS, REV. A.
the mission has about 100 pupils and six teachers, 283.
- STEVENSON, E., M.D.
easier to convert them in China or in any other heathen land than in America, 94.
- SWIFT, J. F.
difficulty of Christianizing Chinese, 339.
- SWIFT, MRS. S.
the church in trying to save the Chinaman's soul injured the whites, 230.
the higher classes have encouraged them, 230.
- WINN, A. M.
Chinese in California not Christianized, 245.

CIVILIZATION:

- CLARKE, H. K. W.
an Americanized Chinaman, 317.
application for citizenship, 317.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*CIVILIZATION—*continued.*

- COOLIDGE, J. A.
a debatable question whether the Chinese civilization is not as good as ours, 284.
- DWINELLE, J. W.
they think American institutions inferior to their own, 355.
- GIBSON, REV. OTIS.
instance in which a young Chinamen cut off his queue and adopted American dress, 264.
- PIXLEY, F. M.
threatened with such a barbaric scourge as once visited Europe, 256.
the criminal perfection of 4,000 years, 256.
the civilization of a redundant population, 256.
American civilization incapable of convincing China, 256.
- SNEATH, R. G.
white civilization superior to Chinese, 293.

CONTAGIOUS DISEASES :

See *Leprosy and Small Pox.*

- MEARES, J. L.
why they are exempt from scarlet fever, diphtheria, measles, etc., 199.
many die of lung disease, 199.
in San Francisco they mostly die of consumption, 200.
- STOUT, A. B.
has known of none originating or spreading among them, 310.
small-pox not even half due to China or Chinamen, 310.
the cry about leprosy a farce, 310.
death-rate less among them than whites, 310.

CONTRACTS :

See *Immigrants.*

- KING, T. H.
relatives and friends pledged for their security, 188.
manner in which they are made and carried out, 193.
half who come are under contract to coolies who have returned with a little money, 196.
experiment tried in the southern states, 196.
- VREELAND, E. B.
simply to refund the money advanced, 209.

COOLIES :

See *Immigrants.*

- HYATT, T. H.
those going to Peru went for \$5 a month under contract for ten years, 324.
the contractor in China has a powerful hold over the coolie, because in that country the next of kin can be imprisoned for debt, 324, 325.
- KING, T. H.
coolie trade with Cuba and Peru, 195.

CRIME :

See *Character.*

- CLARKE, A.
hard to detect crime, 201.
- CORNELIUS, CAPT.
in petty offences not worse than others, 174.
they will all steal, 174.
- DAVIE, HON. A. E. B.
more expensive than white, 54.
- DRAKE, HON. M. W. T.
hard to obtain convictions where Chinese are the criminals, 153.
evidence untrustworthy, 154.
- ELLIS, H. H.
extent and percentage, 204, 205.
percentage of arrests, as compared with the whites, about equal, 206.
- GIBSON, REV. OTIS.
average of crime and comparison with the Irish, 265.
- HICKEY, W.
convicted less criminals to the hundred than among any other class ; but there is much crime only it is difficult to bring convictions home, 174.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*CRIME—*continued.*

- LOUDERBACK, D.
 will not cooperate with the criminal law, 213.
 evidence unreliable, 213.
 convicted for drunkenness, 213.
- PAWSON, J.
 responsible for much of it, 132.
- VINTON, W.
 percentage of crime in San José, 241.
- YOUNG, J.
 difficulty in punishing crime among them, 87.

CRIMES, UNNATURAL :

- COX, C. C.
 a man's penis cut off, 14.
- KING, T. H.
 practice on board ship of sodomy and pollution common, 189.
 thirty or forty boys leaving Hong Kong in good health, on arrival
 would be found afflicted with venereal disease around the
anus, 194.
- MAHONY, C. A.
 in Peru sodomites of the worse kind, 294.
- STEVENSON, E., M. D.
 not guilty of unnatural crimes, 93.
- TOBIN, J. T.
 has seen sodomy committed with beasts — with hogs, dogs and
 ducks, 228.

CRIMINALITY :

- BEE, COL. F. A.
 not as large as among other people, 17.
 statistics of San Francisco, 18.
- CAREY, J. W.
 more arrests than convictions on account of difficulty in
 getting evidence, 45.
- CROWLEY, P.
 above that of any other nationality, 23.
 not a law-abiding citizen, 23.
- CORNELIUS, CAPT.
 furnish nearly half the criminal business of the court, 174.
 number in the penitentiary, twelve, 174.
- CLARKE, A.
 ten per cent. belong to the criminal class, 202.
- LAWLER, HON. J.
 highbinders, 37, 38.
 robbery, assaults with deadly weapons, etc.; 37.
 testimony should be received with caution, 37.
 vicious element more difficult to control than among other
 peoples, 37.
 difficult to capture offenders, 37.
- SWAN, DR. B. R.
 testimony unreliable, 27.
 man convicted and hanged on the testimony of a little girl, 27.
 danger in giving testimony, 27.
 assassination, 27.
 violent deaths, 27.
 statistics of murders, sudden deaths and accidents, 28.

CRIMINALS :

See *Character.*

- BLOOMFIELD, C. T.
 equal to the worst classes in London and other great cities, 48.
- COX, C. C.
 expert as thieves, shop-lifters and burglars, 14.
 more criminal than white people, 14.
 notorious perjurers, 14.
 trump up charges against each other, 15.
 murderous weapons, 15.
 passing counterfeit coin, 15.
- CROWLEY, P.
 a nation of thieves, 23.
 larger number among them, 28.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*CRIMINALS—*continued.*

- CROWLEY P.—*continued.*
 they all steal, 23.
 photographs of criminals, 24.
 record of San Francisco, 24.
 their ingenuity defeats the laws, 24.
 will not testify where Chinamen are concerned, 24.
 murderous weapons, 25.
- ELLIS, H. H.
 more difficult to arrest Chinese than whites, 205.
- HAIGHT, H. H.
 percentage of criminals larger than any other class, 238.
 vicious element imported, 239.
- McCOPPIN, HON. F.
 large proportion in San Francisco, 179.
- MORESBY, W.
 thirty-one Chinese in penitentiary and twenty-nine whites ; in
 gaol, twenty-one Chinese and five whites, 108.
 large percentage escape justice, 108.

DEVELOPMENT OF COUNTRY :

See *Immigration.*

- ADAIR, W. B.
 have developed country, 113.
 withdrawal would be injurious to industries and to the pros-
 pects of capital coming in, 113.
- ARMSTRONG, W. J.
 a combined effort would bring in white immigration and thus
 develop the country, 117.
 had pushed forward the fish-curing business, 117.
 no longer necessary, 117.
- BADLAM, A.
 their presence blights the value of real estate, 232.
- BEE, COL. F. A.
 up to 1866, \$40,000,000 a year sent East to buy goods, 182.
- BEGBIE, SIR MATTHEW B.
 interfere little with the prospects of the white population in
 trade, 72.
 supplied a want, but were never welcomed, 72.
 part played by them in development, 75.
 people could not get on without them, 75.
 many would have to leave if Chinamen went, 76.
 some necessary to British Columbia, 76.
- BLAKESLEE, REV. S. V.
 Chinese absent, monster farms would give way to small farms,
 349.
- BODWELL, E. V.
 have contributed to development of province, 115.
 their presence still necessary, 115.
- BRIGGS, A. R.
 an important factor, 2, 7.
 industries developing faster than population increasing, 8.
 total exclusion would be a serious matter, 6.
- BROOKS, B. S.
 their labor had added \$289,700,000 to the wealth of California, 182.
- BRYDEN, J.
 had developed province, 111.
 still necessary, 111.
 effect of withdrawal would be serious, 111.
 doubts if a combined effort to bring in white labor would develop
 province as speedily as it was being developed, 111.
- CAMPBELL, A.
 the building of roads has thrown open large portions of country
 for settlement, 321.
 their labor has performed a very large part, 321.
- CREASE, HON. MR. JUSTICE.
 the province self-supporting from the first, 141.
 contributed to the progress of the country nor can they be dis-
 pensed with now, 144.
 if they were withdrawn railway work would stop as would the
 canneries, shoe-factories ; farmers would be non-plussed and
 mines would be abandoned, 144.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.**DEVELOPMENT—continued.*

- DAMERON, J. P.
confined to the reclamation of tule-lands and the like, an advantage, 352.
- DAVIE, HON. A. E. B.
rapid progress of railway due to their labor, 52.
- DUNSMUIR, R., M.P.P.
had contributed to developing the country, 129.
their presence stimulated inflow of capital, 129.
but for them coal-mining would be seriously retarded, 129.
- DWYER, REV. P., A. M.
it has and it has not developed country, 125.
not necessary once C. P. R. shall have been completed, 126.
- EVANS, W.
Chinese have been a benefit to the state, 319.
- GORDON, D. W., M.P.
have not developed the province to the extent white men would have done, 137.
no longer necessary, 137.
their entire withdrawal would have a salutary effect on the province, 137.
capitalists would come more readily if they were away, 137.
- HAIGHT, H. H.
have added to the wealth of the state, 239.
- HANEY, M.
have developed country, 121.
necessary while railways are being built, 121.
7,000 Chinese required for railway purposes alone, 122.
- HASTINGS, S.
beneficial, but subsequently detrimental, 303.
- HELMCKEN, DR.
country benefited by their presence, 56.
hard to say whether they will be beneficial in the future, 56.
would benefit themselves if no more should come, 57.
question, national and political, 57.
question as it bears on trade with China, 57.
have supplied a want, 57.
need for their services may cease, 57.
- HUANG SIC CHEN.
had helped to develop the province, 162.
- INNES, J. W.
had supplied and still supply a want, 100.
developed province, 101.
presence desirable, 101.
- JESSUP, W. H.
certain manufactures would never have succeeded without them, 332.
- JOHNSTON, M.
have developed country, 112.
- KENNEDY, J. B.
mines and fisheries developed, 105.
no longer desirable, 105.
when the demand for British Columbia staples is sufficient, capital will come whether domestics here or not, 105.
- LADNER, T. E.
supplied a want and welcomed, and wanted still, 97.
had developed province, 97.
necessary to a number of industries, 97.
exclude them and you keep capital from the country, 98.
- LADNER, W. H.
were welcomed, and the welcome continued until recently, 102.
developed province, 102.
without them canning and other interests would suffer, 102.
- LAITY, S., AND TREMBATH, J.
in the past they have contributed to development, 99.
necessary until the railway is completed, 99.
country will advance better without them, 99.
- LORD, D. R.
great inconvenience if they were removed, 114.
- LOW, F. F.
the state (California) would not suffer in its material interest if Chinese immigration ceased, 185.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.**DEVELOPMENT—continued.*LOW, F. F.—*continued.*

those at present (1876) in California necessary, 185.
 very little manufactures but for the Chinese, 187.

MCLENNAN, D.

large landed estates a greater evil than the Chinese, 305.
 they have added largely to the wealth and welfare of the coast,
 305.

METCALF, J., JUN.

had not contributed to development, 83.

no longer desirable, 83.

no Chinese wanted, 83.

capital would come in just the same, whether Chinese here or
 not, 83.

MORESBY, W.

at first supplied a want, but now the supply exceeds the demand,
 109.

retarded development of province, 109.

ONDERDONK, A.

have contributed to development of province, 149

still necessary and for C. P. R. 2,000 more will be required in the
 spring, 149.

white men cannot make the gravel mines pay, 149.

the province (B. C.) would support more Chinese than whites, 149.

but for Chinese, capitalists would not bring in their families, 149.

PAWSON, J.

reasons for believing they have not developed country, 132.

no longer necessary, 132.

PEARSE, B. M.

have contributed to development, 95.

their withdrawal would paralyze industries and would be des-
 tructive to domestic comfort, 95.

PECK, C. S.

general opinion that the Chinese have been beneficial; that what
 is here is well enough, 320.

beneficial to have the Chinese population increase in a certain
 ratio with the white, 320.

PECKHAM, R. F.

industries developed in consequence of the employment of Chi-
 nese, 297.

industries of California in their infancy, 298.

employment of Chinese an advantage to the state, 298.

PIXLEY, F. M.

their labor had contributed to the more speedy development of
 the state, 181.

if Chinese had not come to California, trades and manufactures
 would have grown slower, but would have grown, 255.

money would have been more distributed, 255.

ROBSON, HON. J.

sending money out of the country impoverishes it, 65.

ROBINS, S. M.

had contributed to the development of country, 119.

no longer so necessary as formerly, 119.

no inconvenience would be experienced if they were to leave
 gradually, 119.

ROGERS, J.

without Chinese the state (California) would have grown fast
 with white labor, 348.

Chinese labor stimulated the growth of the state, 348.

SCOTT, J. M.

how the industries of the state could have been developed with-
 out Chinese, 346.

SCOTT, R.

had supplied a want and were welcomed, 107.

had contributed to development of country, 107.

presence still desirable, 107.

necessary to coal industry, 107.

SLANSON, A. B.

useful in opening up the country, 175.

SNEATH, R. G.

without them it would be impossible to develop many of the
 material interests of the state, 293.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.**DEVELOPMENT—continued.*

- SPROAT, G. M.
have produced wealth; but how? 168.
- SWIFT, J. F.
but for Chinamen should have doubled population in five years, 340.
- STEPHENSON, W.
have not contributed to development of province, 123.
- WARD, R.
do not interfere with the prospects of the white population, 85.
developed country to a certain extent, 85.
developed industries, 86.
- WARD, W. C.
welcomed till within four years, 103.
have developed the country, 104.
until a sufficient number of whites arrive their presence is necessary, 104.
- WHEELER, A.
looking at the question in a purely material aspect, they have been an advantage, 288.
- YOUNG, J.
had contributed towards development, 87.
never necessary, 88.
capital would not cease to come if they were expelled, 88.

DOMESTIC SERVANTS:

See *White Immigration.*

- BEALS, H. C.
a good Chinese servant will do twice the work of any white servant-woman, 307.
wages, 307.
- BEE, COL., F. A.
the Chinaman held the balance of power against Bridget and the trades unions, 182.
- BODWELL, E. V.
no others but Chinese, 115.
capital would be deterred if capitalists were not sure of having domestic servants, 115.
- BRADLEY, J. A.
failures as cooks, 160.
- BRIGGS, A. R.
clean and reliable, 9.
male servants debauch children, 9.
- BROOKS, B. S.
an Irish-Catholic servant girl would not go beyond the sound of the bells, 183.
- BROWN, T.
always found them very honest, 329.
- BRYDEN, J.
capitalists would not come if Chinese were not here as domestics, 111.
- BULL, W. K.
they do not scrub white ladies in their baths, 62.
- CAMPBELL, A.
are more quiet and more systematic, 321.
- CAREY, J. W.
reasons why it is objectionable to have them, 45.
- CREASE, HON. MR. JUSTICE.
family life but for the Chinese would have been intolerable, 142.
high wages paid them prove how necessary they are, 142.
their usefulness created a good feeling towards them, 142.
- GIBSON, REV. OTIS.
there may be some instances where they are employed as nurses, 273.
- HANEY, M.
without them no domestic servants, 121.
- HELMCKEN, DR.
undeniably useful as domestic servants, 56.
- HEYDENFELDT, S.
good; heard nothing to their disadvantage, 285
- HOLLISTER, W. W.
no other class to employ except Chinese, 327.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.**DOMESTIC SERVANTS—continued.*

- INNES, J. W.
without them not sufficient, 101.
without them total absence of comfort, 101.
- KENNEDY, J. B.
after their departure white domestics would take their place, 105.
- KING, T. H.
they plod along in drudgery ; not so valuable as formerly, 190.
- LADNER, W. H.
no others to be had, 102.
- MORGENTHAU, M.
women could not do without them, 331.
does not care to have Chinamen in his house, 331.
- OLMSTED, W. N.
he found them all that could be desired, 333.
- PEARSE, B. M.
apt to leave their places without giving the customary notice, 95.
- SCOTT, R.
their absence as such would repel capital, 107.
- STEVENSON, E., M. D.
involuntary testimony, 92.
- STOUT, A. B.
as servants as much trusted as others, 312.
- TUCKFIELD, MR.
children should be attended by their mothers or female white servants, 67.
- WARD, R.
useful, 85.
until a supply of white domestics come, Chinese must be relied on, 85.
- WILSON, C.
white women would be preferable, 60.

*EDUCATION :**See Character.*

- BABCOCK, W. F.
bright, clever and intelligent people, 14.
- BRIGGS, A. R.
not a reading people, 11.
of low order of intelligence, 11.
read and write in their own language, 11.
- HELMCKEN, Dr.
a large number learn the English language, 56.
many read and write, 56.

*EMPLOYMENTS :**See Manufacturers.*

- BADLAM, A.
number engaged, 231.
- BEGGIE, SIR MATHEW. B.
washermen, 71.
not many mechanics, 71.
as hop-pickers, 76.
- CLARKE, H. K. W.
as cooks, domestics, in manufactories, on railroads, in dyking,
and in fruit-raising, 316.
- DAVIE, HON. A. E. B.
chiefly gardening, canneries, railway construction, 53.
- DUNSMUIR, R., M.P.P.
very successful as gardeners, 129.
- HELMCKEN, Dr.
market gardens and laundries, 56.
boots and shoes, tanneries, canneries, coal and gold mining, 56.
- KING, T. H.
various, 190.
pay, 191.
- ROBSON, HON. J.
on railway works about 6,000, 64.
- TINDAL, J.
as miners they take no risks, but follow in the wake of the
white miner, 120.
- TUCKFIELD, MR.
do the washing of nearly the whole population, 67.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*EMPLOYMENTS—*continued.*

YOUNG, J.

boots and shoes, cigars, and market gardening in their hands. 91.

EXCLUSION :

See *Restriction.*

CREASE, HON. MR. JUSTICE.

an unreality about the cry, 145.

hotels and boarding houses would be shut up, 145.

PIXLEY, F. M.

not desired to exclude them from the rights they had under the treaty, 183.

FEELING :

See *Agitation.*

BEE, COL. F. A.

feeling confined to a small portion of the people, 182.

sentiment of the Irish against them, 183.

BEGBIE, SIR MATHEW B.

race dislike which is reciprocal, 72.

BRADLEY, J. A.

in Australia and the Sandwich Islands found the same dislike of Chinese, 160.

same in the Pacific States of the United States, 160.

CAMPBELL, A.

opposition has arisen out of an unfounded jealousy, 321.

CLARKE, H. K. W.

opposition to them the child of ignorance, 318.

used by politicians, 318

join agitation merely for political purposes, 318.

CREASE, HON. MR. JUSTICE.

their usefulness created a good feeling towards them, 142.

this continued until the C. P. R. works were begun, 143.

CROCKER, C.

class-prejudice, 316.

DAVIE, HON. A. E. B.

people of British Columbia want no more to come, 54.

universally against them, 52.

DWINELLE, S. H.

class-prejudice, 323.

EVANS, W.

has had no trouble between whites and Chinese except in the case of the Catholic Irish, 319.

GORDON, D. W., M. P.

the feeling against them continues, 136.

HAIGHT, H. H.

strong feeling against giving them the franchise, 239.

HASTINGS, S. C.

strong prejudice of the poorer classes, 303.

HELMCKEN, DR.

few desire to send those in the country away, 57.

HEYNEMANN, H.

strangeness of manners and customs the cause of prejudice against them, 292.

HEYDENFELDT, S.

prejudice against them confined to foreign-born citizens, 285.

HUANG SIO CHEN.

no such movement against Chinese in Portland as in San Francisco, 173.

LORD, D. R.

favorable to them up to two years ago, 114.

METCALF, J., JUN.

ninety-eight per cent. of the people of British Columbia against their coming, 83.

PAWSON, J.

against them always strong in a majority of the people, 132.

ROBINS, S. M.

growing stronger against them every year, 118.

SLANSON, A. B.

public opinion in Portland divided, 176.

STOUT, A. B.

opposition arises from jealousy and ignorance combined, 312.

WILSON, C.

against Chinese immigration, 61.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*

FRANCHISE:

See *Character, &c.*

BASSETT, J. M.

undesirable to give them the franchise, 360.

BRIER, REV. W. W.

would not allow them to vote, 302.

CAMPBELL, A.

would not give them the franchise but would give them schools, 321.

CROCKER, C.

should not vote, 315.

presence of a large non-voting male class undesirable, 315.

DAMERON, J. P.

if the dominant power found it necessary to give Chinese votes it would be done, 353.

will have to be given the ballot to protect their rights, 353.

HEYDENFELDT, S.

if the better class got votes it would have a good effect, 286.

PECKHAM, R. F.

should not become voters, 298.

SNEATH, R. G.

not desirable to give them the franchise, 293.

SWIFT, J. F.

if they were naturalized they would not be allowed to vote, 339.

enfranchise 39,000 and you put 30,000 votes in the market, 339.

the presence of Chinese would ultimately change American institutions, 339.

no idea of citizenship, 340.

WHEELER, E. D.

to enfranchise Chinese the worst of evils, 347.

GAMBLING:

See *Crime, Criminals, &c.*

BAINBRIDGE, A.

the game of "tan" explained, 222.

as many as sixty can sit round a table, 222.

BAINBRIDGE, A.

betting from 10 cents to \$1; sometimes \$5 and \$10, 223.

the greatest gamblers in the world, 223.

does not think it can be stopped, 223.

prevents them from accumulating money, 223.

ten per cent. of the money lost goes to the bank, 224.

KING, T. H.

carried on in Chinatown, San Francisco, much the same as in China, 194.

LAWLER, HON. J.

lottery and tan, 36.

SMITH, M. A.

they have a great many gambling houses, 214.

lottery and tan, 215.

VINTON, W.

lotteries forbidden by law, 241.

impossible to suppress gambling, 242.

WARD, W. C.

inveterate gamblers amongst themselves, 103.

IMMIGRATION:

See *Restriction.*

BABCOCK, W. F.

good policy to restrict their numbers, 13.

not a bar to white immigration, 13.

BEE, COL. F. A.

encouraged at the early settlement of California, 16.

BLAIR, M.

kept out the whites, 344.

degrading to labor, 344.

BLAKE, M. C.

ought to be discouraged, but not stopped, 235.

BLAKESLEE, REV. S. V.

moral and religious effect destructive and degrading, 348.

degrades labor, 348.

influx of Chinese affects laborers adversely, 348.

BRIER, REV. W. W.

regulated by demand and supply, 301.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*IMMIGRATION—*continued.*

BRIGGS, A. R.

- a bar to white, 1.
- has stimulated trade with Asia, 10.
- large influx would have been a bar to white, 6.
- never recedes; when they obtain a foothold they remain, 3.
- evidence of increase, 12.
- large numbers would have a demoralizing effect, 4.
- if influx had continued white immigration would have ceased, 1.
- if Restriction Act had been modified, limiting a few to come, they might have been utilized, 8.
- prejudice against them might be removed if they came with their families, 3.
- introduction disappointed early expectations, 6.
- policy to restrict, 10.
- would not welcome, 3.

BROOKS, C. W.

- natural immigration and coolie trade, 29.
- no nation desires immigration that tends to lower the standard of its own laboring classes, 30.
- supplemented rather than supplanted our laborers, 30.
- moderate immigration of good men, under certain conditions, desirable, but excessive immigration of an inferior class a decided curse, 31.
- forming a nucleus of a young and progressive party in China, 33.
- before allowing large influx Anglo-Saxon race to be considered, 33.

BROWN, T.

- a large influx would have a bad effect on the whites, 329.

CAMPBELL, A.

- a benefit, 320.

CAREY, J. W.

- people afraid of an overwhelming influx, 46.

CORTAGE, E. L.

- their immigration an evil, 253.

CROWLEY, P.

- universally undesirable, 25.
- immigrants not allowed to come without a certificate, 26.
- system of identification more perfect, 26.

DAMERON, J. P.

- to increase their numbers will make the country an Asiatic colony, 351.
- drives out the boys and girls, 352.
- if unrestricted may overrun the Pacific coast, 353.

ELLIS, H. H.

- influx of Chinese bad for the whites, 208.

FOULKE, L. M.

- reasons why Chinese immigration is undesirable, 359.

GEORGE, H.

- influx of Chinese degrades the dignity of labor, 237.
- the wealthy favor their immigration, 237.
- the Chinese Government would have no objection to excising the immigration clause from the treaty, 237.
- chief objection their standard of government lower than that of Americans, 237.
- brings elements of destruction to political and social fabric, 238.

GIBSON, REV. OTIS.

- limited to a couple of hundred on a ship, 274.
- a possibility of too large an influx an objection, 274.

HAIGHT, H. H.

- on political and moral grounds it is desirable to check Chinese immigration, 238.
- if they were allowed to become citizens the better classes would not be attracted, 239.
- the political aspect of the question, 240.

HEYDENFELDT, S.

- unrestricted immigration of any sort not desirable, 286.
- if Chinese came in large numbers they would adopt American civilization, 286.

KENNEDY, J. B.

- a male immigration, 106.
- ninety-nine per cent. raise no families, 106.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*IMMIGRATION—*continued.*

- KING, T. H.
contractors circulate in China roseate accounts of times in California and elsewhere, 189.
- LOW, F. F.
unlimited immigration ought to be discouraged, 185.
the state would not suffer in its material interest if Chinese immigration ceased, 185.
must be assisted, 186.
- MEARES, J. L.
if unchecked bound to increase, 200.
- ONDERDONK, A.
regulated by supply and demand, 149.
- PEARSE, B. M.
at first welcomed and encouraged, 95.
people think there are now too many, 95.
does not want to see them settle, 97.
- ROGERS, J.
the grand question between Asiatic labor and American labor, 348.
- SHEARER, REV. F. E.
supply regulated by demand, 309.
from New England would be preferable, 309.
- WHEELER, A.
makes the poorer classes more comfortable, 289.
the fear regarding a too large immigration groundless, 287.
- YOUNG, J.
increase, 90.
opposed to any further influx, 91.

IMMIGRANTS :

See *Character, Laborers, &c.*

- ADAIR, W. B.
laborers and in good health, 113.
- ARMSTRONG, W. J.
laborers of good health, 116.
- BEALS, H. C.
would prefer white people as settlers, 307.
- BEGGIE, SIR MATTHEW B.
laborers, miners, gardeners, domestic servants and merchants, 70.
- BIGELOW, H. H.
their presence poisons the place, 341.
detrimental to the state, 341.
would make California what Peru is to-day, 341.
come here under contract, 341.
raised up an idle class, 342.
- BODWELL, E. V.
laborers chiefly, with a few traders, and healthy, 115.
- BRADLEY, J. A.
brought under contract, virtually slaves, 163.
- BRIER, REV. W. W.
comparison between European and Chinese immigrants, 302.
under constraint and enslaved to employers, 304.
- BROOKS, C. W.
come from Hong Kong, 34.
come to better their condition, 29, 30.
return home in five years, generally to remain, 29.
- BRYDEN, J.
chiefly laborers in good health, 110.
- BEGGIE, SIR MATTHEW B.
arrive healthy and fit, and willing to work, 71.
- BULL, W. K.
how they first came, 61.
limited number not objectionable, 61.
- CAMPBELL, A.
do not differ very much from other immigrants of the same rank in life, 320.
does not think their presence tends to prevent immigration of whites to the state, 321.
- COOLIDGE, J. A.
comparison between Chinese and other immigrants, 284.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*IMMIGRANTS—*continued.*

- COLTON, D. D.
would prefer New Englanders, but Chinese better than none, 305.
- CREASE, HON. MR. JUSTICE.
laborers of the lowest class with a few merchants, 140.
- DWINELLE, J. W.
undesirable, 355.
their presence degrades labor, 355.
- DWYER, REV. P., A.M.
slaves, chiefly laborers, and about as healthy as they ever will be, 124.
- ESTEE, M. M.
injurious to the best interests of the state and nation, 344.
being industrious and economical drive out white labor, 344.
free from duties and comforts of whites, 345.
no idea of value of liberty, 345.
cannot make good citizens, 345.
number underestimated, 346.
- GEORGE, H.
Italians, Germans, Irish, all make better citizens than Chinese, 238.
Chinese cannot be incorporated in American civilization, 238.
- GIBSON, REV. OTIS.
come to make money—to better their condition, 267.
- GORDON, D. W., M. P.
gathered in the main from criminals, paupers and prostitutes, 134.
healthy but filthy, 134.
- HANEY, M.
chiefly laborers and healthy, 121.
- HART, H.
no Chinaman could leave Hong Kong without passing the Consul, 335.
- HELMCKEN, DR.
health as good as that of whites, 55.
- HEYNEMANN, H.
supply of Chinese immigrants might exceed the demand, 292.
- HUANG SIC CHEN.
laborers and merchants from villages of Quang-Tung, 161.
- HYATT, T. H.
usually of the lower class from about Canton and Amoy, 324.
a great many from the piratical class, 324.
- INNES, J. W.
laborers in good health, 100.
- JACKSON, T. W.
nearly all in California come from Canton, 359.
- JOHNSTON.
laborers and in good health, 112.
- KENNEDY, J. B.
laborers in good health, 105.
keep out white families, 105.
none necessary, 105.
- KING, T. H.
nearly all who come to California appear to be under contract, 188.
mostly laborers of the lowest class, 188.
dirty, lousy and have the itch, 189.
offer to embark with small-pox and venereal diseases, 189.
in order to escape punishment at home they agree to emigrate, 190.
they come to make money and intend to return, 189.
those coming here (San Francisco) not fair representatives of quiet and order as could be had from other sections of China, 195.
- LADNER, T. E.
laborers and traders, 97.
demand equal to the supply, 98.
- LADNER, W. H.
laborers in good health, 102.
- LAITY, J., AND TREMBATH, J.
laborers in good health, 98.
- LOOMIS, REV. A.
how they get money to emigrate, 278.
they come under labor contracts for a term of years, 281.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*IMMIGRANTS—*continued.*

- LOOMIS, REV. A.—*continued.*
Chinese immigrants benefited and thus the whole of China would be benefited, 279.
free, and go and come as they please, 280.
- LORD, D. R.
laborers and mechanics—healthy, 114.
- MACONDRAY, F. W.
quite enough of them here (San Francisco), 334.
they are not all of the Cantonese boatmen class, 334.
better for the civilization of the state that it should be settled up with white people, 334.
- METCALF, J., JUN.
arrive in good health, 82.
ninety-five per cent. are laborers, 82.
- MCLENNAN, D.
Chinese not as desirable as Americans or Germans, 306.
- MORESBY, W.
nearly all are of the lowest class, but healthy, 108.
- OLMSTED, W. N.
come mainly from Qwang-Tung province, 333.
merchants, laborers, artisans, agricultural laborers, 333.
up to this time (1876) beneficial, 333.
- ONDERDONK, A.
laborers in good health, 148.
- PAWSON, J.
laborers and healthy, 131.
nearly all immoral, 134.
- PEARSE, B. M.
chiefly laborers and arrive in good health, 94.
- PHILLIPS, S. H.
they go to the Sandwich Islands on assignable contracts, 342.
will ultimately prove detrimental, 342.
unless they can be made Americans of not a good element, 343.
- ROBINS, S. M.
laborers, a few traders, no mechanics, 118.
arrive in good health, 118.
- ROBSON, HON. J.
before railway works they came from California, 64.
- ROGERS, J.
danger of the Chinese to the state, 347.
a certain number annually might be allowed to come, 347.
danger to the United States and eastern labor 347.
- SCOTT, R.
chiefly laborers in good health, 106.
- SHERK, J. B.
would prefer white men, 308.
- SPROAT, G. M.
many come enmeshed in labor contracts, 165.
not desirable immigrants, 165.
the question whether they are desirable is best resolved by a knowledge of China itself, 166.
- STEPHENSON, W.
laborers chiefly and come in good health and form, 122.
- STEVENSON, E., M.D.
less sickness among them than amongst whites, 93.
- SWIFT, MRS. S.
have driven white girls out of employment, 229.
they have stepped into every available avenue, 229.
taken the bread out of the mouths of little boys and girls, 229.
slave labor, 229.
have taken the work of women who have been driven into questionable service, 229.
women's work done by Chinese, 230.
a large number of women out of employment, 230.
- TUCKFIELD, MR.
the necessities of life makè them more or less healthy, 67.
- TINDAL, J.
bad results of their presence, 120.
- VREELAND, E. B.
some agents had complained that too many were coming, 210.
mostly classed as laborers, their ages ranging from eight up to forty-five, 209.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*IMMIGRANTS—*continued.*VREELAND, E. B.—*continued.*

some students under the patronage of the government, 209.
 eighty per cent. brought out by agency of the companies, 209.
 more come out than return in May, June, July and August, 209.

WARD, W. C.

laborers, in good health, 103.

WARD, R.

majority laborers very healthy, 84.

if they arrived in large numbers regulation would be necessary, 86.

would fall off on completion of railway, 86.

WHEELER, E. D.

a larger number dangerous, 347.

WILSON, C.

generally arrive in good health, 59.

YOUNG, J.

laborers and healthy, 87.

INHUMANITY :

See *China.*

ARNOUP, J.

refused to give a starving man food, 354.

BAINBRIDGE, A.

a great many of the Companies' sick put out on the street helpless and uncared for, 224.

BRIGGS, A. R.

totally indifferent to suffering, 11.

DAVIE, HON. A. E. B.

a man left in a tent to die, 52.

DUFFIELD, G. W.

some are humane and some are not, 220.

KING, T. H.

indifference to human life, 194.

punishments cruel, 194.

MEARES, J. L.

indifferent to the sufferings of their fellow-creatures, 198.

case of a Chinaman dying on the street, 200.

MORESBY, W.

often leave their dying by the road side to die, 109.

STEIN, F.

story of a shipwreck, 249.

STOCK, E. C.

have no regard for their sick or dead, 246.

in Chinatown they are turned out to die, 246.

law against exposure of dead bodies forced on Legislature by Chinese, 246.

LABOR :

See *Immigration.*

BABCOCK, W. F.

cheap labor a necessity, 13.

beneficial, 13.

Chinese labor more desirable than white, 13.

BADLAM, A.

whites made idlers by Chinese labor, 232.

BEE, COL. F. A.

developed other industries, 17.

their labor displaced by the employment of whites, 17.

with Chinese cheap labor California can compete with the granaries of the world, 182.

paid as high as white labor in the east, 182.

BEGBIE, SIR MATTHEW B.

competition, how put down, 73.

limiting supply would limit the incoming of capitalists, 76.

labor and capital, 77.

never in twenty-six years employed a Chinaman, 77.

employed not from preference but from necessity, 78.

railway labor rates, 79.

employing on the "boss" system explained, 80.

BLAIR, M.

absorb all the labor and send the money out of the country, 344.

they are so easily trained there is no chance to train steady young whites, 344.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*LABOR—*continued.*

- BIGELOW, H. H.
effect on boys and agricultural population disastrous, 341.
makes labor disgraceful, 341.
- BODWELL, E. V.
do not interfere with whites except in labor market, 115.
tendency to degrade labor through employing Chinese, and does not cheapen it to employers, 116.
- BRIGGS, A. R.
they are able to manage and direct labor, 11.
desirable when swamp lands were being reclaimed, 5.
large influx of Chinese would have been a bar to white labor, 6.
always reliable, 3.
has been overdone, 8.
regarded nearly as valuable as white, 3.
if it had not been available it would have come from other sources, 4.
outgrown advantages that were once derived from Chinese labor, 3.
policy to utilize it as it is here, 10.
paid about the same as white, 11.
- BROOKS, C. W.
cheap labor necessary, 29.
- BRYDEN, J.
do not interfere with white population except in labor, 110.
- CAMPBELL, A.
more labor needed, 321.
anything that tends to depreciate the standard of labor injurious, 321.
- CAREY, J. W.
compete mainly in the commonest kinds of labor, 46.
- COLTON, D. D.
white labor not impeded, 304.
- CREASE, HON. MR. JUSTICE.
Chinese labor employed at first reluctantly, 142.
- CROCKER, C.
without their labor industries would be thrown back, 314.
their presence has an elevating effect on white labor, 314.
one strike among them for higher wages, 314.
their labor not servile labor, 315.
prefers white labor, but Chinese a good substitute, 315.
- CROWLEY, P.
effect of Chinese to drive white women into prostitution, 22.
white labor displaced by Chinese, 22.
undersell white labor, 23.
Chinese labor displaced and white boys and girls substituted, 25.
- DRAKE, HON. M. W. T.
before 1870 Chinese absorbed all light labor, 153.
whites will not compete with them, 153.
extravagant rates paid them, 153.
- DUNSMUIR, R., M. P. P.
condition of labor market when they began to arrive, 128.
- DWINELLE, S. H.
Chinese labor does not prevent the employment of white labor, 323.
their labor has been beneficial to the state, 323.
white labor more desirable at a higher figure, 323.
- DWYER, REV. P., A.M.
as to whether they interfere in fields other than labor, 124.
- EVANS, W.
some white men choose their work, 319.
labor is classified, 319.
- GEORGE, H.
their employment not decreasing, 236.
Chinese labor cheap, therefore an injury, 236.
labor-saving machinery reduced wages, 236.
distinction between cheap labor and highly paid, 236.
influx of Chinese degrades the dignity of labor, 237.
high wages encourages provident habits, 237.
rapidly take up new employments, 237.
- GIBSON, REV. OTIS.
an American family can be supported on the wages which Chinese get, 272.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*LABOR—*continued.*

- GIBSON REV. OTIS.—*continued.*
 difficulty of getting employment for women and girls not general, 272.
 Chinamen only multiplied labor, 272.
 their presence does not interfere with white labor on the coast at this time (1876), 274.
- GORDON, D. W., M.P.
 interfere with whites in every branch of industry, 135.
 keep out good white laborers, 136.
- HANEY, M.
 interfere with whites in labor market, 121.
 large works could not be carried on at present without them, 121.
 if dependent on labor from Europe and the east of this continent wages would be high, 122.
- HASTINGS, S. C.
 as bad as slavery; a servile caste; peons; a fungus, 303.
- HAYES, MISS M.
 girl-labor more valuable than Chinese, 248.
 Chinese workmen not offensive to girls, 248.
 they are slow, 248.
 girls could be substituted for them, 248.
- HELMCKEN, DR.
 check on monopoly, 56.
- HOLLISTER, W. W.
 the Chinaman gives more than he gets in labor, 327.
 he opens two doors to labor where he closes one, 327.
 labor twice as high as it is worth, 327.
 money paid for white labor goes in whiskey, 327.
 cheap labor is a necessity of social progress, 328.
 labor and capital should work hand in hand, and with reciprocal advantage, 328.
 disinclination of the American to work, 328.
 he wants to live by his wits, 328.
- HORNER, J. M.
 in comparison with the east Chinese labor not cheap, 329.
 three-fourths of those who hold property would vote for Chinese labor, 329.
 some of those who employ it would vote for restrictive legislation, 329.
- HUANG SIC CHEN.
 most of the buildings occupied by them in Portland, Oregon, built by themselves, 172.
- HYATT, T. H.
 in rural districts Chinese labor less embarrassing than white, 324.
- INNES, J. W.
 why they are employed in naval yard B. C., 101.
- JESSOP, J.
 instance where Chinese interfered with white men getting work, 63.
 white girls will not work where Chinese are employed, 63.
- JONES, R.
 Chinese work for two bits a day, 68.
- KING, C. H.
 white men cannot live on the wages for which the Chinese work, 234.
 Chinese labor and labor-saving machines, 234.
 advantages of high wages, 234.
 free labor, 235.
 Chinese labor degrades labor, 236.
- KING, T. H.
 competition fatal to white labor, 189.
 the Chinese themselves contractors for labor, 196.
- KNIGHTS OF LABOR.
 white boys have no chance, 158.
 girls are excluded from employment, 158.
 competition of the Chinese renders it nearly impossible for the white laborer to live the life of a good and useful citizen, 159.
- LADNER, T. E.
 indispensable to canneries, 98.
- LADNER, W. H.
 no more danger from them than from foreign labor-saving machines, 102.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*LABOR—*continued.*

- LAWLER, HON. J.
their presence has a demoralizing effect on white labor, 37.
- LORD, D. R.
do not interfere with whites, save in labor market, 114.
- LOW, F. F.
up to 1876 their labor an advantage, 185.
not cheap compared with white labor in the east, 187.
- MELLON, J.
white labor cheaper in the end, 240.
cannot be trusted unless a white man is with them, 240.
character of Chinese labor, 240.
prices of farm produce not affected by price of labor, 240.
effect on the girls of the community, 240.
whites feel it a degradation to work or live with them, 240.
- METCALF, J., JUN.
take the place of white labor, 83.
many whites out of work in consequence of them, 84.
- MORESBY, W.
undersell white labor because of their unclean habits, 109.
- MORGENTHAU, M.
white labor went away and had to employ Chinese, 330.
cannot compete with the east with white labor, 330.
no factory run but 66 per cent. goes to white labor, 330.
unreliability of white men the reason why Chinese are employed, 330.
difficulties of competing with the east, 331.
- O'BRIEN, R., M. D.
civilized workmen cannot compete with Chinese, 170.
they degrade labor, 170.
Anglo-Saxon will be driven out of the country, 170.
should be protected from Chinese competition, 170.
- ONDERDONK, A.
Chinese create employment for whites, 149.
- PEARSE, B. M.
as competitors they interfere with the prospects of the whites, 95.
- PECKHAM, R. F.
comparative value of labor, 297.
white labor would be employed if it could be got, 297.
Chinese labor indispensable, 298.
importance of their labor, 298.
labor controlled by supply and demand, 299.
- ROBINS, S. M.
public peace might suffer when white and Chinese are employed on the same works, 118.
interfere with whites in labor market, in farm and garden produce more particularly, 118.
where Chinese labor is easily procured young lads cannot find employment, and are not trained in habits of industry, 119.
- ROBSON, HON. J.
Chinese labor prevents white labor coming in, 65.
wages paid over to companies, 65.
in some fields they are cheaper, 65.
- SCOTT, R.
do not interfere with whites except in labor, 107.
- SHERK, J. B.
need cheap labor, 308.
Chinese at \$1 a day not extraordinarily cheap, 308.
- SMITH, MRS. A. F.
had interfered with female labor in San Francisco, 335.
- SNEATH, R. G.
to compete with other countries must have cheap labor, 294.
- SPROAT, G. M.
a grave evil that should be allowed to compete with white workmen, 166.
need to employ Chinese labor not absolute, 168.
- STOUT, A. B.
do not interfere with white labor, 313.
- SWIFF, J. F.
their presence degrades labor, 339.
a worse effect on the dignity and respectability of labor than slavery in the south, 339.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued*.LABOR—*continued*.

- SWIFF J. F.—*continued*.
 manufactures would be set back by stopping Chinese labor, 339.
 some manufactures established earlier in consequence of Chinese labor, 340.
- SWIFT, MRS. S.
 women will not work in a house where Chinese are employed, 230.
 makes the rich richer and the poor poorer, 230.
 race dislike the great obstacle to white labor, 230.
- TUCKFIELD, MR.
 white men cannot compete with Chinese, 66.
- WARD, W. C.
 Chinese labor welcomed till within four years, 103.
- WHEELER, A.
 competition with white shoe-makers in the east, 289.
- WILSON, C.
 doubts if it is useful, 60.
 white men cannot compete with them, 60.
- WINN, A. M.
 Chinese keep out white labor, 245.
- YOUNG, J.
 in mining an injury to the white miners, 88.
 crowd out white people, 87.
 employment on railway an injury to the country, 91.
 danger that mining will drop into incompetent hands, 91.

LABORERS :

See *Immigrants*.

- ARMSTRONG, W. J.
 did not supply a want when first they came to the province, 117.
 no longer necessary, 117.
- BABCOCK, W. F.
 clean and all educated, 14.
 have no intention of remaining, 13.
 honest, quiet and industrious, 13.
 most valuable, 14.
 should not be enfranchised, 14.
 an advantage as laundrymen, cooks and waiters, 13.
- BADLAM, A.
 not useful on farms, 231.
- BEALS, H. C.
 classed as one of the labor-saving machines of the country, 307.
- BEE, COL. F. A.
 not paupers, 18.
 without them the crops could not be gathered in, 182.
 those who denounced them employ them, 182.
- BEGGIE, SIR MATTHEW B.
 rival clans, 80.
- BENNETT, N.
 two Chinamen worth about one white man, 171.
 eighty cents a day paid to Chinamen and they board and tent themselves, 171.
 they are hired in gangs, 171.
 inconvenience of this, 171.
- BODWELL, E. V.
 supplied a want at first, 115.
 if all were to leave a calamity, 115.
- BRADLEY, J. A.
 white men cannot compete with them, 160.
 their labor not cheap labor, 161.
- BRIER, REV. W. W.
 regards the moral and physical condition of Chinese laborers better than any other nationality, 299.
 superior to any other nationality in their own departments, 299.
 a necessity to fruit growing, 300.
 regards them as a useful machine, 301.
- BRIGGS, A. R.
 among business men feeling never kind toward them, 9
 must play a part, 8.
 band themselves together and strikes are frequent, 8
 best for public works, 5.
 come under contract to the Six Companies, 6.
 do not come to remain, 6.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*LABORERS—*continued.*

- BRIGGS, A. R.—*continued*
 employed through agencies, 6.
 generally frugal—good, faithful workmen, 7.
 have little capacity for progress, 11.
 if properly treated will keep their bargains, 7.
 were an important factor at one period, 7.
 play a less important part now than ten years ago, 6.
 send money to China, 2, 7.
 disposition to dispense with their services, 8.
 mission ended after building the railways, 4.
 no comparison between Chinese and white, 2.
 property depreciates in consequence of their presence, 4.
- BROOKS, C. W.
 \$300 sufficient to support a laborer in China, 35.
- BRYDEN, J.
 welcomed when they first came, 110.
 were welcomed until a few years ago, 111.
- CASTLE, F. L.
 in agricultural pursuits Chinese a benefit, 334.
 they have tended to interfere with female labor, 334.
- CLARKE, H. K. W.
 high character of Chinese laborers, 316.
 paid as high wages as whites, 316.
 they come to get money with the intention of returning, 316.
 their employment tends to raise white labor, 317.
 can be relied on in regard to contracts, 317,
 not large-boned or large muscled, but patient to toil, 317.
- COLTON, D. D.
 Southern Pacific would not have been done so quickly without Chinese, 304
- CONDON, J. D.
 being foreman over Chinese makes a man arbitrary and unfit to boss whites, 250.
 Chinese competition has created an immense overplus of labor, 250.
 their cheap labor does not lower the price to the consumer, 250.
- COOLIDGE, J. A.
 employed because their labor is cheaper, 285.
- CREASE, HON. MR. JUSTICE.
 interfere with the whites in the labor field, 141.
 at first supplied a want, 141.
 in British Columbia they cannot be done without, 145.
 do not compete with skilled labor, 145.
- DEGROOT, H.
 exclude girl-labor in picking berries, 357.
 they live too cheaply, 357.
 effect on white immigration 357.
 their economic effect, 358.
 employed in tanneries, 358.
- DUNSMUIR, R., M. P. P.
 in no sense slaves in British Columbia, 128.
 for work for which they are capable Chinese equal to white, 128.
 can take charge of gangs of their own countrymen, 128.
 arrive in good health, 128.
- DWYER, REV. P., A. M.
 welcomed at first, 125.
- FLEWIN, J.
 industrious and clean, 51.
- FOULKE, L. M.
 as contributors to the revenue, 359.
 undesirable to remove those who are here, 359.
- GORDON, D. W., M. P.
 have supplied no want which would not have been supplied by white laborers, 136.
- HANEY, M.
 necessary while railways being built, 121.
 without them public works would be stopped, 121.
- HEYDENFELDT, S.
 the best laboring class, 285.
 tide lands reclaimed, 285.
 success in manufacturing owing to Chinese, 285.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*LABORERS—*continued.*

- HILL, J. H.
Chinese necessary for the cultivation of the grape, 329.
- HOLLISTER, W. W.
not a tithe of the laborers in California that ought to be here, 326.
Chinamen ahead of all others, 326.
not quite up in physical strength to white, but earnest, good men, 326.
no peonage or slavery among them, 326.
all proprietors in their favor; they are a last resort, 327.
the only thing the farmer can rely upon, 327.
the Chinaman the best man in California, 327.
he opens two doors to labor where he closes one, 327.
railroads could not have been built without them, 327.
- HORNER, J. M.
could farm without Chinese but find them very convenient, 329.
as a general thing property holders in witness's district in favor of Chinese, 329.
- HUANG TSUN HSIEN.
majority of Chinese immigrants laborers, 40.
of the same class as those who settled in British Columbia, 41.
soon get acclimatized, 41.
numbers going and coming, 39.
- KING, T. H.
do the largest part of the work of the Pacific coast, 191.
soon set up for themselves, 191.
not only stop white immigration but drive away white labor, 191.
half who come are under contract to coolies who have returned with a little money, 196.
- KNIGHTS OF LABOR.
overcrowd and are filthy, 156.
low standard of comfort, 156.
tools of grinding employers, 156.
in some pursuits they do not undersell the whites, 156.
taking the place of white men, 158.
bulk of the mining population, 158.
- LADNER, W. H.
do not interfere with whites except as laborers, 102.
- LAWLER, HON. J.
skilful as laborers, 37.
- LORD, D. R.
supplied a want at first, 114.
- LOW, F. F.
crops could not be harvested without them, 185.
four-fifths of grading on Central Pacific done by Chinese labor, 185.
possibly prevent white labor from coming, 187.
- MCCOPPIN, HON. F.
they undersell the European, 179.
- MCLENNAN, D.
Chinese keep down strikes, 306.
gradually substituting whites for Chinese, 306.
if driven out the state would be bankrupt, 306.
white men preferable to Chinamen, 396.
- MELLON, J.
not useful to plough; is generally no man with a horse, 240.
- MORGENTHAU, M.
up to the present (1876) could not do without Chinese, 330.
his conviction is they would not make good citizens, 330.
the better class in favor of them, 331.
would rather give a white man \$1.50 than a Chinaman \$1.25, 331.
- O'BRIEN, R., M. D.
employed by the Vancouver Island Railway Company, 170.
- ONDERDONK, A.
do not interfere with whites except in labor market, 148.
on first coming supplied a want, 148.
- PAWSON, J.
they interfere with whites in every branch of trade and industry, 132.
supplied no want which could not have been supplied by whites, 132.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.**LABORERS—continued.*

- PECKHAM, R. F.
with no more white men than now and no Chinese a short supply for business of the Pacific, 297.
- PIXLEY, F. M.
dangerous to white population because they labor so well, 180.
without wives or families, 180.
- ROBERT, G. D.,
40,000 acres of tule-lands reclaimed by Chinese, 276.
work generally satisfactorily performed, 276.
in higher class of work employ whites, 276.
- ROBERT, G. D.
possibly detrimental to a certain class of white labor, 276.
generally an advantage, 276.
their labor puts more into the hands of white men, 277.
if they had votes they would be controlled by those who employed them, 277.
they are individually independent, 277.
- ROBINS, S. M.
when they first came they supplied a want and were welcomed, 118.
labor population always against them, 118.
used them to head off a strike of white laborers, 118.
with little trouble might have obtained Indians, 118.
encouraged by employers at present time, 118.
- SEAMAN, V.
good laborers, not only in railway building but on sugar and cotton plantations, 295.
- SHERK, J. B.
impossible to raise hops without Chinese and compete with eastern markets, 308.
with white men there would be more or less thieving, 308.
- SNEATH, R. G.
industrious and reliable, 293.
in some situations prefer Chinese : in farming, white, 293.
- SPROAT, G. M.
chiefly useful in constructing the Canadian Pacific Railway, 168.
- STROBRIDGE, J. H.
more white employed in consequence of employing Chinese, 319.
Chinese reliable, but some unreliable, 319.
the class of men who go on public works rather unsteady, 319,
not wholly satisfied with Chinese as laborers, 319.
difficult to control large bodies of whites when paid ; they go on sprees, 320.
- SULLIVAN, E. L.
an injury, 15.
no white man can compete with them, 16.
- SWIFT, J. F.
Chinese make life too easy for the white laborer instead of too hard, 339.
if turned away probably a cry for them in a few years, 340.
in their own lines none can compete with them, 340.
- TINDAL, J.
good laborers at some work, 121.
- WARD, R.
no other laborer fit for salmon canning, 85.
- WHEELER, A.
useful to white labor ; instances, 287.
white laborers get things cheaper because of the Chinese, 288.
they absorb all the industries they can, 290.
- WILSON, C.
clean out old mining claims, 59.
their coming was resisted at first in Cariboo, 60.
employed by companies, 61.

*LEPROSY:**See Contagious Diseases.*

- BEGBIE, SIR MATHEW B.
charge that they are infested with it unfounded, 74.
never heard of more than one case, 80.
- BRYANT, A. J.
eleven or twelve cases ; two women, 112.
- BRYDEN, J.
never knew a case communicated from them to the whites, 112.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.**LEPROSY—continued.*

- BLOOMFIELD, C. T.
ten or twelve cases within the last ten or twelve years, 48.
- COX, C. C.
saw no cases, 15.
- CREASE, HON. MR. JUSTICE.
no personal knowledge of any, 148.
- FLEWIN, J.
knows of one case, 50.
- GIBBS, F. A.
a contagious disease, 216.
lepers shipped to China, 217.
officers of Six Companies opposing their shipment, 217.
its horrible effects, 217.
- GORDON, D. W., M.P.
no personal knowledge, 138.
- HELMCKEN, DR.
not contagious, 54.
appertains to hot countries and marshy places, 55.
have not introduced it, 58.
- MEARES, J. L.
so-called leprosy result of congenital syphilis, 198.
description, 198.
not contagious, 199.
- METCALF, J., JUN.
whites do not contract leprosy from Chinese, 84.
- MORESBY, W.
personally knows of no cases, 110.
- O'DONNELL, C. C.
one hundred and fifty cases in Chinatown, 356.
- STEPHENSON, W.
does not know of a case, 124.
- STEVENSON, E., M.D.
up to 1882, no case among the whites in California although fifty-two had occurred among the Chinese, 93.
- STOUT, A. B.
the cry about leprosy a farce, 310.
- TUCKFIELD, MR.
knows only of one case, 67.
- VREELAND, E. B.
affects the body not the face, 210.
- YOUNG, J.
only knew of one case, 90.

*MORALITY:**See Character.*

- ADAIR, W. B.
no injurious effect upon whites, 114.
not more depraved than whites, 114.
- ARMSTRONG, W. J.
more vice among Chinese women than among white, but do not flaunt their misconduct more, 117.
- BEE, COL. F. A.
immorality no greater than among other foreigners, 17.
- BEGBIE, SIR MATHEW B.
has never seen any effects on whites morally from presence of Chinese, 80.
- BODWELL, E. V.
no bad effect on whites, 116.
not more depraved than whites, 116.
- BRADLEY, J. A.
bring demoralization into households, 160.
- BRIGGS, A. R.
a politico-economic question more than moral, 4.
have no reverence for childhood, 9.
male servants debauch children, 9.
women have no position, 9.
suicidal to permit them to associate with children, 9.
- BRYDEN, J.
no effect on whites, 111.
vices not more prominent than among whites, 112.
- CREASE, HON. MR. JUSTICE.
undoubtedly they have vicious habits, but these could be dealt with by the police, 143.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.**MORALITY—continued.*CREASE, HON. MR. JUSTICE—*continued.*

do not flaunt their vices, 144.

charges against them made in a spirit of exaggeration, 144.

are there no white abominations? 144.

drunken scenes of riot among the whites, 144.

effect on white morals not beneficial, but vicious whites far more injurious, 147.

the proportion of immoral persons not greater among Chinese, 147.

white depravity surpasses that of Chinese, 148.

DUNSMUIR, R., M.P.P.

the morals of whites not injured by their presence, 131.

GIBSON, REV. OTIS.

lower than Christian, but higher than any other heathen nation, 265.

GORDON, D. W., M. P.

flaunt their vices in a degrading and revolting manner, 138.

moral effect bad, too bad for any respectable Canadian to contemplate, 138.

HANEY, M.

not so immoral as white, 122.

HASTINGS, S. C.

a Russian serf superior to the Chinaman from a moral point of view, 303.

demoralizes boys and girls, 303.

HELMCKEN, DR.

immorality no worse than the whites, 55.

morals Asiatic, 55.

does not believe they corrupt children, 55.

as to charge of corrupting, 58.

HUANG SIC CHEN.

misrepresentations as to their morals, 162.

HOLLISTER, W. W.

moral condition of 400 Chinamen in witness's county so good, only five arrests in a year, 326.

INNES, J. W.

no effect on whites, 101.

depravity not more glaring than white, 101.

KENNEDY, J. B.

flaunt their vices, 106.

their moral character good, 176.

LADNER, THOMAS E.

depravity not more glaring than white, 98.

their morals have no bad effect on whites, 98.

LAWLER, HON. J.

standard in San Francisco bad, 36.

LORD, D. R.

their morals not specially injurious to whites, 115.

not more depraved than whites, nor do they flaunt their vices more openly, 115.

MORESBY, W.

more depraved than whites, 110.

METCALF, JOS., JUN.

lower the morals of the whites, 84.

flaunt some of their vices, 84.

OLMSTED, W. N.

not more immoral than whites, 333.

ONDERDONK, A.

their presence no influence on morals of whites, 149.

proportion of depraved small among Chinese, 149.

do not flaunt their vices, 150.

PAWSON, J.

demoralizing to rising generation, 133.

nearly all Chinese immigrants immoral, 133.

depravity worse than anything in large European cities, 134.

PEARSE, B. M.

their morals have had no bad effect on whites, 96.

depravity not more striking than that of others, 97.

ROBINS, S. M.

their presence no effect whatever on white morals, 119.

not more depraved than whites and do not flaunt their vices, 119.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued*.MORALITY—*continued*.

- SCOTT, R.
vices not flaunted, 108.
- SLANSON, A. B.
their presence morally detrimental, 175.
- STEPHENSON, W.
morals not more injurious than immoral whites, 123.
large percentage immoral, do not flaunt their vices, 123.
- STEVENSON, E., M.D.
superior to white people, 92.
do not corrupt whites, 93.
- STUART, J.
their immigration would never assume formidable proportions
so as to interfere with the morality of the state, 325.
- TINDAL, J.
monsters without morals, 120.
- WARD, R.
whites not affected by Chinese morals, 86.
no more immoral than whites, 86.
- WARD, W. C.
their morals no influence upon the whites, 104.
not more depraved than whites, 104.
do not flaunt their vices, 104.
- YOUNG, J.
lower the morals of whites, 89.
more depraved than whites, 89.
their women flaunt their vices more than white women, 89.

OPIUM-SMOKING:

- BAINBRIDGE, A.
if all the Chinamen who were drunk with opium were on the
streets, there would be more arrested under its influence
than white people under the influence of whiskey, 222.
- BEGGIE, SIR MATTHEW B.
no widespread mischief from the use of opium, 74.
opium and tobacco not as injurious to the public peace as
whiskey, 74.
- BLOOMFIELD, C. T.
vice spreading among the whites, 48.
- BRADLEY, J. A.
hundreds of both sexes irredeemably lost, 161.
- BRENNAN, A. B.
majority use opium to excess, 175.
white opium-smokers, 175.
- BULL, W. K.
had come across no white persons depraved by its use, 62.
- COX, C. C.
they teach whites to smoke opium, 14.
- CROCKER, C.
had seen them under the influence of opium, 314.
- CROWLEY, P.
greatest curse of the world, 24.
opium joints, 24.
a criminal offence, 24.
white men and women convicted for opium-smoking, 25.
worse than drinking whiskey, 25.
- DAVIE, HON. A. E. B.
has seen Chinamen under its influence, also bad after-effects on
them, 53.
- DUFFIELD, G. W.
some Chinamen do not smoke at all, but a great many do, 219.
- GIBSON, REV. OTIS.
seen some of them smoking opium and tobacco, and drinking
whiskey, 273.
- HELMCKEN, DR.
not true that Chinese had caused the habit to spread among the
whites, 58.
- HUANG SIC CHEN.
who is to blame—the Chinese who use the vile drug or the
English who introduced it into China? 162.
not as injurious as drunkenness, 172.
- KENNEDY, J. B.
frequently off work in consequence of its use, 105.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*OPIUM-SMOKING—*continued.*

MEARES, J. L.

go anywhere in their quarter and you will find them indulging, 198.

not any worse than excessive drinking, but excess in opium-smoking will degrade more, 199.

opium and whiskey compared as to crime, etc., 200.

MORESBY, W.

half-breed and Indian women allured into opium dens and violated, 108.

white prostitutes smoke, 108.

have seen young men smoking, 108.

STEVENSON, E., M. D.

the vice exists all over much of the world, 94.

TUCKFIELD, MR.

white men and women indulge, 67.

WARD, W. C.

often sleepy and stupid from its effects, 103.

WHARTON, E.

four years an opium-smoker, 150.

misery led to indulgence, 150.

a frank criticism of T. De Quincy's Opium-Eater, 150.

could not live without the drug, 150.

feeling all right after influence has passed away, 150.

symptoms of needing it, 150.

all women who smoke opium are not fast, 151.

prostitutes more addicted to drink than opium, 151.

never experienced any rudeness from Chinamen in an opium-den, 151.

if opium-joints are not licensed whiskey-saloons should be closed, 151.

POPULATION :

BLOOMFIELD, C. T.

in Victoria, 2,000, 47.

BRYANT, A. J.

60,000 to 70,000 during fall and winter in San Francisco, 211.

varies from 30,000 to 60,000, according to the season, 211.

BULL, W. K.

in Victoria, 3,000, 61.

on assessment roll, 750, 62.

CAREY, J. W.

in Victoria, 3,000, 44.

in British Columbia, 25,000, 43.

CREASE, HON. MR. JUSTICE.

twenty per cent. of the population should be Chinese, 146.

CROCKER, C.

in 1876, in proportion to white, less than in 1860, 316.

DAVIE, HON. A. E. B.

in British Columbia, 18,000, 52, 53.

in Victoria, 3,000, 53.

on railway construction, 6,000, 53.

DRAKE, HON. M. W. T.

in the province (B.C.) about 18,000, 154.

DWYER, REV. P., A. M.

conditions which determine how many desirable, 126.

ELLIS, H. H.

30,000 in San Francisco, from 120,000 to 160,000 in the state, 204.

60,000 in San Francisco during wet season, 207.

ESTEE, M. M.

population underestimated, 346.

GEORGE, H.

in San Francisco, 30,000, 237.

GORDON, D. W., M.P.

as to how many are necessary, 137.

HELMCKEN, DR.

increase within past few months, 54.

number of domestic servants overrated, 55.

HUANG SIC CHEN.

in Oregon, only 13,000, at one time 30,000, 173.

5,000 employed preserving fish, 172.

KNIGHTS OF LABOR.

rapid increase of Chinese population, 158.

real increase far larger than returns show, 158.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*POPULATION—*continued.*

- LADNER W. H.
not too many, 102.
- Low, F. F.
immigration into California from 1852 to 1875, 185.
- McCOPPIN, HON. F.
116,000 in California, 30,000 in San Francisco, 179.
- PEARSE, B. M.
about 3,000 necessary, 95.
- PIXLEY, F. M.
in the state (California) from 150,000 to 175,000, 179.
- ROBSON, HON. J.
population in Victoria difficult to obtain, 64.
- ROGERS, J. R.
in San Francisco, 30,000, 225.
- SHEARER, REV. F. E.
now (1876) in America about 100,000, 308.
- SMITH, M. A.
between 50,000 and 60,000 in San Francisco during winter, perhaps more, 214.
- VINTON, W.
in San José, 1,400, 241.
143 prostitutes, 241.
- WHEELER, A.
number in the United States, 290.
- WILSON, CHARLES
number in Cariboo, 1,200, 59.
- YOUNG, J.
number who pay Provincial Revenue Tax, 90.
in Nanaimo district, 1,200, 90.
in Victoria district, 200, one woman, 91.

PROSTITUTES:

See *Women.*

- BAINBRIDGE, A.
found men in their *disabille* and women the same, 222.
their shamelessness, 222.
- BEALS, H. C.
have a bad influence on the boys, 307.
- BEGBIE, SIR MATTHEW B.
has seen unmistakable prostitutes in the Chinese quater, 80.
never saw anything comparable to what used to be seen in Holborn and the Strand (London), 80.
- BLAKESLEE, REV. S. V.
police find boys of eight years in bed with Chinese prostitutes, 349.
- BLOOMFIELD, C. T.
they sit at their doors and wickets decoying young lads, 48.
syphilis and other venereal diseases, 48.
- BRENNAN, A. B.
number in Portland (Oregon) large, 175.
loafers who live on them, 175.
- CLARKE, A.
a large number among them, 201.
forbidden to exist in any part of Chinatown, 201.
held in bondage, 202.
do not as a rule know enough to escape from slavery, 202.
city officers aid them to escape from bondage, 204.
- CORNELIUS, CAPT.
nearly 300 prostitutes in Portland, 174.
- CORYELL, J. R.
with one or two exceptions all the Chinese women are prostitutes, 343.
- CROWLEY, F.
corrupt the youth—testimony, the hospitals, 24.
- DRAKE, HON. M. W. T.
women are slaves and sold by their importers, 154.
- DUFFIELD, G. W.
about two-thirds of the women in Chinatown are prostitutes, 219.
number reduced about one-half to what they were, 220.
- ELLIS, H. H.
universally believed by the police and people that they are held as slaves, 205.
hoodlums and other boys visit them, 207.
1,000 in San Francisco; 1,500 white, 207.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.**PROSTITUTES—continued.*

- FLEWIN, J.
young men, chiefly lads, frequent their houses, 50.
venereal diseases, 50.
- GRAY, G. H.
provisions of the Page Law prohibits their landing, 260.
precautions against their immigration, 261.
- GIBBS, F. A.
little boys not old enough to understand the passions enticed for the mere purpose of inoculating them with syphilis, 217.
- GIBSON, REV. OTIS
contracts binding prostitutes into slavery, 262.
ten arrivals said they had been kidnapped and wished to go back, 263.
Chinese prostitutes and the boys, 265.
men become attached to them and marry them, 267.
sale of female children sometimes for purposes of prostitution, 273.
- HUANG SIC CHEN
about fifty prostitutes in Portland (Oregon) 172.
- LAWLER, HON. J.
females of tender years, 36.
- LOUDERBACK, D.
boys fifteen and sixteen years of age sent to industrial schools affected by diseases by contact with Chinese prostitutes, 213.
- MCCOPPIN, HON. F.
500 or 600 in San Francisco, 179.
- METCALF, J., JUN.
number of prostitutes in British Columbia about 150, 83.
- O'DONNELL, C. C.
nineteen-twentieths of the Chinese women prostitutes, 356.
- PIXLEY, F. M.
corrupt and infect young white boys, 180.
from 1,200 to 2,000 in the state (California) 180.
- ROGERS, J. R.
prostitutes, not free women ; sold as slaves for so much, 225.
exercise bad influences, 225.
- SHEARER, REV. F. E.
nearly all the Chinese women on the coast are prostitutes, 309.
- SMITH, M. A.
at present (1876) about 400 in Chinatown, San Francisco, at one time 1,500, 214.
difficult to convict those arrested, 215.
for \$300 a woman sells herself as a prostitute for five years, 215.
sometimes fly to City Hall for protection, 216.
- STEVENSON, E., M.D.
large percentage of Chinese women in the country are prostitutes, 92.
Chinese women not so bad as Indian and white in spreading venereal diseases, 92.
- SHORT, A. B.
it is stated there are 4,000 in California, there should be more, 311.
do not demoralize white boys, 311.
white and Chinese prostitutes compared, 312.
they should be allowed to come with the same facility as other immigrants, 312.
their expulsion would do no good, 312.
- VINTON, W.
number in San José 143, 241.
- WOODS, D. C.
corrupt boys and give them disease, 354.
the boys being inoculated it extends to white girls, 354.
- WARD, R.
one scarcely ever sees a Chinese woman on the streets, 86.

PROSTITUTION :

See Prostitutes, Syphilis, &c.

- BEE, COL. F. A.
women bought for purposes of, 20.
youth of the city not corrupted by Chinese women, 20.
syphilis, 20.
- BRYANT, A. J.
not as public now (1876) as it was years ago, 211.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*PROSTITUTION—*continued.*

- CAREY, J. W.
at one time limited much larger now, 45.
- COX, C. C.
women corrupt young boys, 14.
kidnapping for purposes of, 14.
marrying a woman for purposes of, 15.
- ELLIS, H. H.
more accessible to boys and youths, 205.
\$100 required as bail, fine ranging from \$25 to \$50; nearly all go to the county gaol, 206.
- KING, T. H.
does not know of any street-walking in San Francisco, 194.
along water front of Canton city have floating brothels, called flower-boats, gorgeously fitted up, 194.
women bought in China and sold in California, 189.
nurseries for prostitution a business in China, 192.
common practice in China to purchase women, 192.
- LOOMIS, Rev. A.
women decoyed, kidnapped or bought for purposes of, 278.
could be expunged, 279.
- LOW, F. F.
regarded with aversion and disgust in China, 183.
- MEARES, J. L.
as a rule all Chinese women are prostitutes, 201.
they are not the chief source of syphilis, 201.
\$500,000 interested in the business, 203.
attempts to suppress it, 203.
- PIXLEY, F. M.
prostitution prevails, 180.
- TINDAL, J.
women sold for purposes of, 121.

PUBLIC OPINION.

See *Agitation, Feeling, &c.*

- BASSETT, J. M.
in favor of restriction, 360.
- BLAKESLEE, Rev. S. V.
the average of the people of the state strongly opposed to them, 348.
- BIGGS, Rev. M. C.
divided state of public opinion, 325.
- CAMPBELL, A.
disinterested public opinion in favor of Chinese, 321.
- DWINELLE, S. H.
against Chinese immigration, 323.
- ESTEE, M. M.
against further immigration, 346.
- EASTERBY, A. W.
mixed character of public opinion, 322.
- LAKE, D.
strong and overwhelming against them, 346.
- O'DONNELL, C. C.
seven-tenths of the people of California opposed to them, 356.
- RUSSELL, J.
their presence conflicts with the interests of the farmers, 356.
- SWIFT, J. F.
prejudice against them natural, 339.
has grown, 339.
right to exclude from the country any race against which we have a prejudice, 340.
- WHEELER, E. D.
favors restricted immigration, 347.

RESTRICTION OR REGULATION :

See *Exclusion, &c.*

- ADAIR, W. B.
the advent of others should be regulated, 113.
- ARMSTRONG, W. J.
if they were withdrawn there would be no change in comfort; there would be prosperity as an effect of European immigration, 117.
would not force them out, but would stop immigration, 117.
a law similar to United States Restriction Act should be passed, 117.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.**RESTRICTION OR REGULATION—continued.*

- ARNOUT, J.
favors restriction, 354.
- AVERY, F.
in favor of unrestricted immigration provided the Chinese do not
get control of country, 334.
- BLAKESLEE, REV. S. V.
if they were restricted so that no more should come, white labor
would be reputable, 349.
- BODWELL, E. V.
further immigration should be restricted, 116.
- BRIER, REV. W. W.
sees no reason for restricting their immigration, 300.
extreme of Chinese population an evil, 300.
not too many Chinese, 301.
- BRIGGS, A. R.
if it had been modified, limiting a few to come, their services
might have been utilized, 2.
cause of increase of white immigration, 2.
- CLARKE, H. K. W.
bad policy to limit immigration of Chinese, 317.
- CREASE, HON. MR. JUSTICE.
practical result of excluding them would be labor monopoly and
the blight of flourishing industries, 143.
at present restriction not expedient, 146.
deprecates any active step to restrict or exclude, 148.
- DAMERON, J. P.
if their immigration is unrestricted they may overrun the Pacific
coast, 353.
- DOUGLAS, C. D.
the Chinaman should be prohibited coming, 338.
- DUNSMUIR, R., M.P.P.
exclusion would retard public works, 130.
no legislative measures necessary, 130.
their exclusion impairs our chances of controlling the Asiatic
trade, and jeopardizes provincial enterprises, 131.
exclusion would kill the Asiatic trade, 131.
- DWINELLE, S. H.
if there was a surplus population, Chinese immigration should
be restricted, 323.
not necessary at present, 323.
- DWYER, REV. P., A.M.
if they were excluded there would be a temporary disadvantage
and great ultimate gain, 126.
suggestions for legislation, 126.
- GRAY, G. H.
excessive Chinese immigration should be stopped, 261.
if properly restricted no harm in it, 261.
- GORDON, D. W., M.P.
in favor of exclusion, 137.
- HANEY, M.
if same number came as come of whites it would not be
injurious, 122.
no restriction necessary, 122.
- HORNER, J. M.
some of those who employ Chinese labor would vote for restric-
tive legislation, 329.
a benefit to the United States to have the Chinese by millions
scattered over the country, 330.
- HUMPHREY, P. H.
there should be a national law to prevent overplus of (or any
tainted) immigration, 338.
- HYATT, T. H.
the Government of China opposed to their people going away,
and would not look upon restriction with disfavor, 325.
- INNES, J. W.
number should be regulated by poll-tax, 101.
- JOHNSTON, J.
restriction necessary, 112.
present number sufficient, 112.
poll-tax should be imposed, 112.
one Chinese laborer to every 100 tons, 112.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.**RESTRICTION OR REGULATION—continued.*

- KENNEDY, J. B.
would not force away those here, 105.
- KING, C. H.
the Anti-Chinese League would be willing to accept a regulative measure limiting the immigration, 235.
- KNIGHTS OF LABOR.
further immigration must be stopped, 159.
national sentiment demands it, 159.
protection for labor as well as capital needed, 159.
question will not brook delay, 160.
- LADNER, THOMAS E.
should not be restricted at present, 98.
- LAITY, J., AND TREMBATH, J.
no more should be allowed to come, 99.
poll-tax, 99.
- LAKE, D.
immigration should be restricted, 346.
- METCALF, J., JUN.
example of United States should be followed, 84.
- MORESBY, W.
gradual withdrawal of the greater number here now an advantage, 109.
until replaced by whites some are necessary, 109.
their coming should be stopped entirely and immediately, 110.
prohibition, 110.
- ONDERDONK, A.
a year's notice of restrictive action should be given, and any restrictive policy should be only for a short time, 149.
any sudden restriction would close down many industries, 130.
- PAWSON, J.
by their withdrawal an incubus would be lifted from the Province, 133.
should be excluded, 133.
reference to the Acts of the U. S. and Australian colonies, 133.
their removal would cause white immigration to flow in, 133.
- PEARSE, B. M.
should be restricted, 95.
should be regulated, 96.
a heavy poll-tax should be imposed on Chinamen coming in, 96.
- PECK, C. S.
there should be some restriction, 321.
- PECKHAM, R. F.
impression of the Chinese that there are too many in San Francisco, 299.
- PIXLEY, F. M.
immigration should be regulated or restricted, 183.
wisest to send them all away, 255.
would not, however, exclude those here (California) 255.
should be discouraged, not restricted, 256.
- REED, Rev. H. W.
a great influx of Chinese undesirable, 335.
- ROBINS, S. M.
a poll-tax of \$50 on each Chinese immigrant, 119.
- ROGERS, J.
would not increase Chinese immigration, but would limit it, 348.
let there be no increase and only white development, 348.
- SCOTT, R.
amount of work to be done should regulate their numbers, 107.
- SEAMAN, V.
not a desirable element for California, 296.
- SHEARER, Rev. F. E.
a panic would result by limiting immigration, 308.
in favor of unrestricted immigration, 309.
- SHERK, J. B.
not in favor of unrestricted immigration, 308.
- SLANSON, A. B.
amendment to the Act good, 176.
- SMITH, Mrs A. F.
no right to exclude one race of people to build up another, 335.
- SNEATH, R. G.
not more Chinese than needed, but there should be power to restrict, 293.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.**RESTRICTION OR REGULATION—continued.*

STEPHENSON, W.

- further immigration should be prevented, 123.
- only one way to keep out Chinese—close the door tight, 123.
- unrestricted immigration of Chinese pernicious, 338.
- an alien element a disadvantage, 338.

SWIFT, J. F.

- right to exclude from the country any race against which we have a prejudice, 340.
- would absolutely exclude Chinese, 340.
- if necessary would be willing to abrogate all treaty relations between the U. S. and China, 341.

WARD, R.

- it might be enough to regulate the number brought by any one vessel, 86.

WARD, W. C.

- would prevent further immigration, 104.
- a combined effort to bring in whites should be made, 104.

YOUNG, J.

- expulsion would only cause temporary inconvenience to certain parties, 88.
- none should come, 88.
- prevent more coming and the evil will cure itself, 88.
- a high tariff on them would prevent their coming, 88.
- reasons why it is necessary to keep them out, 88.
- Government of the Dominion should pass a Prohibitory Act next session, 91.

*SANITARY :**See Character.*

ADAIR, W. B.

- overcrowd, 113.

BAINBRIDGE, A.

- interior of buildings generally filthy, 221.
- how Chinatown is cleaned, 221.
- overcrowding, 221.
- horrible atmosphere in which they live, 223.

BEGBIE, SIR MATTHEW B.

- they like overcrowding, 74.

BLOOMFIELD, C. T.

- smell of opium stifling in crowded quarters, 48.

BRIGGS, A. R.

- disregard all the laws of health, 10.
- huddle together in droves and have no homes, 3.

BRYANT, A. J.

- condition of Chinatown very dirty, 211.

BULL, W. K.

- some tenements in a very bad condition ; bad smells around, 62.

DUFFIELD, G. W.

- believes there are officers who are required to go around and see the condition of the streets and alleys, 221.

ELLIS, H. H.

- crowded and filthy, 206.
- the condition of their quarter very filthy as a rule, 205.

FLEWIN, J.

- urine kept in store for fertilizing, 49.
- prisoners covered with vermin, 50.

GIBBS, F. A.

- large bills paid by San Francisco for cleaning-up, disinfecting, etc., Chinatown, 218.
- in their crowding together they breathe foul air, 219.
- in lower class of houses a perfect stench, 219.

INNES, J. W.

- condition bad, 101.

JONES, R.

- stench around their vegetable gardens, 68.

KENNEDY, J. B.

- condition bad, 105.

LADNER, THOMAS E.

- condition not good, 97.

LADNER, W. H.

- they overcrowd, 102.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.**SANITARY—continued.*

- MEARES, J. L.
crowd into small rooms and are exposed to contagious diseases, 197.
overcrowding and filth in their quarter, 198, 199.
machinery defective, 200.
with proper health laws great change for the better could be made, 200.
- MORESBY, W.
houses so filthy as to be a public danger, 109.
overcrowd and sleep in gangs, 109.
urine and excrement kept in barrels, 109.
- PEARSE, B. M.
injurious to public health although not to public peace, 95.
- PIXLEY, F. M.
sanitary condition bad, 180.
- ROBINS, S. M.
overcrowding might affect public health, 118.
- STEPHENSON, W.
if they were in greater numbers in Cariboo would be injurious to public health, 123.
- STEVENSON, E., M.D.
excrement returned to the soil, 93.
- STOCK, E. C.
crowding and filth, 246.
how they kill their vermin, 246.
- STOUT, A. B.
squalor not much greater than in other parts of the city, 311.
- TUCKFIELD, MR.
condition of Chinatown filthy, 66.
- WARD, W. C.
condition bad, 104.
- WARD, R.
overcrowding and filth, 85.
- YOUNG, J.
bad condition of their quarter, 87.

SECRET TRIBUNALS:

- BEGBIE, SIR MATTHEW B.
trades-unions, 81.
private tribunals, 82.
- BRYANT, A. J.
settle their own difficulties either by fine or imprisonment, 211.
- CAREY, J. W.
have secret societies amongst themselves, 44.
believes they have courts of their own, 47.
- CLARKE, A.
the Hip-ye-tung try to extort money from a man for marrying, 203.
a Chinaman imprisoned by his fellow countrymen for not settling a claim, 203.
- CORNELIUS, CAPT.
governed by their own laws, 174.
- CROWLEY, P.
secret societies among whites to get rid of the Chinese, 22.
- DRAKE, HON. M. W. T.
governed by laws of their own, 154.
- ELLIS, H. H.
an attempt made to settle a criminal case, 205.
- GIBSON, REV. OTIS.
the Hip-ye-tung for women traffic, and the Po-sang-tung for protection of gambling, 267.
- MORESBY, W.
have civic and criminal tribunals of their own, 108.
- ROGERS, J. R.
used every means to break up the Hip-ye-tung, 225.
- SMITH, M. A.
washermen, shoe-makers, and cigar-makers have a society, 214.
- TINDAL, J.
some system of serfdom exists, 121.

SIX COMPANIES:

- BEE, COL. F. A.
address to mayor respecting rumor that the Chinese quarter would be attacked by a mob, 182.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.**SIX COMPANIES—continued.*

- organized for benevolent purposes, 18.
- fees paid to, 19.
- immigration outside of their functions, 19.
- organization of, 19.
- act as arbitrators, 20.
- BRIGGS, A. R.
 - laborers come under contract to, 6.
- BROOKS, C. W.
 - organized for benevolent purposes, 31.
- BRYANT, A. J.
 - asked to take care of their sick, 211.
- ELLIS, H. H.
 - when a police officer was shot the Companies found the man and delivered him up, 208.
- GIBSON, REV. OTIS.
 - voluntary associations for mutual protection and benefit, 267.
 - revenue made up by voluntary contributions and permits, 272.
- KING, T. H.
 - all sailing vessels have charter conditions to take no Chinese but those supplied by the Companies, 189.
 - only the companies know how many are in the country, 190.
 - originally were agents of Chinese firms in Hong Kong, 192.
 - they act as agents or go-betweens, 192.
- LOW, F. F.
 - Chinese cannot return without permission of the companies, 186.
- MATHER, F.
 - power of the Six Companies, 244.
- PIXLEY, F. M.
 - voluntary institutions, 180.
 - no Chinaman, until he is free on the books of the company to which he belongs, can leave the state, 180.
- VREELAND, E. B.
 - eighty per cent. of the immigrants brought out by the agency of the Companies, 209.
 - they act as guardians, 209.
 - for the Companies to hold a debtor the indebtedness must be to some member of the Company, or to the Company itself, 210.
 - a benefit to Chinamen, 210.

SMALL-POX:

See *Contagious Diseases.*

- HUMPHREY, P. H.
 - denies that it was introduced by the Chinese, 338.
- KING, T. H.
 - they offer to embark on board ship with it, 189.
 - out of every 800 some 740 show distinct marks of having had it, 191.
- MEARES, J. L.
 - epidemic arose in Chinatown, San Francisco, 197.
 - in fumigating their quarter found the condition inconceivably horrible, 198.
 - deaths and cases reported, 199.
 - how it is disseminated, 200.
- O'DONNELL, C. C.
 - they were the first that introduced small-pox, 356.
- PIXLEY, F. M.
 - the Chinese introduced it into San Francisco, 180.
- STOCK, E. C.
 - all cases to be reported to the coroner, 246.
- STOUT, A. B.
 - not even half due to China or Chinamen, 310.
- VREELAND, E. B.
 - knew of no case imported, 210.

SODOMY:

- COX, C. C.
 - result of not being allowed to consummate the act, 14.
 - a man's penis cut off, 14.
- KING, T. H.
 - practice on board ship common, 189.
 - common practice among them, 194.
- MAHONY, C. A.
 - in Peru sodomites of the worst kind, 259.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued*.SODOMY—*continued*.

STEVENSON, E., M.D.

not guilty of the crime, 93.

TOBIN, J. T.

never saw it committed between man and man, but has seen it with beasts—with dogs, hogs, and ducks, 228.

SYPHILIS :

See *Prostitutes*.

CROWLEY, P.

testimony—the hospitals, 24.

FLEWIN, J.

venereal diseases, 50.

GIBBS, F. A.

paralysis from Chinese syphilis, 217.

little boys inoculated, 217.

KING, T. H.

they offer to embark on board ship with it, 189.

LOUDERBACK, D.

boys, 15 and 16 years of age, sent to industrial school affected by disease by contact with Chinese prostitutes, 213.

MEARES, J. L.

a large amount among them, especially among the females, 198.

worse with Chinamen because they are not treated for it, 199.

STOUT, A. B.

not worse among Chinese than among white people, 311.

TINDAL, J.

loathsome diseases, 120.

WOODS, D. C.

corrupt boys and give them disease, 354.

TREATMENT :

BEE, COL. F. A.

had seen the immigrants stoned from the time they left the ships until they reached Chinatown, 181.

CLARKE, H. K. W.

by a low class they have been treated brutally, 317.

HUANG SIC CHEN.

treated better in Portland than in San Francisco, 172.

JESSUP, W. H.

anything but flattering to the whites, 332.

they had been abused, 332.

if they dressed differently there would be less abuse, 332.

STOUT, A. B.

very badly treated; more sinned against than sinning, 311.

WAGES :

See *Employments*; also *Manufactures*.

COLTON, D. D.

white men paid twice as much as Chinese, 305.

HUANG SIC CHEN.

in Portland, Oregon, \$20 to \$60 a month, 172.

LESSLER, MR.

in various industries, 336.

PIXLEY, F. M.

skilled labor, from 50 cents to \$1 per day; railroad and tule laborers, from 60 cents to \$1; farm hands, \$1; fruit-pickers, \$1.10; all boarding themselves, 180.

VREELAND, E. B.

collected by a boss Chinaman, 209.

WOMEN :

See *Prostitutes*.

DUFFIELD, G. W.

some are prostitutes and some are married, 219.

HOLLISTER, W. W.

white women can get employment if they will be content with reasonable wages, 327.

HYATT, T. H.

girl-babies in China sold for two bits, 325.

women sold at from \$25 and \$30 consider themselves wives, 325.

KING, T. H.

women bought bear children which are cared for, especially if males, 192.

common practice in China to purchase women, 192.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*WOMEN—*continued.*

LOOMIS, REV. A.

decoyed, kidnapped or bought and brought here for the vilest purposes, 278, 279.

Low, F. F.

little hesitation in destroying female children at early birth in China, 184.

MATHER, F.

wives can be bought in China for \$60 and sold for \$500 in California, 243.

PIXLEY, F. M.

in the state and in San Francisco about 4,000, 180.

SMITH, M. A.

buying and selling, 215, 216.

VREELAND, E. B.

bought in China and brought to San Francisco and sold at from \$200 to \$1,000, 209.

CHINESE :

numbers and occupations in British Columbia (Appendix C), 363—366.

CHINESE TAX BILL :

judgment of Hon. Mr. Justice Gray in the Supreme Court of British Columbia (Appendix G), 375—383.

CHRISTIANITY :

See *Chinese Immigration.*

CIGARS :

See *Manufactures.*

CLARKE, ALFRED :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 201—204.

CLARKE, HENRY K. W. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 316—318.

CLOTHING :

See *Manufactures.*

American manufacture, 40.

COAL :

statement of coal exports from Victoria and Nanaimo, British Columbia, for three years ending 30th June, 1884 (Appendix M), 396.

COLTON, DAVID D. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A. 304.

COOLIDGE, JOSEPH A. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 283-285.

COOLIES :

See "*Coolies*," "*Laborers*," "*Immigrants*," &c., under *Chinese Immigration.*

CONDON, JOHN D. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 250.

CONTAGIOUS DISEASES :

See *Chinese Immigration.*

CONTRACTS :

See *Chinese Immigration.*

CORDAGE :

See *Manufactures.*

CORNELIUS, CAPT. :

witness (Portland, Oregon, 1884) 173, 174.

CORRESPONDENCE :

Appendix O, 399—404.

-
- CORTAGE, EDWARD L. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 253.
- CORYELL, JOHN R. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 343.
- COX, C. C. :
witness (San Francisco, 1884) 14—16.
- CREASE, HON. MR. JUSTICE :
documentary, 140—148 ; postscript, Appendix T, 414—415.
- CRIME :
calendar of Chinese cases before the Victoria Police Court from
1879 to 1884 (Appendix H) 383—388.
return of convicts sentenced to the British Columbia penitentiary
from 1880 to 1884 (Appendix I) 389—393.
See Chinese Immigration.
- CRIMES, UNNATURAL :
See Chinese Immigration.
- CRIMINALITY :
See Chinese Immigration.
- CRIMINALS :
See Chinese Immigration.
- CROCKER, CHARLES :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 313—316.
- CROWLEY, PATRICK :
witness (San Francisco, 1884) 21—26.
- CUBIC AIR LAW :
See Ordinances ; also Legislation, discriminating.
- CUSTOMS :
duty collected from Chinese during August and September, 1884,
(Appendix M) 396.
- CUSTOMS REVENUE :
collected from Chinese firms for the fiscal year ending 1883,
(Appendix N) 397.
collected from Chinese firms for the fiscal year ending 1884,
(Appendix N) 398.
- DAMERON, JAMES P. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 350—353.
- DAVIE, HON. A. E. B. :
witness (British Columbia, 1884) 51—54.
- DEGROOT, HENRY :
abstract of evidence (1876), Appendix A., 357.
- DEPRAVITY :
See "Morality" under Chinese Immigration.
- DEVELOPMENT OF COUNTRY :
See Chinese Immigration ; also White Immigration.
- DISCRIMINATION :
See Legislation.
- DOMESTIC SERVANTS :
See Chinese Immigration.
- DOUGLAS, CHARLES D. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 338.
- DRAKE, HON. M. W. T. :
statement put in to Commissioners, 153, 154.

- DUFFIELD, GEORGE :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 219—221.
- DUNSMUIR, ROBERT, M.P. :
witness (British Columbia, 1884) 127—131.
- DUPONT, MAJOR L. T. :
communication *re* excise duty collected from Chinese on cigars, 151—153.
- DURKEE, JOHN L. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 344.
- DWINELLE, JOHN W. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix R, 355.
- DWINELLE, SAMUEL H. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 323.
- DWYER, REV. PHILIP, A.M. :
documentary (answers to questions), 124—127.
communication accompanying answers to questions, Appendix B) 361.
- DYE, WILLIAM M. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 313.
- EASTERBY, ANTHONY W. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 322.
- EDUCATION, CHINESE :
See *Chinese Immigration*.
- ELLIS, HENRY H. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 204—208.
- EMIGRATION :
the government of China indifferent on the subject, 184.
- EMPLOYMENTS :
See *Chinese Immigration* ; also *Manufactures*.
- ESTEE, MORRIS M. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 344—346.
- ETHNOLOGY :
CROCKER, C.
believes that the white man has got more brains than the Chinaman, 316.
DAMERON, J. P.
mankind is divided into four different groups, 350.
superiority of the Caucasian race, 350.
Confucius an exception, 350.
Indo-Germanic group stands first, 351.
any race whose average head does not exceed 85 cubic inches are not capable of free government, 351.
Chinese have not the brain capacity to become citizens, 351.
Anglo-American 90 cubic inches of brain ; the English 96 cubic inches, 351.
- EVANS, WEST :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 318.
- EXCLUSION :
See *Chinese Immigration* ; also "Restriction" under same head.
- FAMILIES :
number of Chinese families in California 1,200, 40.
- FEELING AGAINST CHINESE :
See *Chinese Immigration* ; also "Agitation" and "Feeling" under same head.

FIRES :

- BIGELOW, H. H.
 doubles the rate of insurance, 341.
 few losses, 341.
 the class who insure as good as men of the same standing among whites, 341.
 where towns have been burned up the fires, as a rule, originated in Chinese quarters, 341.
 so many fires—recently had declined to insure, 342.
- DURKEE, J. L.
 liability to fire in consequence of their carelessness, 344.
- DYE, W. M.
 less losses from Chinese policies, 313.
 less fires in their quarters than in other parts of the city, 313.
 more reasonable in case of fire and partial law, 313.
 establishments of laundries in other parts of the city has had the effect of raising insurance, 313.
 premium the same as on property owned by white people, 313.
- STOUT, A. B.
 very few fires have originated in their quarters, 310.

FIVE POINTS IN N. Y. :

worse than any Chinatown, 182.

FLOUR EXPORTATIONS :

growing trade between San Francisco and China, 307.

FOULKE, LEWIS M. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 359.

FOREIGN MINERS' LICENSE LAW :

See *Ordinances* ; also *Legislation, Discriminating*.

FRANCIS, REV. JOHN :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 283.

FLEWIN, SERGEANT J. :

witness (British Columbia, 1884) 49—51.

FRANCHISE :

See *Chinese Immigration*.

GALLEG0, ROMULUS C. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 354.

GAMBLING :

See *Chinese Immigration*.

GEORGE, HENRY :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 236—238.

GIBBS, CORNELIUS B. S. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 290.

GIBBS, FREDERICK A. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 216—219.

GIBSON, REV. OTIS :

witness (San Francisco 1884) 38—39 ; (1876) 262—275.

GILLESPIE, ROBERT H. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 252.

GORDON, DAVID WILLIAM, M.P. :

documentary (answers to questions) 134—140.
 spirits and wines imported during last fiscal year, \$16,720 worth, 135.
 opium imported during last fiscal year, \$95,354 worth, 135.

GRAPE PICKING :

nineteen-twentieths done by Chinese, 336.
 overseers always whites, 336.

GRAY, GILES H. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 260—262.

-
- GRAY, HON. MR. JUSTICE : judgment *re* Tai Sing *vs.* Maguire on Chinese Tax Bill, 375—383.
- HABEAS CORPUS : report of decision by Hon. Geo. Ogden Hoffman, of the United States. District Court in the matter of Tung Yeong (Appendix Q) 405—409.
- HAIGHT, HENRY H. : abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 238, 239.
- HANEY, MICHAEL : documentary (answers to questions) 121, 122.
- HART, HENRY : abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 335.
- HASTINGS, S. CLINTON : abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 303, 304.
- HAYES, MICHAEL : abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 254.
- HAYES, MISS MAGGIE . abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 248.
- HELMCKEN, DR. : witness (British Columbia, 1884) 54—59.
- HEYDENFELDT, SOLOMON : abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 285, 286.
- HEYNEMANN, HERMAN : abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 291—293.
- HICKEY, WILLIAM : witness (Portland, Oregon, 1884) 174.
- HIGHBINDERS : See *Secret Tribunals*.
in California about 1,400 irresponsible and vicious Chinamen, 21.
employed by Six Companies to hound down those who break their contracts, 188.
blackmail Chinese merchants and prostitutes, 214.
- HILL, JOHN H. : abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 329.
- HIP-YE-TUNG : See *Secret Tribunals*.
- HOFFMAN, HON. GEORGE OGDEN : see *Habeas Corpus*.
- HOLLISTER, WILLIAM W. : abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 326—328.
- HOMOGENEITY : See *Miscegenation*.
- HONG KONG : See *China*.
population of, 34.
status of Chinese residents, 193.
- HOODLUMS : BIGELOW, H. H.
created through the presence of the Chinese, 342.
raised up an idle class, 342.
ELLIS, H. H.
several thousands, 207.
Chinese very badly treated by them, 207.
white boys become bad because they cannot get work, 208.

HOODLUMS—*continued.*

- LOUDERBACK, D.
 exist in London under the name of Mohawks, 213.
 exclusion of boys for employment one great cause, 213.
- ROGERS, J. K.
 Chinese assaulted by young men out of employment, 225.
 the assaults exceptional, 225.
 fatal assaults in Chinatown, 226.
 too idle to go to school, 226.
- STOUT, A. B.
 bombard their hospitals with stones, 311.
 go among the prostitutes more to molest them than use them, 311.
- STOCK, E. C.
 at times pass through Chinatown and abuse the Chinese, 246.
- SWIFT, MRS. S.
 its existence owing to Chinese being here, 230.

HORNER, JOHN M. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 329.

HOSPITALS :

See *Chinatown*.

HUANG SIC CHEN :

statement put in to Commissioners, 161—163.
 witness (Portland, Oregon, 1884) 172, 173.
 statement showing the numbers and occupations of Chinese in
 B. C. (Appendix C) 363—366.

HUANG TSUN HSIEN :

witness (San Francisco, 1884) 39—41.

HUMPHREYS, MRS. HENRY J. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 249.

HUMPHREY, PATRICK H. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 338.

HYATT, THOMAS H. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 324.

IMMIGRANTS :

See *Chinese Immigration* ; also *White Immigration*.
 number of settlers on the mainland since the opening of the
 railway belt in 1883 (Appendix M), 396.
 return showing number, occupation, sex, etc., entered at New
 Westminster for eleven months ending November 30th, 1884,
 and their destinations, (Appendix R) 409, 410.

IMMIGRATION :

See *Chinese Immigration* ; also *White Immigration*.

IMMORALITY :

See "Morality" under *Chinese Immigration*.

IMPORTS :

direct from China into British Columbia (Appendix N) 398.

INNES, J. W. :

documentary (answers to questions) 100, 101.

INTERMARRIAGE :

See *Miscegenation*.

IRISH VOTE :

in the United States, 73.

JACKSON, THOMAS W. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 358.

JAPAN :

Chinese have made themselves the most affluent merchants in
 Japan, 197.

-
- JESSOP, JOHN :
witness (British Columbia, 1884) 63, 64.
- JESSUP, WILLIAM H. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 331.
- JOHN, R. F., M.P.P. :
communication, 90, 91.
- JOHNSTON, M. :
documentary (answers to questions) 112.
- JONES, CHARLES T. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 355.
- JONES, RICHARD :
witness (British Columbia, 1884) 68.
- JONES, SIMON L. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 331.
- JONES, T. R. :
statement put in to Commissioners, 155—160.
- JOSS-HOUSES :
description, 33.
- JUTE-FACTORY :
See *Manufactures*.
- KENNEDY, JAMES B. :
documentary (answers to questions) 105—106.
- KENNEDY, JOSEPH B. :
witness (Portland, Oregon, 1884) 176.
- KIDNAPPING :
See "Prostitutes" and "Prostitution" under *Chinese Immigration*.
a Chinese woman kidnapped by white men, 202.
- KING, CAMERON H. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 232—235.
- KING, THOMAS H. :
abstract of evidence (1876), Appendix A., 188-197.
- KIRKPATRICK, JOHN :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 342.
- KNIGHTS OF LABOR :
statement put in to Commissioners, 155—160.
- LABOR :
See *Chinese Immigration* ; also *White Immigration*.
MATHER, F.
no conscientious man will take a white apprentice cigar manufacturing, 243.
white labor driven away, 243.
white men cannot find employment, 243.
pretence of employing whites, 244.
GIBSON, REV. OTIS.
white labor in a satisfactory condition in California, 263.
cheap labor makes cheap products—cheap living, 263.
instance to prove necessity of Chinese labor for manufactories, 263.
Chinese not taken employment from women, 264.
HUMPHREYS, MRS. H. J.
competition of Chinese with women, 249.
PIXLEY, F. M.
white people deprived of bread, 255.
white laboring classes very forbearing, 255.
SPROAT, G. M.
it is because the Canadian workman is a civilized man that he is unfairly weighted, 166.

LABOR—*continued.*SPROAT, G. M.—*continued.*

yet the attitude of labor among Western nations calculated to make statesmen look narrowly at the question, 167.
 combination among white workmen has prevented a descent to Chinese level, 167.
 the Canadian workman handicapped, 167.

INSURANCE :

See *Fires.*

LABORERS :

See *Chinese Immigration* ; also *White Immigration.*

a white man can support himself on Chinaman's wages, 315.
 500 or 600 whites getting a living because Chinese are employed, 306.

LADNER, THOMAS E. :

documentary (answers to questions) 97, 98.

LADNER, WILLIAM H. :

documentary (answers to questions) 102.

LAITY, JOHN ;

documentary (answers to questions) 98, 99.

LAKE, DELOS :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 346.

LANCASTER, CHARLES S. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 248.

LAWLER, HON. JAMES :

witness (San Francisco, 1884) 36—38.

LEGACY DUTY :

government defrauded, 52.

LEGISLATION :

See "*Restriction*" under *Chinese Immigration.*

restrictive, 10.

one-sided, 181.

must be based on broad principles, 167.

LEGISLATION, DISCRIMINATING :

See *Ordinances.*

cubic-air law, 281.

foreign miner's tax, 281.

nets with meshes of a certain size, 281.

poll tax, 285.

some of the legislation against them unjust, 343.

LEPROSY :

See *Chinese Immigration.*

LESSLER, MORRIS :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 336, 337.

LICENSES :

contributions to the revenue, 282.

from \$23,000 to \$24,000 a quarter collected from Chinese, 335.

LITIGANTS :

proportion of Chinese litigants in district courts, 322.

LOOMIS, REV. AUGUSTUS W. :

abstract of evidence (1876), Appendix A., 278-282.

LORD, D. R. :

documentary (answers to questions), 114.

LOW, FREDERICK, F. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 183—187.

- LOUDERBACK, DAVID :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 213.
- MACONDRAY, FREDERICK, W. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 334.
- MAHONY, CORNELIUS A. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 258—260.
- MARRIED WOMEN :
three hundred in Portland, Oregon, 172.
- MARSHALL, LEVIN :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 251.
- MATCHES :
See *Manufactures*.
- MCCARTHY, DENNIS :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 253.
- MCCOPPIN, HON. FRANK :
abstract of evidence (1876), Appendix A., 179.
- MCHENRY, JOHN :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 336.
- MCLENNAN, DONALD :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 305, 306.
- MANUFACTURES :
See "*Employments*" under *Chinese Immigration*.
- BAG-FACTORY :
GALLEGO, R. C.
can manufacture as cheaply with white labor, 354.
- BOOTS AND SHOES :
BEALS, H. C.
since establishment of factories importation from Massachusetts
has diminished, 307.
MORGENTHAU, M.
the Chinamen start on their own hook, because machinery is
cheap, 330.
MCCARTHY, D.
can be carried on profitably with white labor, 253.
of certain work the Chinese have complete control, 254.
white men do about one quarter more work than Chinamen, 254.
only 500 whites employed, whereas but for Chinese 2,000, 254.
Chinese not engaged in manufacturing men's boots, 254.
- BROOM-MAKING :
CORTAGE, E. L.
cannot support a wife and family on Chinese wages, 253.
GILLESPIE, R. H.
between Chinese and white labor very little difference, 252.
price of brooms not any less, 252.
whites kept to keep Chinese from stealing, 252. -
effect on wages, 252.
GILLESPIE, R. H.
white workmen make one quarter more, 252.
manufacture of brooms would have been gone into as largely if
the Chinese not here, 253.
PIXLEY, F. M.
instance of lower standard of comfort of Chinese thrusting whites
out of employment, 255.
- CANDLES :
MORGENTHAU, M.
started with white labor, 330.
- CARPENTERING AND CABINET-MAKING :
CONDON, J. D.
they do not directly affect carpentering and cabinet-making, 250.
best workmen could not make a living on the wages of the Chi-
nese, 250.
one white man does as much work as two Chinamen, 250.

MANUFACTURES—*continued*.

CIGARS:

- BEALS, H. C.
two-thirds consumed on the coast made in San Francisco, 307.
- MUTHER, F.
7,000 Chinese cigar-makers, 242.
slower workmen, 242.
habits and cleanliness in manufacturing cigars, 242.
peculiar characteristics of the Chinese cigar-maker, 242.
will pay to get employment, 243.
cigars made by them advertised as manufactured by whites, 243.
how the wholesale houses work the cigar business, 243.
cigars manufactured by contract, 244.
fraudulent labels, 244.
cigars manufactured in Havana by Chinese, 244.

CORDAGE:

- BEALS, H. C.
could not be manufactured without Chinese, 306.
imports of cordage, 306.

GENERAL:

- BEE, COL. F. A.
engaged in general manufacturing 1860, 16.
capitalists and manufacturers do not interfere with the day laborer, 17.
- BRIGGS, A. B.
cigars controlled by them, 7.
carry on other manufactures, 7.
- BRYANT, A. J.
little manufacturing done many years ago, 212.
six or seven per cent. considered a good return for an investment in New England, 212.
employment of white labor a benefit to the state, 212.
it would be better never to have had a candle manufactured than to have the Chinese turned loose, 212.
- CAREY, J. W.
can do only certain kinds, 46.
- CROWLEY, P.
their starting business on their own account injure capitalists, 26.

JUTE-FACTORY:

- MORGENTHAU, M.
manufactures 12,000 bags a day, 330.
to start the factory from \$200,000 to \$300,000 required for machinery, 330.
- HEYNEMANN, H.
could not get on without them, 292.
white people preferable, 293.

MATCHES:

- JESSUP, W. H.
failed to be able to manage white boys and girls, 331.
hired Chinamen and excluded imported matches, 331.

OVERALLS AND SLIPPERS:

- GIBSON, REV. OTIS.
none made for the trade until the Chinamen came, 264.

SHIRT-MAKING:

- SILVERBERG, H.
in the manufacture of white shirts 100 Chinese are employed, 257.
at present (1876) not enough white labor to carry on the work, 258.
300 to 600 females engaged in shirt-making, 258.
Chinese industrious and learn as readily as the whites, 258.

STATISTICS:

See *Badlam*, p. 291.

LESSLER, MORRIS.

- Pacific Jute Company employ 450 Chinese, 336.
sheep : one-eighth Chinese employed, 337.
cordage factory : thirty Chinese employed, 337.
tobacco : 700 Chinese employed, 337.
pickle preservers employs 50 Chinese, 337.
pickle and cider, 400 Chinese employed, 337.

MANUFACTURES—continued.**STATISTICS—continued.****LESSLER, MORRIS—continued.**

powder company: Chinese labor employed only for minor purposes, 337.
 bellows, 8 Chinese employed, 337.
 boots and shoes, 1,970 Chinese, 337.
 blankets and woollens, 700 Chinese, 337.
 canned fruits, 80 Chinese, 337.
 cordage, 30 Chinese, 337.
 cigars, 3,115 Chinese, 337.
 furniture 70 Chinese, 337.
 glass works, 5 Chinese, 337.
 glue factory 10 Chinese, 337.
 gunpowder, 63 Chinese, 337.
 jute, 450 Chinese, 337.
 match factories, 25 Chinese, 337.
 pickle preservers, 29 Chinese, 337.
 rice mills, 3 Chinese, 337.
 shirt factories, 129 Chinese, 337.
 wires spring, 8 Chinese, 337.

INLAND REVENUE:

for fiscal year ending 30th June, 1884, \$1,731.75 collected from Chinese manufacturers in British Columbia, 152.
 \$679.53 for 3 months, ending September 30th, 1884, 153.
 revenues received from European manufacturers for above period, \$5,982.70, 153.
 \$1,552.12, 153.

SHOE-MANUFACTURING:**LANCASTER, C. S.**

when Chinese are discharged they start factories on the co-operative principle, 249.
 prices now (1876) and in 1871, 248.

BUCHANAN, W. G.

white immigration kept back, 247.
 white labor turns out more than two and a half what Chinese will, 247.
 started originally with white labor, 247.
 cost of making shoes about the same with white labor as with Chinese, 247.
 their labor injurious to white employes, 247.

LANCASTER, C. S.

shoe-makers migrating eastward rather than westward, 248.

TAILORING:**MARSHALL, LEVIN.**

in 1876 one dozen white men in custom and manufacturing; before the Chinese came, 100, 251.
 effect on white wages, 251.
 the public no gainers, 251.
 custom work given to whites, 251.

WESTIVE, E.

Chinese do not give cheaper clothing to the public, 251.

WOOLLENS:**HEYNEMANN, H.**

white girls have displaced Chinese, 291.
 imported Scotch girls ran away, 291.

PECKHAM, R. F.

could not carry on factory with the prices demanded for white labor, 296.

MEARES, DR. J. L.

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 197—201.

MEDICAL KNOWLEDGE:

their doctors claim to cure almost any disease with roots and herbs, 224.
 little educated in anatomy and physiology; know little of surgery, 311.

MELLON, JOHN:

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 240, 241.

MERCHANTS :

See "*Character*" under *Chinese Immigration*.

RATHBUN, G.

two white girls employed by a merchant in Portland, 173.
 they pay better than white, and are more polite than American
 employers, 173.
 very honest, 173.

METCALF, JOSEPH, JUN. :

documentary (answers to questions) 82—84.

MINING :

DEGROOT, H.

their presence detrimental to the mining industry, 357.
 they displace white labor, 357.
 4,000 in one community engaged in mining, 358.

DUNSMUIR, R., M.P.P.

employs from 700 to 800 whites and Chinese, 127.
 whites do the skilled labor and Chinese the laboring work, 128.
 extent to which they have developed mining, 129.
 gold mining, 130.

DUPONT, MAJOR L. T.

large profits accrue to whites from Chinese mining, 152.
 1,458 employed in mining for gold, 152.
 in a great many things the Chinese miner under the same
 expense as the white, 152.

FOULKE, L. M.

have employed Chinese, but prefer white, 359.

HAYES, M.

the Chinese working placer mines, 254.
 great loss to the country, 254.

SNEATH, R. G.

in hydraulic mining white labor would not pay, 294.

BRIGGS, A. R.

white labor engaged in mining when railroads were building, 5.
 old claims Chinese clean out, 59.
 danger to mining, 90.

MISCEGENATION :

See "*Assimilation*" under *Chinese Immigration*.

HASTINGS, S. C.

would mean destruction, 303.
 impossible, or at least undesirable, 303.

HEYDENFELDT, S.

might not prove a success, 286.

ROGERS, J.

the intermingling of different ethnological divisions an injury,
 348.
 where the white race mingles with a different color it is a deteri-
 oration, 348.

STOUT, A. B.

a first-class Chinese woman and a first-class white man would be
 a much better cross than the white man on the negro or the
 white man on the Indian, 312.

MORALITY :

See *Chinese Immigration*.

MORTALITY :

death-rate not greater than among the whites, 65.
 death-rate less among Chinese than among whites, 310.

MONEY :

exportation of, 65.

MORESBY, WILLIAM :

documentary (answers to questions) 108—110.

MORGENTHAU, MAX :

abstract of evidence (1871) Appendix A, 330.

MURDERS :

a few among them 44, 50.

MURDEROUS WEAPONS :

See pp. 15, 25, 37.
arrests for carrying concealed weapons, 215.

MUTHER, FRANK :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 242-244.

NANAIMO :

number of Chinese in district, 90.
well suited to become a great manufacturing centre, 157.

NANAIMO TRADES ASSOCIATION :

statement put in to Commissioners, 169, 170.

NATIVE WINES :

trade in in California, 336.
Gerkes's vineyard produces annually 150,000 gallons, 336.
California crop for 1875 : 8,000,000 gallons of wine and 80,000
gallons of brandy, 336.
about 400 Germans employed in Kohler & Co.'s vineyard, 336.
Auger employs about half Chinese, 336.
in Champagne manufacturing half Chinese employed, 337.

O'BRIEN, ROBERT, M.D. :

statement put in to Commissioners, 169, 170.

O'DONNELL, CHARLES C. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 356.

OLMSTED, WILLIAM N. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 332, 333.

ONDERDONK, ANDREW :

documentary (answers to questions) 148-150.

OPIUM :

imported into China in 1869, 21,000,000 lbs. of the value of
\$68,000,000.

OPIUM-SMOKING :

See *Chinese Immigration*.

ORDINANCES :

See *Legislation, Discriminating*.
the queue ordinance, 182.
the cubic-air law, 182.
cubic-air law exceedingly defective, 199.
cubic-air law, arrests under, 204.
had to enforce them, 211.
arrests under cubic-air ordinance, 213.
the queue ordinance drawn up, 217.
cubic-air law enforced, 217.
effect of queue ordinance, 218.
resentment at the queue ordinance, 280.
foreign miners' tax, 281.
poll-tax, 285.
arrests under cubic-air law, 204, 213, 214, 216, 226.
cubic-air law misconstrued, 312.

ORIENTAL TRADE :

introduction of 150,000 Chinese no effect on, 256.

ORIENT :

trade and commerce with, 181.

OUTRAGES :

committed in self-defence, 34.

OVERALLS AND SLIPPERS :

See *Manufactures*.

PAMPHLETS :

on the migration of races, 35.

-
- PASSENGERS :
 arriving at Victoria, B.C., during July, August, September and
 October, 1884 (Appendix M) 396.
 whites and Chinese entering Victoria, B.C. (Appendix N) 398.
- PATTERSON, JAMES :
 abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 353.
- PAWSON, J. :
 documentary (answers to questions), 131—134.
- PEARSE, B. M. :
 documentary (answers to questions), 94—97.
- PECK, CHARLES S. :
 abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 320.
- PECKHAM, ROBERT F.
 abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 296—299.
- PERU :
 CADIZ.
 Chinese in Peru, 360.
 sold for certain periods, 360.
 inferior race, 360.
 MAHONY, C. A.
 8,000 in Peru, 258.
 sentiment grew up in Peru against them, 259.
 congress of 1875, 259.
 sodomy, 259.
 physical condition tainted, 260.
 Chinamen learn Spanish easier than English, 260.
 his idea to go back to China, 260.
 enforced cleanliness, 260.
 in a state of slavery, 260.
- PETERSON, CHARLES H. :
 abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 356.
- POLL-TAX :
 See *Ordinances*; also *Legislation, Discriminating*.
 not collected from them on their landing, 232.
- PO-SANG-TUNG :
 See *Secret Tribunals*.
- PHILLIPS, STEPHEN H. :
 abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 342.
- PHOTOGRAPHS :
 See pp. 24, 195, 216, 261.
- PIXLEY, FRANK M. :
 abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 179, 254, 257.
- POPULATION, CHINESE :
 See *Chinese Immigration*.
- PROHIBITION ACT :
 See "Restriction" under *Chinese Immigration*.
 government should pass, 91.
- PROSTITUTES :
 See *Chinese Immigration*; also "Women" under same head.
- PROSTITUTION :
 See *Chinese Immigration*.
- PROVINCIAL REVENUE TAX :
 number of Chinese who pay, 90.
 number of Chinese who have paid it from 1882 to 1884, (Appendix
 K), 395.
- QUICKSILVER :
 they buy and handle more than any other class in San Fran-
 cisco, 307.

QUEUE :

See *Ordinances* ; also *Legislation*, *Discriminating*.

significance of the, 182.

instance in which a young Chinaman cut off his queue and adopted American dress, 264.

a national symbol, 309.

QUESTIONS :

submitted to different individuals in British Columbia, 69, 70.

RAILWAY CONSTRUCTION :

See "Laborers" under *Chinese Immigration*.

COLTON, D. D.

Southern Pacific would not have been done so quickly without Chinese, 304.

effect of construction, 304.

CROCKER, C.

commenced with white labor, 313.

failing to get more than 800 whites tried Chinese and found they worked well, 314.

they are equal to the heaviest work ; reliable, 314.

one strike among them for higher wages, 314.

EVANS, W.

in building railroads Chinese better than whites, white men apt to balk, 318.

HEYDENFELDT, S.

the Southern Pacific Railway would not have been built but for them, 285.

HOLLISTER, W. W.

railroads could not have been built without them, 327.

LOW, F. F.

four-fifths of grading on Central Pacific done by Chinese labor, 185. white labor would have been slower and more expensive for these works, 186.

Union Pacific constructed by white labor, 186.

number of Chinese on, 64.

STROBRIDGE, J. H.

could not get enough white labor on the Central Pacific, 319.

in consequence of employing Chinese more white labor employed, 319.

Chinese reliable, 319.

furnished by companies, 319.

some Chinamen unreliable, 319.

the class of men who go on public works rather unsteady men, 319. seven-tenths of white labor got drunk and boisterous after being paid, 319.

some difficulty in getting Chinese to go on heavy work, 319.

not wholly satisfied with Chinese as laborers, 319.

difficult to control large bodies of whites when paid, 320.

they go on sprees, 320.

WHEELER, A.

building of other roads by Southern Pacific and Central Pacific have caused the increased immigration from China, 290.

RAILWAY LABOR RATES :

in British Columbia, 79.

RATHBUN, GERTRUDE :

witness (Portland, Oregon, 1884), 173.

REED, REV. HIRAM W. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A. 335.

RELIGION :

similar to that of the Catholic worship, 284.

practice pagan rites in an open and repulsive manner, 136.

teachings of Confucius, 184.

Buddhists, Taoists and followers of Confucius, 309.

RESTRICTION ACT :

effects of, 25.

amended Act an improvement on the first, 26.

come in under forged certificates, 15.

testimony suborned, 16.

-
- RESTRICTION, ETC. :
 See *Chinese Immigration* ; also "Exclusion" under same head.
- RESTRICTION ACT OF 1882 (U. S.):
 text of the amendment (Appendix F) 371—375.
- REVENUE :
 inland revenue collected in British Columbia, from Chinese for
 fiscal year ending 30th June 1884, \$1,731.75, 152.
 inland revenue collected from Chinese in British Columbia, for
 three months ending 30th September, 1884, \$679.53, 153.
 if Chinese left, Cariboo would be short of revenue, 123.
- ROBERT, GEORGE D. :
 abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 276, 277.
- ROBINS, SAMUEL M. :
 documentary (answers to questions) 118—120.
- ROBSON, HON. JOHN :
 witness (British Columbia, 1884) 64, 65.
- ROGERS, JAMES R. :
 abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 225, 226.
- ROGERS, JOHN :
 abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 347.
- ROYAL COMMISSION :
 gravity of the duty which the Commission has to discharge, 148.
 remarks as to functions of, 169.
- RUSSELL, JOEL :
 abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 356.
- SALMON CANNERIES :
 number of whites, Indians and Chinese employed during 1884
 (Appendix L) 395.
- SANDWICH ISLANDS :
 they emigrate to the Sandwich Islands on assignable contracts, 342.
 2,000 Chinese out of a population of 56,000, 342.
 a few have married Hawaiian women, 342.
 form of contracts, 343.
 the government had encouraged them, 343.
 had tried eight for murder, 343.
 merchants (Chinese) of Honolulu men of highest respectability.
 the planters paid \$4 to \$5 a month to the comprador in China, 343.
 communication from minister of Foreign Affairs (Appendix S) 411.
 answers to questions sent by Secretary (Appendix S) 411, 412.
 Foreign Office notice ; Regulations *re* Immigrants (Appendix S)
 413.
 text of an Act to regulate the landing of passengers arriving at
 the different ports in this kingdom (Appendix S) 413, 414.
- SAN FRANCISCO :
 taxes paid by Chinese, 39.
 if 60,000 white laborers took the place of 60,000 Chinese, San
 Francisco would have 300,000 white people to extend its
 bounds and its business, 180.
- SANITARY CONDITION :
 See *Chinese Immigration*.
- SCHEDULE OF WAGES :
 in British Columbia, 79.
- SCOTT, IRVING M. :
 abstract of evidence (1871) Appendix A, 346.
- SCOTT, ROBERT :
 documentary (answers to questions) 107.
- SEAMAN, VERNON :
 abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 294—296.

-
- SECRET SOCIETIES :
among the whites, 22.
- SECRET TRIBUNALS :
See *Chinese Immigration*.
- SETTLEMENT ACT :
coal lands within railway reserve handed over to one company, 157.
- SETTLERS' EFFECTS :
numbers of persons represented by goods passed free of duty
(Appendix N) 399.
- SHEARER, REV. FREDERICK E. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 308.
- SHERK, JACOB B. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 308.
- SHIRT-MAKING :
See *Manufactures*.
- SHOEMAKERS COOPERATIVE UNION :
both workmen and bosses, 247.
- SHOE-MANUFACTURING :
See *Manufactures*.
- GRAIN :
the Chinaman in, 196.
- SILVERBERG, HERMAN :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 257.
- SIX COMPANIES :
See *Chinese Immigration*.
- SLANSON, A. B. :
witness (Portland, Oregon, 1884) 175.
- SLAVERY :
reasons why it should be inferred that it does not exist among
them, 81.
- SMALL-POX :
See *Chinese Immigration*.
- SMITH, MICHAEL A. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 214—216.
- SMITH, MRS. ANNA F. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A 335.
- SNEATH, RICHARD G. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 293.
- SODOMY :
See *Chinese Immigration*.
- SONNTAG, CHARLES :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 335.
- SOUTHERN STATES :
experiment of Chinese immigration, 196.
- SPROAT, GILBERT MALCOLM :
statement put in to Commissioners, 163—169.

-
- STROBRIDGE, JAMES H. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 319.
- STATEMENTS :
submitted, 153.
criminal, 18.
murders, sudden deaths and accidents, 28.
- STATISTICS :
See *Manufactures*.
GORDON.
statistics to show their worthlessness as settlers, 138.
dutiable goods imported from China, 138.
imports, 139.
exports to China, 139.
16,000 Chinese in the Province earn \$2,400,000 per annum,
\$1,800,000 net earnings and \$340,978 for China products sent
out of the Province, 139.
SEAMAN, V.
exports from China and Japan to the United States and England
and the continent, 294.
- STEIN, FRITZ :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 249.
- STEPHENSON, W. :
documentary (answers to questions), 122—124.
- STEVENSON, E., M.D. :
communication, 91—94.
- STOCK, ERNEST C. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 246.
- STOUT, ARTHUR B. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 310—313.
- STOUT, DR. :
quotation from Joint Report, 20.
- STRAITS SETTLEMENTS :
immigration of Chinese to, 196.
- STUART, JOHN :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 325.
- SURVIVAL OF THE FITTEST :
explanation, 35.
- SWAN, DR. BENJAMIN R. :
witness (San Francisco, 1884) 26—28.
- SWIFT, JOHN F. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 338—341.
- SWIFT, MRS. SOPHRONIA :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 229—231.
- SYPHILIS :
See *Chinese Immigration*.
- TAILORING :
See *Manufactures*.
taxes paid by Chinese in Victoria, 61, 68.
- TAXES :
abstract statement showing amount paid by Chinese in Victoria
from 1879 to 1883 (Appendix J) 394.
- TINDAL, JOHN :
affirmation, 120, 121.
- TOBIN, JOHN T. :
abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 226—229.

TRADES-UNIONS :

Chinese, 81, 204.
 their object among whites to prevent employers from taking in a lot of boys, 237.

TRADING :

clothing of merchants and laborers mostly bought in the United States, 172, 185.
 ninety per cent. of the clothing of Chinese in California of American manufacture, 40.

TREATMENT :

See *Chinese Immigration* ; also "Agitation," and "Feeling," under same head.

TREMBRATH, JOHN :

documentary (answers to questions) 99, 100.

TUCKER, GEORGE W. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 338.

TUCKFIELD, MR. :

witness (British Columbia, 1884) 66, 67.

TULE-LAND RECLAMATION :

swamp lands, 4, 5.
 1,000,000 acres had been reclaimed by them, 182.
 40,000 acres of tule-lands reclaimed by Chinese, 276.
 work generally satisfactorily performed, 276.
 in higher class of work employ white men, 276.
 white men could not reclaim this lands, 276.
 advantage of the contract system in reclaiming, 276.

TWO-KWANG :

population greater than the population of United States, 189.
 the British do not allow men not free or diseased to leave, 210.

UNITED STATES :

example of should be followed, 84.

URINE :

kept for fertilizing purposes, 49, 68.

VALE, WILLIAM :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 356.

VICTORIA, B. C. :

taxes paid by Chinese, 61, 68.

VINTON, WILLIAM :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 241.

VREELAND, EZEKIEL B. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 208—210.

WAGES :

See *Chinese Immigration* ; also *Manufactures*.
 schedule of in British Columbia, 79.

WARD, ROBERT :

documentary (answers to questions) 84—86.

WARD, W. C. :

documentary (answers to questions) 103, 104.

WEAPONS :

See *Murderous Weapons*.

"WEEKLY BULLETIN" :

extract from, on hop-picking, 76.

WESTINE, ERRIC :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 251.

WHARTON, EMILY :

witness (British Columbia, 1884) 150, 151.

WHEELER, ALFRED :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 287—290.

WHEELER, EDWARD D :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 347.
Whites and Indians better than Chinese, 108.

WHITE IMMIGRATION :

DOMESTIC SERVANTS :

CREASE, HON. MR. JUSTICE.

white domestic labor tried and found wanting, 142.
ships chartered to bring female servants from England round
Cape Horn, 142.
capitalists would not come into British Columbia, if they had to
depend on supply from Europe, 146.

DAVIE, HON. A. E. B.

difficult to procure, 53.

PEARSE, B. M.

if supply depended on the number coming from Europe or the
eastern part of the continent, incoming capital would be
checked, 95.

WILSON, C.

white women would be preferable, 60.

IMMIGRANTS :

ADAIR, W. B.

whites can find employment, 114.

ARMSTRONG, W. J.

can find plenty of employment, 117.

BODWELL, E. V.

in time white servants and laborers might come in, 115.

can find employment, 116.

opening of railway lands had attracted a number of white immi-
grants, 116.

BRYANT, A. J.

complain they cannot get work, 212.

BRYDEN, J.

can find employment, 111.

opening up of railway lands has attracted white immigrants, 111.
not retarded, 111.

CREASE, HON. MR. JUSTICE.

whites come to British Columbia expecting certain rates, and if
they do not get them skip across the line, 146.

DWYER, REV. P., A.M.

some can find work others cannot, 127.

HANEY, M.

can now find remunerative employment, 122.

JOHNSTON.

can find employment, 113.

KENNEDY, J. B.

white settler a family man with children and all that makes civic
life possible, 106.

LADNER, W. H.

not coming, 102.

can find employment, 102.

LORD, D. R.

those who are sober can obtain employment, 115,

MORESBY, W.

can find employment in those branches of labor where Chinese
do not compete, 110.

ROBINS, S. M.

can obtain employment and wages high enough to attract the
best class of white laborers, 119.

opening up of railway lands had attracted white immigrants, 119.

SCOTT, R.

can obtain employment, 107.

STEPHENSON, W.

whites cannot find remunerative employment, 123.

WARD, R.

difficulty in procuring, 86.

WARD, W. C.

can obtain work, 104.

WHEELER, A.

as the white immigrant comes to remain he is surely the most
desirable, 289.

WHITE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*

IMMIGRATION:

- ADAIR, W. B.
a combined effort to bring in white immigration might be successful, but unless labor was cheap industries would suffer, 113.
not retarded, 114.
- ARMSTRONG, W. J.
a combined effort would bring in white immigration and thus develop the country, 117.
had been retarded, 117.
- BEGBIE, SIR MATTHEW B.
a combined effort to promote, discussed, 77.
would take 6,000 whites to do the work of the Chinese if expelled, 77.
opening up of public lands materially affected white immigration, 78.
not retarded by presence of Chinese, 78.
- BODWELL, E. V.
a combined effort would not bring in a sufficient amount of white labor, 116.
not retarded, 116.
- BRIGGS, A. R.,
increase, 1.
invited after influx of Chinese was stopped, 2.
should be encouraged, 11.
evidence of increase of immigration, 12.
- CREASE, HON. MR. JUSTICE.
a combined effort on the part of the people and legislature to bring in white immigration would not succeed, 146.
opening of railway lands had exercised a marked effect on white immigration, 147.
laudable desire that money should be utilized in bringing in new settlers, 143.
white immigration has been stimulated by presence of Chinese, 147.
- DAVIE, HON. A. E. B.
presence of Chinese prevents white immigrants and settlers from coming in, 53.
- DUNSMUIR, R., M.P.P.
white immigration not retarded, 129.
- DWYER, REV. P., A. M.
the Chinese stand in the way of white immigration, 125.
what combined effort might and might not do, 126.
opening up of railway lands had attracted white immigration, 127.
white immigration had been retarded, 127.
- GIBSON, REV. OTIS.
believes a large portion of the European immigration more dangerous than the Asiatic, 263.
- GORDON, D. W., M.P.
unless Chinese immigration prohibited no combined effort would secure white immigration, 137.
white immigration had been retarded, 138.
opening up of public lands had stimulated white immigration, but they should have been opened before, 138.
the best blood of Europe the natural immigration for Canada, 139.
- HANEY, M.
combined effort would not bring sufficient white labor, 122.
- HASTINGS, S. C.
their presence discourages white immigration, 303.
- INNES, J. W.
opening up of public lands stimulated it, 101.
good white immigration not retarded, 101.
- JESSOP, J.
fifty heads of families gone to Cowichan settlement, 63.
white immigration and market gardening, 63.
- KENNEDY, J. B.
retarded, 106.
- LADNER, THOMAS E.
not enough white laborers at present, 98.
white laborers could not be had to supply their place, 98.
not retarded, 98.
- LADNER, W. H.
not retarded, 102,

WHITE IMMIGRATION—*continued.**IMMIGRATION—continued.*

- LAITY J., AND TREMBATH, J.
retarded, 99.
opening up of railway lands has had a good effect, 99.
- LORD, D. R.
no combined effort would bring a sufficient supply of white immigration, 114.
- METCALF, J., JUN.
but for Chinese there would be 24,000 more whites, 83.
they prevent white immigration and settlers, 83.
white immigration retarded, 84.
- ONDERDONK, A.
a combined effort to bring in whites would do no good, 149.
opening up of public lands had attracted white immigration, 149.
white immigration not retarded, 149.
- PEARSE, B. M.
a combined effort to encourage it would develop resources of Province more speedily than they are now being developed, 96.
laborers and others can get employment, 96.
opening up of railway lands have induce many to come in, 96.
white immigration to a small degree retarded, 96.
white community wanted, 97.
- PAWSON, J.
remove the Chinese and white immigration would flow in, 133.
white immigration retarded, 133.
- ROBINS, S. M.
a combined effort would bring in sufficient white immigration, 119.
of late retarded by presence of the Chinese, 119.
- SCOTT, R.
opening up of railway lands had stimulated it, 107.
- STEPHENSON, W.
white immigration not retarded, 123.
- VINTON, W.
their presence prevents white immigration and degrades labor to a fearful extent, 241.
- WARD, R.
not retarded, 86.
- WARD, W. C.
a combined effort to bring in whites should be made, 104.
- WHEELER, A.
if labor east is less in price than Chinese in California then their presence would not check white immigration overturned, 288.
on the increase, 288.
- YOUNG, J.
had been retarded, 89.
on the increase, 90.

LABOR :

- BEGBIE, SIR MATTHEW B.
plenty in British Columbia, 78.
instance of a successful miner, 78.
- BRIGGS, A. R.
advantages to coast greatly in favor of white, 8.
paid about the same as Chinese, 11.
engaged in mining when railways were building, 5.
- CREASE, HON. MR. JUSTICE.
white labor so dear at first as to be prohibitive, 141.
success in mining rendered labor distasteful, 142.
white labor not to be had, 143.
whites can get plenty of work, 147.
- GORDON, D. W., M. P.
whites cannot find sufficient employment owing to Chinese, 137.
- HELMCKEN, DR.
canneries tried to get along with white labor but failed, 56.
- INNES, J. W.
white people can get work, 101.
- JESSOP, J.
but for antipathy to Chinese the white would be ready to work with them at the same rates, 64.
- KENNEDY, J. B.
cannot bring it in while Chinese are in the Province, 106.

WHITE IMMIGRATION—*continued.*LABOR—*continued.*

- LAITY, J., AND TREMBATH, J.
whites cannot support their families by reason of Chinese competition, 99.
- LOW, F. F.
the Chinese in California possibly prevent white labor from coming, 187.
- PAWSON, J.
skilled white labor can find employment, but unskilled cannot, 133.
- ROBINS, S. M.
with a free immigration of white labor Chinese could be dispensed with, 119.
- ROBSON, HON. J.
white labor prevented from coming in through presence of Chinese, 65.
- SLANSON, A. B.
white labor would be on hand but for the Chinese, 176.
- WARD, R.
whites, especially mechanics, can find employment, 86.
- WHEELER, A.
white labor could have been obtained at a sufficient price, 289.
the disadvantage of the displacement of white labor discussed, 289.
- WILSON, C.
white men cannot compete with Chinese, 60.
- WINN, A. M.
Chinese keep out white labor, 245,
men of family can only get Chinese wages, 245.
- YOUNG, J.
a comparatively limited number of whites can find employment, 89.

LABORERS :

- BRIGGS, A. R.
consumers and producers, 2.
- CREASE, HON. MR. JUSTICE.
difficulty of holding white laborers, 145.
- BENNETT, N.
two dollars a day and tents given to whites, 171.
where they are employed one in ten settle, 171.
- HELMCKEN, DR.
feel that the Chinese take their work, 57.
if protected some manufactures must cease, 57.
- KENNEDY, J. B.
many have to leave because too many Chinese are employed, 106.
- LOW, F. F.
a percentage of white laborers become settlers, 185.
- PIXLEY, F. M.
their presence prevents the immigration of white laborers, 180.

WILSON, CHARLES :

witness (British Columbia, 1884) 59-61.

WINN, ALBERT M. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A., 245.

WOMEN :

See *Chinese Immigration* ; also "Prostitutes" under same head.

WOODS, DAVID C. :

abstract of evidence (1876) Appendix A, 354.

WOOLLENS :

See *Manufactures*.

YOUNG, JAMES :

documentary (answers to questions) 87-90.
statement put in to commissioners, 115-120.

